

The Ancestors of
Priscilla Alden Morse
Volume 2

By Susan Kilbride

The Ancestors of Priscilla Alden Morse, Volume 2

Copyright 2021 by Susan Kilbride

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be used or reproduced by any means, graphic, electronic, or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, taping, or by any information storage retrieval system without the written permission of the author except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical articles and reviews.

This book is dedicated to the memory of Priscilla Alden Morse

Susan Kilbride's Genealogical and Historical Books, Articles, and Classes

Published Genealogy Books

The Ancestors of Herbert McCune Richardson

The Ancestors of Cushman Kellogg Davis Minar

The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson

*The Ancestors of Thomas F. Kilbride and His Wife, Sylvia Duquet AND
Thomas O'Connor and His Wife, Ellen Rahilly*

The Ancestors of Priscilla Alden Morse

Genealogy Books—Works in Progress

Our European Ancestors

Genealogy Corrections and Additions, Volume 1

Published Genealogical Articles

“The Family of Robert McCune of Cumberland County,”
The Pennsylvania Genealogical Magazine, 2006, Vol. 44, No. 4, p. 313-321.

“Parents of Eleanor Ann Jenkins and Mary E. Jenkins of New York, Nebraska, and Pennsylvania,”
The Pennsylvania Genealogical Magazine, 2009, Vol. 46, No. 1, pp. 5-14.

“An Analysis of the Parentage and Wife of Edward Walden of Wenham, Massachusetts,”
The Essex Genealogist, 2009, Vol. 29, No. 3, pp. 99-101.

“A Tale of Two Brothers: Charles Richmond Shedd and Cornelius W. Shedd,”
American Ancestors, 2011, Vol. 12, No. 4, pp. 23-26.

“Sorting Out the Tangle of One John Smith Family of Ipswich, MA,”
The Essex Genealogist, 2018, Vol. 38, pp. 41-47.

“A Treasure-Trove of Information in One Probate Record,”
The Essex Genealogist, 2018, Vol. 38, pp. 103-104.

“The Rebirth of Deborah Knowlton, Wife of John Knowlton of Ipswich, Massachusetts,”
The Essex Genealogist, 2018, Vol. 38, pp. 152-157.

“A New Possibility for the Parents of Bathsheba, Wife of John Foote of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts,”
The Essex Genealogist, 2019, Vol. 39, pp. 97-98.

“Refuting My Own Article and Throwing Doubts on the New Possibility for the Parents of Bathsheba, Wife of John Foote of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts,”
The Essex Genealogist, 2019, Vol. 39, p. 156.

“John Breck of Sherborn, Massachusetts, the Non-Existent Father of Thomas Breck, John Breck, and Elinor (Breck) Crane,”
MASSOG, 2019, Vol. 44, No. 1, pp. 3-6.

“Elizabeth Perriman of Cambridge, Massachusetts: Mother of Frances (Perriman) (Amsden or Emsden) Cutter and Rebecca (Perriman) Farrabas,”
MASSOG, 2020, Vol. 44, No. 2, pp. 49-50.

“The Identity of Elizabeth (Richards) Standish and the Richards Family of Beverly, Massachusetts, and Preston, Connecticut,”
Mayflower Descendant, 2020, Vol. 68, No. 2, pp. 187-191.

“The Search for Moses Thurston’s Wife Sarah, and Her Jones Ancestry in New Hampshire,”
The NEHG Register, 2020, Vol. 174, pp. 322-323.

Historical Chapter Books for Ages 10 and Up (Many of the characters in these books are Sue’s ancestors.)

The Pilgrim Adventure

The King Philip’s War Adventure

The Salem Adventure

The Revolutionary War Adventure

The Pioneer Adventure

The Civil War Adventure

Online History Course for Ages 10-14

Middle School U.S History

Acknowledgements

This is the final book in a series of books that are the result of twenty years of genealogical research. Throughout these years, many people and organizations have helped me discover my ancestors-too many to name them all. I would, however, like to give a special thank-you to all of the family members who gave or lent me their old documents, photos, and letters throughout the years. I'd like to especially thank Randy Morse, Lorne Richardson, Craig Morse, Nancy Welch, and Douglas Richardson for the family photos they contributed to both volumes of this particular book. And, as most genealogists have found, we are often grateful for the kindness of strangers. I have had the help of many libraries, genealogical societies, and historical societies.

There is one book that was extremely helpful that I would like to mention: The Great Migration Directory by Robert Charles Anderson. I had already done much of the research for this book by the time The Great Migration Directory was published, but I used it extensively as I was writing to make sure that I had found the most up-to-date information on our emigrant ancestors. The book was invaluable and helped guide me to more information on many of the emigrants listed.

And, of course, a special thanks to my wonderful family for putting up with my genealogical obsession throughout the years!

Sue Kilbride

Prologue

One of the purposes of this series of books is to organize in an easy-to-understand format the genealogical information that I have found on my ancestors. I know that there is more information that I have not yet discovered about almost everyone listed in this book. In fact, in the time it has taken me to write this book, many more genealogical records have become available, and I am sure that there is already more information out there about many of these people.

Anyone in this book labeled “Emigrant Ancestor” is the *oldest* person I could find in each genealogical line who immigrated to North America. His or her children and grandchildren may have also been emigrant ancestors, but for the purposes of this book, they are not labeled as such.

I am sure that there may be genealogical errors in this book. Hopefully not too many! Please forgive me if there are. In particular, there is a greater chance of error in the lists of ancestors’ children. I did not usually research these lists myself but just took them from other people’s work. And if an ancestor had other wives or husbands, I may not have listed the children from these marriages. The focus of my own research has been to find all of my ancestors back to the emigrant ancestors, not in researching their descendants, so my own research did not cover ancestors’ children unless I needed to find them to discover who their parents were. All of the sources have been cited, so other researchers can go back and trace where I found the information.

Priscilla’s ancestry has been divided into two volumes due to printing stipulations. The first volume covers the first nine generations of Priscilla’s North American ancestors, and their ancestry is continued in the second volume, so to learn about all of Priscilla’s ancestry, the reader will need to have both volumes.

A Note about the Dating System Used in this Book

In general, before 1752, Protestant countries such as England were using a different dating system than we use today. In the old dating system, the first day of the year was not January 1, but March 25. In this book, I have attempted to convert the dates to correspond to our current dating system. However, since some colonial record keepers may have used the new style of dating instead of the old, and since I do not have the time to thoroughly research the original sources for all of the questionable dates in this book, it is possible that some of my dates before 1752 may be off by one year, particularly those between January 1 and March 24.

Many colonial records were listed without the name of the months. If I came across a date written in this form, such as 2d 11m 1650, I would assume it was written in the English colonial dating system since it was written before 1752, and I would change it to our dating system so that it would read 2 Jan 1651.

512. John Morse

John Morse, born in England;¹ died 26 May 1657.² He was the son of **1024. Samuel Morse** and **1025. Elizabeth _____**.³ ^a He married **513. Annis _____** Bef. 3 Jun 1637.⁴

Children of John Morse and Annis _____ are:

- i. Ruth Morse, born 3 Jun 1637.⁵
- ii. John Morse, born 8 Jun 1639.⁶
- iii. Samuel Morse (twin), baptized 15 Mar 1640;⁷ died young.⁸
- iv. Rachel Morse (twin), baptized 15 Mar 1640;⁹ died young.¹⁰
- v. Joseph Morse, born 3 Feb 1641.¹¹
- (256) vi. Ezra Morse, born Feb 1644 in Dedham, MA; died 1697 in Dedham, MA. He married Joanna Hoar 18 Feb 1671 in Dedham, MA.
- vii. Abigail Morse, born 2 Mar 1647.¹²
- viii. Ephraim Morse, born 19 July 1648.¹³
- ix. Bethia Morse, born 28 Mar 1651.¹⁴
- x. Nathaniel Morse, born 2 May 1653.¹⁵

Notes for John Morse

John Morse was living in Dedham, Massachusetts by 1637. Around 1654, he and his family moved to Boston, Massachusetts where he worked as a tailor. Shortly after December 18, 1655, he took a trip to England, possibly for purposes of trade, as he mentioned before he left that he would be bringing a significant part of his estate with him. John died in 1657.¹⁶ ¹⁷

513. Annis _____, Emigrant Ancestor^b (Agnes, Annas, Anis)

Annis _____, probably born in the British Isles;¹⁸ died 1 Sep 1691 in Dedham, MA.¹⁹ She married **512. John Morse** Bef. 3 Jun 1637.²⁰

^a There is a controversy over where John's father, the emigrant Samuel Morse, came from and who his parents were. Three possible Samuels (who were all related to each other) have been discovered. The baptisms of the children of one of these Samuels, the son of Thomas Morse of Boxted, Hinterclay, and Foxearth, England have been found. The baptisms of the children of the other two Samuels have not been found, nor have their marriage records been found. The only children that the emigrant Samuel mentioned in his will are John, Daniel, Mary, and Joseph, thus these children are definitely his.

There have a number of articles written on Samuel's possible parents, so I am not going to discuss them in this book. The Morse Society has done extensive research into this question, and an excellent article summarizing the research into Samuel Morse's parents was printed in the *Morse Society Newsletter*, Spring 2002, Issue # 107, titled "Son of Richard, Son of Thomas, or Son of William? The Conundrum of Samuel's English Identity," by Carl S. Morse. The NEHGS Great Migration project has tentatively identified Samuel as the son of Thomas Morse who married Elizabeth Jasper, and I am inclined to believe that he is the best option, since Samuel, son of Thomas, had at least three children with the same names as the children of Samuel the emigrant: Mary, John, and Joseph. He also had a daughter named Elizabeth, and there are indications that Samuel of New England had a daughter named Elizabeth, although she wasn't mentioned in his will. However, the identification of Samuel as the son of Thomas Morse has not been conclusively proven.

^b There is some controversy over what her maiden name was. It has been generally thought that it was Chickering, however in *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 100, p. 79, G. Andrews Moriarty disputes this with very persuasive arguments. More research needs to be done.

514. John Hoar (Hoare)

John Hoar, died 2 Apr 1704 in Concord, MA;²¹ married **515. Alice _____**.²² He was the son of Charles Hoare and **1029. Joanna Hinksman**.²³

Children of John Hoar and Alice _____ are:

- i. Elizabeth Hoar, married Jonathan Prescott 23 Dec 1675.²⁴
- ii. Mary Hoar, married Benjamin Graves 21 Oct 1668.²⁵
- iii. Daniel Hoar, born 1650;²⁶ married 1st Mary Stratton 16 Jul 1677²⁷ and 2nd Mary Lee 16 Oct 1717.²⁸
- (257) iv. Joanna Hoar, died 21 Dec 1691 in Braintree, MA; married Ezra Morse 18 Feb 1671 in Dedham, MA.

Notes for John Hoar

John's father was a brewer in England, and in 1633 John decided to learn his father's trade and apprenticed himself to him:

"John Hoare son of Charles Hoare of the City of Gloucester, Brewer, binds himself apprentice to the aforesaid Charles his father and Johanna his wife by Indenture made on the day of the Feast of St. James the Apostle (May 11.) in the year of the reign of King Charles I. now of England etc. the eighth for the term of ten years from the feast etc. paying at the end of the term six shillings legal money of England."

Sadly, John's father died about five years before his apprenticeship was over. A few years after that, his mother immigrated to New England with John and four of his siblings. In 1643 John was working as a lawyer in Scituate, Massachusetts. He moved to Concord around 1659. By then he was married and had four children.

John does not appear to have been a very successful lawyer, and perhaps was his own worst enemy when it came to the practice of law. He was a very forthright person and tended to speak what he thought without regard for the consequences. For example, His brother Daniel had returned to England and was a trader. Daniel thought that his New England partner was cheating him and asked John to bring the case to court for him. After a series of losses, John accused the magistrates of being corrupt and decided to bring his complaint to the court in October 1665. The case did not go well for John. Not only did he lose his case, but the court turned around and decided to punish him for even bringing it to court in the first place. John angrily left the courtroom before sentencing, which probably made his sentence worse.

"Whereas John Hoare, of Concord, hath presented to this Court a petition or remonstrance, wherein he complains of great wrongs and injuries he hath susteyned as his brother's agent, by reason he could not obteyne justice in some of our Courts of judicature in seuerall actions depending betweene himself, as agent and Lieut Richard Cooke, of Boston, the Court having afforded him large liberty and oppertunity to make good his charges, and hauing heard all his allegations together wth such witnesses as were produced to proove the same and duely weighed the case, doe judge his complaints to be groundless and unjust, and his offences to be of a very high nature, tending not only to the dishonour of God, but to the scandall and reproach of seuerall of our Courts, honer'd magistrates, and officers of Court. That due witnes may be borne against such sinfull practises, and gouernment of this jurisdiccon under his majestyes royall charter, may be upheld and mayntayned, this Court doeth order, that the sayd Hoare shall find suertyes bound in one hundred pounds for his good behaiour during the Court's pleasure. and that henceforth he shall be disabled to plead any cases but his owne in this jurisdiction, and also that he pay as a fine the sume of fifty pounds for such his miscarriages, and be imprisoned till it be paid, or security given for the same. Whereas John Hoare, contrary to express order of the Court, hath withdrawn himself from the Court before his sentence was declared, the secretary is appointed by the Court to send for him, and require the performance of the sentence of this Court to all intents and purposes therein conteyned."

John was disbarred from practicing law (except for cases involving himself), fined 50 pounds, and ordered to give the court another 100 pounds as a bond to ensure his good behavior. These were large amounts of money for

the time—enough to purchase a house. He did not have the money to cover all of this, so he was put in prison until finally the court relented and reduced his fine and bond and let him go home.

But John remained an outspoken man, getting fined 10 pounds in 1668 for saying that “*The Blessing Master Bulkeley pronounced in dismissing the publique Assembly in the Meeting-house was no better than vane babbling.*” Freedom of speech was not yet a part of American culture.

Then, in 1775, King Philip’s War broke out, and John’s willingness to follow his convictions gave him a place in history. What had started as a friendly relationship between the Wampanoag tribe and the Pilgrims had gradually deteriorated through the years until both sides were suspicious of the other’s intent. King Phillip, also called Metacom, was leader of the Wampanoag Indians during this time. The trigger for King Phillip’s War was the murder of a Christian Indian who had been friendly with the colonists. The story goes that he warned the colonists that King Phillip was planning to start a war with them, and then he was murdered by Indians loyal to Phillip. The colonists captured three Indian men who they thought were his murderers and put them on trial—just as they would have any other people who they thought were murderers. The three men were found guilty and hanged. And here was where the two cultures clashed. While the colonists felt that they were acting fairly in hanging the three murderers after a trial, which according to their culture was the proper way to handle the situation, King Phillip did not. He felt that the trial was unfair and an insult. He continued preparing for war and in June 1675 attacked the town of Swansea. According to *The History of the Town of Groton*: “*The Indians began by rifling some houses, killing some cattle, and menacing the inhabitants; whereupon one of them was shot, and immediately eight or nine of the whites were killed. Brookfield, Mendon, Lancaster, Sudbury, Marlborough, Groton, and other towns of Massachusetts were soon after the scenes of fire, slaughter, captivity, torture, and suffering.*”

In November 1675, in the middle of the war, a group of 58 Christian Indians were having a hard time surviving. Even though they were not part of King Philip’s warriors, many New Englanders were afraid of them. A committee was formed to figure out what to do with them, and they were moved to Concord. No one wanted to take on the responsibility of caring for them until John volunteered. He let them live on his property and used his own money to build a place for them to work and live. All went well for a while, until someone started a rumor that a different group of Christian Indians had participated in a bloody attack on colonists. This later proved to be untrue, but this rumor worried some of John’s neighbors. One of the militia captains, Samuel Mosely, along with some of his troops, “*Came to Concord with a party of his men, upon the Sabbath day, into the meeting-house, where the people were convened in the worship of God. And after the exercise was ended, he spake openly to the congregation to this effect: ‘That he understood there were some heathen in the town, committed to one Hoare, which he was informed were a trouble and disquiet to them ; therefore if they desired it, he would remove them to Boston;’ to which speech of his, most of the people being silent, except two or three that encouraged him, he took, as it seems, the silence of the rest for consent; and immediately after the assembly were dismissed, he went with three or four files of men, and a hundred or two of the people, men, women, and children, at his heels, and marched away to Mr. Hoare’s house, and there demanded of him to see the Indians under his care. Hoare opened the door and showed them to him, and they were all numbered and found there; the Captain then said to Mr. Hoare, that he would leave a corporal and soldiers to secure them; but Mr. Hoare answered, there was no need of that, for they were already secured, and were committed to him by order of the Council, and he would keep and secure them. But yet the Captain left his corporal and soldiers there, who were abusive enough to the poor Indians by ill language. The next morning the Captain came again, to take the Indians and send them to Boston. But Mr. Hoare refused to deliver them unless he showed him an order of the Council; but the Captain could show him no other but his commission to kill and destroy the enemy; but Mr. Hoare said, these were friends and under order. But the Captain would not be satisfied with his answer, but commanded his corporal forthwith to break open the door and take the Indians all away, which was done accordingly; and some of the soldiers plundered the poor creatures of their shirts, shoes, dishes, and such other things as they could lay their hands upon, though the Captain commanded the contrary. They were all brought to Charlestown with a guard of twenty men. And the Captain wrote a letter to the General Court, then sitting, giving them an account of his action. This thing was very offensive to the Council, that a private captain should (without commission or some express order) do an act so contradictory to their former orders; and the Governor and several others spake of it at a conference with the Deputies at the General Court, manifesting their dissatisfaction at this great irregularity, in setting up a military power in opposition to the chief authority of the country; declaring of what evil consequence such a precedent was; instancing the ill effects of the like practices in England in latter times; urging that due testimo-*

ny might be borne against the same, by the whole Court. The Deputies seemed generally to agree to the reason of the magistrates in this matter; yet, notwithstanding, the Captain (who appeared in the Court shortly after, upon another occasion,) met with no rebuke for this high irregularity and arbitrary action. To conclude this matter, those poor Indians about fifty-eight of them of all sorts, were sent down to Deer Island, there to pass into the furnace of affliction with their brethren and countrymen. But all their corn and other provision, sufficient to maintain them for six months, was lost at Concord; and all their other necessaries, except what the soldiers had plundered. And the poor Indians got very little or nothing of what they lost, but it was squandered away . . . so that they were necessitated to live upon clams as the others did, with some little corn provided at the charge of the Honorable Corporation for the Indians, residing in London. Besides, Mr. Hoare lost all his building, and other cost, which he had provided for the entertainment and employment of those Indians; which was considerable.”

But this was not John’s last interaction with this group of Christian Indians. He was later to ask their help in rescuing a woman who had been captured during the war. The story started in February 1676 when the town of Lancaster, Massachusetts was attacked by Indians. The woman John later rescued, Mary Rowlandson, told of her experiences during the attack:

“At length they came and beset our house, and quickly it was the dolefullest day that ever mine eyes saw. The house stood upon the edge of a hill ; some of the Indians got behind the hill, others into the barn, and others behind any thing that would shelter them ; from all which places they shot against the house, so that the bullets seemed to fly like hail, and quickly they wounded one man among us, then another, and then a third. About two hours (according to my observation in that amazing time) they had been about the house before they prevail’d to fire it, (which they did with flax and hemp which they brought out of the barn, and there being no defence about the house, only two flankers at two opposite corners, and one of them not finished) they fired it once, and one ventured out and quenched it, but they quickly fired it again, and that took. Now is the dreadful hour come that I have often heard of (in time of the war, as it was the case of others) but now mine eyes see it. Some in our house were fighting for their lives, others wallowing in blood, the house on fire over our heads, and the bloody heathen ready to knock us on the head if we stirred out. Now might we hear mothers and children crying out for themselves and one another, Lord, what shall we do! Then I took my children (and one of my sisters her’s) to go forth and leave the house : but as soon as we came to the door, and appear’d, the Indians shot so thick that the bullets rattled against the house as if one had taken a handful of stones and threw them, so that we were forced to give back. We had six stout dogs belonging to our garrison, but none of them would stir, though at another time if an Indian had come to the door, they were ready to fly upon him and tear him down. . . . But out we must go, the fire increasing, and coming along behind us roaring, and the Indians gaping before us with their guns, spears, and hatchets to devour us. No sooner were we out of the house, but my brother-in-law (being before wounded in defending the house, in or near the throat) fell down dead, whereat the Indians scornfully shouted and hallowed, and were presently upon him, stripping off his cloaths. The bullets flying thick, one went through my side, and the same (as would seem) through the bowels and hand of my poor child in my arms. One of my elder sister’s children (named William) had then his leg broke, which the Indians perceiving they knocked him on the head. Thus were we butchered by those merciless heathens, standing amazed, with the blood running down to our heels. My eldest sister being yet in the house, and seeing those woeful sights, the infidels halling [hauling] mothers one way and children another, and some wallowing in their blood : and her eldest son telling her that her son William was dead, and myself was wounded, she said, and Lord let me die with them : which was no sooner said but she was struck with a bullet, and fell down dead over the threshold. I hope she is reaping the fruit of her good labours, being faithful to the service of God in her place. . .

“Oh ! the doleful sight that now was to behold at this house! Come, behold the works of the Lord, what desolations he has made in the earth. Of thirty-seven persons who were in this one house, none escaped either present death, or a bitter captivity, save only one who might say as in Job 1. 15. And I only am escaped alone to tell the news. There were twelve killed, some shot, some stabbed with their spears, some knocked down with their hatchets. When we are in prosperity, Oh the little that we think of such dreadful sights, to see our dear friends and relations lie bleeding out their hearts-blood upon the ground. There was one who was chopt in the head with a hatchet, and stript naked, and yet was crawling up and down. It was a solemn sight to see so many christians lying in their blood, some here and some there, like a company of sheep torn by wolves. All of them stript naked by a company of hell-hounds, roaring, singing, ranting, and insulting, as if they would have torn our very hearts out ; yet the Lord, by his almighty power, preserved a number of us from death, for there were twenty-four of us taken alive and carried captive. I had often before this said, that if the Indians should come, I should chuse rather to be killed by them than taken alive,

but when it came to the trial, my mind changed ; their glittering weapons so daunted my spirit, that I chose rather to go along with those (as I may say) ravenous bears, than that moment to end my days.”



Mary Rowlandson Captivity^a

Mary was to be held a captive for many weeks. Her young daughter who'd been shot during the attack died in captivity, and two more of her children were captured, but held in a different place from her.^b John Hoar came into the story many weeks later. Mary's husband, John Rowlandson, had been looking for help ransoming her from the Indians. John Hoar volunteered to go. First, he went to Deer Island where Captain Mosley had taken the captive Christian Indians, and found two volunteers to go with him to help with translating. Then, John and his two Indian friends went into the wilderness without any military support to see if they could bring Mary home. It was an incredibly brave thing to do in the middle of a bloody war in which both sides committed horrible atrocities upon each other. There was a very good chance that John would not survive the attempt. Mary Rowlandson tells what happened when he arrived in the Indian camp:

“On a Sabbath-day, the sun being about an hour high in the afternoon, came Mr. John Hoar (the council permitting him, and his own forward spirit inclining him) together with the two fore-mentioned Indians, Tom and Peter, with the third letter from the council. When they came near, I was abroad; they presently called me in, and bid me sit down, and not stir. Then they caught up their guns and away they ran, as if an enemy had been at hand, and the guns went off apace. I manifested some great trouble, and asked them what was the matter? I told them I thought they had killed the Englishman (for they had in the mean time told me that an Englishman was come;) they said no; they shot over his horse, and under, and before his horse, and they pushed him this way and that way, at their pleasure, shewing what they could do. Then they let him come to their wigwams. I begged of them to let me see the Englishman, but they would not; but there was I fain to sit their pleasure. When they

^a Picture taken from: *The Youth's History of the United States*, Volume I, by Edward S. Ellis, 1887.

^b One later managed to escape and one was later ransomed.

had talked their fill with him, they suffered me to go to him. We asked each other of our welfare, and how my husband did, and all my friends? He told me they were all well, and would be glad to see me. Among other things which my husband sent me, there came a pound of tobacco, which I sold for nine shillings in money: For many of them for want of tobacco, smoked hemlock, and ground-ivy. It was a great mistake in any who thought I sent for tobacco, for through the favour of God, that desire was overcome. I now asked them whether I should go home with Mr. Hoar? They answered no, one and another of them, and it being late, we lay down with that answer.”

It took a few days for John to negotiate Mary’s release, but finally she was allowed to go home: “But to return again to my going home; where we may see a remarkable change of providence: At first they were all against it, except my husband would come for me; but afterward they assented to it, and seemed to rejoice in it. . . . So I took my leave of them and in coming along, my heart melted into tears, more than all the while I was with them, and I was almost swallowed up with the thoughts that ever I should go home again. About the sun’s going down, Mr. Hoar, myself, and the two Indians, came to Lancaster, and a solemn sight it was to me. There had I lived many comfortable years among my relations and neighbours ; and now not one christian to be seen, or one house left standing. We went on to a farm house that was yet standing, where we lay all night; and a comfortable lodging we had, though nothing but straw to lie on. The Lord preserved us in safety that night, raised us up again in the morning, and carried us along, that before noon we came to Concord.”

John returned to Concord only to find himself involved in another court case, this time much more serious and involving his son, Daniel. Six Christian Indian women and children had been killed while picking berries, and Daniel was one of four young men accused of the crime. The court found two of the men guilty and hanged them, and said about Daniel and the other man that “If being present & seing the fact done & concentering, it be murder then we find him guilty according to Inditement, if not not guilty.” The court eventually freed Daniel and the other man, but did fine them, so they may have been present when the crime occurred, but did not participate or encourage the crime.

At some point after the war was over, John and his family moved to Braintree, Massachusetts for a few years. He tried going back to being a lawyer, but his cases kept getting thrown out of court because he’d been disbarred. Finally, he petitioned the court, asking that he be allowed to practice law again:

“The Humble Petition of John Hoare

“Humbly Sheweth that wheras in the yeare 1665 yo'r Poor Petitioner was comitted to Prison forced to find suretyes for his good behaviour and also fyned fivety pound for doing such things as I humbly conceived were but my duty and also prohibited from pleadding any bodies caus but my owne : Now yo'r poor Petitioner hath a long time layne under the smart of these sufferings and hath often moved for a release but such hath bene the uuhappyness of yo'r Poor Suppliant that he hath not yet obtained such a good day the want whereof hath bene greatly prejudiciall to my Brother Mr. Daniel Hoare his Estate and so my owne and also unto my name and famyly. The perticulars in my petition then exhibited to the Honor'd Generall Court wear such as my Brother Mr Henery Flint of Brantrey & Mr Edmond Browne of Sudbury did judge would not give any ofence. And in that hope I did present it. I Humbly now present to this Hon'rd Court that in the time of the warr I tooke the charge of about sixty Indians belonging to Nashoby by the order of Majo'r Willerd, Majo'r Gookin, Mr. Eliott, and the select men of Concord. I built them a fort that cost mee of my own estate fourty pounds and went with my teame in Hazard of my life to save and bring home there Corne and also borrowed Rey and hors for them to plant and sow which I was forced to pay for myselfe. I also made severall Journeys to Lancaster and to the Counsell and two Journies to the Indians to redeme Mrs. Rowlinson and Good wife Kettle with two horses and provisions and gave the sagamores considerably of my owne estate above whatever I received of the Countrey and by the favor of god obtained of them that they would fight noe more but in ther owne defence : Seth Perry also had severall things of mee to give the Indians that hee might escape with his life. My sonn Daniel Hoare also was Indicted for his life yet by divine providence was spared, yet was sentanced to pay five pounds to the Indians and five pound to the Countrey tho' as I humbly Conceive he had not broken any Law. My Humble Supplication on all accounts to this Hon'rd Court is that I might be sett att Liberty from my sentence and may enjoy the liberty of an English man, and also that the Cor't would pleas to remitt my son Daniel's sentence. And if they pleas to grant me some small parcell of Land to comfort my wife with respect unto all her sufferings by my disbursements for the Countrey as above recited.

“And yo'r Petitioner shall give thanks to the Lord and you And shall ever Pray &c

John Hoare.”

The court released John from his bonds and gave him some land, but refused to allow him to continue to practice law. Not being allowed to practice his profession must have been a hardship for John because he ended up moving back to Concord, probably living with his son, Daniel, as his son supported him for the last 21 years of his life.

John never gave up his outspoken ways. It is said that he went back to the courthouse in 1690 and announced that he “*comes from the Lord, by the Lord, to speak for the Lord,*” going on to say that “*Sins as bad as Sodom’s [are] found here.*”^{29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37}

**515. Alice _____^a
(Ales)**

Alice _____, died 5 Jun 1696 in Concord, MA;³⁸ married **514. John Hoar.**³⁹

^a For more information on the search for her parents, see her listing in the beginning of Volume 1 of this book under the section “Unfinished Ancestral Lines.”

516. Robert Daniel, Emigrant Ancestor^a (Daniels) (Daniells)

Robert Daniel, born Abt. 1591 in England;⁴⁰ died 6 Jul 1655 in Cambridge, MA.⁴¹ He married 1st Alice _____;⁴² 2nd **517. Elizabeth Morse(?)**^b Bet. 28 May 1631–4 Aug 1633 in England;⁴³ and 3rd Reana (Reanna) Andrews 2 May 1654 in Cambridge, MA.⁴⁴

Children of Robert Daniel and either Alice _____ or Elizabeth Morse(?) are:

- i. Cathern (Catherine) Daniel, buried 3 Apr 1633 in Earls Colne, Essex, England⁴⁵
- (400) ii. Samuel Daniel, died Abt. 1690 in Canada; married Mary Beckwith 10 May 1671 in Watertown, MA.

Children of Robert Daniel and Elizabeth Morse(?) are:

- i. Elizabeth Daniel, baptized 4 Aug 1633 in Earls Colne, Essex, England;⁴⁶ died 22 Jan 1723 in Watertown, MA.⁴⁷ She married Thomas Fanning 17 May 1655 in Watertown, MA.⁴⁸
- ii. Thomas Daniel, buried 6 Nov 1644 in Watertown, MA.⁴⁹
- iii. Sarah Daniel⁵⁰
- (258) iv. Joseph Daniel, born Abt. 1640; died 23 Jun 1715 in Medway (Medfield), MA. He married 1st Mary Fairbanks 16 Nov 1665 in Medfield, MA; 2nd Rachel (Sheffield?); and 3rd Lydia _____.
v. Mary Daniel, born 2 Sep 1642 in Cambridge, MA;⁵¹ killed in 1704 while captured by Indians.⁵² She married Sampson Frary 14 Jun 1660 in Medfield, MA.⁵³

Notes for Robert Daniel

Robert was living in Earls Colne, England when his first wife, Alice, died. And it was in Earls Colne that he lost his daughter Catherine. Sometime between 1631 and 1633, Robert married his second wife, Elizabeth, and in 1633 they had a daughter named Elizabeth.

Robert and Elizabeth settled in Watertown, Massachusetts where Robert was granted land in July 1636. A few years later they moved to Cambridge, Massachusetts where Robert was a member of Reverend Thomas Shepard's church. There Robert made a public confession of his faith:

"The best and choicest of my time was spent in a civil course of life, friends and others restrained, not questioning my estate. But yet the Lord made me see my case to be miserable and so carried many years under a spirit of bondage and fear of God's wrath.

"Yet when my soul was at lowest the Lord held forth some testimony of love, but yet I did depend upon Him without assurance. And after this I had some assurance for whenever I did delight in my pleasures after I felt I did not. And in former times it was from fear of punishment but now all my trouble is because I want a heart to honor God. And now the chiefest desire is that I may live to honor Him though I find myself barren and fruitless."

Sadly, Robert's wife Elizabeth died in 1643. At some point after this, Robert moved back to Watertown where he was appointed Constable in 1651. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They *"enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters."*

At some point, Robert moved back to Cambridge where he married his third wife, Reana Andrews, in 1654. He was to die in Cambridge the following year.^{54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62}

^a The information on this page of the English portion of Robert Daniel's life is based on the death records of Alice and Catherine, and the baptismal record of Robert's daughter, Elizabeth, which were found in the Earls Colne church records by Morse researcher Carl S. Morse. It has not been completely proven that the Earls Colne Robert Daniel Family is our Robert Daniel family, but it is highly likely, so I am using the Earls Colne information in this biography, but it would be nice to have more proof of this.

^b Elizabeth is not mentioned in her presumed father, Samuel Morse's, will. She had died by then, but her children and her husband are not mentioned either. (And the will does mention Samuel's son Joseph's widow and children, although since Elizabeth had a husband, maybe her father felt that her children had a means of support.) She is often listed as a daughter of Samuel Morse and his wife, Elizabeth, because they traveled to America with a two-year-old girl named Elizabeth Daniells who is often assumed to be their granddaughter. So, while it has generally been accepted that Elizabeth Daniel was Samuel Morse's daughter, it has not been conclusively proven.

517. Elizabeth Morse(?)

Elizabeth Morse(?), born in England;⁶³ died 2 Oct 1643 in Cambridge, MA.⁶⁴ She was possibly the daughter of **1024. Samuel Morse** and **1025. Elizabeth _____**⁶⁵ ^a She married **516. Robert Daniel** Bet. 28 May 1631–4 Aug 1633 in England.⁶⁶

^a Elizabeth is not mentioned in her presumed father, Samuel Morse's, will. She had died by then, but her children and her husband are not mentioned either. (And the will does mention Samuel's son Joseph's widow and children, although since Elizabeth had a husband, maybe her father felt that her children had a means of support.) She is often listed as a daughter of Samuel Morse and his wife, Elizabeth, because they traveled to America with a two-year-old girl named Elizabeth Daniells who is often assumed to be their granddaughter. So, while it has generally been accepted that Elizabeth Daniel was Samuel Morse's daughter, it has not been conclusively proven.

518. George Fairbank

George Fairbank, baptized 28 Nov 1619 in Halifax, West Riding of Yorkshire, England;⁶⁷ died 10 Jan 1683.⁶⁸ He was the son of **1036. Jonathan Fairbank** and **1037. Grace Smith**.⁶⁹ He married **519. Mary Adams** 26 Oct 1646 in Dedham, MA.⁷⁰

Children of George Fairbank and Mary Adams are:

- (259) i. Mary Fairbanks, born 10 Nov 1647 in Dedham, MA; died 9 Jun 1682 in Medfield, MA. She married Joseph Daniel 16 Nov 1665 in Medfield, MA.
- ii. George Fairbank, born 26 May 1650 in Dedham, MA.⁷¹
- iii. Samuel Fairbank, born 28 Oct 1652 in Dedham, MA;⁷² died 20 Nov 1676.⁷³
- iv. Eliesur Fairbank, born 8 Jun 1655 in Dedham, MA.⁷⁴
- v. Jonas Fairbank, born 23 Feb 1656 in Dedham, MA;⁷⁵ died 28 Nov 1676.⁷⁶
- vi. Jonathan Fairbank, born 1 May 1662 in Medfield, MA;⁷⁷ died 18 Dec 1719.⁷⁸
- vii. Margaret Fairbank, born 27 Jun 1664 in Medfield, MA;⁷⁹ married William Holbrook.⁸⁰

Notes for George Fairbank

George immigrated to New England with his parents and settled with them in Dedham, Massachusetts. It was there that he married Mary Adams in 1646, and their first five children were born in Dedham. In about 1657, George moved his family to an area called Boggastow, Massachusetts which was under the jurisdiction of Medfield, Massachusetts and later became Sherborn, Massachusetts. He was part of a group of nine families who built a stone garrison in Boggastow for protection from the Indians. Some sources say the garrison belonged to a man named Benjamin Bullard, and some say that this garrison was George Fairbank's home. A letter written in 1676 calls it "*George Fairbanks palisade.*" The building was described as "65 or 70 feet long, two stories high, all of faced stone, brought over ice from a quarry one mile distant at the N.W., and laid, in a workmanlike manner, in clay mortar. It had a double row of port holes on all sides, lined with white oak plank, and flaring inward, so as to require no one to expose himself before them [the Indians], while the besieged, by taking cross aims, could direct their fire to every point of the compass. This fortress was lighted and entered at the S. end, overlooking the pond, where the bank was so low that assailants from that quarter, in levelling at the high windows, would only lodge bullets in a plank chamber floor, or among the furniture of the garret. The upper story was appropriated to the women and children, and had a room partitioned off for the sick." When King Philip's War broke out, the families in the neighborhood were grateful for its protection.

What had started as a friendly relationship between the Wampanoag tribe and the Pilgrims had gradually deteriorated through the years until both sides were suspicious of the other's intent. King Phillip, also called Metacom, was leader of the Wampanoag Indians during this time. The trigger for King Phillip's War was the murder of a Christian Indian who had been friendly with the colonists. The story goes that he warned the colonists that King Phillip was planning to start a war with them, and then he was murdered by Indians loyal to Phillip. The colonists captured three Indian men who they thought were his murderers and put them on trial—just as they would have any other people who they thought were murderers. The three men were found guilty and hanged. And here was where the two cultures clashed. While the colonists felt that they were acting fairly in hanging the three murderers after a trial, which according to their culture was the proper way to handle the situation, King Phillip did not. He felt that the trial was unfair and an insult. He continued preparing for war and in June 1675 attacked the town of Swansea. According to *The History of the Town of Groton*: "*The Indians began by rifling some houses, killing some cattle, and menacing the inhabitants; whereupon one of them was shot, and immediately eight or nine of the whites were killed. Brookfield, Mendon, Lancaster, Sudbury, Marlborough, Groton, and other towns of Massachusetts were soon after the scenes of fire, slaughter, captivity, torture, and suffering.*"

And George's family was right in the middle of some of the fighting. On February 20, 1676, the town of Medfield was attacked, 14 people were killed and many houses were burned, including the homes of George's son, George Junior, and his daughter, Mary. After the attack, the Indians went on to Sherborn, and on the 21st, George's garrison was attacked. The colonists shot at the Indians through the port holes, keeping them away, so

the Indians tried rolling a cart of burning flax down the hill toward it, but the cart hit a stone and never reached the garrison. The Indians gave up soon after that, but returned two months later, and this time the colonists mounted so fierce an attack that the Indians never came back.



Attack at the Boggastow Garrison^a

When Sherborn officially became a town, George was chosen as one of the selectmen. It was the job of selectmen “to discharge the business of the town, in taking in, or refuseing any to come, into town, as also to dispose of lands and lots, to make lawful orders, to impose fines on the breakers of orders, and also to levy and distrain them, and were fully impowered of themselves to do what the town had power for to do.” However, there was some dispute as to whether George should pay his taxes to Sherborn or Medfield, as he was close to the boundary line. Medfield even applied to the General Court about the issue. Sadly, George drowned before the matter was decided.^{81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89}

519. Mary Adams

Mary Adams, died 11 Aug 1711 in Mendon, MA;⁹⁰ married **518. George Fairbank** 26 Oct 1646 in Dedham, MA.⁹¹

^a Picture taken from *A Genealogical Register of the Inhabitants and History of the Towns Sherborn and Holliston* by Abner Morse, Boston, 1856. The actual garrison was longer than the one in this picture.

520. John Guild, Emigrant Ancestor (Gile) (Guile)

John Guild, probably born in the British Isles;⁹² died 4 Oct 1682 in Dedham, MA.⁹³ He married **521. Elizabeth Crooke** 24 Jun 1645 in Dedham, MA.⁹⁴

Children of John Guild and Elizabeth Crooke are:

- i. John Guild, born 22 Aug 1646 in Dedham, MA.⁹⁵
- (260) ii. Samuel Guild, born 7 Nov 1647 in Dedham, MA; died Abt. Jan 1730 in Dedham, MA. He married Mary Woodcock 29 Nov 1676 in Dedham, MA.
- iii. John Guild, born 29 Nov 1649 in Dedham, MA;⁹⁶ married Sarah Fisher.⁹⁷
- iv. Eliazur Guild, born 30 Nov 1653 in Dedham, MA;⁹⁸ died 30 Jun 1655.⁹⁹
- v. Ebenezer Guild, born 21 Dec 1657 in Dedham, MA;¹⁰⁰ died 21 Apr 1661.¹⁰¹
- vi. Elizabeth Guild, born 18 Jan 1661 in Dedham, MA;¹⁰² died 21 Oct 1740 in Rehoboth, MA.¹⁰³ She married George Robinson 17 Nov 1680 in Rehoboth, MA.¹⁰⁴
- vii. Benjamin Guild, born 25 May 1664 in Dedham, MA.¹⁰⁵

Notes for John Guild

John was living in Dedham, Massachusetts by July 1640, and he married his wife Elizabeth there in 1645. They were to have seven children together, all born in Dedham. He may have been a weaver as his inventory mentions "*looms, slays, wheel and all implements belonging to weaving.*"^{106 107}

521. Elizabeth Crooke^a

Elizabeth Crooke, died 31 Aug 1669 in Dedham, MA;¹⁰⁸ married **520. John Guild** 24 Jun 1645 in Dedham, MA.¹⁰⁹

^a For information on her possible parentage, see her listing in the "Unfinished Ancestral Lines" at the beginning of Volume 1 of this book.

522. John Woodcock

John Woodcock, born Abt. 1626;¹¹⁰ died 20 Oct 1701 in Attleborough (Attleboro), MA.¹¹¹ He married 1st _____¹¹² a and 2nd Joanna _____ Bef. 1695¹¹³

Children of John Woodcock and _____ are:

- i. John Woodcock, died 1718;¹¹⁴ married 1st Sarah Smith 26 Feb 1674 in Rehoboth, MA¹¹⁵ and 2nd Sarah Judson.¹¹⁶
- ii. Israel Woodcock, died 1719;¹¹⁷ married Elizabeth Getchell 1682.¹¹⁸
- iii. Jonathan Woodcock, died 1736;¹¹⁹ married 1st Rebecca Martin 1694¹²⁰ and 2nd Mercy Williams 1698.¹²¹
- iv. Thomas Woodcock, married Mary _____.¹²²
- v. _____ Woodcock, married Thomas Estabrook.¹²³
- (261) vi. Mary Woodcock, married Samuel Guild 29 Sep 1676 in Dedham, MA.¹²⁴
- v. Deborah Woodcock, married Benjamin Onion 24 May 1683 in Rehoboth, MA.¹²⁵
- vi. Nathaniel Woodcock, died 1676 in Rehoboth, MA.¹²⁶

Notes for John Woodcock

John was living in in Rehoboth, Massachusetts by 1647 when he was granted property there. Then, around 1669, he moved to an area that was to later become North Attleborough, Massachusetts. When John first arrived, there weren't enough people to form a town, so his new house was still under the jurisdiction of Rehoboth. This new home was very isolated, located on the Bay Road between Rehoboth and Dedham, near the Ten Mile River. It was in a prime location for an "ordinary" (a tavern or inn), so John applied for and received a license to open one in 1670. He *"had a large family with a number of laborers and assistants; there must have been fully fourteen in the entire family. He had a smith on his place, barns, a garrison house of large size, sons' house, etc., so that his place made quite an opening in the forest and furnished social relief to the lonely and weary journeyers."* Woodcock's Inn is frequently mentioned in various accounts of the time. Samuel Sewall, a Massachusetts judge, often mentioned stopping there. John also owned property in other locations, including a sawmill.

John must have had a brave, adventurous streak in him to even consider living in such an isolated place in such dangerous times. *A Sketch of the History of Attleborough from Its Settlement to the Division* calls him *"shrewd, hardy, fearless, and adventurous."* He was also a person who did not let a debt go uncollected. He once got into trouble with the law for *"going into an Indian house and taking away an Indian child and some goods in lieu of a debt the Indian owed him."* For this John was *"sentenced to set in the stocks at Rehoboth an hour on a Training day, and to pay a fine of forty shillings."*

Just a few years after opening his ordinary, King Philip's War broke out, and John's garrison was to become a stopping place for the military. What had started as a friendly relationship between the Wampanoag tribe and the Pilgrims had gradually deteriorated through the years until both sides were suspicious of the other's intent. King

^a Most genealogies say that John had two wives, the first being named Sarah. I'm not sure if this is correct or not. There is a possibility that they are mixing up John Sr.'s wife with John Jr.'s wife named Sarah. According to the published version of the Vital Records of Rehoboth, MA, John Jr. married Sarah Smith Feb. 26, 1673, which if this is the old dating system, is actually Feb. 26, 1674. There is a John Woodcock deed written on 14 June 1673 and recorded 1 Feb 1674 (Plymouth County Deed Book #4, pp. 152-153) where John Woodcock mentions his *"beloved wife Sarah Woodcock."* So if John Junior married in Feb 1674, then this is probably John Senior's deed, which means John Senior's wife was named Sarah. But if John Junior married in Feb 1673, the deed could belong to either of them. (See the note in the front of the book for an explanation of the old dating system. Under the new dating system, 26 Feb 1673 would be 26 Feb 1674.) And to make things more complicated, there is a death date for a Noah Woodcock, wife of John on 20 Mar 1676 in the published version of the Rehoboth vital records (p. 891), and in the same book is a burial record for a Sarah Woodcock, wife of John on 10 of May 1676 (p. 900). Both of these pages in the book also have recorded on them the death of Nathaniel Woodcock, John's youngest son. The page that has Noah has an obviously incorrect death date for Nathaniel—May 1676—since Nathaniel had died by April 26, 1676 when his father wrote about his death in a letter. Because of this, I am not as inclined to believe the source for the information on the Noah page. More research needs to be done on this to definitively determine the given name of John Senior's first wife.

Phillip, also called Metacom, was leader of the Wampanoag Indians during this time. The trigger for King Phillip's War was the murder of a Christian Indian who had been friendly with the colonists. The story goes that he warned the colonists that King Phillip was planning to start a war with them, and then he was murdered by Indians loyal to Phillip. The colonists captured three Indian men who they thought were his murderers and put them on trial—just as they would have any other people who they thought were murderers. The three men were found guilty and hanged. And here was where the two cultures clashed. While the colonists felt that they were acting fairly in hanging the three murderers after a trial, which according to their culture was the proper way to handle the situation, King Phillip did not. He felt that the trial was unfair and an insult. He continued preparing for war and in June 1675 attacked the town of Swansea. According to *The History of the Town of Groton*: “The Indians began by rifling some houses, killing some cattle, and menacing the inhabitants; whereupon one of them was shot, and immediately eight or nine of the whites were killed. Brookfield, Mendon, Lancaster, Sudbury, Marlborough, Groton, and other towns of Massachusetts were soon after the scenes of fire, slaughter, captivity, torture, and suffering.”

This war brought tragedy to John's home and changed his life forever. It happened at a time when the soldiers who had been stationed at his garrison had been sent elsewhere. John's “sons were at work in a cornfield near the house. The Indians concealed in a wood adjoining this field . . . approached to its borders and suddenly fired upon them. The workmen fled to the garrison, leaving the dead body in the field. The Indians . . . cut off the son's [Nathaniel, John's youngest son] head, stuck it on a long pole, which they set up on a hill at some distance in front of the house, and in full view of the family, to aggravate their feelings as much as possible. From this time Woodcock swore never to make peace with the Indians. He ever hunted them like wild beasts. He was a man of resolute and determined character, and tradition says that not a few fell victims to his vengeance and a sacrifice to the manes of his murdered son.” Another member of John's family was killed in this attack^a and another of his sons was severely wounded. After the attack, John sent a letter asking for help:

“Honored Gover. and Council.

“I make bold to inform your Honors how God's afflictive hand is upon me and my family. God has been pleased to give the heathen commission to break in upon us, who have slain two of my family, and another of my sons sorely wounded, shot with several bullets in the shoulders—but in the midst of these our afflictions God hath shown us Mercy—I was encouraged by our authority to keep my station, but of a sudden they were pleased to call off my garrison soldiers, not giving me any warning, and I am in a very great strait what to do—we are but 14 of us and but six that bare arms—and most of us sick. I would intreat your Honors to consider our afflicted condition to send me some assistance for the present till my family is able to draw off—and as my house and family have been serviceable to the Country, I desire I may not be forgotten by both Colonies, but would intreat your Honors to send me half a dozen men to relieve my family, for if I were able to go away I could not carry my provisions away with me. I have near a hundred bushels of corn in my house besides other provisions—and I bless God for it, and am very loth to go away and leave it to the heathen. We do judge there is not above twelve or sixteen Indians that have done all this evil to our neighbors at Wrentham—and I would intreat your Honors to send me a surgeon to dress my wounded son. I hope there is no danger to come if they come by night. Not to trouble you any further at present, begging your prayers, hoping God will move your hearts with compassion speedily to send us some relief—so I rest Yours to serve in what I may.

“April the 26th

John Woodcock”

Nathaniel was buried where he was killed and John dedicated that land as a burying ground for the town. John sold his inn in 1694. When he died, it is said that he had seven bullet wounds from his fights with Indians.^{127 128 129}

130 131 132 133 134

^a Some secondary sources say it was one of John's son-in-laws who was killed. If this was the case then John had another daughter not listed in the children on the previous page (which is quite possible). All of the listed son-in-laws were alive at John's death. I haven't found a primary source that says this was a son-in-law, so at this point we only know that someone else in John's family died.

529. _____, Emigrant Ancestor^{a b}

_____ died Bef. 14 May 1658;¹³⁵ married 1st _____ Ellis^{136 137} who died in England¹³⁸ and 2nd Lambert Cherney (Genery, Geney, Chenery).^{139 140}

Children of _____ and _____ Ellis are:

- (264)
- i. Richard Ellis, born Abt. 1620-1621; died 21 Oct 1694 in Dedham, MA. He married Elizabeth French 19 Sep 1650 in Dedham, MA.
 - ii. Joseph Ellis, married Ruth Morse.¹⁴¹

Children of _____ (_____) (Ellis) Cherney and Lambert Cherney are:

- i. John Cherney, married Sarah Boylston 12 Mar 1656.¹⁴²
- ii. Isaac Cherney¹⁴³

^a According to *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs* by William Richard Cutter, her first name was "Dinah," however, that is also the first name of the wife of one of Lambert's descendants, also named Lambert, so it is possible that Mr. Cutter accidentally mixed the two wives' names up. He did not give a source for her name being Dinah.

^b According to *The Scott Genealogy* by Mary Lovering Holman, she joined the Dedham church as "*The wife of Goodman Gerney,*" on 4 Dec 1640.

530. William French, Emigrant Ancestor

William French, born Abt. 1602–1605 in England;¹⁴⁴ died 20 Nov 1681 in Billerica, MA.¹⁴⁵ He married 1st **531. Elizabeth** _____ in England¹⁴⁶ and 2nd Mary (Lothrop) Stearns 6 May 1669 in Billerica, MA.¹⁴⁷

Children of William French and Elizabeth _____ are:

- i. Francis French (possibly), born Abt. 1625 in England.¹⁴⁸
- (265) ii. Elizabeth French, born Abt. 1628 in England; died 21 Jun 1697 in Dedham, MA. She married Richard Ellis 19 Sep 1650 in Dedham, MA.
- iii. Mary French, born Abt. 1633 in England;¹⁴⁹ married Jonathan Hide by 1651.¹⁵⁰
- iv. John French, baptized 1635 in Cambridge, England;¹⁵¹ married 1st Abigail Coggan 21 Jun 1659 in Barnstable, MA;¹⁵² 2nd Hannah Burridge 3 July 1662 in Billerica, MA;¹⁵³ 3rd Mary Rogers 14 Jan 1668 in Billerica, MA;¹⁵⁴ and 4th Mary (Littlefield) Kittredge 16 Jan 1678 in Billerica, MA.¹⁵⁵
- v. Sarah French, born in Cambridge, MA;¹⁵⁶ married Jonathan Peake 15 Aug 1660 in Roxbury, MA.¹⁵⁷
- vi. Jacob French, born in Cambridge, MA;¹⁵⁸ married 1st Mary Champney 20 Sep 1665 in Billerica, MA;¹⁵⁹ 2nd Mary Convers 30 Jun 1685 in Billerica, MA;¹⁶⁰ and 3rd Mary _____ 9 Jun 1709 in Billerica, MA.¹⁶¹
- vii. Hannah French, born in Cambridge, MA;¹⁶² died 20 Jun 1642 in Cambridge, MA.¹⁶³
- viii. Hannah French, married John Brackett 6 Sep 1661 in Braintree, MA.¹⁶⁴
- ix. Samuel French, born 3 Dec 1645 in Cambridge, MA;¹⁶⁵ buried 15 Jul 1646 in Cambridge, MA.¹⁶⁶

Children of William French and Mary Lothrop are:

- i. Mary French, born 3 Apr 1670 in Billerica, MA;¹⁶⁷ married 1st Robert Sharp 20 Jun 1687¹⁶⁸ and 2nd Nathaniel Duncklee 23 Mar 1694.¹⁶⁹
- ii. Sarah French, born 29 Oct 1671 in Billerica, MA;¹⁷⁰ married Joseph Crosby 6 May 1691 in Billerica, MA.¹⁷¹
- iii. Abigail French, born 14 Apr 1673 in Billerica, MA;¹⁷² died 13 Apr 1674 in Billerica, MA.¹⁷³
- iv. Hannah French, born in Billerica, MA;¹⁷⁴ married John Child 5 Oct 1693 in Watertown, MA.¹⁷⁵

Notes for William French

William French married his first wife, Elizabeth, in England. In 1635, they immigrated to New England on the *Defense* with their four children. William was listed on the passenger list as being a servant of Roger Harlakenden. William was a tailor.

The family first settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts where their next five children were born. There, William became a member of the “Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.” This was a company that served as a military school to train its members to be officers of the various town companies. William was appointed first a sergeant then a lieutenant.

The family moved to Billerica, Massachusetts around 1652. There William must have been a respected member of the community as he was appointed deputy to the General Court for Billerica in 1660, 1663, and 1664. The General Court was the governing body of the colony, and the deputies were the representatives.

Tragedy struck the family in 1668 when William’s wife, Elizabeth died. He married his second wife the following year. She was about thirty-five years younger than him, and they were to have four children together.

William wrote his will in 1679, but by the following year he must have had some sort of decline as his family petitioned to be allowed to manage his affairs, *the “Court being informed that Lt. W[illia]m French of Billerica is by God’s hand through impotency & weakness unfit to govern his domestic concerns at the request of his friend Deacon Thompson & his*

son Jacob French are empowered to assist his wife in the ordering & disposing of his estate, so as may best conduce for the supply of the family.” William died a little less than a year later.^{176 177 178}

531. Elizabeth _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth _____, born Abt. 1603 in England;¹⁷⁹ died 31 Mar 1668 in Billerica, MA.¹⁸⁰ She married **530. William French** in England¹⁸¹

532. Thomas Fisher, Emigrant Ancestor

Thomas Fisher, born in England;¹⁸² died 10 Aug 1638 in Dedham, MA.¹⁸³ He married **533. Elizabeth Allen** 21 Sep 1629 in Saxlingham-juxta-Mare, Norfolk, England.¹⁸⁴

Children of Thomas Fisher and Elizabeth Allen are:

- i. John Fisher, baptized 10 Jun 1632 in Saxlingham-juxta-Marie, Norfolk, England.¹⁸⁵
- (266) ii. Samuel Fisher, died 5 Jan 1703 in Wrentham, MA; married Meletiah Snow 22 Mar 1659 in Boston, MA.
- iii. Thomas Fisher, married Rebecca Woodward 11 Dec 1666 in Dedham, MA.¹⁸⁶

Notes for Thomas Fisher

Thomas Fisher married Elizabeth Allen in England in 1629. Their first child was baptized in 1632, and about two years later they immigrated to New England. They settled first in Cambridge, Massachusetts and then moved to Dedham, Massachusetts about 1637. There Thomas, a carpenter, was hired to build the Dedham meeting house (church). Sadly, he died before he could complete the job.¹⁸⁷

533. Elizabeth Allen, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth Allen, born in England;¹⁸⁸ died 31 Jan 1652 in Dedham, MA.¹⁸⁹ She married **532. Thomas Fisher** 21 Sep 1629 in Saxlingham-juxta-Mare, Norfolk, England.¹⁹⁰

534. Thomas Snow, Emigrant Ancestor

Thomas Snow, probably born in the British Isles;¹⁹¹ died Bet. 10 Nov 1668–13 Mar 1669 in Boston, MA.¹⁹² He married **535. Milcah Kelway**.¹⁹³

Children of Thomas Snow and Milcah Kelway are:

- (267) i. Meletiah Snow, born 30 Sep 1638 in Boston, MA; died 15 Mar 1710 in Wrentham, MA. She married Samuel Fisher 22 Mar 1659 in Boston, MA.
- ii. Hannah Snow, born April 1644 in Boston, MA.¹⁹⁴
- iii. Samuel Snow, baptized 6 May 1649 in Boston, MA;¹⁹⁵ married Sarah _____.¹⁹⁶
- iv. Abigail Snow, baptized 14 May 1652 in Boston, MA;¹⁹⁷ married William Wright by 1671.¹⁹⁸
- v. Mehitabel Snow, born Feb 1655 in Boston, MA;¹⁹⁹ died Bef. 16 Jan 1679.²⁰⁰ She never married.²⁰¹

Notes for Thomas Snow

Thomas Snow immigrated to the New World and settled in Boston, Massachusetts. He was a barber, but he also owned a tavern in Boston. He was probably not able to read and write as he signed both a deed and his will with a mark instead of a signature. Thomas and his wife had five children.²⁰²

535. Milcah Kelway, Emigrant Ancestor

Milcah Kelway, died Bef. 2 Aug 1678;²⁰³ married 1st **534. Thomas Snow**²⁰⁴ and 2nd William Wright.²⁰⁵ She was the daughter of Walter Kelway.²⁰⁶

Notes for Milcah Kelway

Milcah and her first husband, Thomas Snow, owned a tavern in Boston. When her husband died, Milcah took over the running of the tavern. However, she was not to remain a widow for long since within two years of her husband's death, she married a man named William Wright. When she died, her property was split among her children.²⁰⁷

536. Thomas Millett, Emigrant Ancestor

Thomas Millett, baptized 24 Oct 1604 in Newbury, Berkshire, England;²⁰⁸ died Bet. 3 Jun 1675–23 Sep 1676 in Brookfield, MA.²⁰⁹ He was the son of John Millett and Eleanor Pritchard.²¹⁰ He married **537. Mary Greenway** 1 May 1629 in Southwick, Surrey Co., England.²¹¹

Children of Thomas Millett and Mary Greenway are:^a

- i. John Millett, baptized 6 May 1630 in Southwark, Surrey Co., England;²¹² died young.²¹³
- ii. Thomas Millett, baptized 16 Aug 1632 in Southwark, England;²¹⁴ married 1st Mary Eveleth 21 May 1655 in Gloucester, MA²¹⁵ and 2nd Abigail (Colt) Eveleth.²¹⁶
- iii. John Millett, baptized 8 July 1635 in Dorchester, MA;²¹⁷ married Sarah Leach 3 July 1663 in Gloucester, MA.²¹⁸
- iv. Jonathan Millett, born 27 Jul 1638 in Dorchester, MA;²¹⁹ died 15 Aug 1638 in Dorchester, MA.²²⁰
- v. Mary Millett, born 26 Aug 1639 in Dorchester, MA;²²¹ married Thomas Riggs 7 Jun 1658 in Gloucester, MA.²²²
- vi. Mehitable Millett, born 14 Mar 1642 in Dorchester, MA;²²³ married Isaac Elwell.²²⁴
- (268) vii. Nathaniel Millett, born 1647 in Dorchester, MA; died 9 Nov 1719 in Gloucester, MA.²²⁵ He married Anne Lester 3 May 1670 in Gloucester, MA.²²⁶

Notes for Thomas Millett

Thomas Millett married Mary Greenway in Southwick, England and his two oldest sons were born there. In 1635, Thomas immigrated on the *Elizabeth* to New England with his family and his wife's sister, Ursula Greenaway. They settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts where his wife's parents were already living. Thomas was a tailor in England, but it is unclear whether he practiced his profession in New England. He was the town clerk in Dorchester.

By 1655, Thomas had moved his family to Gloucester, Massachusetts where he was a temporary minister. At some point, he moved to Brookfield, Massachusetts where he died in 1675.^{227 228}

537. Mary Greenway (Maria) (Greenaway, Greenoway)

Mary Greenway, baptized 5 Nov 1605 in Mildenhall, Wiltshire Co., England;^{229 230} died 5 Jun 1682 in Gloucester, MA.²³¹ She was the daughter of **1074. John Greenway** and **1075. Mary _____**.^{232 233} She married **536. Thomas Millett** 1 May 1629 in St. Saviour, Southwick, Surrey Co., England.²³⁴

^a According to Thomas Millett's NEHGS Great Migration biography, they may have also had a daughter named Bethia who married Moses Eyres in 1666.

538. Andrew Lester, Emigrant Ancestor (Lister) (Lesceter) (Lyster)

Andrew Lester, probably born in the British Isles;²³⁵ died 7 June 1669 in Pequot (New London), CT.²³⁶ He married 1st **539. Barbara** _____,^{237 238} 2nd Joanna (_____) Hempstead,^{239 240} and 3rd Anna (Hannah) (Brooks) Fox.²⁴¹

Children of Andrew Lester and Barbara _____ are:

- i. Daniel Lester, born 15 Apr 1642;²⁴² married Hannah Fox.²⁴³
- ii. Andrew Lester, born 26 Dec 1644;²⁴⁴ married _____ Clark.²⁴⁵
- iii. Mary Lester, born 26 Dec 1647;²⁴⁶ married Thomas Clark.²⁴⁷
- (269)** iv. Anne Lester, born 21 Mar 1651 in Gloucester, MA; died 9 Mar 1718 in Gloucester, MA. She married Nathaniel Millett 3 May 1670 in Gloucester, MA.

Children of Andrew Lester and Anna Brooks are:

- i. Timothy Lester, born 4 July 1662 in New London, CT.²⁴⁸
- ii. Joseph Lester, born 15 Jun 1664 in New London, CT.²⁴⁹
- iii. Benjamin Lester, born 1666 in New London, CT;²⁵⁰ married Anna Steadman.²⁵¹

Notes for Andrew Lester

It is thought that Andrew Lester may have immigrated to the New World as a follower of Reverend Richard Blinman (Blynman), a Welsh minister. While this is not known for sure, what is known is that Andrew probably settled in Gloucester, Massachusetts around the same time as Reverend Blinman and later was part of a group of people who left with Reverend Blinman to what was to become New London, Connecticut.

Andrew was living in Gloucester in 1642 when his oldest child was born there. He was chosen to be constable in Gloucester, showing that he had the respect of his community. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They “enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.”

In 1648, Andrew was given permission “to keep a house of entertainment” in Gloucester (a tavern). However, a few years later, in 1651, Andrew sold all of his Gloucester property and moved to New London, Connecticut along with Reverend Blinman and a number of other people. The Reverend left Gloucester due to conflicts with his congregation, and Andrew followed him shortly after his daughter Anne was born in 1651. He was to live in New London for the rest of his life, being chosen constable there in 1668 and dying in 1669.^{252 253 254 255 256 257}

²⁵⁸

539. Barbara _____ (Barberie)

Barbara _____, died 2 Feb 1654 in New London, CT;²⁵⁹ married **538. Andrew Lester**.^{260 261}

540. Joseph Batchelder, Emigrant Ancestor (Batchelder)

Joseph Batchelder, born Abt. 1604 in England;²⁶² died Abt. 1647 probably in Wenham, MA.²⁶³ He married **541. Elizabeth Dickinson.**²⁶⁴

Children of Joseph Batchelder and Elizabeth Dickinson are:

- i. John Batchelder, buried 1 May 1631 in Canterbury, England.²⁶⁵
- ii. Mary Batchelder (twin), baptized 20 Jun 1634 in England;²⁶⁶ buried 20 Jun 1634 in Canterbury, England.²⁶⁷
- iii. Martha Batchelder (twin), baptized 20 Jun 1634 in England;²⁶⁸ buried 20 Jun 1634 in Canterbury, England.²⁶⁹
- iv. Mark Batchelder, baptized 4 Oct 1635 in Canterbury, England;²⁷⁰ died 1675.²⁷¹
- (270) v. John Batchelder, baptized Jan 1639 in Salem, MA; died 17 Dec 1698 in Wenham, MA. He married 1st Mary Dennis 12 Jul 1661 in Wenham, MA and 2nd Sarah Goodale 4 May 1666 in Wenham, MA.
- vi. Elizabeth Batchelder, married James Davis.²⁷²
- vii. Hannah Batchelder, baptized 23 Jun 1644 in Salem, MA;^{273 274} married John Warner.²⁷⁵

Notes for Joseph Batchelder

Joseph Batchelder was a tailor in England when he married Elizabeth Dickinson. They immigrated to New England in 1637 and first settled in Salem, Massachusetts. Joseph must have been a respected citizen as he was appointed Deputy to the General Court in 1643. The General Court was the governing body of the colony, and the deputies were the representatives.

Joseph and his family probably moved to Wenham, Massachusetts shortly after their daughter Hannah was baptized in Salem.^a He was appointed Deputy to the General Court for Wenham in 1644. Sadly, Joseph was not to live long in New England as he died around 1647.^{276 277 278 279}

541. Elizabeth Dickinson, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth Dickinson, baptized 10 Apr 1614 in Canterbury, England;²⁸⁰ married **540. Joseph Batchelder.**²⁸¹ She was the daughter of Robert Dickinson and Susan Kene.²⁸²

Notes for Elizabeth Dickinson

Elizabeth's life was full of tragedy. Her father died when she was about 13 years old. Her mother may have been worried about Elizabeth's future without a father, as the following year it was agreed that Elizabeth would marry 24-year-old Joseph Batchelder who was already established as a tailor. The actual marriage date is unknown, but their first child, John, was born by May 1631, so they may have waited a bit for the marriage to take place. Sadly, little John died the same month he was born. In 1634, Elizabeth and Joseph had two twin girls who were buried the same day they were born. Elizabeth and Joseph's first child who lived to adulthood was their son Mark who was born in 1635.

In 1637, the young couple, their son Mark, three servants, Joseph's brother Henry and his wife, and Joseph's brother John immigrated to New England. Joseph and Elizabeth settled in Salem, Massachusetts where they had three more children. The family probably moved from Salem to Wenham shortly after their daughter Hannah was baptized in Salem.^a However, Elizabeth's tragedies were not over. Her husband died sometime around 1647, leaving her with four young children to care for in the wilds of New England. Hopefully, her brother-in-laws were of some help to her. It is thought that Elizabeth herself may have died around 1657 when her son Mark administered her husband's estate about ten years after his death.^{283 284 285 286}

^a It is possible that they had already moved to Wenham and just had their daughter baptized in Salem.

542. Robert Goodale, Emigrant Ancestor

Robert Goodale, born Abt. 1603 in England;²⁸⁷ died Bet. 12 Oct 1682–10 Mar 1683 in Salem, MA.^{288 289} He married 1st **543. Katherine** _____²⁹⁰ and 2nd Margaret Lazenby.²⁹¹

Children of Robert Goodale and Katherine _____ are:

- i. Mary Goodale, born Abt. 1629 in England;²⁹² married John Pease.²⁹³
- ii. Abraham Goodale, born Abt. 1631 in England.²⁹⁴
- iii. Isaac Goodale, born Abt. 1633 in England;²⁹⁵ married Patience Cooke.²⁹⁶
- iv. Elizabeth Goodale, married 1st John Smith²⁹⁷ and 2nd Henry Bennett Mar 1675 in Salem, MA.²⁹⁸
- (271) v. Sarah Goodale, born Abt. 1637; died 22 Mar 1730 in Wenham, MA. She married John Batchelder 4 May 1666 in Wenham, MA.
- vi. Zachariah Goodale, baptized 31 May 1640 in Salem, MA;²⁹⁹ married Elizabeth Beacham 31 Dec 1666 in Salem, MA.³⁰⁰
- vii. Jacob Goodale, baptized 9 Jan 1641 in Salem, MA;³⁰¹ died Abt. 1676.³⁰²
- viii. Hannah Goodale, baptized 6 Aug 1645 in Salem, MA;³⁰³ married Lot Killam 21 May 1666 in Wenham, MA.³⁰⁴

Notes for Robert Goodale

Robert Goodale, his wife Katherine, and their three oldest children immigrated to New England on the *Elizabeth* in April 1634. They settled in Salem, Massachusetts on a piece of property that had a cold springs on it—this must have been a good source of drinking water in the 1600s. Many years later, this spring was to become part of a park and a favorite attraction for the people of Salem. There was even a poem written about it in the 1800s, a portion of which is below:

The Cold Spring in North Salem

By James Very, 1843

*Thou small, yet ever-bubbling spring,
Hid by low hillocks round,
And oaks whose stretching branches fling
Their shadows on the ground;*

*I stoop upon thy stony brim
To taste thy waters sweet,
For I am weary and worn of limb,
And joy thy sight to meet.*

*I would not from thy free bowl scare
The birds from the boughs above,
But learn with them this fount to share
As the gift of a Father's love.*

The park no longer exists, and the spring is said to have been somewhere near what is now Liberty Hill Avenue and Kernwood Road in Salem.

Robert does not appear to have been a member of the church or to have held any positions in the town. He focused his life on farming and acquiring land to pass on to his children. He was fined twice for allowing his cattle to go into “*the common cornfields*,” and was brought to court by his neighbor for stealing four of her goats. Her goats

were found on his property and he agreed to return them, but when she went to claim them, “*Goodall said that he had killed one and the rest were lost.*” It appears that he was never made to pay for them.

It is probable that one of Robert’s sons, Abraham, died young, as there don’t seem to be any records of him in New England. Tragically, another one of his sons, Jacob, died, possibly from a beating, when he was in his 30s. Jacob seems to have angered a number of people, or perhaps he was a target for some reason. One man was fined for beating him, but it doesn’t seem to have been thought of as a murder. There were at least three accounts of him being set upon at what appears to be near his death, so perhaps they didn’t know exactly what had killed him. His brother-in-law is said to have hit him with a stick for stealing apples but that was at least ten days before he died (probably more); A man named Giles Cory is said to have hit Jacob nearly 100 times with a stick, which he was fined for; and a man named John Parker is said to have “*struck him [Jacob] with the side of a bed.*” The story of Giles Cory beating him was told by a witness who stopped the beating and Giles Cory himself seems to have admitted that he did it.

Robert’s first wife, Katherine had died by this time, and he’d married his second wife, Margaret Lazenby. Robert was to die before her in 1683.^{305 306 307 308}

543. Katherine _____ Emigrant Ancestor (Kathern) (Catherine)

Katherine _____, born Abt. 1605 in England;³⁰⁹ died Bef. 30 Aug 1669.³¹⁰ She married 542. **Robert Goodale.**³¹¹

546. Thomas Faxon, Emigrant Ancestor

Thomas Faxon, born in England;³¹² died 23 Nov 1680.³¹³ He married 1st **547. Joane _____**³¹⁴ and 2nd Sarah (_____) (Gannett) Savill 5 Sep 1670 in Braintree, MA.³¹⁵

Children of Thomas Faxon and Joane _____ are:

- (273)
- i. Joanna Faxon, born in England; died 16 Oct 1694. She married Anthony Fisher 7 Sep 1647 in Dedham, MA.
 - ii. Thomas Faxon, born in England;³¹⁶ died in 1662.³¹⁷ He married Deborah Thayer 11 Apr 1653.³¹⁸
 - iii. Richard Faxon, born in England,³¹⁹ died Bef. 29 Jan 1675.³²⁰ He married Elizabeth _____.³²¹

Notes for Thomas Faxon

Thomas, his wife Joane, and their three children immigrated to New England sometime before 7 Sep 1647 when Thomas's daughter, Joanna, was married in Dedham, Massachusetts. Thomas and his wife settled in Braintree, Massachusetts where Thomas became a successful farmer and respected citizen. He was chosen to be a selectman for the town of Braintree in 1670–1672. It was the job of a selectman *“to discharge the business of the town, in taking in, or refuseing any to come, into town, as also to dispose of lands and lots, to make lawful orders, to impose fines on the breakers of orders, and also to levy and distrain them, and were fully impowered of themeselves to do what the town had power for to do.”* Thomas was also chosen to be a Deputy to the General Court in 1669. The General Court was the governing body of the colony, and the deputies were the representatives.

Tragically, both of Thomas's sons died before him. Thomas himself died in 1680. A copy of the inventory of his estate is on the following page.^{322 323}

547. Joane _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Joane _____, born in England;³²⁴ died Bet. 4 Jun 1663–5 Sep 1670.³²⁵ She married **546. Thomas Faxon.**³²⁶

INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF THOMAS FAXON¹.

BRAINTERY 29th Decemb^r 1680.

An Inventory of the houses Lands Chattels goods & Estate of Thomas Faxton dece^d late of Branintery.

Imp ^{rs} House Barne outhouses with the Land adjoining	£400 00 00
It. Holly bush ffeild	050 00 00
It. Land at Bridgewater	
It. Four Oxen	014 00 00
It. house and Land at the Towne	008 00 00
It. Six Cows	015 00 00
It. a Bull and Heifer three yeares old	003 00 00
It. Two Calves 20s. three horses £9 two mares and two Colts 40s.	012 00 00
It. Ten running Swine £3 ffat Swine £3 10	006 10 00
It. Corn & hay in the Barne	007 00 00
It. Bedding. 3. Beds as they stand	008 00 00
It. 7 paire Sheets	005 06 00
It. provision. Butter, Cheese, porke, Beefe, 4 Sacks	002 05 00
It. Linnen 17s. woolen yarne, woole, tow yarne 40s	002 17 00
It. 3 Chests, 3 old Bedsteeds 20s Brass, 7 vessels & pew- ter 20 peices £4:5	005 05 00
It. Iron pots tramels pot hookes, Iron tongs, Iron peepe, and iron posnets frying pan, chafing dish, Sheepe Sheer's	002 05 00
It. paire Stilliards, 8s three guns 2 Swords, One flask : 30s	001 18 00
It. Table fforme joint stoole, 4 chaires	000 15 00
It. wooden ware 30s. Bookes, 12s. two Chests, 2 cup- boards 15s.	003 07 00
It. wearing Apparell and two Cushions	003 00 00
It. cart wheelcs, cart tire, boxes, yoke & chaines	005 10 00
It. Share and coulter 7s. Set of hoopcs for Cart wheels 5s.	000 12 00
It. Axes beetle Rings wedges, Sledge, Iron Crows	000 16 00
It. Toolcs 20s. old Iron 10s. a Cow hide 7s.	001 17 00
It. Due from Jn ^a Breck and Henry Leadbetter by Spec- ially money when the time of payment come	300 00 00
It. due from Sam ^l Howard money	003 10 00
It. due from Robert Stanton, money	004 00 00
It. due from William Savell money	010 00 00
	<hr/>
	£859 03 02

¹ This inventory is taken from: *The History of the Faxon Family* by George L. Faxon, Springfield, MA: 1880.

548. William Avery, Emigrant Ancestor

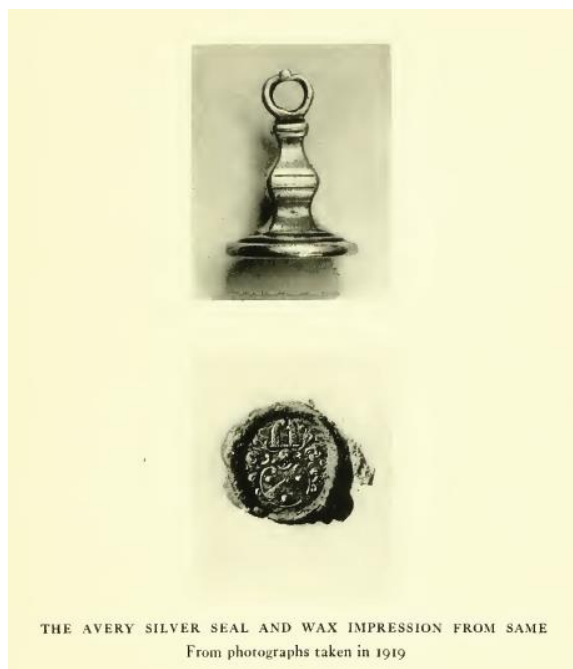
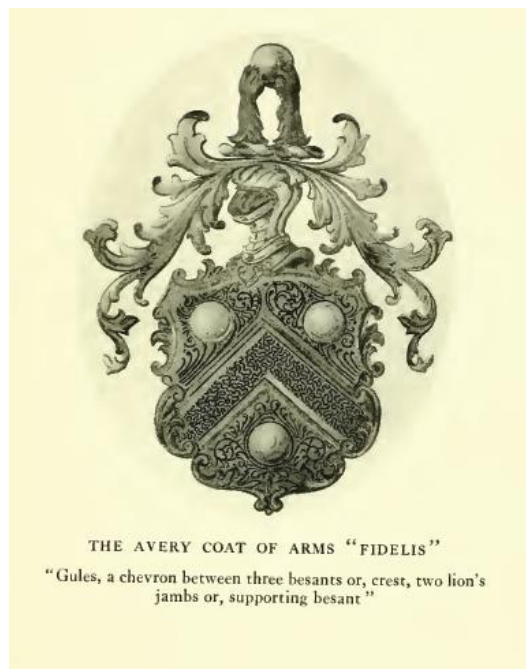
William Avery, born Abt. 1619 in England;^{327 328} died 18 Mar 1686 in MA.³²⁹ He was the son of Robert Avery and Joanne _____.³³⁰ He married 1st **549. Margaret** _____^{331 332} and 2nd Maria (Woodmansey) Tappin in 1679.³³³

Children of William Avery and Margaret _____ are:

- i. Mary Avery, baptized 19 Dec 1645 in Barkham, Berkshire, England;³³⁴ died 9 Sep 1713.³³⁵ She married James Tisdale 5 Nov 1666.³³⁶
- (274) ii. William Avery, baptized 27 Oct 1647 in Barkham, Berkshire, England; died 15 Dec 1708 probably in Dedham, MA. He married 1st Mary Lane 21 Sep 1673, 2nd Elizabeth White 29 Aug 1682, and 3rd Mehitable (Hinckley) Worden 25 Aug 1698.
- iii. Robert Avery, baptized 7 Dec 1649 in Barkham, England;³³⁷ died 3 Oct 1722.³³⁸ He married Elizabeth Lane 3 Apr 1677 in Billerica, MA.³³⁹
- iv. Jonathan Avery, born 26 May 1653 in Dedham, MA;³⁴⁰ died 14 Sep 1694.³⁴¹ He married Sybil Sparhawk 22 Jul 1679.³⁴²
- v. Rachel Avery, born 20 Sep 1657 in Dedham, MA;³⁴³ married William Sumner 22 May 1677.³⁴⁴
- vi. Hannah Avery, born 27 Sep 1660 in Dedham, MA;³⁴⁵ died 15 Sep 1678.³⁴⁶ She married Benjamin Dyar 22 May 1677.³⁴⁷
- vii. Ebenezer Avery, born 24 Nov 1663 in Dedham, MA;³⁴⁸ probably died Bef. 1683.³⁴⁹

Notes for William Avery

William Avery, his wife Margaret, and their three oldest children immigrated to the New World sometime around 1650. One of the items they brought with them was a painting of the Avery coat of arms. They also brought with them the Avery seal which was used to make a waxed imprint on William's will. Sadly, someone cut the seal off the will at some point.



^a Photos taken from *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, by Samuel Putnam Avery. 1919. I discovered after writing this biography and extensively using this book as a source that it has whole sections in it directly copied from an earlier book, *Genealogical Record of the Dedham Branch of the Avery Family in America*, by Jane G. (Avery Carter and Susie P. Holmes, 1893.

William and his wife Margaret settled in Dedham, Massachusetts where they had four more children. William appears to have been a “jack-of-all trades,” as he was granted permission to set up a smithy in Dedham soon after his arrival.^a But William senior was also a physician/surgeon.^b And after his first wife died, William moved to Boston and became a bookseller. William also owned shares in various mining interests.

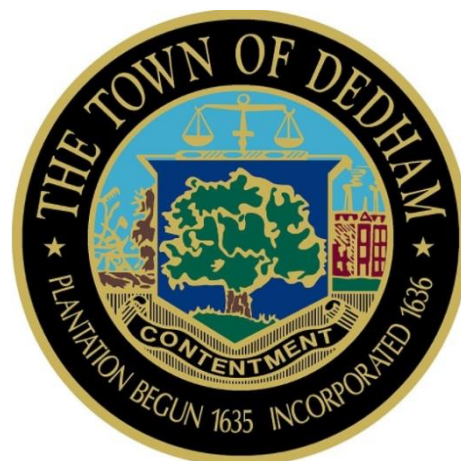


Photo of William Avery’s Home, Taken in or Before 1893^c

The photo above shows the old Avery homestead which William lived on. The authors of the book it came from do not say if the extensions on the home were built during William’s time or if they were built later. The large tree in the photo became known as the “Avery Oak” and is portrayed on the seal for the town of Dedham as a “*symbol of age and strength as well as of present life and vigor.*” It is thought that this tree was already ancient when William first lived there, and it survived until 1972 when it went down in a storm. At that time it had a circumference of over 20 feet. The gavel used in the Dedham town meetings is made of wood from the great oak.

Besides being busy with his various occupations, William was also active in his community. In 1669, he was chosen to be a Deputy to the General Court. The General Court was the governing body of the colony, and the deputies were the representatives. He was also lieutenant of the Dedham militia.

Margaret died in 1678. The following year William married the widow Marie Tappin. At some point he moved to Boston and took over a bookstore that her son was running. He died in 1686.^{350 351 352 353 354 355}



549. Margaret _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Margaret _____, probably born in England;³⁵⁶ died 28 Sep 1678.³⁵⁷ She married **548. William Avery.**³⁵⁸

^a His son, William, was also later to become a blacksmith.

^b This combination of jobs seems a bit odd to me and perhaps should be researched further. The William Avery who was granted a blacksmith shop in Dedham in 1650 or 1651 couldn't have been William Sr.'s son named William because William Jr. was too young at the time, so it must have been William Senior's shop.

^c This photo is from the *Genealogical Record of the Dedham Branch of the Avery Family in America*, published in 1893.

550. Job Laine, Emigrant Ancestor (Lane) (Lain)

Job Laine, born Abt. 1620 in England;^{359 360} died 23 Aug 1697 in Malden, MA.^{361 362} He was the son of James Lane.³⁶³ He married 1st **551. Sarah _____**³⁶⁴ and 2nd Anna (Hannah) Reyner Sep 1660 in Malden, MA.³⁶⁵

Children of Job Laine and Sarah _____ are:^a

- (275)
- i. Mary Lane, born Abt. 1652; died 11 Oct 1681 in Dedham, MA. She married William Avery 21 Sep 1673.
 - ii. Sarah Lane, married Samuell Fitch, 23 Apr 1673 in Reading, MA.^{366 367}
 - iii. Rebecca Lane, born April 1658 in Malden, MA;³⁶⁸ died 6 Apr 1674 in Billerica, MA.³⁶⁹

Child of Job Laine and either Sarah _____ or Anna Reyner is:

- i. Elizabeth Lane, married Robert Avery 3 Apr 1677 in Billerica, MA.³⁷⁰

Children of Job Laine and Anna Reyner are:^b

- i. John Lane, born Oct 1660 in Malden, MA;³⁷¹ married Susannah Whipple in Salem, MA.³⁷²
- ii. Anna Lane, born Sep 1662 in Malden, MA;³⁷³ died 28 Nov 1662 in Malden, MA.³⁷⁴
- iii. Jemima Lane, born 19 Aug 1666 in Malden, MA.³⁷⁵
- iv. Dorothy Lane, born 24 Jul 1669 in Billerica, MA;³⁷⁶ married Edward Sprague 24 Nov 1693.³⁷⁷
- v. Hannah (Anna) Lane (probably),^c married James Foster 7 Oct 1680 in Dorchester, MA.^{378 379}

Notes for Job Laine

Job Laine was granted a lot in Dorchester, Massachusetts in July 1643. He was a carpenter who built houses, barns, and even a draw-bridge! He must have been successful because when he died he owned 1200 acres in Billerica, a house in Malden on 24 acres along with a corn mill, and two farms in Malden with four houses on them and 261 acres. Along with all of this, he also owned some property that he'd inherited in England.

Towards the end of his life, Job had some sort of debilitating illness. He wrote of it in 1695: *"by reason of my weakness and other infirmity of old age attending me for the space of these six years past, I have wholly been incapacitated to do anything for you about that business which is above hundred miles distant from me."* He later says in the same letter: *"By reason that I am lame in my right hand and have almost lost the use thereof, you may only expect my mark to my letters and bills for the future."* Job died about two years after this letter was written.^{380 381 382 383}

551. Sarah _____

Sarah _____, died Abt. 19 May 1659; married **550. Job Laine**.³⁸⁴

^a A number of early genealogies of Job Laine say that he only had one child—Rebecca—with his first wife. While Rebecca is the only child of Job and Sarah that appears to have a birth record, the other children listed above for them have been assigned to Sarah rather than Job's second wife, Anna, based on their probable birth years or on the fact that they would have been pretty young to be married if they were born after 1660 when Job married his Anna. I suspect that Elizabeth was also a child of Sarah's and not Anna's.

^b According to the Malden vital records, Job married his second wife in September 1660 and their first child was born in October 1660. If this was the case, I would expect to find a court record for fornication for them, which I haven't found. This leads me to suspect that either there is a court record I missed, or that either John's birth date or Job and Anna's marriage date is incorrect.

^c She is definitely a daughter of Job Laine, but since I haven't found her birth record, I can't say for sure that she is Anna Laine's child. I am saying she probably is based on her given name and that, like her probable mother, she was called both "Anna" and "Hannah." However, she could be a daughter of Job's first wife, Sarah.

552. Thomas Boyden, Emigrant Ancestor

Thomas Boyden, born Abt. 1612 probably in the British Isles;³⁸⁵ died Aft. 15 Apr 1678.³⁸⁶ He married 1st **553. Francis** _____³⁸⁷ and 2nd Hannah Phillips 3 Nov 1658 in Boston, MA.^{388 a}

Children of Thomas Boyden and Francis _____ are:

- i. Thomas Boyden, born 26 Sep 1639 in Watertown, MA;³⁸⁹ married Martha Holden by 1667.³⁹⁰
- ii. Mary Boyden, born 15 Oct 1641 in Watertown, MA.³⁹¹
- iii. John Boyden, baptized 21 Apr 1650 in Boston, MA.³⁹²
- (276) iv. Jonathan Boyden, born 20 Feb 1652 in Boston, MA; died 30 May 1732 in Medfield, MA. He married 1st Mary Clarke 26 Sep 1673 in Medfield, MA and 2nd Ann _____.
- v. Sarah Boyden, born 12 Oct 1654 in Boston, MA.³⁹³

Notes for Thomas Boyden

Thomas Boyden immigrated to the New World on the *Francis* in 1634 when he was 21 years old. In May 1635, he joined the Scituate, Massachusetts church and was working as the servant of William Gilson. Sometime before his first son was born in 1639, Thomas married his first wife, Francis. He lived in various towns in Massachusetts, including Scituate, Watertown, Boston, and Medfield. He was chosen as surveyor of highways in Boston in 1660 and tithing man in Medfield in 1682. A tithing man was responsible not only for collecting money mandated for the church, he was also responsible for making sure no one traveled on the Sabbath (unless it was to go to and from church or for charity), and he was responsible for making sure that no one fell asleep or was rowdy in church. Sometimes tithing men were given long sticks used to hit or poke sleeping or rowdy church members. Some of the sticks had brushes or fur on the end to use on sleeping women (instead of hitting them). Considering that the early sermons could be hours long, the tithing man must have been kept pretty busy!

Sadly, Francis died and Thomas married his second wife, Hannah in 1658. She was a widow with eight children from her previous husband. When Hannah's first husband's estate was finally settled, Thomas was given the property on the condition that he give each of the children £26.13.4 when they became adults and made sure that the boys were taught to read and write.

In 1664, Thomas signed his name to a document in support of their current form of government:

"For as much as wee have heard that there have bin Representations made vnto his Majestie concerninge divisions amongst vs, and dissatisfaction about the present Gouvernement of this Colonie, Wee whose names are Vnderwritten, the Inhabitants & householders of the Towne abovementioned do Hereby testife our vnanimous Sastifaction in adheringe to the present Gouvernement, so long & orderly established, and our earnest desire of the Continuance thereof, and of all the Liberties pertaininge therevnto, wch are contained in the Charter Granted by King James and King Charles the First of famous Memorie. Vnder the Encouragement & security of which Charter; Wee or our Fathers ventured ouer the Ocean into this Wilderness through greate Hazzards Charges & Difficulties. And we humblie desire that our Honored Generall Court would addresse themselues by humble Petition to his Majestie for his Royall favor in the continuance of the present establishment, and of all the Priviledges thereof, and that Wee may not be subjected to the Arbitrary power of any, who are not Chosen by this People accordinge to there Patent, so, earnestly begging y^e sweete presence and blessing of God on all your faithfull Endeauors, Wee shall rest full obedience to support the present Gouvernement with our Persons and estates. Yours in all humble & faith."

Even in 1664, the colonists were very aware of their liberties!^{394 395 396 397 398 399}

553. Francis _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Francis _____, died 17 Mar 1658 in Boston, MA;⁴⁰⁰ married **552. Thomas Boyden**.⁴⁰¹

^a She is the same Hannah Phillips as **835. Hannah Phillips** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

554. Joseph Clarke (Clark)

Joseph Clarke, baptized 11 Apr 1613 in Banham, Norfolk Co., England;⁴⁰² died 6 Jan 1684 in Medfield, MA.⁴⁰³ He was the son of Thomas Clarke (Clark), who died in England, and **1109. Mary Canne**.⁴⁰⁴ He married **555. Alice Fenn** 15 Apr 1640 in Banham, Norfolk Co., England.⁴⁰⁵

Children of Joseph Clarke and Alice Fenn are:

- i. Joseph Clarke, born 27 Jul 1642 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁰⁶
- ii. Benjamin Clarke, born in Dedham, MA.⁴⁰⁷
- iii. Ephraim Clarke, born 4 Feb 1646 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁰⁸
- iv. Daniel Clarke, born 29 Sep 1647 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁰⁹
- (277) v. Mary Clarke, born 12 Mar 1649 in Dedham, MA; married Jonathan Boyden 26 Sep 1673 in Medfield, MA.
- vi. Sarah Clarke, born in Dedham, MA.⁴¹⁰
- vii. John Clarke, born 28 Oct 1652 in Medfield, MA.⁴¹¹
- viii. Nathaniel Clarke, born 6 Oct 1658 in Medfield, MA.⁴¹²
- ix. Rebecca Clarke, born 16 Aug 1660 in Medfield, MA.⁴¹³

Notes for Joseph Clarke

Joseph Clarke married Alice Fenn in April 1640 in Banham, England. They must have immigrated to the New World shortly after their marriage as Joseph was granted land in Dedham, Massachusetts in September 1640. Joseph later died in Medfield, Massachusetts in 1684.⁴¹⁴

555. Alice Fenn, Emigrant Ancestor

Alice Fenn, born in England;⁴¹⁵ died 17 Mar 1711 in Medfield, MA.⁴¹⁶ She married **554. Joseph Clarke** 15 Apr 1640 in Banham, Norfolk Co., England.⁴¹⁷

556. Thomas Wight, Emigrant Ancestor

Thomas Wight, probably born in England;⁴¹⁸ died 17 Mar 1674 in Medfield, MA.⁴¹⁹ He married 1st **557. Alice _____**⁴²⁰ and 2nd **787. Lydia Eliot** 1665 in Medfield, MA.⁴²¹

Children of Thomas Wight and Alice _____ are:

- i. Henry Wight⁴²²
- ii. John Wight⁴²³
- iii. Thomas Wight⁴²⁴
- iv. Samuel Wight⁴²⁵
- (278) v. Ephraim Wight, born 27 Jan 1646 in Dedham, MA; died 26 Feb 1723 in Medfield, MA. He married Lydia Morse 2 Mar 1668 in Medfield, MA.

Notes for Thomas Wight

According to family tradition, Thomas was from the Isle of Wight in England. However, this story could have originated because of his last name and not because of any basis in fact. Whatever the case, Thomas was most likely from England, and was most likely already married when he immigrated to the New World. He was admitted into the town of Dedham, Massachusetts in July 1637 and received 12 acres, indicating that he was married (unmarried men received 8 acres). Thomas was a signer of the Dedham Covenant, which reads as follows:

“One: We whose names are here unto subscribed do, in the fear and reverence of our Almighty God, mutually and severally promise amongst ourselves and each other to profess and practice one truth according to that most perfect rule, the foundation whereof is everlasting love.

“Two: That we shall by all means labor to keep off from us all such as are contrary minded, and receive only such unto us as may be probably of one heart with us, [and such] as that we either know or may well and truly be informed to walk in a peaceable conversation with all meekness of spirit, [this] for the edification of each other in the knowledge and faith of the Lord Jesus, and the mutual encouragement unto all temporal comforts in all things, seeking the good of each other out of which may be derived true peace.

“Three: That if at any time differences shall rise between parties of our said town, that then such party or parties shall presently refer all such differences unto some one, two or three others of our said society to be fully accorded and determined without any further delay, if it possibly may be.

“Four: That every man that ... shall have lots [and] in our said town shall pay his share in all such...charges as shall be imposed on him..., as also become freely subject unto all such orders and constitutions as shall be...made now or at any time hereafter from this day forward, as well for loving and comfortable society in our said town as also for the prosperous and thriving condition of our said fellowship, especially respecting the fear of God, in which we desire to begin and continue whatsoever we shall by loving favor take into hand.

“Five: And for the better manifestation of our true resolution herein, every man so received into the town is to subscribe hereunto his name, thereby obliging both himself and his successors after him forever, as we have done.”

Thomas must have been a respected man in Dedham as he was chosen to be a selectman at least six times. It was the job of a selectman “to discharge the business of the town, in taking in, or refuseing any to come, into town, as also to dispose of lands and lots, to make lawful orders, to impose fines on the breakers of orders, and also to levy and distrain them, and were fully empowered of themeselves to do what the town had power for to do.”

In November 1649, a town meeting was called to form a new town that was to become Medfield, Massachusetts. Thomas was one of seven men who were chosen to help organize the new town. In 1653, Thomas was chosen to be a selectman in Medfield and he continued in this office almost every year until his death in 1674.^{426 427}

^{428 429}

557. Alice _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Alice _____, born in England;⁴³⁰ died 15 Jul 1665 in Medfield, MA.⁴³¹ She married **556. Thomas Wight**.⁴³²

558. Daniel Morse

Daniel Morse, born in England;⁴³³ died 5 Jun 1688 in Sherborn, MA.⁴³⁴ He was the son of **1024. Samuel Morse** and **1025. Elizabeth _____**.⁴³⁵ He married **559. Lydia Fisher**.⁴³⁶

Children of Daniel Morse and Lydia Fisher are:

- i. Obadiah Morse, born 8 Aug 1639 in Dedham, MA.⁴³⁷
- ii. Daniel Morse, born 31 Jan 1641 in Dedham, MA.⁴³⁸
- iii. Jonathan Morse, born 8 Mar 1643 in Dedham, MA.⁴³⁹
- (279) iv. Lydia Morse, baptized 13 Apr. 1645 in Dedham, MA; died 4 Jul 1722 in Medfield, MA. She married Ephraim Wight 2 Mar 1668 in Medfield, MA.
- v. Bethia Morse, born 24 Mar 1648 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁴⁰
- vi. Mary Morse, baptized 29 Sep 1650 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁴¹
- vii. Bathshua (Bathsheba) Morse, born 20 Jul 1653 in Medfield, MA.⁴⁴²
- viii. Nathaniel Morse, born 20 Jan 1658 in Medfield, MA.⁴⁴³
- ix. Samuel Morse, born 12 May 1661 in Medfield, MA.⁴⁴⁴

Notes for Daniel Morse

Daniel Morse was living in Watertown, Massachusetts in 1635. He later moved first to Dedham, then Medfield, and finally Sherborn, Massachusetts. In Sherborn, he was chosen as selectman. It was the job of a selectman *“to discharge the business of the town, in taking in, or refuseing any to come, into town, as also to dispose of lands and lots, to make lawful orders, to impose fines on the breakers of orders, and also to levy and distrain them, and were fully impowered of themeselves to do what the town had power for to do.”*

Daniel and his wife had nine children, and all nine of them were named as living in Daniel’s will. It was pretty amazing for the time to have nine children all survive their parents.^{445 446}

559. Lydia Fisher

Lydia Fisher, baptized 4 Mar 1621 in Syleham, Suffolk Co., England;⁴⁴⁷ died 29 Jan 1691 in Sherborn, MA.⁴⁴⁸ She was the daughter of **564. Anthony Fisher** and **565. Alice _____**.⁴⁴⁹ She married **558. Daniel Morse**.⁴⁵⁰

560. William Pettee, Emigrant Ancestor (Pitty)

William Pettee, Abt. 1595, probably in the British Isles;⁴⁵¹ died Bet. 14 Apr–24 Jun 1679 in Weymouth, MA.⁴⁵² He married **561. Mary _____**.⁴⁵³

Children of William Pettee and Mary _____ are:

- i. John Pettee, born 28 Jan 1638 in Weymouth, MA;⁴⁵⁴ died 28 May 1659.⁴⁵⁵
- ii. Joseph Pettee, born 16 July 1639 in Weymouth, MA;⁴⁵⁶ married Sarah _____.⁴⁵⁷
- iii. Mary Pettee, born in Weymouth, MA;⁴⁵⁸ married Henry Adams 10 May 1660 in Boston, MA.⁴⁵⁹
- (280)** iv. Samuel Pettee, born 12 Aug 1657 in Weymouth, MA; married Mary Smith.
- v. Thomas Pettee, born 13 Apr 1659 in Weymouth, MA.⁴⁶⁰
- vi. William Pettee, born 12 May 1661 in Weymouth, MA;⁴⁶¹ married Mary _____.⁴⁶²

Notes for William Pettee

William was living in Weymouth, Massachusetts by around 1638. He was chosen selectman there in both 1643 and 1666. so he must have been a respected member of his community. It was the job of a selectman “*to discharge the business of the town, in taking in, or refuseing any to come, into town, as also to dispose of lands and lots, to make lawful orders, to impose fines on the breakers of orders, and also to levy and distrain them, and were fully impowered of themselves to do what the town had power for to do.*”

Sadly, William’s oldest son, John, drowned when he was twenty-one which must have been devastating for his parents. William himself died in 1679.^{463 464 465}

561. Mary _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Mary _____, married **560. William Pettee**.⁴⁶⁶

562. James Smith

James Smith, died Bef. 1 Sep 1692 in Weymouth, MA;⁴⁶⁷ married 1st _____⁴⁶⁸ and 2nd **563. Mary Brandon** 11 Nov 1659 in Weymouth, MA.⁴⁶⁹ He was the son of **1124. James Smith** and **1125. Joane** _____.⁴⁷⁰

Possible child of James Smith and _____ is:

- i. James Smith⁴⁷¹

Children of James Smith and Mary Brandon are:

- (281) i. Mary Smith, born 22 Mar 1662 or 1663 in Weymouth, MA; married Samuel Pettee.
- ii. Joanna Smith, born 4 Apr 1664 in Weymouth, MA;⁴⁷² died in Weymouth, MA.⁴⁷³ She married Josiah Ripley.⁴⁷⁴
- iii. Elizabeth Smith, born 14 Sep 1667 in Weymouth, MA;⁴⁷⁵ married 1st Joseph Ladden⁴⁷⁶ and 2nd Samuel Andrews 5 Feb 1691.⁴⁷⁷
- iv. Hannah Smith, born in Weymouth, MA;⁴⁷⁸ married Zachariah Bicknell 24 Nov 1692 in Boston, MA.⁴⁷⁹
- v. Sarah Smith, born 25 May 1672 in Weymouth, MA;⁴⁸⁰ married Joseph Orcutt.⁴⁸¹
- vi. Joshua Smith, died 21 Jan 1708 in Swansea, MA;⁴⁸² married Rachel _____.⁴⁸³

563. Mary Brandon

Mary Brandon, died Aft. 10 Apr 1708;⁴⁸⁴ married **562. James Smith** 11 Nov 1659 in Weymouth, MA.⁴⁸⁵ She was the daughter of **1126. William Brandon** and **1127. Mary** _____.⁴⁸⁶

564. Anthony Fisher, Emigrant Ancestor

Anthony Fisher, baptized 23 Apr 1591 in Syleham, Suffolk Co., England;⁴⁸⁷ died 18 Apr 1671 in Dorchester, MA.⁴⁸⁸ He was the son of Anthony Fisher and Marie (Mary) Fiske.⁴⁸⁹ He married 1st **565. Alice** _____⁴⁹⁰ and 2nd Isabel (_____ (Rigby) Breck.^{491 492}

Children of Anthony Fisher and Alice _____ are:

- i. John Fisher, baptized 16 Jun 1616 in Syleham, Suffolk Co., England;⁴⁹³ died 15 Jul 1637 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁹⁴
- ii. Daniel Fisher, baptized 4 Jun 1618 in Syleham, England;⁴⁹⁵ died 8 Oct 1683 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁹⁶ He married Abigail _____ 17 Nov 1641 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁹⁷
- (559) iii. Lydia Fisher, baptized 4 Mar 1621 in Syleham, Suffolk Co., England; died 29 Jan 1691 in Sherborn, MA. She married Daniel Morse.
- iv. Leah Fisher, baptized 27 Jan 1622 in Syleham, England.⁴⁹⁸
- (272) v. Anthony Fisher, baptized 7 Aug 1623 in Syleham, Suffolk Co., England; died 13 Feb 1670 in Dedham, MA. He married Joanna Faxon 7 Sep 1647 in Dedham, MA.
- vi. Nathaniel Fisher, baptized 22 Oct 1626 in Denton, Norfolk Co., England;⁴⁹⁹ died 23 May 1676 in Dedham, MA.⁵⁰⁰ He married Esther Hunting 26 Dec 1649 in Dedham, MA.⁵⁰¹
- vii. Cornelius Fisher, baptized 16 Aug 1629 in Denton, England;⁵⁰² died 2 Jan 1700 in Wrentham, MA.⁵⁰³ He married 1st Leah Eaton (Heaton) 22 Feb 1653 in Dedham, MA⁵⁰⁴ and 2nd Sarah Everitt 25 Jul 1665 in Dedham, MA.⁵⁰⁵

Notes for Anthony Fisher

Anthony was born in Styleham, England where he grew up, married, and had five children. He and his wife then moved six miles away to Denton, England where they had two more children. Sometime between March 1636 and July 1637, the couple decided to immigrate to New England, taking their children and Anthony's nephew Joshua with them. They settled in Dedham, Massachusetts where Anthony signed the Dedham Covenant, which reads as follows:

"One: We whose names are here unto subscribed do, in the fear and reverence of our Almighty God, mutually and severally promise amongst ourselves and each other to profess and practice one truth according to that most perfect rule, the foundation whereof is everlasting love.

"Two: That we shall by all means labor to keep off from us all such as are contrary minded, and receive only such unto us as may be probably of one heart with us, [and such] as that we either know or may well and truly be informed to walk in a peaceable conversation with all meekness of spirit, [this] for the edification of each other in the knowledge and faith of the Lord Jesus, and the mutual encouragement unto all temporal comforts in all things, seeking the good of each other out of which may be derived true peace.

"Three: That if at any time differences shall rise between parties of our said town, that then such party or parties shall presently refer all such differences unto some one, two or three others of our said society to be fully accorded and determined without any further delay, if it possibly may be.

"Four: That every man that ... shall have lots [and] in our said town shall pay his share in all such...charges as shall be imposed on him..., as also become freely subject unto all such orders and constitutions as shall be...made now or at any time hereafter from this day forward, as well for loving and comfortable society in our said town as also for the prosperous and thriving condition of our said fellowship, especially respecting the fear of God, in which we desire to begin and continue whatsoever we shall by loving favor take into hand.

"Five: And for the better manifestation of our true resolution herein, every man so received into the town is to subscribe hereunto his name, thereby obliging both himself and his successors after him forever, as we have done."

Anthony's wife was admitted into the Dedham church in 1642, but Anthony was not allowed in at that time "on account of his proud and haughty spirit." In March 1646, he was finally accepted into the church: "*M^d Anthony Fisher mentioned in y^e beginning after may offences given in his conv^rsation & much means used to convince & reduce him into or-*

der, at last after God had much humbled him & brought him to a penitent co'fession therof he was co'fortably received into y^e church.”

In spite of the church's issues with him, Anthony must have been a respected member of his community as he was chosen as a selectman in 1645 and 1647. It was the job of the selectmen “to discharge the business of the town, in taking in, or refuseing any to come, into town, as also to dispose of lands and lots, to make lawful orders, to impose fines on the breakers of orders, and also to levy and distrain them, and were fully impowered of themeselves to do what the town had power for to do.” Anthony was also chosen to be a deputy to the General Court in 1649. The General Court was the governing body of the colony, and the deputies were the representatives. And he was the woodreeve for the town in 1653-1655, 1657-1658, and 1661-1662. A woodreeve was the overseer of the forest lands belonging to the town.

Anthony's wife Alice died in January 1663, and in November 1663, when he was 72, Anthony married the widow Isabel Breck. At some point around this time he moved to Dorchester, Massachusetts as he was chosen selectman there in in 1664, 1665, and 1666. Anthony died in Dorchester in 1671.^{506 507 508 509 510 511 512}

565. Alice _____, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Alice _____, born in England;⁵¹³ died 12 Jan 1663.⁵¹⁴ She married **564. Anthony Fisher**.⁵¹⁵

^a *The Fisher Genealogy*, and other early sources that followed it, say that her name was “Mary,” but a more recent study in the NEHGS Register (Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183) found that her name was actually “Alice.”

566. William Weeks

William Weeks, born in England;⁵¹⁶ died 13 Dec 1677 in Dorchester, MA.⁵¹⁷ He was the son of **1132. George Weekes** and **1133. Jane Clapp**.⁵¹⁸ He married **567. Elizabeth Atherton**.^{519 520}

Children of William Weeks and Elizabeth Atherton are:

- i. John Weeks, born 23 Feb 1652.⁵²¹
- ii. Elizabeth Weeks, born 16 Sep 1653;⁵²² married Terence Henley 2 Apr 1694 in Boston, MA.⁵²³
- iii. William Weeks⁵²⁴
- (283) iv. Mary Weeks, born 10 Nov 1656 in Dorchester, MA; married Henry White.
- v. George Weeks, born 26 Nov 1658;⁵²⁵ died 27 Oct 1659.⁵²⁶
- vi. Renew Weeks, born 12 Aug 1660;⁵²⁷ married Benjamin Carpenter.⁵²⁸
- vii. Jane Weeks, born 30 Sep 1662;⁵²⁹ died 8 Aug 1735.⁵³⁰ She married John Blackman.⁵³¹
- viii. George Weeks, baptized 2 Oct 1664.⁵³²
- ix. Sarah Weeks, baptized 19 Aug 1666;⁵³³ married John Maccomb.⁵³⁴
- x. Hannah Weeks, baptized 13 Sep 1668.⁵³⁵
- xi. Samuel Weeks, born 25 Jan 1670.⁵³⁶
- xii. Submit Weeks, born 3 Feb 1672;⁵³⁷ married Robert Cook 26 Oct 1693.⁵³⁸

Notes for William Weeks

William immigrated to the New World with his parents. They settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts where William was granted land in 1652. The following year he was chosen as a fence viewer. A fence viewer would “*monitor all fences in the community in regards to both height and condition. Fines would be levied if the standards were not maintained.*” William was also the Dorchester Town Clerk. He married Elizabeth Atherton and had twelve children with her. William died in 1667 in the town that he and his family had immigrated to.^{539 540 541}

567. Elizabeth Atherton

Elizabeth Atherton, died 19 Feb 1710 in Dorchester, MA;⁵⁴² married 1st **566. William Weeks**⁵⁴³ and 2nd Timothy Mather 20 Mar 1679 in Dorchester, MA.⁵⁴⁴ She was the daughter of **1134. Humphrey Atherton** and **1135. Mary _____**.

569. Elizabeth Hawkredd, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth Hawkredd, baptized 8 Dec 1605 in Boston, Lincolnshire, England;⁵⁴⁵ married 1st John Coney 16 Dec 1624 in Boston, Lincolnshire, England⁵⁴⁶ who died in England;⁵⁴⁷ 2nd **1302. Oliver Mellowes** 1 Jan 1634 in Boston, Lincolnshire, England;⁵⁴⁸ and 3rd **2002. Thomas Makepeace** in Massachusetts.⁵⁴⁹ She was the daughter of Anthony Hawkredd and Isabel Dowse.⁵⁵⁰

Children of Elizabeth Hawkredd and John Coney are:

- i. Marie Coney, baptized 9 Oct 1625 in Boston, Lincolnshire, England;⁵⁵¹ buried 10 Dec 1625.⁵⁵²
- ii. Marie Coney, baptized 28 Jun 1627 in Boston, England;⁵⁵³ buried 16 Aug 1627.⁵⁵⁴
- (284) iii. John Coney, baptized 17 July 1628 in Boston, Lincolnshire, England; died 24 Dec 1690 in Boston, MA. He married Elizabeth Nash 20 Jun 1654 in Boston, MA.
- iv. Marie Coney, baptized 2 May 1630 in Boston, England;⁵⁵⁵ died 16 Nov 1696 in Boston, MA.⁵⁵⁶ She married James Dennis.⁵⁵⁷

Children of Elizabeth Hawkredd and Oliver Mellowes are:

- i. Samuel Mellowes, baptized 7 Dec 1634 in Boston, MA;⁵⁵⁸ died young.⁵⁵⁹
- ii. Martha Mellowes, baptized 6 Mar 1636 in Boston, MA;⁵⁶⁰ married Joseph Waters 13 Sept 1655 in Boston, MA.⁵⁶¹
- iii. Mary Mellowes, baptized 26 Aug 1638 in Boston, MA;⁵⁶² married Emanuel Springfield 13 Sept 1655 in Boston, MA.⁵⁶³ Living in England in 1666.⁵⁶⁴

Children of Elizabeth Hawkredd and Thomas Makepeace are:

- i. Waitawhile Makepeace, baptized 22 May 1642 in Dorchester, MA;⁵⁶⁵ married Josiah Cooper 13 Sep 1661 in Boston, MA.⁵⁶⁶
- ii. Joseph Makepeace, baptized 20 Sep 1646 in Dorchester, MA;⁵⁶⁷ died young.⁵⁶⁸

Notes for Elizabeth Hawkredd

Elizabeth married her first husband, John Coney, in 1624 in Boston, England. This marriage was to be full of tragedy as two of their four children died the same year they were born. Then, John died in 1630, leaving Elizabeth with two young children to raise on her own. She married her second husband, Oliver Mellowes, in 1634. He was a widower with three children. Shortly after their marriage Elizabeth and Oliver took their children and immigrated to the New World. There they had three more children, bringing the total children in their blended family to eight. Sadly, however, their son Samuel died young. Then, Oliver himself died less than five years into their marriage, leaving Elizabeth a widow yet again, this time with even more children to care for. She was about 33 at the time.

Sometime within the three years following her husband's death, Elizabeth married her third husband, Thomas Makepeace. He had six children from a previous marriage, so now Elizabeth's blended family had at least 13 living children from three different husbands! She and Thomas went on to have two children of their own, bringing the total to 15, although one of Elizabeth and Thomas's children died young.

Happily for Elizabeth, her third husband lived a much longer life than her first two. They were together at least 24 years before he died in 1666 or 1667.^{569 570 571}

570. Robert Nash, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Robert Nash, died 13 Sep 1661 in Boston, MA.⁵⁷² He married **571. Sarah _____**.⁵⁷³

Children of Robert Nash and Sarah _____ are:

- (285)
- i. Elizabeth Nash, born Abt. 1635; died 16 Dec 1687 in Boston, MA. She married John Coney 20 Jun 1654 in Boston, MA.
 - ii. Joshua Nash, born 1633;⁵⁷⁴ married Elizabeth Porter.⁵⁷⁵
 - iii. John Nash (probably), married Rebecca _____.⁵⁷⁶

Notes for Robert Nash

It is unknown when exactly Robert Nash came to the New World, but he was living in Charlestown, Massachusetts by 1640. He then moved to Boston, Massachusetts by 1642. He was a butcher by trade, but he also seems to have owned at least two boats which were used to transport merchandise. One of them was damaged on the Pascattaquack River and "*a good part of the goods was lost.*" In a deed in 1653, he called himself a "*ffree Victualer,*" meaning a provider of food and drink. Robert died in 1661.^{577 578}

571. Sarah _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Sarah _____, born Abt. 1599;⁵⁷⁹ died 14 Nov 1688.⁵⁸⁰ She married **570. Robert Nash**.⁵⁸¹

^a It is very possible he is the son of Gregory Nash who died in Charlestown in March 1630, but this has not been proven.

574. Moses Maverick

Moses Maverick, baptized 3 Nov 1611 in South Huish, Devonshire, England;⁵⁸² died 28 Jan 1686 in Marblehead, MA.⁵⁸³ He was the son of **1148. John Maverick** and **1149. Mary Gye**.⁵⁸⁴ He married 1st **575. Remember Allerton**⁵⁸⁵ and 2nd Eunice (_____) Roberts 22 Oct 1656 in Boston, MA.⁵⁸⁶

Children of Moses Maverick and Remember Allerton are:

- i. Rebecca Maverick, baptized 7 Aug 1639;⁵⁸⁷ died 4 Nov 1659.⁵⁸⁸ She married John Hawkes 3 Jun 1658.⁵⁸⁹
- ii. Mary Maverick, baptized 14 Feb 1641,⁵⁹⁰ died young.⁵⁹¹
- iii. Abigail Maverick, baptized 12 Jan 1645;⁵⁹² married Samuel Ward.⁵⁹³
- iv. Elizabeth Maverick, baptized 3 Dec 1646;⁵⁹⁴ died young.⁵⁹⁵
- v. Samuel Maverick, baptized 19 Dec 1647.⁵⁹⁶
- (287) vi. Elizabeth Maverick, baptized 13 Dec 1646 in Salem, MA; died Bef. 29 Nov 1698. She married 1st Nathaniel Grafton 6 Apr 1665 in Salem, MA and 2nd Thomas Skinner.
- vii. Remember Maverick, baptized 12 Sep 1652;⁵⁹⁷ married 1st Edward Woodman⁵⁹⁸ and 2nd Thomas Perkins 26 Jul 1694 in Boston, MA.⁵⁹⁹

Children of Moses Maverick and Eunice (_____) Roberts are:

- i. Mary Maverick, baptized 6 Sep 1657;⁶⁰⁰ married Archibald Ferguson.⁶⁰¹
- ii. Moses Maverick, baptized 4 Mar 1660 in Boston, MA;⁶⁰² died young.⁶⁰³
- iii. _____ Maverick (boy).⁶⁰⁴
- iv. Sarah Maverick, married John Norman 10 Nov 1683.⁶⁰⁵

Notes for Moses Maverick

Moses immigrated to New England with his parents when he was about 18 years old. His father became one of the first ministers in Dorchester, Massachusetts. Sometime before August 1639, Moses married Remember Allerton, daughter of Isaac Allerton. Isaac was a businessman with many interests. One of them was a fishing operation in Marblehead, Massachusetts. Moses ran the business with Isaac, and when Isaac was forced to leave Marblehead in 1635, Moses continued running the business which Isaac turned over to him.^a Gerry's Island in modern Marblehead used to be called Maverick's island and is said to have had some or all of the fishing operations on it.

Moses was an important member of the Marblehead community and held various public offices. He was chosen constable in 1643. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They "*enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.*" Moses was also one of the people responsible for getting Marblehead status as its own town. He was chosen to be one of the selectman at the first official town meeting in 1649. It was the job of a selectman "*to discharge the business of the town, in taking in, or refusing any to come, into town, as also to dispose of lands and lots, to make lawful orders, to impose fines on the breakers of orders, and also to levy and distrain them, and were fully impowered of themselves to do what the town had power for to do.*" In 1677 he was appointed commission to end small causes (basically a lower court probably similar to today's small claims court) and was given the power to join people in marriage. On top of all of this, Moses was the town clerk.

Sadly, Remember died, leaving Moses with at least four, possibly five young children to raise. He married the widow Eunice Roberts in 1656. Moses and Eunice had four children together. After Moses died in 1686, Eunice submitted an unsigned will to the court said to have been written by Moses that gave her all of Moses's property during her lifetime. After she died, £5 were to go to each of the children of his daughters who had died, and to split the rest between the living daughters. Interestingly, both of Eunice's own daughters were two of the four

^a See the biography for **1150. Isaac Allerton** for more information on this.

living daughters at the time who would have inherited the most (it appears that her sons had died by then, so these were her only living children), and their husbands testified in behalf of the will. Unsurprisingly, some of the other heirs were not satisfied with the will and contested it, saying that since it wasn't signed, it should not be used. The court agreed, and Moses was deemed to have died intestate. Under those laws, the widow would receive a portion of the estate, and the rest would be divided between the living children and the dead children's heirs. Eunice was granted the administration of the estate, but she was very slow about doing it and had to be brought to court a couple of times before it was finally settled in 1698. Eunice received a one-third portion with the remaining two-thirds divided equally among the remaining heirs with the grandchildren of each deceased sibling receiving their portion of their parent's share.^{606 607 608 609 610 611 612 613 614}

575. Remember Allerton

Remember Allerton, probably born in Leyden, Holland;⁶¹⁵ married **574. Moses Maverick.**⁶¹⁶ She was the daughter of **1150. Isaac Allerton** and **1151. Mary Norris.**⁶¹⁷

576. John Glover, Emigrant Ancestor

John Glover, baptized 12 Aug 1600 in Prescot, Lancashire, England;⁶¹⁸ died Bet. 26 Jan 1654–6 Feb 1654 in Boston, MA.⁶¹⁹ He was the son of Thomas Glover and Margery Deane.⁶²⁰ He married **577. Anna _____** in England.⁶²¹

Children of John Glover and Anna _____ are:

- i. Thomas Glover, baptized 8 Jan 1627 in Prescot, Lancashire, England;⁶²² married Rebecca Boucher 25 May 1652 in London, England.⁶²³
- ii. Habakuck (Habackuk) Glover, baptized 13 May 1628 in Prescot, England;⁶²⁴ married Hannah Eliot 4 May 1653 in Boston, MA.⁶²⁵
- iii. John Glover, baptized 11 Oct 1629 in Prescot, England;⁶²⁶ married Elizabeth (Franklin) May.⁶²⁷
- iv. Anna Glover, baptized 21 Aug 1631 in Prescot, England;⁶²⁸ buried 1 Oct 1631 in Prescot, England.⁶²⁹
- (288) v. Nathaniel Glover, died 21 May 1657 in Dorchester, MA; married Mary Smith by 1653.
- vi. Pelatiah Glover, born Sept 1637 in Dorchester, MA;⁶³⁰ married Hannah Cullick 20 May 1660 in Boston, MA.⁶³¹

Notes for John Glover

John Glover was the oldest son of Thomas Glover and Margery Deane. His father died in 1619 when John was only 19 years old. As the oldest son, he received a double portion of his father's estate, which he later left to his own oldest son, Thomas Glover.

John married his wife, Anna, sometime before his son Thomas was born in January 1627. John and Anna were to have at least four more children in England before they decided to immigrate to the New World. They first settled in Boston, Massachusetts, moving to Dorchester, Massachusetts by 1636. In Dorchester, John held many public offices. He was a Deputy for Dorchester to the Massachusetts Bay General Court for many years between 1637 and 1651. The General Court was the governing body of the colony, and the deputies were the representatives. He was also a selectman for Dorchester for a number of years between 1636 and 1645. It was the job of selectman *"to discharge the business of the town, in taking in, or refuseing any to come, into town, as also to dispose of lands and lots, to make lawful orders, to impose fines on the breakers of orders, and also to levy and distrain them, and were fully impowered of themselves to do what the town had power for to do."* And in 1646 and 1647, John was the Commissioner to End Small Causes, basically a lower court similar to today's small claims court. Besides these offices, John was on many committees throughout the years. All of these offices and appointments show that John was a very respected member of his community.

John was a tanner, but he also owned rental property and was very well-to-do for his time. He most likely could read and write, since he owned books in both English and Latin. He must have had a respect for education as in his will he left £5 a year to Harvard College.

Edward Johnson,^a a contemporary, said this of John: *"Mr. Glover was a man strong for the truth, a plain, sincere and godly man, and of good abilities."* These are qualities all his descendants can aspire to.^{632 633 634}

577. Anna _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Anna _____, probably born in England;⁶³⁵ died in Bef. 16 Jan 1671 in Boston, MA.⁶³⁶ She married **576. John Glover** in England.⁶³⁷

^a Edward Johnson is **872. Edward Johnson** in *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson* by Susan Kilbride.

578. John Smith, Emigrant Ancestor

John Smith, probably born in England;⁶³⁸ died 29 Apr 1678 in Dorchester, MA.⁶³⁹ He married 1st **579. Dorothy** _____⁶⁴⁰ and 2nd Katherine _____ Bef. 18 Feb 1655.⁶⁴¹

Child of John Smith and Dorothy _____ is:

- (289) i. Mary Smith, born Abt. 1630 in England; died 29 Jul 1703 in Barnstable, MA. She married 1st Nathaniel Glover by 1653 and 2nd Thomas Hinckley 16 Mar 1660 in Barnstable, MA.

Children of John Smith and Katherine _____ are:

- i. Mary Smith, baptized 17 Jun 1655 in Dorchester, MA;⁶⁴² married Samuel Pelton 16 Jul 1673 in Dorchester, MA.⁶⁴³
- ii. John Smith, baptized 12 Oct 1656 in Dorchester, MA.⁶⁴⁴
- iii. Waitstill Smith, born 11 Dec 1658 in Dorchester, MA;⁶⁴⁵ married Charles Davenport.⁶⁴⁶
- iv. Deliverance Smith, born 21 Jan 1661 in Dorchester, MA;⁶⁴⁷ married Samuel Bailey Bet. 6 Jan 1687–24 Dec 1698.⁶⁴⁸
- v. Samuel Smith, born 26 Dec 1662 in Dorchester, MA.⁶⁴⁹
- vi. Sarah Smith, born 9 Apr 1665 in Dorchester, MA.⁶⁵⁰
- vii. Abigail Smith, born 31 Aug 1668 in Dorchester, MA.⁶⁵¹
- viii. Joseph Smith, born 30 May 1671 in Dorchester, MA; died young.⁶⁵²

Notes for John Smith

In 1635 John Smith emigrated from England to the New World with his first wife and young daughter. They sailed on the *James* along with Reverend Richard Mather who was to be their pastor in New England. Reverend Mather kept a journal of the voyage. Below are some excerpts from it.

“Going aboard y ship in King roade the 23d of May, wee found things very unready, and all on heapes, many goodes beeing not stowed, but lying on disordered heapes, here and there in the ship. This day there came aboard the ship 2 of the searchers, and viewed a list of all o’ names, ministered the oath of allegiance to all at full age, viewed o’ certificates from the ministers in the parishes from whence wee came, approved well thereof, and gave us tickets, that is, Licenses under their handes and seales, to passe the seas, and cleared the ship, and so departed. When we came to King roade (which is a spacious harbor of 5 or 6 miles broad, and 4 or 5 miles distant from Bristoll) wee found neer o’ ship another ship of Bristoll, called the Diligence, bound for Newfound-land, riding at ancre.

“The 24th beeing the Lorde’s day, the wind was strong in the morning, and y^e ship daunced, and many of o’ women and some children were not well; but sea-sicke, and mazy or light in their heades, and could scarce stand or go without falling, unless the tooke hold of something to uphold them. . .

“The 25th, wee that were passengers would faine have had ancre weighed, and sayle set, y^t we might have beene gone. But y^e mariners would insiste that they could not stirre till y^e goodes were stowed and the hatches or deck above cleared, &c. So wee were forced to sit still, and fail in hand with the goodes; wch stay was a greater friefe unto us, because the Diligence, y^t lay within 2 or 3 stons cast of us did this morning go out in o’ sight.”

The *Diligence* ended up having to return to port because of the wind, and the *James* did not start its voyage until June 4th, although, in the beginning, they still had to stop along the way because of the weather. On June 15th, the Reverend mentions going on shore with John and his family: *“I went on shore to Nangle, with my wife and children; John Smith and his wife, and Mary; Susan Michel^a and divers others. It was a faire day, and wee walked in the fields, and at a house got some milke, &c. wherewith wee were much refreshed, and came aboard againe at evening.”*

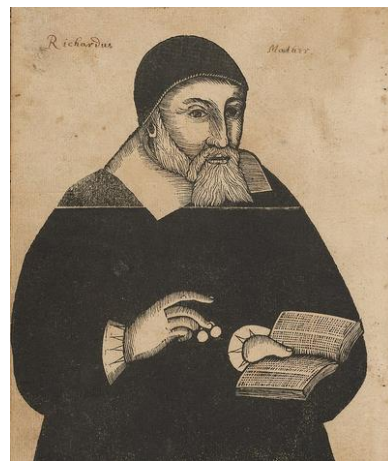
On August 3rd they were close to New England, but they ran into *“a sore storme and tempest of wind & raine: so y^t many of us passengers with wind & raine were raised out of o’ beds, and o’ seamen were forced to let down all y^e sayles : and y^e ship was tossed with fearefull mountaynes and valleyes of water, as if wee should have been overwhelmed & swallowed up. But y^e*

^a She is 1459. **Susan Wood**, wife of 1458. **Mathew Mitchell**.

lasted not long: for at o' poor prayeres y^e Lord was pleased to magnify his mercy in assuaging y^e winds & seas againe about sun-rising."

At this point, they knew they were in sight of land, but it was so foggy they couldn't see anything. Then, on August 8th, "wee all had a clear & comfortable sight of America, and made land againe at an Iland called Menhiggin, and Iland without inhabitants about 30 leagues northward or north-east short of Cape Anne."

As they sailed along the coast, they must have felt like their troubles were over, "But yet y^e Lord had not done with us, nor yet had let us see all his power and goodnesse which he would have us to take knowledge of; and therefore on Saturday morning about breake of y^e day, y^e Lord sent forth a most terrible storme of raine and easterly wind, whereby wee were in as much danger as I thinke ever people were : for we lost in y^e morning three great ancrs & cables ; of wch cables, one having cost 50£ never had beene in any water before, two were broken by y^e violence of y^e waves, and y^e third cut by y^e seamen in extremity of distresse, to save y^e ship and their & o' lives. And wⁿ o' cables and ancrs were all lost, wee [had] no outward meanes of deliverance by by loosing sayle, if so bee wee might get to y^e sea from amongst y^e Ilands & rockes where wee ancred : but y^e Lord let us see y^t o' sayles could not save us neither, no more yⁿ o' cables and ancrs ; for by y^e force of y^e wind & raine y^e sayles were rent in sunder & split in pieces, as if they had been but rotten ragges, so y^t of y^e fore-sayle and sprissle-sayle there was scarce left so much as an handbreath, y^t was not rent in pieces, & blown away into y^e sea. So that at y^e time all hope y^t wee should be saved in regard to any outward appearance was utterly taken away, and y^e rather because wee seemed to drive with full force of wind & rayne directly upon a mighty rock standing out in sight above y^e water, so y^t wee did but continually wayte, when wee should heare and feele y^e dolefull rushing and crushing of y^e ship upon y^e rocke. In y^e extremity and appearance of death, as distresse & distraction would suffer us wee cryed unto y^e Lord, and he was pleased ot have compassion and pity upon us; for by his overruling providence & his owne immediate good hand, he guided y^e ship past y^e rocke, asswaged y^e violence of y^e sea, and y^e wind and raine, & gave us a little respit to fit y^e ship with other sayles, and sent us a fresh gale of wind at [blank] by wch wee went on y^t day in o' course south-west & by west towards Cape Anne. . . But when newes was brought unto us into y^e gunroome y^t y^e danger was past. oh how o' hearts did then relent & melt within us! And how we burst out into teares of joy amongst o' selves, in love unto o' gracious God, and admiration of his kindness in graunting ot his poore servants such an extrorinary and miraculous deliverance. his holy name bee blessed forever."



Reverend Richard Mather^a

The hurricane had destroyed a boat that the ship had been pulling full of goods "And Richard Becon lending his helpe to y^e seamen at y^e haling of a cable, and y^e cable catched about his arme, whereby his arme was crushed in pieces, and his right hand pulled away, and himselfe brought into dolefull and grievous paine and misery."

The hurricane that the Smith family and the James survived was one of the worst storms to ever hit the coast of New England. According to William Bradford, it was "such a mighty storm of wind and rains as none living in these parts, either English or Indians, ever saw. Being like, for the time it continued, to those hurricanes and typhoons that writers make mention of in the Indies. It began in the morning a little before day, and it grew not by degrees but came with violence in the beginning, to the great amazement of many. It blew down sundry houses and uncovered others. Divers vessels were lost at sea and many more in extreme danger. . . . It blew down many hundred thousands of trees, turning up the stronger by the roots and breaking the higher pine tress off in the middle."

John and his family settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts where he was a malster (brewer). He also performed various duties for the town such as herdsman, bailiff, assessor, and fence viewer. A fence viewer would "monitor all fences in the community in regards to both height and condition. Fines would be levied if the standards were not maintained."

In 1650, John was chosen to be a selectman. It was the job of a selectman "to discharge the business of the town, in taking in, or refusing any to come, into town, as also to dispose of lands and lots, to make lawful orders, to impose fines on the

^a Picture obtained from Wikimedia Commons:

https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Houghton_AC6.Ad198.Zz683t_no.5_-_Richard_Mather.jpg

breakers of orders, and also to levy and distrain them, and were fully impowered of themselves to do what the town had power for to do.”

John was also chosen to be the quartermaster for the Suffolk Troup of Horse in October 1652. This means that he was in charge of provisioning the troops. The title “Quartermaster” was used before his name in many of the colonial records from this time forward.

John’s first wife died sometime before February 1655 when he and his second wife were excommunicated for fornication. Their baby had come too early, and it appears that when brought before the church they did not admit it, so they were excommunicated. The excommunication was lifted a few months later, though in Katherine’s case, it was said that “*she hardly got in [back into the church] some for her some against and some neuters.*” It appears that some of the church members were unhappy with Katherine over the situation. The situation may have also caused some problems with John’s oldest daughter, Mary, daughter of his first wife, Dorothy. Years later, when John wrote his will, he seems to have almost forgotten Mary’s existence, which indicates that perhaps there had been an estrangement between them.^a John and Katherine had also named their oldest child Mary, and when John first wrote his will he mentioned that he had already given her part of her inheritance. Later, he must have remembered that he had two daughters named Mary and that this might be confusing, so he added a codicil saying that it was his second daughter Mary who had received part of her portion, and that his first daughter had received a large sum upon her first marriage (which happened before John’s second marriage), so he was leaving her nothing more.

John and Katherine had eight children together before John’s death in 1678.^{653 654 655 656 657}

579. Dorothy _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Dorothy _____, probably born in England;⁶⁵⁸ died Bef. 18 Feb 1655.⁶⁵⁹ She married **578. John Smith**⁶⁶⁰

Notes for Dorothy _____

According to an account by one of her great-grandsons, Dorothy was “*a gentlewoman of a creditable family and of eminent natural powers, piety and acquired accomplishments.*” According to a poem written about her daughter, Dorothy only had one child, Mary. Her feelings about immigrating to the New World with her husband and daughter have been lost in history.^{661 662}

^a The idea of an estrangement between John and his oldest daughter is pure speculation on the part of the author based only on John seeming to forget her when he first wrote his will (it seems odd that he had forgotten that he had two daughters named Mary), and should not be taken as fact.

580. Samuel Hinckley, Emigrant Ancestor

Samuel Hinckley, baptized 25 May 1589 in Harrietsham, Kent Co., England;⁶⁶³ died Oct 1662 in Barnstable, MA.⁶⁶⁴ He was the son of Robert Hinckley and Katherine Leese.⁶⁶⁵ He married 1st **581. Sarah Soole** 7 May 1617 in Hawkhurst, Kent Co., England⁶⁶⁶ and 2nd Bridget (_____) Botfish Abt. 15 Dec 1657 in Barnstable, MA.⁶⁶⁷

Children of Samuel Hinckley and Sarah Soole are:

- (290)
- i. Thomas Hinckley, baptized 19 Mar 1620 in Hawkhurst, Kent Co., England; died Bef. 27 Apr 1705 in Barnstable, MA. He married 1st Mary Richards 4 Dec 1641 in Barnstable, MA and 2nd Mary Smith 16 Mar 1660 in Barnstable, MA.
 - ii. John Hinckley, baptized 28 Apr 1622 in Tenterden, Kent Co., England;⁶⁶⁸ buried 25 Feb 1628 in Tenterden, England.⁶⁶⁹
 - iii. Susanna Hinckley, baptized 6 Nov 1625 in Tenterden, England;⁶⁷⁰ married John Smith by 1644.⁶⁷¹
 - iv. Mary Hinckley, baptized 23 Mar 1628 in Tenterden, England.⁶⁷²
 - v. Sarah Hinckley, baptized 22 Nov 1629 in Tenterden, England;⁶⁷³ married Henry Cobb 12 Dec 1649 in Barnstable, MA.⁶⁷⁴
 - vi. Mary Hinckley, baptized 18 Sep 1631 in Tenterden, England.⁶⁷⁵
 - vii. Elizabeth Hinckley, baptized 10 Mar 1633 in Tenterden, England;⁶⁷⁶ buried 18 Jun 1633 in Tenterden, England.⁶⁷⁷
 - viii. John Hinckley, baptized 1 Jun 1634 in Tenterden, England;⁶⁷⁸ died young.⁶⁷⁹
 - ix. Elizabeth Hinckley, baptized 6 Sep 1635 in Scituate, MA;⁶⁸⁰ married Elisha Parker 15 Jul 1657 in Barnstable, MA.⁶⁸¹
 - x. Samuel Hinckley, baptized 4 Feb 1638 in Scituate, MA;⁶⁸² died young.⁶⁸³
 - xi. Samuel Hinckley, baptized 10 Feb 1639 in Scituate, MA;⁶⁸⁴ buried 22 Mar 1641 in Barnstable, MA.⁶⁸⁵
 - xii. _____ Hinckley (daughter), buried 8 July 1640 in Barnstable, MA.⁶⁸⁶
 - xiii. _____ Hinckley (twin), buried 6 Feb 1641 in Barnstable, MA.⁶⁸⁷
 - xiv. _____ Hinckley (twin), buried 19 Mar 1641 in Barnstable, MA.⁶⁸⁸
 - xv. Samuel Hinckley, born 4 Jul 1642 in Barnstable, MA;⁶⁸⁹ married 1st Mary Goodspeed 14 Dec 1664⁶⁹⁰ and 2nd Mary FitzRandolph in Barnstable, MA.⁶⁹¹
 - xvi. John Hinckley, born 24 May 1644 in Barnstable, MA;⁶⁹² married 1st Bethia Lothrop July 1668⁶⁹³ and 2nd Mary Goodspeed 24 Nov 1697.⁶⁹⁴

Notes for Samuel Hinckley

Samuel Hinckley immigrated to New England with his wife and oldest children on the *Hercules* in 1635. They first settled in Scituate, Massachusetts and moved to Barnstable, Massachusetts in 1639. Many New Englanders at the time did work for their town in addition to whatever they did to make a living. Samuel was the highway surveyor for Barnstable in 1644, 1647, 1651, 1656, and 1657.

Samuel and his first wife had much sadness in their lives. Out of their sixteen children, at least eight, possibly more, died young.⁶⁹⁵

581. Sarah Soole, Emigrant Ancestor

Sarah Soole, died 18 Aug 1656 in Barnstable, MA.⁶⁹⁶ She was the daughter of Thomas Soole and Mary Idenden.⁶⁹⁷ She married **580. Samuel Hinckley** 7 May 1617 in Hawkhurst, Kent Co., England⁶⁹⁸

582. Thomas Richards, Emigrant Ancestor

Thomas Richards, baptized Apr 1596 in Pitminster, Sommersetshire, England;^{699 700} died Bet. 17 Dec 1650–18 Jan 1651.⁷⁰¹ He was the son of Thomas Richards.⁷⁰² He married **583. Welthian _____**.⁷⁰³

Children of Thomas Richards and Welthian _____ are:

- (291) i. Mary Richards, baptized 11 or 12 Nov 1620 in Pitminster, Sommersetshire, England; died 24 Jun 1659 in Barnstable, MA. She married Thomas Hinckley 4 Dec 1641 in Barnstable, MA.
- ii. John Richards, baptized in Pitminster, England;⁷⁰⁴ married 1st Elizabeth (Hawkins) (Long) Winthrop 3 May 1654 in Boston, MA⁷⁰⁵ and 2nd Ann Winthrop 1 Sept 1692 in Boston, MA.⁷⁰⁶
- iii. Ann Richards, baptized 1 Nov 1626 in Pitminster, England;⁷⁰⁷ married Ephraim Hunt.⁷⁰⁸
- iv. Alice Richards, baptized 7 Apr 1629 in Pitminster, England;⁷⁰⁹ died 12 Dec 1671 in Plymouth, MA.⁷¹⁰ She married William Bradford.⁷¹¹
- v. Hannah Richards, baptized 26 Oct 1630 in Pitminster, MA;⁷¹² died Aft. 28 Jan 1651.⁷¹³
- vi. James Richards, baptized 13 Sep 1632 in Pitminster, MA;⁷¹⁴ married Sarah Gibbons.⁷¹⁵
- vii. Samuel Richards, died Aft. 20 Mar 1653.⁷¹⁶
- viii. Joseph Richards, died Aft. 28 Jan 1651.⁷¹⁷
- ix. Benjamin Richards, married Hannah Hudson 10 Oct 1661 in Boston, MA.⁷¹⁸

Notes for Thomas Richards

Thomas Richards was born and married in England, and at least six of his nine children were born there. In 1633 Thomas and his family immigrated to New England, first settling in Dorchester, Massachusetts by 1633 when he was chosen to be a Dorchester selectman. It was a selectman's job "*to discharge the business of the town, in taking in, or refuseing any to come, into town, as also to dispose of lands and lots, to make lawful orders, to impose fines on the breakers of orders, and also to levy and distrain them, and were fully impowered of themeselves to do what the town had power for to do.*"

By 1639 Thomas moved to Weymouth, Massachusetts. He was a merchant and traveled back to England at least three times after his move to New England. At the very end of his life, he was staying with the Thomas Loring family in Hull, Massachusetts where he wrote his will. It appears that they cared for him while he was ill as his will says he was "*weak and sick in body,*" and he left £5 to "*Brother Loring*"^a "*for the charge and trouble they have been at with me.*"^{719 720}

583. Welthian _____, Emigrant Ancestor (Welthin, Welthia)

Welthian _____, probably born in England;⁷²¹ died Bet. 3 Jul 1679–4 Nov 1679 in Boston, MA.⁷²² She married **582. Thomas Richards**.⁷²³

Notes for Welthian _____

Welthian married her husband in England and had at least six children with him there. The family immigrated to New England and she eventually had a total of nine children. Her husband was a merchant who traveled back to England at least three times before his death in 1651. During at least one of these trips, he left her in charge of his affairs, so Welthian must have been a competent woman. When he died, her children petitioned for her to be the executor of his estate and the probate records say she "*had been very faithful and provident for her husband con-*

^a This could mean that his wife's maiden name was Loring, he had a sister who married Thomas Loring, or he may have just meant "Brother in Christ."

serning his estate. . . when he went last to England he made her a letter of attorney to buy or sell or ordering of any of his estate he left behind him here.”

But all was not well in Welthian’s personal life. She appears to have had some issues with her son Samuel as she said, *“consider the trouble that I have with Sammuell for he is such a trouble that none will share with me in, and if I put him out it will cost me so much that I cannot well bear.”* And in 1654, she was accused of witchcraft. It appears she had said something angry to some people who later blamed her for bad things that had happened to them. Luckily, she was never charged, perhaps because of the nice words Thomas Thacher wrote on her behalf, saying that because of her *“God had so blessed [her children] that five or six of them have approved themselves to one church or other, and been readily entertained into their fellowship.”*

Sadly for Welthian, at least three, possibly more, of her children died before she did.⁷²⁴

590. Joseph Andrews

Joseph Andrews, born Abt. 1596 in England;⁷²⁵ died 1 Jan 1680 in Hingham, MA.⁷²⁶ He was the son of **1180. Thomas Andrews.**⁷²⁷ He married **591. Elizabeth _____.**⁷²⁸

Children of Joseph Andrews and Elizabeth _____ are:

- i. Thomas Andrews, born Nov 1632;⁷²⁹ married Ruth_____.⁷³⁰
- ii. Joseph Andrews⁷³¹
- iii. Elizabeth Andrews, baptized Mar 1638 in Hingham, MA;⁷³² married _____ Emes.⁷³³
- iv. Ephraim Andrews, baptized Aug 1639 in Hingham, MA.⁷³⁴
- v. Hannah Andrews; married _____ Ganitt⁷³⁵
- (295) vi. Mary Andrews, died Apr 1691 in Boston, MA; married Thomas Beard.
- vii. Hepzibah Andrews, married Jeffrey Manning.⁷³⁶
- viii. Abigail Andrews, died 25 Nov 1723 in Duxbury, MA;⁷³⁷ married John Wadsworth 25 Jul 1667.⁷³⁸

Notes for Joseph Andrews

Joseph Andrews immigrated to New England with his father around 1635. They settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, and Joseph received a lot in Hingham next to his father. He was chosen to be the first town Constable in 1635. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They “*enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.*” In 1636, 1637, and 1638 Joseph was chosen to be a deputy to the general court. The General Court was the governing body of the colony, and the deputies were the representatives. And to add to all of these responsibilities, Joseph was also the first town clerk.

At some point Joseph and his family moved to Duxbury, Massachusetts where Joseph continued his life of service. He was the Duxbury constable in 1664 and a surveyor of highways in 1654 and 1655.

Joseph and Elizabeth eventually moved back to Hingham where Joseph died in 1680. His inventory has some interesting items in it, including a “*silver tooth picker,*” “*one sword,*” and “*one pair of Taylors Shiers pressing Iron—one small hammer and two Button hole Cheezels.*” the latter items indicate that Joseph may have been a tailor.^{739 740 741}

591. Elizabeth _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth _____, died 1688 in Hingman, MA;⁷⁴² married **590. Joseph Andrews.**⁷⁴³

598. Quinton Pray, Emigrant Ancestor (Quintweth)

Quinton Pray, born Abt. 1594 probably in the British Isles;⁷⁴⁴ died 17 Jun 1667 in Braintree, MA.⁷⁴⁵ He married **599. Joan _____**.⁷⁴⁶

Children of Quinton Pray and Joan _____ are:

- (299) i. Hannah Pray, married Henry Neale 14 Feb 1656.
- ii. John Pray, died in 1676;⁷⁴⁷ married Joanna Downam 7 May 1657 in Braintree, MA.⁷⁴⁸
- iii. Richard Pray⁷⁴⁹
- iv. Dorothy Pray, married Richard Thayer.⁷⁵⁰

Notes for Quinton Pray

It is thought that the ancestors of Quinton Pray may have been early ironworkers who emigrated from Normandy, France to the Weald, an area in southeast England. According to an article in *American Ancestors*, these workers “brought with them a process of iron production called the Walloon system . . . The Walloon system made pig iron in a blast furnace and then refined it in a finery forge. Sometimes called the two-stage process, it required more equipment, more investment, and more skill than the simpler one-stage process.”

Quinton himself immigrated to New England, possibly in 1643 as part of a group of ironworkers who had been contracted to start a foundry by John Winthrop Junior. These ironworkers started in Braintree, but soon moved to Lynn where they started the Saugus Ironworks.

The ironworkers were a rowdy group, and Quinton was definitely not a “shrinking violet.” He was fined for swearing in February 1648.^a This does not seem to have had much effect as both he and his wife were fined for “five oaths” the following year. Quinton was fined yet again in January 1650, this time “for striking Nicholas Penion with a staff, having an iron two feet long on the end of it, and breaking his head; for striking Thomas Billington, and for swearing.”

At some point, Quinton moved back to Braintree, Massachusetts where he died in 1667.^{751 752 753 754}

599. Joan _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Joan _____, probably born in the British Isles;⁷⁵⁵ died Aft. 17 Jun 1667.⁷⁵⁶ She married **598. Quinton Pray**.⁷⁵⁷

^a This date and the others in his court records have been converted to the modern dating system.

604. Nicholas Lobdell, Emigrant Ancestor (Lobden)

Nicholas Lobdell, born in England;⁷⁵⁸ died Aft. 28 Nov 1648.⁷⁵⁹ He married **605. Jane _____** in England.⁷⁶⁰

Children of Nicholas Lobdell and Jane _____ are:

- i. James Lobdell, buried 23 Sep 1632 in Northam, Devonshire, England.⁷⁶¹
- ii. Elizabeth Lobdell, baptized 21 Aug 1631 in Northam, England;⁷⁶² died 11 Nov 1684 in Springfield, MA.⁷⁶³ She married Jonathan Burt 20 Oct 1651 in Springfield, MA.⁷⁶⁴
- iii. Simon Lobdell, baptized 23 Dec 1632 in Northam, England;⁷⁶⁵ died 1717 in Milford, CT.⁷⁶⁶ He married Persis _____.⁷⁶⁷
- iv. Ann Lobdell, died May 1684 in Springfield, MA;⁷⁶⁸ married Samuel Terry in Springfield, MA.⁷⁶⁹
- (302) v. Isaac Lobdell, died 26 Apr 1718 in Hull, MA; married Martha Ward.

Notes for Nicholas Lobdell

Nicholas and his wife, Jane, were living in Northam, England in 1631 when their daughter Elizabeth was baptized there. They immigrated to the New World sometime between December 1632, when their son Simon was baptized in Northam, and Feb 1636, when Nicholas was owed some money in Hingham, Massachusetts. Jane died in Hingham in 1641 and the last known record of Nicholas was in November 1648.⁷⁷⁰

605. Jane _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Jane _____, born in England;⁷⁷¹ died 1641 in Hingham, MA.⁷⁷² she married **604. Nicholas Lobdell** in England.⁷⁷³

606. Samuel Ward, Emigrant Ancestor

Samuel Ward, born Abt. 1593 probably in the British Isles;⁷⁷⁴ died 30 Aug 1682 in Charlestown, MA.⁷⁷⁵ He married 1st _____⁷⁷⁶ and 2nd Francis (Pitcher) Reycroft.⁷⁷⁷

Children of Samuel Ward and _____ are:

- i. Mary Ward, born Abt. 1631;⁷⁷⁸ died 5 Feb 1695 in Salem, MA.⁷⁷⁹ She married Ambrose Gale.⁷⁸⁰
- (303) ii. Martha Ward,^a died 4 May 1708 in Hull, MA; married Isaac Lobdell.
- iii. Samuel Ward, baptized 18 Nov 1638 in Hingham, MA;⁷⁸¹ died in 1690 in Quebec, Canada.⁷⁸² He married 1st Abigail Maverick⁷⁸³ and 2nd Sarah (Bradstreet) Hubbard.⁷⁸⁴

Notes for Samuel Ward

Samuel immigrated to the New World from England and settled first in Hingham, Massachusetts where he was deputy to the General Court in 1638. The General Court was the governing body of the colony, and the deputies were the representatives. That was also the year that his first wife died ten days after the birth of their youngest child.

In 1643 Samuel and two other men were given permission to build a corn mill, and in 1646 he became the Hingham town clerk. By Aug 1649, he was living in Hull, Massachusetts when he sold his eighth share of a ship named the *Sea Flowre*. Less than ten years later Samuel decided to make another move, this time to Charlestown, Massachusetts.

Samuel owned considerable property, and when he died, he left a thirty-acre island called Bumpkin Island to Harvard College. In the Harvard College records, it says that he left Harvard the island because of his "*sincere desire to incourage and uphold the Seminary [of] learning and piety in Harvard Colledge.*" He asked that the name be changed to Ward's Island, but the name Bumpkin Island seems to have stuck.

Samuel died in Charlestown in 1682.^{785 786 787}

Bumpkin Island, Boston Harbor^b



^a Based on her first child's baptism date, she is most like the daughter of Samuel's first wife.

^b Photo by Mark Fickett and donated to Wikimedia Commons. Copyright and licensing information for it can be found at: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:2012_June_10_Bumpkin_Island_From_Sand_Spit.jpg

609. Agnes Gosling, Emigrant Ancestor

Agnes Gosling, died on a ship in Boston Harbor in 1639;⁷⁸⁸ married Robert Bent 13 Oct 1589 in Wayhill, Southampton Co., England.⁷⁸⁹ He died in England.⁷⁹⁰

Children of Robert Bent and Agnes Gosling are:

- i. Robert Bent, baptized 7 May 1592 in Wayhill, Southampton Co., England.⁷⁹¹
- (304) ii. John Bent, baptized 20 Nov 1596 in Wayhill, Southampton Co, England ; died 27 Sep 1672 in Sudbury, MA. He married Martha _____ Bef. 1626.
- iii. Maria Bent, baptized 24 Sep 1598 in Wayhill, England;⁷⁹² died young in Wayhill, England.⁷⁹³
- iv. Dennis Bent, baptized 10 Dec 1599 in Wayhill, England;⁷⁹⁴ married William Baker Bef. 29 Jul 1631.⁷⁹⁵
- v. Agnes Bent, baptized 16 Jul 1602 in Wayhill, England;⁷⁹⁶ died 1639 at sea.⁷⁹⁷ She married 1st Richard(?) Barnes Bef. 29 Jul 1631⁷⁹⁸ and 2nd Thomas Blanchard.⁷⁹⁹
- vi. Jane Bent, married Robert Plimpton Bef. 29 Jul 1631.⁸⁰⁰

Notes for Agnes Gosling

Agnes married Robert Bent in Wayhill, England. They had six children together before Robert died in 1631. By this time, her children were all adults, except for their daughter Maria who had died as a child. In 1638, her son John and his family decided to immigrate to New England. The following year, Agnes decided to follow them along with her daughter Agnes and Thomas Blanchard, her daughter's new husband. Sadly, the whole family appears to have caught some sort of sickness. Agnes's daughter died at sea along with a young child of hers—Agnes's grandchild. Agnes herself survived most of the voyage, only to die once they were at anchor in Boston Harbor. Various accounts were recorded in court about her voyage and death:

“Old Goody Bent [Agnes] came up from Andeuor to London in a waggon with the carryers, And Thomas Blanchard [Agnes's son-in-law] tooke care of her and her goods from Andeuor to the ship and she was with Thomas Blanchards family about a month in London.”

“This depo^{nt} came ouer into New England in a shipp wth Thomas Blanchard and sayth that there was an old woeman lay in a cabbine in the shipp w^{ch} this depo^{nt} doth not remember that shee came forth all the tyme that shee was at sea untill she was brought forth to be buried, and sayth there was bigg gerle there but this depo^{nt} did not see her to doe anything about the old woeman or if she did it was very little. But this depo^{nt} doth well remember that he saw the sayd Thomas Blanchard doe much about her and had light about her very much on nights untill shee dyed.”

“The testimonie of us Inhabitants now of Newburie whose names are here under written, who about thirteene yeares past came ouer in a ship called the Jonathan of London with Thomas Blanchard now of Charlstowne, at what time his wife dyed in the ship hee was conceiued to be very poore and in greate necessity by reason of his wiues and his childrens sicknesse, that the passengers made a gathering for him in the shippe to helpe to put his child to nurse his wives mother also being sicke all the while wee were at sea and wee know no other man that looked to her but Thomas Blancahrd, but there was a maide which was her neece tended her _____ ffurther I Anthony Somerby testifies that about the time the ship came to Anchor in Boston Harbor the woman his mother in law dyed, And Thomas Blanchard procured to carry her to shore to be buried.”

After a long and tragic voyage, Agnes died when they finally reached their destination.^{801 802}

618. Thomas Besbeeck, Emigrant Ancestor (Bisby)

Thomas Besbeeck, baptized 3 Mar 1590 in Biddenden, Kent Co., England;⁸⁰³ died 9 Mar 1674 in Sudbury, MA.⁸⁰⁴ He was the son of John Besbeeck and Dorothy Austin.⁸⁰⁵ He married Ann Baseden 14 Jan 1619 in Biddenden, Kent Co., England.⁸⁰⁶ She died in England.⁸⁰⁷

Children of Thomas Besbeeck and Ann Baseden are:

- (309) i. Mary Besbeeck, baptized 23 Jan 1620 in Frittenden, Kent Co., England; married William Brown 15 Nov 1641 in Sudbury, MA.
- ii. Sarah Besbeeck, baptized 6 Jan 1622 in Frittenden, England;⁸⁰⁸ buried 16 Jun 1628 in Frittenden, England.⁸⁰⁹
- iii. Alice Besbeeck, baptized 29 Jun 1624 in Frittenden, England;⁸¹⁰ married John Bourne 18 Jul 1645 in Marshfield, MA.⁸¹¹

Notes for Thomas Besbeeck

Thomas Besbeeck was born in Biddenden, England. It was there that he married his wife, Ann Baseden. After their marriage, the young couple moved to Frittenden, England where their three daughters were born. Sadly, their daughter Sarah died when she was only six years old. Then Ann died in 1634. This began a life of wandering for Thomas. He briefly lived in the towns of Headcorn and Sandwich in England before immigrating to the New World on the *Hercules* in 1635. There, he first settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, moving to Scituate, Massachusetts in 1637; Duxbury, Massachusetts in 1639; Sudbury, Massachusetts by 1647; Marshfield, Massachusetts by 1658; and back to Sudbury by 1672. The reasons for these moves have been lost in history.

In Scituate, Thomas was chosen to be a deacon of the church. Deacons were “*responsible for the temporal, not the spiritual needs of the church.*” This meant he did things such as keeping track of the offerings and maintaining the meeting house or church building.

In Duxbury, Thomas was a deputy to the Plymouth General Court in 1643. The General Court was the governing body of the colony, and the deputies were the representatives.

Thomas had no sons, so he adopted the oldest son of his oldest daughter, Mary, to be his son and left him his estate in England. He divided his New England property between all of his children and grandchildren.^{812 813 814}

621. Patience Bigg^a

Patience Bigg, baptized 5 May 1588 in Cranbrook, Kent Co., England;⁸¹⁵ married Richard Foster in England,⁸¹⁶ He died in England.⁸¹⁷ She was the daughter of John Bigg and **1243. Rachel Martin.**⁸¹⁸

Children of Richard Foster and Patience Bigg are:

- (310) i. Hopestill Foster, born Abt. 1617–1620 in England; married Mary Bate.
- ii. Mary Foster⁸¹⁹
- iii. John Foster⁸²⁰

^a According to the NEHGS Register, Vol. 62, p. 194, she emigrated from England to America on the *Elizabeth* in 1635 with her son and mother.

622. James Bate, Emigrant Ancestor (Bates)

James Bate, baptized 2 Dec 1582 in Lydd, Kent Co., England;⁸²¹ died Bet. 26 Nov 1655–8 Jan 1656.⁸²² He was the son of James Bate and Mary _____.⁸²³ He married **623. Alice Glover** Aft. 13 Sep 1603 in Saltwood, England.⁸²⁴

Children of James Bate and Alice Glover are:

- i. Thomazine Bate, baptized 26 May 1605 in Lydd, Kent Co., England;⁸²⁵ buried 6 Apr 1606 in Lydd, England.⁸²⁶
- ii. William Bate, baptized 9 July 1607 in Lydd, England,⁸²⁷ buried 29 Sep 1625 in Lydd, England.⁸²⁸
- iii. Richard Bate, baptized 12 Nov 1609 in Lydd, England;⁸²⁹ died 1657 in England.⁸³⁰ He married 1st Susan Isham 3 Jun 1633 in England⁸³¹ and 2nd Ellen Wallis 18 Apr 1637 in England.⁸³²
- iv. Thomazine Bate, buried 16 Apr 1624 in Lydd, England.⁸³³
- v. Lydia Bate, baptized 22 Oct 1615 in Lydd, England;⁸³⁴ married Roger Williams.⁸³⁵
- (311) vi. Mary Bate, baptized 21 Nov 1619 in Lydd, Kent Co., England; died 5 Jan 1703. She married Hopestill Foster.
- vii. Margaret Bate, baptized 16 Sep 1621 in Lydd, England;⁸³⁶ married Christopher Gibson.⁸³⁷
- viii. John Bate, baptized 4 May 1623 in Lydd, England;⁸³⁸ buried 15 Sep 1625 in Lydd, England.⁸³⁹
- ix. James Bate, baptized 19 Dec 1624 in Lydd, England;⁸⁴⁰ married Hannah Withington by 1648.⁸⁴¹

Notes for James Bate

James Bate and his wife Alice were married and had all of their nine children in England. James and Alice had much tragedy in their family. Their first child died before she was a year old. Then, in April 1624, their second oldest daughter died. And the following year two more of their children died in in the same month, possibly from some sort of disease.

In 1635 John and his wife emigrated for New England with their four youngest living children, leaving their oldest living son, Richard, behind. James probably saw his son one last time in 1648 on a return trip to England. James and Alice were in their early fifties when they emigrated, an interesting and courageous choice at their age.

James and Alice settled in Dorchester, MA where James became a respected member of the community. He was chosen to be a selectman in the years 1637, 1638, and 1642. It was the job of a selectman “to discharge the business of the town, in taking in, or refusing any to come, into town, as also to dispose of lands and lots, to make lawful orders, to impose fines on the breakers of orders, and also to levy and distrain them, and were fully impowered of themselves to do what the town had power for to do.” James was also chosen to be a deputy to the General Court in 1640. The General Court was the governing body of the colony, and the deputies were the representatives.

Besides these positions, James was chosen to be a fence viewer in 1642 and an assessor in 1638, both important jobs for the community. A fence viewer would “monitor all fences in the community in regards to both height and condition. Fines would be levied if the standards were not maintained.”

Sometime before he died, James started to lose his eyesight. He was able to write his will, but the witnesses said his will was “Subscribed as well as he in y^e want of his bodily sight could write in ye p^rsence of Gabrell Mead & m^r Rob^t Howard, Not^r pub.” At first glance, the will is a bit strange in that it appears to give all of his estate in both England and New England to his son Richard who lived in England “to be disposed of by him according to his discretion.” Since James still had children and a wife living in New England, it seems at first glance that he either left them nothing, or really trusted his son Richard to do the right thing, which appears to be the case. However, the will also says that he was giving his son Richard other directions in writing. These directions were also entered into the records and instruct Richard as to what was to go to his wife and some of the New England children and grandchildren. Since Richard was the oldest living son, it would be appropriate for him to be in charge of all of this, although it would have been a bit difficult since he did not live in New England. James thought of this later and added a codicil to the will making his son James, who lived in New England, a joint executor.^{842 843 844 845}

623. Alice Glover, Emigrant Ancestor

Alice Glover, born Abt. 1582 in England;⁸⁴⁶ died Aft. 22 Nov 1655.⁸⁴⁷ She married **622. James Bate** Aft. 13 Sep 1603 in Saltwood, England.⁸⁴⁸

624. Gregory Stone, Emigrant Ancestor

Gregory Stone, baptized 19 Apr 1592 in Great Bromley, Essex Co., England;⁸⁴⁹ died 30 Nov 1672 in Cambridge, MA.⁸⁵⁰ He was the son of David Stone and Ursula _____.⁸⁵¹ He married 1st Margaret Garrard 20 Jul 1617 in Nayland, Suffolk Co., England⁸⁵² and 2nd **625. Lydia** _____ Bef. 1629 in England.⁸⁵³

Children of Gregory Stone and Margaret Garrard are:

- i. John Stone, baptized 31 Jul 1618 in Nayland, Suffolk Co., England;⁸⁵⁴ married Anne _____ by June 1640.⁸⁵⁵
- ii. Daniel Stone, baptized 15 Aug 1620 in Nayland, England;⁸⁵⁶ married Mary _____.⁸⁵⁷
- iii. David Stone, baptized 22 Sep 1622 in Nayland, England,⁸⁵⁸ married Dorcas _____ by 1650.⁸⁵⁹
- iv. Elizabeth Stone, baptized 3 Oct 1624 in Nayland, England;⁸⁶⁰ buried 6 Aug 1626 in Nayland, England.⁸⁶¹

Children of Gregory Stone and Lydia are:

- i. Elizabeth Stone, baptized 6 Mar 1629 in Nayland, England;⁸⁶² married Anthony Potter by 27 Sep 1653.⁸⁶³
- (312)** ii. Samuel Stone, baptized 4 Feb 1631 in Nayland, Suffolk Co., England; died 27 Sep 1715 in Lexington, MA. He married 1st Sarah Stearns 7 Jun 1655 in Cambridge, MA. and 2nd Abigail (Carter) (Fowle) Walker.
- iii. Sarah Stone, baptized 8 Feb 1633 in Nayland, England;⁸⁶⁴ married Joseph Merriam 12 Jul 1653.⁸⁶⁵

Notes for Gregory Stone

Gregory was born in Great Bromley, England—the youngest of his father’s eleven children. Gregory married his first wife, Margaret Garrard, when he was about twenty-five years old. They were married in the town of Nayland which was about eight miles from where Gregory was born. The young couple had four children in Nayland before tragedy struck in August of 1626 when Margaret died. Their youngest daughter, Elizabeth, died a few days later, so it appears it must have been some sort of illness. Gregory was left a grieving widower with three children under the age of eight to raise.

It is not known exactly when Gregory married his second wife, Lydia, but they were married sometime before 1629. She was a widow with two children from her previous marriage. Gregory and Lydia continued living in Nayland where their three children were born.

In 1629, Gregory was one of seven men who were accused of “*not kneeling at the communion.*” According to his Great Migration biography, this was an indication that he was a Puritan. Puritans felt that the Church of England was too similar to the Catholic church, and they wanted to “purify” it. In the 1600s, the Church of England was a state religion, so breaking from or disagreeing with the Church of England was going against the wishes of the government. Puritans were harassed, arrested, and threatened. King James I of England had vowed that “*I shall make them conform themselves or I will harry them out of the land.*” And it appears that is exactly what he, along with his successor, Charles I, did. The period of time between about 1620–1640 is called “The Great Migration” because of the over 20,000 Puritans who emigrated from England to New England during those decades. Gregory and his family were part of this migration. Around 1635 Gregory left the area he had lived in his whole life. He was in his early 40s with a family to support. This was a momentous decision that would affect not only himself, but his descendants for generations.

The family first settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, where Gregory’s brother Simon also settled. Gregory and his family later moved to Cambridge, Massachusetts by 1637. There Gregory became a deacon of the church. Deacons were “*responsible for the temporal, not the spiritual needs of the church.*” This meant he did things such as keeping track of the offerings and maintaining the meeting house (the church building). And Gregory’s service to his community did not stop at the church. Throughout his life he served on various town committees, and in 1638 he

was chosen to be a deputy to the Massachusetts Bay General Court. The General Court was the governing body of the colony, and the deputies were the representatives.

In 1664 Gregory's service to the town was to be part of a group of four Cambridge men who presented a petition to the General Court protesting a change in the government proposed by a royal commission that took away the colonist's representation in their government. The petition went as follows:

"To the honoured Generall Court of Massachusetts Colonie. The humble representation of the inhabitants of the towne of Cambridg.

"For as much as we have heard that there have beene representations made unto his Majesty concerning divisions among us and dissatisfactions about the present government of this colonie; we whose names are under written, the inhabitants and householders of the towne above mentioned, doe hearby testify our unanimous satisfaction in and adhearing to the present government so long and orderly established, and our earnest desire of the continuance theirow and of all the liberties and privileges pertaining theirunto which are contained in the charter granted by King James and King Charles the First of famous memory, under the encouragedment and security of which charter we or our fathers ventered over the ocean into this wilderness through great hazards, charges, and difficulties; and we humbly desire our honored General Court would address themselves by humble petition to his Majesty for his royall favour in the continuance of the present establishment and of all the privileges theirow, and that we may not be subjected to the arbitrary power of any who are not chosen by this people according to their patent."

These New England colonists were protesting government without representation long before the Revolutionary War!

Gregory died in 1672. He must have been worried about his wife when he wrote his will as in it he left one of his grandsons a cow and a colt or £5 on the condition that *"he live with my wife one yeare after my decease, & do her faithfull service according to his best ability, during w^{ch} time my wife shall find him his meat, drink & cloathing, & at the end of the year deliver him the above named cow & colt."*^{866 867 868 869 870 871 872 873 874}

625. Lydia _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Lydia _____, born in England;⁸⁷⁵ married 1st _____ Cooper⁸⁷⁶ and 2nd **624. Gregory Stone** Bef. 1629 in England.⁸⁷⁷

Children of Lydia _____ and _____ Cooper are:

- i. John Cooper⁸⁷⁸
- ii. Lydia Cooper⁸⁷⁹

626. Isaac Stearns, Emigrant Ancestor

Isaac Stearns, born in England;⁸⁸⁰ died 19 Jun 1671 in Watertown, MA.⁸⁸¹ He married **627. Mary Barker** in England.⁸⁸²

Children of Isaac Stearns and Mary Barker are:

- i. Mary Stearns, baptized 6 Jan 1626 in Nayland, Suffolk Co., England;⁸⁸³ married Isaac Learned 9 Jul 1646 in Woburn, MA.⁸⁸⁴
- ii. Anna (Hannah) Stearns, baptized 5 Oct 1628 in Nayland, England,⁸⁸⁵ married Henry Freeman 25 Dec 1650 in Watertown, MA.⁸⁸⁶
- iii. John Stearns, married 1st Sarah Mixer⁸⁸⁷ and 2nd Mary Lothrop 20 Nov 1656 in Barnstable, MA.⁸⁸⁸
- iv. Isaac Stearns, born 6 Jan 1633 in Watertown, MA;⁸⁸⁹ married Sarah Beers 28 Jun 1660 in Cambridge, MA.⁸⁹⁰
- (313) v. Sarah Stearns, born 22 Sep 1635 in Watertown, MA; died 26 Oct 1700 in Lexington, MA. She married Samuel Stone 7 Jun 1655 in Cambridge, MA.
- vi. Samuel Stearns, born 24 Apr 1638 in Watertown, MA;⁸⁹¹ married Hannah Manning 1 Feb 1663 in Cambridge, MA.⁸⁹²
- vii. Elizabeth Stearns, married Samuel Manning 13 Apr 1664 in Watertown, MA.⁸⁹³
- viii. Abigail Stearns, married John Morse 27 Apr 1666 in Watertown, MA.⁸⁹⁴

Notes for Isaac Stearns

Isaac Stearns, his wife, and their oldest children immigrated to the New World around 1630 and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts. Isaac was an active member of his community and was chosen to be a selectman in the years 1647 and 1670. It was a selectman's job *"to discharge the business of the town, in taking in, or refuseing any to come, into town, as also to dispose of lands and lots, to make lawful orders, to impose fines on the breakers of orders, and also to levy and distrain them, and were fully impowered of themselves to do what the town had power for to do."* Working as a selectman wasn't the only job Isaac did for the town. From 1659–1661, he was a constable. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They *"enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters."* And in 1648 and 1652, Isaac was a fence viewer. A fence viewer would *"monitor all fences in the community in regards to both height and condition. Fines would be levied if the standards were not maintained."* Isaac also served on some committees and did various other jobs for the town throughout the years.

By trade, Isaac was a tailor, but his inventory shows that he was also a farmer. He owned over 500 acres of land when he died, and he had already given land to at least one of his sons by then. He owned four oxen, six cows, two heifers, three yearlings, seven sheep, five lambs, and swine. He appears to have been very prosperous for the times, and to have given his children a good start in the New World.^{895 896 897 898 899 900}

627. Mary Barker, Emigrant Ancestor

Mary Barker, born in England;⁹⁰¹ died 23 Apr 1677 in Watertown, MA.⁹⁰² She was the daughter of John Barker and Margaret Walter.⁹⁰³ She married **626. Isaac Stearns** in England.⁹⁰⁴

632. William Read, Emigrant Ancestor^a (Reed, Reade)

William Read, born Abt. 1587 in England;⁹⁰⁵ died Bet. 9 Apr–31 Oct 1656 in Newcastle-On-Tyne, England.^{906 907} He married **633. Mabel** _____.⁹⁰⁸

Children of William Read and Mabel _____ are:

- (316)
- i. George Read, born Abt. 1629 in England; died 21 Feb 1706 in Woburn, MA. He married 1st Elizabeth Jennison 4 Oct 1652 in Woburn, MA and 2nd Hannah Rockwell 9 Nov 1665 in Charlestown, MA.
 - ii. Ralph Read, born Abt. 1630; married Mary Pierce.⁹⁰⁹
 - iii. Justice Read, born Abt. 1634.⁹¹⁰
 - iv. Abigail Read, married Francis Wyman 2 Oct 1650 in Woburn, MA.⁹¹¹
 - v. Israel Read, married Mary Kendall.⁹¹²
 - vi. Sarah Read,^b died 1 Nov 1681; married Samuel Walker 10 Sep 1662 in Woburn, MA.
 - vii. Rebecca Read, married Joseph Winn.⁹¹³
 - viii. _____ Read.⁹¹⁴

Notes for William Read

William Reed was born in England and immigrated to New England when his three oldest children were still young—his son, Justice, was only 18 months old at the time. The young family settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and William was admitted into the church there. While he was in Dorchester, William held office as a fence viewer. A fence viewer would “*monitor all fences in the community in regards to both height and condition. Fines would be levied if the standards were not maintained.*”

William was granted land in Dorchester in March of 1638, which he sold in August 1639. He appears to have moved around New England for the next few years. He was listed in Plymouth Colony as being able to bear arms in 1643 and was a constable in Scituate in 1644. In 1648 he purchased land in Woburn, MA. All of this moving around may have indicated that William couldn’t find a place he wanted to settle since sometime after 1652 he sold his land in Woburn and took his wife and younger children back to England. He died there in 1656.^{915 916 917}

633. Mabel _____, Emigrant Ancestor^c

Mabel _____, born Abt. 1604 in England;⁹¹⁸ died 5 Jun 1690 in Woburn, MA.⁹¹⁹ She married 1st **632. William Read** and 2nd Henry Summers 21 Nov 1660 in Woburn, MA.⁹²⁰

Notes for Mabel _____

Mabel was listed as thirty years old when she immigrated to New England in 1635 with her husband and three oldest children. Her youngest child, Justice, was only 18 months old at the time. The family lived in New England for at least 17 years before deciding to move back to England with their youngest children. Mabel must have been heartbroken to leave her oldest children in New England.

William did not live long after their return to England. He died in 1656, leaving Mabel and her youngest

^a He is the same William Read as **1738. William Reed** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. The information on him has been updated since that book was written.

^b She is the same Sarah Read as **869. Sarah Reed** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. The sources for her vital record information can be found there. See that book for more information on her and her descendants.

^c She is the same Mabel _____ as **1739. Mabel** _____ in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. The information on her has been updated since that book was written.

children to fend for themselves. It did not take Mabel long to decide to return to New England where her oldest children were still living. She undertook the dangerous crossing yet again and settled in Woburn, MA. It was there that she met her second husband, Henry Summer. They were married in 1660 and lived together about fifteen years before Henry died in 1675.

Henry's will became a matter of contention between Mabel and her stepson, Henry Junior, for the next decade. In the will, Henry left Mabel "*all my dwelling house, and housing, both barns, orchards, yards gardens, and all the lands that I am possessed off: and now in my possession and occupying, I do freely give them unto my beloved wife Mabel during her life.*" There were other bequests, including land to Henry Junior. The main problem was what was to happen to the land given to Mabel after she died. In the will it says that "*after my wifes decease that what lands and housing is left I do give them to my son Henry and if my son Henry shall decease without an heyre lawfully begotten of his body that then my will is that the housing and land shall fall to my wifes Children to them and their heyres for ever.*"

This did not sit well with Henry Junior. He also had a wife who he needed to provide for in case of his death, and he wanted the land to pass to her if he died. He immediately lodged a protest against the will, saying that his father was not mentally competent at the time of the signing, that the will was strangely written, and that one of the witnesses "*was at inmye with me.*"

A compromise was quickly reached between the parties. Mabel must have agreed with Henry that the will was unfair, because in the agreement, she basically gave up her rights to the land while she was living, except for one room in the dwelling house. The plan was for her stepson and his wife to take over the property and Mabel would live in the room she retained the rights to, with her stepson and his wife caring for her in her old age. After her stepson's death, his wife would be allowed to live on the land until she died, and then if they had no children, the land would pass to Mabel's children.

However, eventually a problem arose. Mabel did not enjoy living in her stepson's house. According to her biography in NEHGS's Great Migration project, in 1684 Mabel sued her stepson:

"The reasons of Maybell Summers removing from the house of Henery Summers were as followeth:

- 1 I feared I should be blind and therefore thought by the tendance I had I should then be a sufferer.*
- 21y The food prepared for me was such as my stomach through age and infirmity would not comfortable bear nor such sometimes as my nature did necessarily require.*
- 31y I must either be confined to that room without any company though so aged, or else must go to some other house for it having but little quiet when in any other room.*
- 41y Henry Summers affirming that I was so strong to drink that I could lay three men under the table, which knowing I took only for necessity I could not well bear to hear.*
- 51y The pulling down part of the end of the house which exposed me to much cold and the often want of comfortable firing and the much noise and lumbering overhead and otherwise that rendered my life uncomfortable.*
- 61y These things premised and thinking I might enjoy myself more to the comfort of my life that little time I have to live are the reasons of my removing to the place where I am now."*

The biography does not mention where Mabel moved to. Perhaps it was to the home of one of her children. Mabel died about five years after this statement was made.^{921 922 923}

634. Robert Jennison, Emigrant Ancestor (Gennings)

Robert Jennison, probably born in England;⁹²⁴ died 4 Jul 1690 in Watertown, MA.⁹²⁵ He married 1st **635. Elizabeth** _____ probably before 1637⁹²⁶ and 2nd Grace _____.⁹²⁷

Child of Robert Jennison and Elizabeth _____ is:

- (317) i. Elizabeth Jennison, born 12 Apr 1637 in Watertown, MA; died 22 Feb 1666 in Woburn, MA. She married George Reed 4 Oct 1652 in Woburn, MA.

Children of Robert Jennison and Grace _____ are:

- i. Michell (Michal) Jennison, born 17 Dec 1640 in Watertown, MA;⁹²⁸ died 4 July 1713 in Watertown, MA.⁹²⁹ She married 1st Richard Bloise 10 Feb 1658 in Watertown, MA⁹³⁰ and 2nd John Warren 11 Jul 1667 in Watertown, MA.⁹³¹
- ii. Samuel Jennison, died 15 Oct 1701 in Watertown, MA;⁹³² married Judith Newcomb 30 Oct 1666 in Watertown, MA.⁹³³
- iii. _____ Jennison, died young.⁹³⁴

Notes for Robert Jennison

It is thought that Robert's brother William immigrated to New England first and that Robert followed him. Robert was living in Watertown, Massachusetts by 1637 when his daughter Elizabeth was born there. His wife, also named Elizabeth, died a little over a year later. By 1640, Robert had married his second wife, Grace.

Robert and Grace were to have at least three children together, although the youngest one died as a young child. Robert had hired a local nurse to help care for the child and, according to an account of the incident, she had carried the child out at night "*and kept it abroad in the Cold a long time, when the red gum was come out upon it, and the Cold had struck in the red gum, and this they judged the cause of the Childs death.*" Before the child died, a woman from Cambridge named Goody Kendall had visited and paid some attention to it. The child died a few hours later. Apparently unbeknownst to the Jennisons, who blamed the nurse for their child's death, the nurse accused Goody Kendall of bewitching their child to death. Goody Kendall was later brought up on charges of witchcraft, and the nurse's testimony was one of the reasons Goody Kendall was executed. It wasn't until after the execution that the Jennisons were asked for their opinion of why their child died and the truth came out. The nurse either had already been in or was put into prison for adultery and died there, so the case of her false testimony was not pursued any further.

Around 1651, Robert's brother William moved back to England and left Robert in charge of disposing his property. Robert's second wife died in 1686 and Robert himself died in 1690.⁹³⁵

635. Elizabeth _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth _____, born Abt. 1608 probably in the British Isles;⁹³⁶ buried 10 Oct 1638 in Watertown, MA.⁹³⁷ She married **634. Robert Jennison** probably before 1637⁹³⁸

636. Thomas Pierce, Emigrant Ancestor

Thomas Pierce, born Abt. 1601 in England;⁹³⁹ died 7 Oct 1666 in Charlestown, MA.⁹⁴⁰ He married **637. Elizabeth _____** in England.⁹⁴¹

Children of Thomas Pierce and Elizabeth _____ are:^{a b}

- (318) i. Thomas Pierce, born in England; died 6 Nov 1683 in Woburn, MA. He married Elizabeth Cole Bef. 17 Jun 1639.
- ii. John Pierce⁹⁴²
- iii. Samuel Pierce, married Mary _____.⁹⁴³
- iv. Robert Pierce, married Sarah Eyre.⁹⁴⁴
- v. Mary Pierce, married Peter Jeffs.⁹⁴⁵
- vi. Elizabeth Pierce, married Randall Nichols.⁹⁴⁶
- vii. Persis Pierce, married 1st William Bridge⁹⁴⁷ and 2nd John Harrison.⁹⁴⁸

Notes for Thomas Pierce

Thomas Pierce immigrated to New England sometime before his wife was admitted to the Charlestown, Massachusetts church in January 1635. Thomas himself was admitted in February of the same year. He was most likely able to read and write as he could sign his name. Education must have been important to Thomas as the very first legacy mentioned in his will was twenty shillings to be given to Harvard College within a year after his death. His next legacy was to his two granddaughters who were living with him, Mary Bridge and Elizabeth Jeffs, whom he gave ten pounds each. Everything else he gave to his wife. This was slightly unusual for the times—wives were usually given a portion of an estate with the sons also receiving a large portion. However, it appears that Thomas had already given portions to at least some or all of his children before he died, as he mentioned that if his wife did not leave a will or left an incomplete will when she died, he would like his grandchildren to receive “*ten groates^c apeece, and the remainder to be equally divided among my children. My will is that the younger shall have eaquell with the eldest, I have formerly done for them according to my ability.*” It was also not common for a husband to give the wife the choice of writing her own will or letting his will stand in terms of what he wished. This shows that Thomas had great confidence in his wife.

Thomas died in 1666 in Charlestown.^{949 950}

637. Elizabeth _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth _____, born Abt. 1605 in England;⁹⁵¹ married **636. Thomas Pierce** in England.⁹⁵²

^a According to *Pierce Genealogy, Being the Record of the Posterity of Thomas Pierce, and Early Inhabitant of Charlestown, and Afterwards Charlestown Village (Woburn), in New England*, they had a daughter named Abigail who was born 17 Jun 1639. However, according to the NEHGS Great Migration biography of Rice Cole, Thomas’s son Thomas’s oldest child was baptized on that day, and according to the Pierce book Thomas Jr.’s oldest child was named Abigail. I believe that the Pierce book probably listed the same child twice, once as Thomas Sr.’s child and once as Thomas Jr.’s child and that she is most likely Thomas Junior’s child. However, I could be wrong, in which case they also had a child named Abigail who is not listed above.

^b Birth order unknown.

^c At the time of Thomas’s will, a groat was worth 4 pence.

638. Rice Cole, Emigrant Ancestor (Ryce)

Rice Cole, probably born in the British Isles;⁹⁵³ died 15 May 1646 in Charlestown, MA.⁹⁵⁴ He married **639. Arrald _____**.⁹⁵⁵

Children of Rice Cole and Arrald _____ are:

- i. Robert Cole, married Philip _____.⁹⁵⁶
- (319) ii. Elizabeth Cole, probably born in the British Isles; died 5 Mar 1689 in Woburn, MA. She married Thomas Pierce Bef. 17 Jun 1639.
- iii. Mary Cole, died 7 Oct 1683 in Charlestown, MA;⁹⁵⁷ married Richard Lowden Bef. 1641.⁹⁵⁸
- iv. John Cole, married Ursula _____.⁹⁵⁹
- v. James Cole, married Ruth _____.⁹⁶⁰

639. Arrald _____, Emigrant Ancestor (Arrall)

Arrald _____, probably born in the British Isles;⁹⁶¹ died Bet. 20–26 Dec 1661 in Charlestown, MA.⁹⁶² She married **638. Rice Cole**.⁹⁶³

Notes for Arrald _____

Arrald immigrated to the New World with her husband and some or all of her children around 1631. In 1632 she and her husband were dismissed from the Boston, Massachusetts church so they could join the church in Charlestown, Massachusetts. In 1646, her husband died, leaving her a widow. In August 1655, Arrald sent a letter to her son James and his new wife who were living in England at the time. They had married in England and Arrald had never met her new daughter-in-law. The letter survives in the Middlesex court records:

“My _____ _____ unto you both, I have received a letter from you both And therefore I write unto you both by this Return, which being sodenly upon the receipt of yo[urs] forces mee to brevity. I fynd son by your writting yet[?] that which I often spake to you about is by the wholy Providence of the Lord come to pass: that is that you are married, and I hope your choise[?] has bin in and for the Lord, and though your wiffe bee unknowen to mee yet now I perceive that shee is a giuft of the Lord unto you for he that Syndeth a wiffe Syndeth a good thing and obtaineth faovr of God, which I trust shal bee so to you, wherfore I _____ the Lord to give your wiffe a heart so to know you and herselvs in your places as she may _____ the Lord has brought yee together in Love and mercie, and I exhort you in your place to walk[?] towards [?] your wiffe as a man of knowledg and so in Love to _____ your self twards as she may have _____ to _____ the Lord for you: And my daughter _____ mee _____ and _____ you in your walking towards your husband so to consider of his spirit and temper as to win[?] him by your modest and vertrous behavior to bee not only in Love and affection with your person but with your vertues and graces so As he may bless the Lord that brought yee together: And I shall pray the Lord to help yee both so as that wee may meet alltogether in the presence of God never to part from him nor[?] one another, I desire[?] you if the Lord pleases to give opertunity to lett mee see you here _____ for I have a great desire to see your wife as well as yourself, the Lord doe his holy will. daughter whereas your husband writes to mee of his going to the caneries and of his _____ to _____ New England if it be so I shall be glad but I desire you how ever to write to mee and your brother[?] and sister[?] who all remember _____ _____ kindly unto you, wishing you _____ and _____, in your body and soule, I shall in my dayly prayers bee myndfull of you, and I desire[?] the like[?] of you, I am _____ and dayly expect my change, yet I have no greater joy as that my children walk in the truth, and still desire you all may grow in grace and godlines till[?] you attain[?] eternall salvation, oh my daughter mynd and think of such things: Again I desire you to write to mee, and write _____ that I may have something of yours to delight my selfe in _____ your _____, yet _____ _____ of your _____, if it may come to pass: here is a letter enclosed to your husband

I _____ you to _____ it for him if he bee not with you (till he coms home) if he _____ my purpose is to write
again to you, this enclosed[?] directed to you is from your sister Lowden which accept of[?], and send an answer ?] upon opper-
tunity—so in some haste I cease[?]
to write, but not to love and pray for you to the Lord to whom I recomend you _____ your Loving mother to my _____ till
death[?]

Arrold Cole

“Charlstowne New England
the 28th of August 1655

They all remember their Love[?]
unto you

your brother and sister John Cole and his wife
your brother and sister Thomas Pierce and his wife
your brother and sister Richard Lowdden and his wife
_____ Hale[?] and his wiffe: And Elder Greene and his wiffe
remember[?] their _____ unto you and your wiffe though unknowen”

Arrold died six years later in 1661.^{964 965}

640. John Whitcomb, Emigrant Ancestor (Whetcomb)

John Whitcomb, born in England;⁹⁶⁶ died 24 Sep 1662 in Lancaster, MA.⁹⁶⁷ He was the son of Thomas Whitcomb and Joanna Pope.⁹⁶⁸ ^a He married **641. Francis Cogan** 26 Nov 1623 in Taunton, Somerset, England.⁹⁶⁹

Children of John Whitcomb and Francis Cogan are:

- i. Catharine Whitcomb, married Rhodolphus Elmes 25 Dec 1644 in Scituate, MA.⁹⁷⁰
- ii. John Whitcomb, baptized 6 Aug 1626 in Taunton, Somerset, England;⁹⁷¹ married 1st Mary _____ 19 May 1669 in Lancaster, MA⁹⁷² and 2nd Mary _____ 16 Jan 1671 in Lancaster, MA.⁹⁷³
- iii. Jonathan Whitcomb, baptized 14 Sep 1628 in Taunton, England;⁹⁷⁴ buried 28 Oct 1628 in Taunton, England.⁹⁷⁵
- iv. Robert Whitcomb, baptized 20 Dec 1629 in Taunton, England;⁹⁷⁶ married Mary Cudworth 9 Mar 1661.⁹⁷⁷
- v. Joan Whitcomb, baptized 18 May 1634 in Taunton, England.⁹⁷⁸
- (320) vi. Jonathan Whitcomb, baptized 14 Sep 1628 in Taunton, Somerset, England; died Bef. 25 Feb 1691 in Lancaster, MA. He married Hannah _____ 25 Nov 1667 in Lancaster, MA.
- vii. Job Whitcomb, married Hannah _____.⁹⁷⁹
- viii. Josiah Whitcomb, married Rebecca Waters in Lancaster, MA.⁹⁸⁰
- ix. Abigail Whitcomb⁹⁸¹
- x. Mary Whitcomb⁹⁸²

Notes for John Whitcomb

John married Francis Cogan in England and emigrated with her and their oldest children on the *Hopewell* in 1635. They first settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts and moved to Scituate, Massachusetts around 1639. They were still living there when John was appointed constable in 1652. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. In other words, John “enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.”

By 1654 John, his wife, and at least some of his children had moved to Lancaster, Massachusetts. There, John had some issues with his son’s neighbor, Stephen Gates. According to records cited in *The Whitcomb Family in America* by Charlotte Whitcomb, “*John Whettcombe for and in consideration of three swine killed and spoiled by his three sonnes, doth hereby promise to pay unto Steven Gates the sume of forty-five shill. in wheate.*” However, it appears that John may have been blindsided by the charge and paid just to stop the argument, for in another document John said: “*The humble Petison of Jno. Whetcome humbly sheweth that whereas yor Petitioner hath set his hand to a note to pay fortie and five shillings to Steven Gates of Sudbury. It was by reason of age and weaknes I did not consider of it that I had no right to pay anything to him before he did duly make it apeare that I had damnified him. He did complaine before the deputie Govr his worpp that I or my sonnes had killed and spoiled three of his swine in the woods. And made as if we stole them & with many threats which did amaze yor petitioner so that I could not declare my case which is such as I have now gotten to be drawne vpp fairly in wrighting by which it may appeare to this honord Court that I had not wronged Steven Gates nor was indebted to him anything for which I should agree to paye him anything. Wherefore yor petitioner being aged and weak, and mean in estate hath wronged himselfe and family in loss of so much, besides by this means of giueing satisfaction there is an imputation of theft cast vppon mee and the family of yor petitioner (toyr great Greef being inosent in that respect) and we are much defamed in our names and creditt, and therefore do humbly request this honord Court, that our case may be considered and my bill may be suspended untill the next County Court, and that then the case may be fully heard on both sides and determined according to evidenc and equitie and your petitionr shalbe redy and willing freely to yeald unto what is right and shale thankfully remain*
Yor worrrpp humble servant *John Whetcomb*”

^a A number of early Whitcomb genealogies say that her maiden name was probably Harper, but since then John Whitcomb’s marriage and baptisms for some of his children were found in Taunton, England, so those genealogies were based on the wrong Whitcomb family.

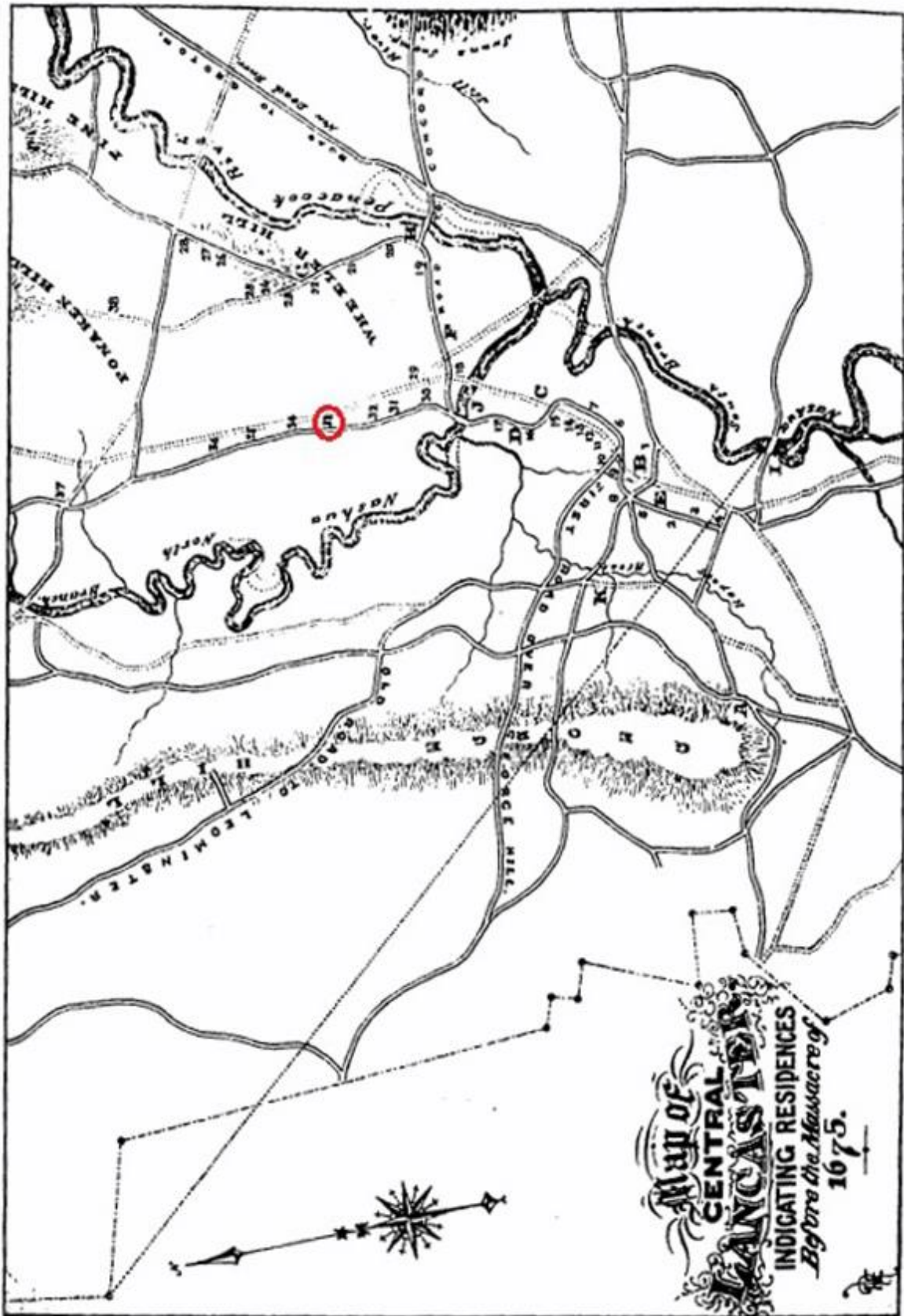
Unfortunately, because he had agreed to pay the money before arguing his case, the court felt that John had pleaded guilty, and he had to pay the fine. In the map on the following page, taken from Charlotte Whitcomb's book, the location of John's house is circled in red. His son John's property was next to him and is number 34 on the map. Stephen Gate's property was number 35.

John later died in Lancaster in 1662.^{983 984 985 986}

641. Francis Cogan, Emigrant Ancestor

Francis Cogan, baptized 24 Feb 1606 in Taunton, Somerset, England;⁹⁸⁷ died 17 May 1671 in Lancaster, MA.⁹⁸⁸ She was the daughter of Henry Cogan and Joan Borigde.⁹⁸⁹ She married **640. John Whitcomb** 26 Nov 1623 in Taunton, Somerset, England.⁹⁹⁰

Location of John Whitcomb's Home in Lancaster



646. James Knopp (Knapp)

James Knapp, baptized 30 Apr 1626 in Wormingford, England;⁹⁹¹ married **647. Elizabeth Warren** Bef. 1655.⁹⁹² He was the son of **1292. William Knopp** and **1293. Judith Tue.**⁹⁹³

Children of James Knapp and Elizabeth Warren are:

- (323) i. Elizabeth Knapp, born 21 Apr 1655 in Watertown, MA; married Samuel Scripture 11 Sep 1674 in Cambridge, MA.
- ii. James Knopp, born 26 May 1657;⁹⁹⁴ died 26 Sep 1657.⁹⁹⁵

647. Elizabeth Warren

Elizabeth Warren, baptized 21 Jul 1629 in Nayland, Suffolk, England;⁹⁹⁶ married **646. James Knopp** Bef. 1655.⁹⁹⁷ She was the daughter of **1294. John Warren** and **1295. Margaret _____.**⁹⁹⁸

648. John Heald, Emigrant Ancestor

John Heald, probably born in the British Isles;⁹⁹⁹ died 24 May 1662 in Concord, MA.¹⁰⁰⁰ He married **649. Dorothy _____**.¹⁰⁰¹

Children of John Heald and Dorothy _____ are:^a

- i. John Heald, died 17 Jun 1689.¹⁰⁰² He married Sarah Dane (Dean) 10 Jun 1661 in Concord, MA.¹⁰⁰³
- ii. Hannah Heald, married John Spalding 18 May 1658 in Chelmsford, MA.¹⁰⁰⁴
- iii. Timothy Heald, died 26 Jul 1689 in Suffield, CT;¹⁰⁰⁵ married Sarah Barber 26 Nov 1663.¹⁰⁰⁶
- iv. Dorcas Heald, baptized 22 May 1645 in Concord, MA;¹⁰⁰⁷ died 1 May 1650.¹⁰⁰⁸
- v. Gershom Heald, baptized 23 Mar 1647;¹⁰⁰⁹ died 13 May 1717.¹⁰¹⁰ He married Ann Vinton 6 May 1673.¹⁰¹¹
- vi. Dorothy Heald, born 16 Oct 1649 in Concord, MA;¹⁰¹² married Jonathan Prescott 3 Aug 1670 in Lancaster, MA.¹⁰¹³
- vii. Thomas Heald, born 19 Jan 1652;¹⁰¹⁴ died 22 Apr 1725.¹⁰¹⁵ He married 1st Priscilla Markham 18 Nov 1675¹⁰¹⁶ and 2nd Sarah (Osborn) Patch 17 Dec 1713.¹⁰¹⁷
- viii. Isaac Heald, died 1 Jun 1717 in Stow, MA;¹⁰¹⁸ married Elizabeth _____.¹⁰¹⁹
- (324)** ix. Israel Heald, born 30 Jul 1660 in Concord, MA; died 8 Sep 1738 in Stow, MA. He married Martha Wright.

649. Dorothy _____^b (Dority)

Dorothy _____, possibly died 29 Oct 1694 in Dedham, MA;¹⁰²⁰ married **648. John Heald**.¹⁰²¹

^a They may have had more children.

^b For information on some possibilities that have been suggested for her parentage, see her listing in the front of Volume 1 of this book under "Unfinished Ancestral Lines."

650. Edward Wright, Emigrant Ancestor

Edward Wright, born in Castle Bromwich, Warwick Co., England;¹⁰²² died 28 Aug 1691 in Concord, MA.¹⁰²³ He was the son of Francis Wright and Mary Wiggins.¹⁰²⁴ He married **651. Elizabeth Mellowes**.¹⁰²⁵

Children of Edward Wright and Elizabeth Mellowes are:

- i. Elizabeth Wright, died 16 Dec 1704 in Concord, MA;¹⁰²⁶ married John Hartwell 23 Oct 1682 in Concord, MA.¹⁰²⁷
- ii. Edward Wright, born 22 Jan 1658 in Concord, MA;¹⁰²⁸ died 22 Jun 1725 in Concord, MA.¹⁰²⁹ He married Lydia Danforth.¹⁰³⁰
- (325) iii. Martha Wright, born 18 Jun 1659 in Concord, MA; died 14 Jun 1746 in Stow, MA. She married Israel Heald.
- iv. Samuel Wright, born 12 Apr 1661 in Concord, MA;¹⁰³¹ died 1 Oct 1741 in Concord, MA.¹⁰³² He married 1st Mary Hosmer¹⁰³³ and 2nd Sarah _____ Aft. 24 Dec 1725.¹⁰³⁴
- v. Peter Wright, died 15 Jan 1718 in Concord, MA;¹⁰³⁵ married Elizabeth Lamson 5 May 1684 in Concord, MA.¹⁰³⁶
- vi. Sarah Wright, died 3 May 1726 in Boston, MA;¹⁰³⁷ married Timothy Wales.¹⁰³⁸

Notes for Edward Wright

Edward came to Concord, Massachusetts about 1650. He and his wife, Elizabeth, had six children who were probably all born in Concord. In January 1684, he gave his sons Edward and Samuel some of his property, and they agreed to take care of him and Elizabeth for the rest of their lives, along with making sure the other children received their share of the property.^{1039 1040}

651. Elizabeth Mellowes

Elizabeth Mellowes, baptized 10 Dec 1625 in Sutterton, Lincoln Co., England;¹⁰⁴¹ died 15 Feb 1691 in Concord, MA.¹⁰⁴² She was the daughter of **1302. Oliver Mellowes** and **1303. Mary James**.¹⁰⁴³ She married 1st Thomas Barrett¹⁰⁴⁴ and 2nd **650. Edward Wright**.¹⁰⁴⁵

Children of Elizabeth Mellowes and Thomas Barrett are:

- i. Oliver Barrett, died 13 Sep 1671 in Concord, MA.¹⁰⁴⁶
- ii. Mary Barrett, died 18 July 1717 in Concord, MA;¹⁰⁴⁷ married James Smedley 4 Dec 1671 in Concord, MA.¹⁰⁴⁸

Notes for Elizabeth Mellowes

Elizabeth was born in England to Oliver Mellowes and Mary James. Sadly, her mother died when she was a young girl sometime between six and eight years old. When she was eight, her father married his second wife, Elizabeth (Hawkredd) Coney, who had two children from her previous marriage. Elizabeth was now part of a blended family with four full siblings and two step-siblings. The whole family immigrated to New England a few months later. They settled first in Boston, Massachusetts, and then moved to Braintree, Massachusetts in 1638. Tragically, Elizabeth's father must have died shortly after their move to Braintree as his last child was born in Boston in August of that year. Elizabeth was only twelve years old, and she had lost both her mother and her father and was now in the care of her stepmother. What a sad and scary time this must have been for her.

Elizabeth's stepmother was now left alone in New England with eight children under her care.^a She solved this problem in the only way open to her, by marrying again, so now Elizabeth was under the care of her step-

^a She had two children from her first marriage, two with Oliver Mellowes, and four Mellowes stepchildren still living.

mother and her stepmother's new husband.

Elizabeth eventually married Thomas Barrett and had two children with him. But tragedy was to strike her life again when Thomas drowned in the Concord river in 1652, leaving her with two small children to raise. He appears to have left her with a £16 debt that she had difficulty paying.

Elizabeth had married her second husband, Edward Wright, by January 1658 when their second child was born. Happily for Elizabeth, all of her children survived her.^{1049 1050 1051 1052 1053 1054}

652. Stephen Gates

Stephen Gates, born Abt. 1633 in England;¹⁰⁵⁵ died 9 Jul 1707 in Stow, MA.¹⁰⁵⁶ He was the son of **1304. Stephen Gates** and **1305. Ann Neave**.¹⁰⁵⁷ He married **653. Sarah Woodward**.¹⁰⁵⁸

Children of Stephen Gates and Sarah Woodward are:

- i. Stephen Gates, born 17 Jul 1665 in Lancaster, MA.¹⁰⁵⁹
- (326) ii. Simon Gates, born 5 Jun 1667 in Cambridge, MA; died 1752. He married Hannah Benjamin 4 May 1688.
- iii. Thomas Gates, born 31 Dec 1669 in Boston, MA.¹⁰⁶⁰
- iv. Isaac Gates, born 1673.¹⁰⁶¹
- v. Nathaniel Gates¹⁰⁶²
- vi. Sarah Gates, born 27 Apr 1679 in Marlborough, MA;¹⁰⁶³ died in Stow, MA.¹⁰⁶⁴ She never married.¹⁰⁶⁵
- vii. Rebecca Gates, born 23 July 1682 in Marlborough, MA;¹⁰⁶⁶ died in Stow, MA.¹⁰⁶⁷ She married Timothy Gibson 17 Nov 1700 in Concord, MA.¹⁰⁶⁸
- viii. Daniel Gates, born 25 Apr 1685 in Stow, MA.¹⁰⁶⁹

Notes for Stephen Gates

Stephen immigrated with his parents to New England on the *Diligent* in 1638. After he became an adult, he lived in Lancaster, Cambridge, Boston, Marlborough, and Stow—all towns in Massachusetts. He married Sarah Woodward and had eight children with her.¹⁰⁷⁰

653. Sarah Woodward

Sarah Woodward, born 3 Feb 1643 in Watertown, MA;¹⁰⁷¹ died Aft. 10 Apr 1693.¹⁰⁷² She was the daughter of **1306. George Woodward** and **1307. Mary _____**.¹⁰⁷³ She married **652. Stephen Gates**.¹⁰⁷⁴

654. Joseph Benjamin (Bengemen)

Joseph Benjamin, died before or on 27 Apr 1704;¹⁰⁷⁵ married 1st **655. Jemima Lombard** 10 Jun 1661 in Barnstable, MA¹⁰⁷⁶ and 2nd Sarah _____.¹⁰⁷⁷ He was the son of **1308. John Benjamin** and **1309. Abigail Ed-
dy.**¹⁰⁷⁸

Children of Joseph Benjamin and Jemima Lumbard are:

- (327) i. Hannah Benjamin, born Feb 1669 in Yarmouth, MA; died Aft. 27 Apr. 1704. She married Si-
mon Gates 4 May 1688.
- ii. Joseph Benjamin, born Abt. 1673 in Yarmouth, MA.^{1079 1080}
- iii. Mary Benjamin, married John Clark 16 Aug 1695.^{1081 1082}
- iv. Mercy Benjamin, born 12 Mar 1675 in Yarmouth, MA.¹⁰⁸³
- v. Elizabeth Benjamin, born 14 Jan 1680 in Yarmouth, MA.¹⁰⁸⁴
- vi. John Benjamin, born Abt. 1681.¹⁰⁸⁵
- vii. Jemimah Benjamin, born Bef. 1685.¹⁰⁸⁶
- viii. Abigail Benjamin, born Bef. 1685.¹⁰⁸⁷
- ix. Sarah Benjamin, born Bef. 1685.¹⁰⁸⁸
- x. Kezia Benjamin, born Bef. 1685.¹⁰⁸⁹
- xi. Marah Benjamin, born Bef. 1685.^{1090 a}

Notes for Joseph Benjamin

Joseph was probably living in Watertown, Massachusetts with his parents when his father died in 1645. In 1661 he married Jemima Lombard in Barnstable, Massachusetts. The couple settled in Yarmouth, Massachusetts sometime before 1669. In 1680 they moved to Barnstable and were still living there in 1686 when they signed a deed together. After this, the dates get a bit sketchy. We know from his inventory that Jemima died and Joseph married a woman named Sarah. He had moved to New London, CT by then.^{1091 1092 1093 1094}

655. Jemima Lombard (Lumbard)

Jemima Lombard, died Aft. 1 Nov 1686;¹⁰⁹⁵ married **654. Joseph Benjamin** 10 Jun 1661 in Barnstable, MA¹⁰⁹⁶ She was the daughter of **1310. Thomas Lombard.**¹⁰⁹⁷

^a It is possible that she is the same as iii. Mary Benjamin. Mary is not mentioned in her father's inventory, but Marah is.

658. John Howe, Emigrant Ancestor

John Howe, probably born in England;¹⁰⁹⁸ died Bet. 24 May–5 Jun 1680 in Marlborough, MA.¹⁰⁹⁹ He married **659. Mary** _____.¹¹⁰⁰

Children of John Howe and Mary _____ are:

- i. John Howe, born 24 Aug 1640 in Sudbury, MA.¹¹⁰¹
- ii. Samuel Howe, born 20 Oct 1642 in Sudbury, MA.¹¹⁰²
- iii. Sarah Howe, born 25 Sep 1644 in Sudbury, MA;¹¹⁰³ died 11 Aug 1707.¹¹⁰⁴ She married Samuel Ward June 1667.¹¹⁰⁵
- iv. Mary Howe, born in Sudbury, MA; died young.¹¹⁰⁶
- v. Isaac Howe, born 8 Aug 1648 in Sudbury, MA.¹¹⁰⁷
- vi. Josiah Howe, born in Sudbury, MA.¹¹⁰⁸
- (329)** vii. Mary Howe, born 18 Jan 1654 in Sudbury, MA; died 5 Jun 1684 in Stow, MA. She married John Wetherbee 1672 in Marlborough, MA.
- viii. Thomas Howe, born 22 July 1656 in Sudbury, MA.¹¹⁰⁹
- ix. Daniel Howe, born 3 Jun 1658.¹¹¹⁰
- x. Alexander Howe, born 29 Dec 1660 in Marlborough, MA.¹¹¹¹
- xi. Eleazer Howe, born in Marlborough, MA.¹¹¹²

Notes for John Howe

John Howe was living in Sudbury, Massachusetts by 1638. It is unknown when he married his wife, Mary, but their first child was born in Sudbury in 1640. In 1642, John was appointed a selectman. This was an important position that showed he was a respected member of the community. It was the job of selectmen *“to discharge the business of the town, in taking in, or refusing any to come, into town, as also to dispose of lands and lots, to make lawful orders, to impose fines on the breakers of orders, and also to levy and distrain them, and were fully impowered of themselves to do what the town had power for to do.”*

In 1655, John was appointed to *“see to the restraining of youth on the Lord’s day,”* probably a thankless task! The following year, John was one of the Sudbury residents who signed a petition to start a new town which was to become Marlborough, Massachusetts. Hudson’s history of Marlborough says that, *“According to tradition, he was the first white inhabitant who settled on the new grant. He came to Marl. [Marlborough] about 1657, and built him a cabin a little to the east of the Indian Planting Field, where his descendants lived for many generations.”* It seems that living so close to the Indian’s field gave John an opportunity to befriend some of them. The story goes that *“In a case where a pumpkin vine sprang up within the premises of one Indian, and the fruit ripened upon the premises of another, the dispute which arose between them as to the ownership of the pumpkin, was referred to him [John]; and inspired with the wisdom of a second Solomon, he called for a knife, and severed the fruit, giving a moiety to each. This struck the parties as the perfection of justice, and fixed the impartiality of the judge on an immutable basis.”*

John was called a glover (a maker of gloves) in a 1674 deed. He also owned a tavern in Marlborough as mentioned in a letter he wrote to the court in 1662, asking to be excused from military training:

“Honrd Sr.

“My humble suit unto this Honrd Court is that they would be pleased to grant me a freedom from Training, and that my License for Ordinary keeping [tavern keeping] may be renewed unto me. My grounds w^{ch} I request the said freedom are 1, The consideration of a bodily infirmity I have had many yeers upon me wh^{ch}, as I grow in age, increaseth its tediousness, in so much that it is frequently interruptive to me in may [my] calling. 2. I am also thick of hearing. 3. I do and am like to maintain three train-souldiers in my family. Sr, I trust yo will endeavor that I may obtain my desire in respects mentioned, though I give you but a hint of things which if you do, you will hereby more abundantly oblige me to subscribe myself as already I do,

“Yor humble servant

John How”

Besides owning a tavern in Marlborough, John was also one of the first selectmen there.

Tragedy struck John's family a few years before his death. His son John was killed in King Philip's War. What had started as a friendly relationship between the Wampanoag tribe and the Pilgrims had gradually deteriorated through the years until both sides were suspicious of the other's intent. King Phillip, also called Metacom, was leader of the Wampanoag Indians during this time. The trigger for King Phillip's War was the murder of a Christian Indian who had been friendly with the colonists. The story goes that he warned the colonists that King Phillip was planning to start a war with them, and then he was murdered by Indians loyal to Phillip. The colonists captured three Indian men who they thought were his murderers and put them on trial—just as they would have any other people who they thought were murderers. The three men were found guilty and hanged. And here was where the two cultures clashed. While the colonists felt that they were acting fairly in hanging the three murderers after a trial, which according to their culture was the proper way to handle the situation, King Philip did not. He felt that the trial was unfair and an insult. He continued preparing for war and in June 1675 attacked the town of Swansea. According to *The History of the Town of Groton*: “*The Indians began by rifling some houses, killing some cattle, and menacing the inhabitants; whereupon one of them was shot, and immediately eight or nine of the whites were killed. Brookfield, Mendon, Lancaster, Sudbury, Marlborough, Groton, and other towns of Massachusetts were soon after the scenes of fire, slaughter, captivity, torture, and suffering.*”

As you can see from the list of towns above, Marlborough, where John's family lived, was one of the towns the Indians attacked. According to Hudson's history of Marlborough, “*the 26th of March, 1676, being the day for public worship, arrived. 'No rude alarm of raging foes' disturbed the quiet of that Sabbath morning. The people assembled at the house where prayer was wont to be made, and a fervent petition had been offered for their safety and protection. A hymn of praise had been sung. Their spiritual leader, the Rev. Mr. Brimsmead, commenced his sermon, and was dispensing to them the word of life, when he was interrupted by the appalling cry—'The Indians are upon us.' The confusion and dismay which ensued, can be better imagined than described! The assembly instantly broke up; and the people made for the neighboring garrison, where, with a single exception, they all arrived in safety, just in season to elude the savage foe.*”

“*Being secured in the garrison, they were able to defend themselves, but could afford no protection to their property, much of which was destroyed or carried away. Thirteen of their dwellings, and eleven barns, were laid in ashes; their fences thrown down; their fruit-trees hacked and peeled; their cattle killed or maimed; so that their ravages were visible for many years. But what would be more distressing to our pious ancestors, than any other loss of mere property, was that of their meeting-house, and the house the had erected for their faithful minister—both of which shared in the general conflagration. There is a common tradition, that the Indians set fire to Mr. Brimsmead's house, and that the flames communicated with the meeting-house which stood near by, and that that was the cause of its being burnt. This might have been the case; but the Indians, engaged in a war of extermination, had no more regard for the white man's religion, than for the white man's life, which they were taking every measure to destroy. And it is possible, that the fact of this house being located upon the Indian planting field, which gave some offense to the Indians, might have been the cause of the destruction.*”

“*After the destruction of most of their dwellings, many of the inhabitants left the place, and repaired to Watertown, Concord, and other towns less exposed.*”

Since John's house was near the Indian Planting Field, he and his family must have been right in the middle of all of this. His son John was killed by Indians about a month later in Sudbury. Since John's will says he was “*of Marlborough*” when he wrote it in 1680, he either did not leave Marlborough after the attack or returned there after the war. It is likely he and his family left Marlborough and moved back as once source says that the Indians had destroyed most of the town which made “*the Inhabitants forsake their Dwellings, leaving only a few Houses garisoned with Soldiers.*”

John died in Marlborough in 1680.^{1113 1114 1115 1116 1117 1118 1119 1120 1121 1122}

659. Mary _____

Mary _____, died Bet. 24 May 1680–9 Sep 1698;¹¹²³ married **658. John Howe**.¹¹²⁴

668. Boaz Brown (Browne)

Boaz Browne, born 14 Feb 1642 in Concord, MA;¹¹²⁵ died 7 Apr 1724 in Concord, MA.¹¹²⁶ He was the son of **1336. Thomas Browne** and **1337. Bridget** _____.¹¹²⁷ He married 1st **669. Mary Winship** 8 Nov 1664 in Concord, MA;¹¹²⁸ 2nd Mary (_____) Richards 30 Sep 1695 in Dedham, MA;¹¹²⁹ and 3rd Abigail (Ballard) Wheat 10 Sep 1716 in Concord, MA.¹¹³⁰

Children of Boaz Brown and Mary Winship are:

- (334) i. Boaz Brown, born 1665 in Concord, MA; died Bet. 6–26 Jan 1711 in Stow, MA. He married Abiel _____.
- ii. Thomas Brown, born in Concord, MA.¹¹³¹
- iii. Mary Brown, born in Concord, MA.¹¹³²
- iv. Edward Brown, born in Concord, MA.¹¹³³
- v. Mary Brown, born in Concord, MA.¹¹³⁴
- vi. Mercy Brown¹¹³⁵
- vii. Jane Brown, born in Stow, MA.¹¹³⁶

Notes for Boaz Brown

Boaz was the first of his family to be born in the New World. He grew up in Concord, Massachusetts, which is where he married his first wife, Mary Winship. His father gave him some land upon his marriage. Boaz and Mary were to have seven children together. By 1683, the couple had moved to Stow, Massachusetts where Boaz was on the first board of selectmen. It was the job of the selectmen “*to discharge the business of the town, in taking in, or refuseing any to come, into town, as also to dispose of lands and lots, to make lawful orders, to impose fines on the breakers of orders, and also to levy and distrain them, and were fully impowered of themeselves to do what the town had power for to do.*” Boaz was a selectman in Stow for many years until 1694. Sometime after his 1694 term, he moved to Dedham, Massachusetts.

It is not known exactly when Boaz’s first wife died, but it was sometime between October 1689, when she was mentioned in her stepmother’s will, and September 1695, when Boaz married his second wife in Dedham. His second wife died in September 1715. This must have been what inspired Boaz to write his will in October of that year which, sadly, mentions that only three of his seven children are surviving—Thomas, Mary, and Mercy. Boaz married his third wife, the widow Abigail Wheat, in Concord the following year. He’d moved back to his childhood town, and he died there in 1724. His third wife survived him.^{1137 1138 1139 1140 1141}

669. Mary Winship

Mary Winship, born 2 Jul 1641 in Cambridge, MA;¹¹⁴² died Aft. 18 Oct 1689.¹¹⁴³ She was the daughter of **1338. Edward Winship** and **1339. Jane Wilkinson**.¹¹⁴⁴ She married **668. Boaz Brown** 8 Nov 1664 in Concord, MA.¹¹⁴⁵

680. Steven Flanders, Emigrant Ancestor (Stephen)

Steven Flanders, died Jun 1684 in Salisbury, Essex, MA.^{1146 1147} ^a He married **681. Jane** _____ Bef. 1647.¹¹⁴⁸

Children of Steven Flanders and Jane _____ are:

- (340)
- i. Steven Flanders, born 8 Mar 1647; died Bef. 29 May 1689 in Salisbury, MA. He married Abigail Carter 28 Dec 1670 in Salisbury, MA.
 - ii. Mary Flanders, died 4 May 1650 in Salisbury, MA.¹¹⁴⁹
 - iii. Mary Flanders, born 7 May 1650 in Salisbury, MA.¹¹⁵⁰
 - iv. Phillip Flanders, born 14 July 1652 in Salisbury, MA.¹¹⁵¹
 - v. Sarah Flanders, born 5 Nov 1654 in Salisbury, MA.¹¹⁵²
 - vi. Naomi Flanders, born 15 Dec 1656 in Salisbury, MA.¹¹⁵³
 - vii. John Flanders, born 11 Feb 1659 in Salisbury, MA.¹¹⁵⁴

Notes for Steven Flanders

Steven Flanders seems to have had more stories passed down about his possible origins than other early emigrants to the New World. These origin stories are listed in *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*: “our pioneer ancestor arrived in this country ‘soon after the Mayflower’; that he landed in Maine, Massachusetts, or New York; that he was the son of an earl; that he was found on a battlefield of Flanders when a boy of four or five years of age, and was then taken to England; that he fled from the Flemish Netherlands in a ‘pork barrel’ in order to escape religious persecution; that he came to this country inspired by a love for adventure; and that he narrowly escaped shipwreck in a violent storm at sea, losing papers entitling him to money and property, so that he reached the shores of the new country in a penniless condition.”

So, to sum this all up, no one really knows where Steven Flanders came from. It is known that he was living in Maine in 1649, possibly in the town of Gorgeana (later known as York), when his wife was brought to court there, and he was living in Salisbury, Massachusetts in 1650 when he was given a piece of land on the condition that he became the town herdsman. The keeper of the town herd may sound like a fairly lowly position, but that does not take into account just how important the town herd was. According to one source, there were only about 1300 head of cattle in all of New England at the time, so cows were very valuable. As town herdsman, it would have been Steven’s responsibility to make sure that everyone’s cattle stayed in their proper section of the cow common, and he may have been responsible for collecting the fees for the use of the cow common.

Steven and his wife, Jane, had seven children together before Steven died in 1684. A transcription of the inventory of his estate is on the following page.^{1155 1156}

^a Steven’s Salisbury death record says that he died 27 Jun 1684. However, his inventory says that it was written 19 Jun 1684—eight days before Steven’s death record says he died. At first glance, it looks like it says it is the inventory of Steven Junior, which would explain the problem and wouldn’t be out of the question since there are two other pages of Steven Junior’s probate records included in Steven Seniors records. But a closer look reveals that the inventory actually says "Senior." When comparing the writing to other words in the same document, it is clear that the second letter is definitely an "e" and the first letter, which looks like a "J" is actually a lower-case "s." However, inventories weren't usually taken until after a person had died, and this one is dated eight days before Steven Senior’s death, which indicates that the official death date for him might be incorrect. Or perhaps for some reason this particular inventory was taken before his death.

For a brief moment, I thought that perhaps it was Steven Junior's inventory, and that he was called "Senior" because of his 13-year-old son, but if Steven Senior didn't die until the 24th, then on the 19th, Steven Junior would still have been called "Junior."

INVENTORY OF ESTATE OF STEVEN FLANDERS

An Inventory of ye Estate of Stephen flanders Senr: deceased: at Salisbury: Apprized & taken (as it was given in by ye executrs) by us whose names are undr written: 19th:4th:An:Dom:1684.

	tt	sh	d
Inprimis: The house, Barn, thirty acres of Land Adjoyning, & ye orchard yrunto belonging....	100	00	00
It': A four acre lot at ye Long hill.....	06	00	00
It': A thirty acre lot near ye new meadows.....	15	00	00
It': A four acre lot of meadow in ye cow com̄o....	20	00	00
It': A four acre lot of meadow at ye beach.....	20	00	00
It': A two acre lot of meadow at Halls farme...	10	00	00
It': A Commonage.....	30	00	00
It': A payr of oxen & 3 cows.....	24	10	00
It': 2 two years old: 1 yearling: 2 calves.....	08	00	00
It': A horse 8tt: 19 sheep: 8tt: 11 swine: 6tt: 14 sh.	22	14	00
It': Carts: plows, ox tacklings & utensils.....	03	00	00
It': houshold, stufte, wheels, tubs, & barrels.....	08	00	00
It': Beds, bedsteads, & bedding yrunto belonging	14	00	00
It': His wearing cloathes, linnen & wollen & a 2 payre of spectacles:.....	06	00	00
It': His bibles: books, Iro tools, & Arms.....	04	00	00
It': Chests, boxes, yarn, & wool.....	03	00	00
It': Hempe, flax, & corn, & sope & beans.....	04	00	00
It': 4 load of hay, & a grindlestone.....	02	10	00
The sum Totall is.....	300	14	00

onesephris page
Isaac Morrill

	tt	sh	d		tt	sh
Debts due frō ye estate				due to ye estate	00	06
To Doct ^r Hoop ^r mony..	03	07	00			00
To John Barn ^r d mony..	00	06	00			
To ffrancis Willet.....	01	04	00	Phillip Flanders & J ^o n Flan-		
To Capt pierce: ^r wof in				ders Executrs made Oath to		
mony:.....	00	16	00	this Inventory: as a true		
To Jane Morrell.....	00	04	00	Inventory if mor: comes to		
To Israel Lovett.....	00	07	00	theire knowld to give a ^{tt} _{cc}		
To Rich ^r d Hubbard....	00	02	00	thereof to ye Court Ip ^{ch} _{sw} Court		
To Benjamin Allin mony	00	06	00	Sep:30:84/ o		
	06	12	00	Attes Jn Appleton		
				J. P.		

^a Taken from: *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, by Edith Flanders Dunbar.

681. Jane _____

Jane _____, died 19 Nov 1683 in Salisbury, MA;¹¹⁵⁷ married **680. Steven Flanders** _____ Bef. 1647.¹¹⁵⁸

Notes for Jane _____

The origins of Jane, wife of Steven Flanders are as shrouded in mystery as are her husband Steven's origins. Some family traditions say that she was a Native American. Whether this is true has not yet been determined. What is known about her has been gleaned from various court records which show she was certainly a woman who knew how to speak her mind. In 1649, Jane was brought to court in Gorgeana, Maine for "*abuseing her husband and her neighbours.*" In 1653, she was brought to court in Massachusetts for calling William Osgood a "*fore-worn wretch,*" and his wife a "*mill mare.*" This case was withdrawn. However, in the same court session, Jane was ordered "*to be whipped not exceeding ten stripes.*" The published version of this record does not say why she was ordered whipped. In April 1664, Jane and Widow Peasley were brought to court for "*railing carriages and misbehaviors,*" and in 1666, Jane was brought to court for "*telling lies, for making debate among neighbors and casting great reproaches upon several, also having acknowledged that she was often 'distempered in hir head.'*" It appears that Jane had problems getting along with some of her neighbors. She had seven children and died seven months before her husband in 1683.^{1159 1160 1161 1162 1163 1164}

682. Thomas Carter, Emigrant Ancestor

Thomas Carter, born Abt. 1609 in England;¹¹⁶⁵ died Bet. 30 Oct–14 Nov 1676 in Salisbury, MA.¹¹⁶⁶ He married **683. Mary _____**.¹¹⁶⁷

Children of Thomas Carter and Mary _____ are:

- i. Mary Carter, born 6 Oct 1641 in Salisbury, MA;¹¹⁶⁸ married Joseph Lancaster.¹¹⁶⁹
- ii. Thomas Carter, born in Salisbury, MA;¹¹⁷⁰ died 14 Aug 1669 in Salisbury, MA.¹¹⁷¹
- iii. Martha Carter, born in Salisbury, MA.¹¹⁷²
- iv. Martha Carter, born in Salisbury, MA.¹¹⁷³
- v. Elizabeth Carter, born Apr 1649 in Salisbury, MA.¹¹⁷⁴
- vi. John Carter, born 18 May 1650 in Salisbury;¹¹⁷⁵ married Martha Brown by 1681.¹¹⁷⁶
- (341)** vii. Abigail Carter, born Jan 1653 in Salisbury, MA; married Steven Flanders 28 Dec 1670 in Salisbury, MA.
- viii. Samuel Carter, born 25 Oct 1656 in Salisbury, MA;¹¹⁷⁷ married Sarah (_____) Brown.¹¹⁷⁸
- ix. Sarah Carter, married John Davis 8 Apr 1681 in Newbury, MA.¹¹⁷⁹

Notes for Thomas Carter

Thomas Carter^a came to the New World as a young, single man of 25. He was a servant to George Giddings at the time. When Thomas left George's service, George helped him to obtain land in Ipswich, Massachusetts where they were then living by "*testifying of his [Thomas's] good service.*" Thomas eventually moved to Salisbury, Massachusetts by 1641.

Thomas and his wife, Mary, had nine children together. Only seven of these nine children are mentioned in Thomas's will, so his son Thomas and first daughter named Martha probably died before him.^{1180 1181}

683. Mary _____

Mary _____, married **682. Thomas Carter**.¹¹⁸²

^a For a discussion of the three Thomas Carters who had wives named Mary living in New England at the time, see Appendix 1.

684. John Colby

John Colby, baptized 8 Sep 1633 in Boston, MA;¹¹⁸³ died 11 Feb 1674 in Amesbury, MA.¹¹⁸⁴ He was the son of **690. Anthony Colby** and **691. Susanna _____**.¹¹⁸⁵ He married **685. Francis Hoyt** 14 Jan 1656 in Salisbury, MA.¹¹⁸⁶

Children of John Colby and Francis Hoyt are:

- (342) i. John Colby, born 19 Nov 1656 in Salisbury, MA; died 6 Apr 1719 in Amesbury, MA. He married possibly 1st Sarah Osgood^a and 2nd Ruth Ring 8 Feb 1715 in Amesbury, MA.
- ii. Sarah Colby, born 17 Jul 1658;¹¹⁸⁷ married Ebenezer Blaisdell.¹¹⁸⁸
- iii. Elizabeth Colby, married Ephraim Weed.¹¹⁸⁹
- iv. Francis Colby, born 10 Dec 1662 in Salisbury, MA;¹¹⁹⁰ married Joseph Prichitt.¹¹⁹¹
- v. Anthony Colby (twin), born 10 May 1665 in Salisbury, MA.¹¹⁹²
- vi. Susanna Colby (twin), born 10 May 1665 in Salisbury, MA.¹¹⁹³
- vii. Thomas Colby, married Mary Rowell 21 Nov 1688.¹¹⁹⁴
- viii. Mary Colby, married Thomas Challis.¹¹⁹⁵
- ix.. Hannah Colby, married William Osgood 8 Jun 1693.¹¹⁹⁶

685. Francis Hoyt

Francis Hoyt, died 2 Jan 1721 in Amesbury, MA;¹¹⁹⁷ married 1st **684. John Colby** 14 Jan 1656 in Salisbury, MA¹¹⁹⁸ and 2nd John Barnard 27 Dec 1676 in Amesbury, MA.¹¹⁹⁹ She was the daughter of **1370. John Hoyt** and **1371. Francis _____**.¹²⁰⁰

^a According to the Amesbury Vital Records, John Colby married Sarah Eldredg 27 Dec 1675. In 1700, William Osgood's will mentions his daughter, Sarah Colby, wife of John Colby. For years, genealogists have tried to determine who was the mother of John Colby's children, speculating that:

- 1) Sarah Osgood married someone named Eldridge before she married John Colby.
- 2) There is a misprint in the marriage record and it should have read "Sarah Osgood," not "Sarah Eldredg."
- 3) That John Colby married 1st Sarah Eldridge and 2nd Sarah Osgood.

To date, no one has been able to prove any of the above scenarios. *Mary Lovering Holman in the Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury* (Vol.1, p. 707) states that "*The most probable explanation is that Eldridge was a mistake in the original entry.*"

686. William Osgood, Emigrant Ancestor

William Osgood, born Abt. 1608 probably in England;¹²⁰¹ died Bet. 15 Mar 1700–29 Aug 1700.¹²⁰² He married **687. Elizabeth _____**.¹²⁰³

Children of William Osgood and Elizabeth _____ are:

- i. Elizabeth Osgood, married Robert Quinby.¹²⁰⁴
- ii. Joanna Osgood, married Robert Jones.¹²⁰⁵
- iii. William Osgood (twin), born 8 Oct 1648 in Salisbury, MA;¹²⁰⁶ died 29 Mar 1729. He married Abigail Ambrose Oct 1672.¹²⁰⁷
- iv. John Osgood (twin), born 8 Oct 1648 in Salisbury, MA;¹²⁰⁸ died 7 Nov 1683 in Salisbury, MA.¹²⁰⁹ He married Mary Stevens 5 Nov 1668.¹²¹⁰
- v. Mary Osgood, born 3 Mar 1650 in Salisbury, MA;¹²¹¹ died 2 Nov 1705 in Amesbury, MA.¹²¹² She married Thomas Currier 9 Dec 1668.¹²¹³
- vi. Joseph Osgood, born 18 Mar 1651 in Salisbury, MA;¹²¹⁴ died 22 Apr 1664 in Salisbury, MA.¹²¹⁵
- (343) vii. Sarah Osgood, born 7 Feb 1653 in Salisbury, MA; married John Colby.

Notes for William Osgood

The date William emigrated to the New World and the date he married his wife, Elizabeth, have not yet been discovered. It is known that he built a barn for a man named John Spencer in 1640. In 1641 he was given land in Salisbury on the condition that he build a mill on the Powwow River. He was to live in Salisbury for the rest of his life, although he and his wife had seats in the Amesbury meeting house. He appears to have owned a portion of the Salisbury sawmill and also a grist mill.

William was chosen as constable in 1668. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They “enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.” William was also a Justice of the Peace in the same year. According to Encyclopedia.com, this position was “the most powerful public office open to colonists. Legal training was not a prerequisite.” The Justice of the Peace was responsible for dealing with petty crimes. And William achieved this position in spite of not being able to write! He must have been a respected member of the community to have been given these responsibilities and also the responsibility of being a selectman. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town.

William had seven children with his wife. She died before him, and, according to one family story, “After the decease of Elizabeth when the emigrant had become aged, there was a husking in the log house where William lived. In the course of the evening, as the young people became merry, cracking their jokes over the red ears of corn, their merriment awakened in the aged emigrant’s mind, recollections of his earlier years. The old man who was in a part of the room by himself, in response to their hilarity broke out in a sort of musical speech, ‘My wife was Betty Cleer, and I loved her before I see her.’” Whether or not this story really happened or whether it gives a clue to his wife’s maiden name has not been ascertained.

Throughout the years, William bought and sold much land both in Salisbury and Amesbury. He was able to pass on much of it to his children before he died in 1700 at about age 92.^{1216 1217 1218 1219 1220 1221 1222}

687. Elizabeth _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth _____, probably born in the British Isles;¹²²³ died Bef. 15 Mar 1700.¹²²⁴ She married **686. William Osgood**.¹²²⁵

688. William Sargent, Emigrant Ancestor

William Sargent, probably born in the British Isles;¹²²⁶ died Bet. 24 Feb 1674–13 Apr 1675.¹²²⁷ He married 1st **689. Elizabeth Perkins**¹²²⁸ and 2nd **961. Joanna Pinder** 18 Sep 1670 in Amesbury, MA.¹²²⁹

Children of William Sargent and Elizabeth Perkins are:

- (485) i. Mary Sargent, born Abt. 1636; married Phillip Watson Challis 1653.
- ii. Elizabeth Sargent, died 14 Sept 1641 in Salisbury, MA.¹²³⁰
- iii. Thomas Sargent, born 11 Jun 1643 in Salisbury, MA;¹²³¹ married Rachel Barnes 2 Mar 1668 in Salisbury, MA.¹²³²
- (344) iv. William Sargent, born 2 Jan 1646 in Salisbury, MA; died Bef. 31 Mar 1712 in Amesbury, MA. He married Mary Colby 23 Sep 1668 in Amesbury, MA.
- v. Elizabeth Sargent, born 22 Nov 1648 in Salisbury, MA;¹²³³ married Samuel Colby.¹²³⁴
- vi. Lydia Sargent (probably),¹²³⁵ died in Salisbury, MA Bet. 1660–1662.¹²³⁶
- vii. Sarah Sargent, born 29 Feb 1652 in Salisbury, MA;¹²³⁷ married Orlando Bagley 22 Dec 1681 in Amesbury, MA.¹²³⁸

Notes for William Sargent

William had immigrated to New England by 1633 when he was living in what was to become Ipswich, Massachusetts. He moved to Newbury, Massachusetts by 1635; Hampton, New Hampshire by 1638; Salisbury, Massachusetts by 1639; and Amesbury, Massachusetts by 1655.

William was a seaman and called himself one for most of his life. He also called himself a planter^a at times. In 1651 he was clerk of the Amesbury training band (the militia), so he could probably read and write. In 1667 he was a prudential man or selectman in Amesbury. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town.

William's first wife, Elizabeth Perkins, with whom he had seven children, died, and he married his second wife towards the end of his life in 1670. William himself died sometime between February 1674 and April 1675.^{1239 1240 1241}

689. Elizabeth Perkins

Elizabeth Perkins, baptized 25 Mar 1611 in Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England;¹²⁴² died Bef. 18 Sep 1670.¹²⁴³ She was the daughter of **1378. John Perkins** and **1379. Judith Gater**.¹²⁴⁴ She married **688. William Sargent**.¹²⁴⁵

^a A farmer

690. Anthony Colby, Emigrant Ancestor (Colebie)

Anthony Colby, baptized 8 Sep 1605 in Horbling, Lincolnshire, England;¹²⁴⁶ died 11 Feb 1661 in Salisbury or Amesbury, MA.^{1247 1248} He was the son of Thomas Colby and Anne Jackson.¹²⁴⁹ He married **691. Susanna** _____.¹²⁵⁰

Children of Anthony Colby and Susanna _____ are:

- (684) i. John Colby, baptized 8 Sep 1633 in Boston, MA; died 11 Feb 1674 in Amesbury, MA. He married Francis Hoyt 14 Jan 1656 in Salisbury, MA.
- ii. Sarah Colby, married Orland Bagley.¹²⁵¹
- iii. Samuel Colby, married Elizabeth Sargent.¹²⁵²
- iv. Isaac Colby, born 6 July 1640 in Salisbury, MA;¹²⁵³ married Martha Parratt.¹²⁵⁴
- v. Rebecca Colby, born in Salisbury, MA;¹²⁵⁵ married John Williams 9 Sept 1661 in Haverhill, MA.¹²⁵⁶
- (345) vi. Mary Colby, born 19 Sep 1647 in Salisbury, MA; married William Sargent 23 Sep 1668 in Amesbury, MA.
- vii. Thomas Colby, born in Salisbury, MA;¹²⁵⁷ married Hannah Rowell 16 Sept 1674 in Amesbury, MA.¹²⁵⁸

Notes for Anthony Colby

Anthony Colby immigrated to New England around 1630 and first settled in Boston, Massachusetts. He married the widow Susanna (_____) Waterman sometime before September 1633 when their son John was born. The family had moved from Boston to Cambridge, Massachusetts by 1632; from Cambridge to Ipswich, Massachusetts by 1637; and finally settled in the Salisbury, Massachusetts area by 1640. There Anthony was part owner of a sawmill and was called a “planter.”^a He died in 1661.^{1259 1260 1261}

691. Susanna _____, Emigrant Ancestor (Susannah, Susana)

Susanna _____, probably born in the British Isles;¹²⁶² died Abt. 8 Jul 1689.¹²⁶³ She married 1st _____ Waterman,¹²⁶⁴ 2nd **690. Anthony Colby**,¹²⁶⁵ and 3rd William Whitridge (Whitred).¹²⁶⁶

Notes for Susanna _____

Very little is known about Susanna’s early life. Her first husband died, and she married Antony Colby and had seven children with him, all of whom lived to adulthood—not always a sure thing for the times. Anthony died when some of her children were still in their teens. She then married her third husband, William Whitridge, who also predeceased her.

At the end of her life in 1682, Susanna was described as “*an ancient and helpless widow belonging to the town of Amesbury. . . notwithstanding a comfortable and competent maintenace being allowed unto her out of the estate of her former deceased husband Anthony Coleby . . . yet she being a woman attended with many infirmities both of body and mind, is utterly incapable of doing anything that may contribute to her liveihood or comfortable subsistence . . . she living alone, wanting such help and attendance as may be convenient, continually laboring under such infirmities of body as usually attend old age often times sick and many times destitute of divers necessaries and always of the convenience of life, any otherwise than she is supplied by one or two of her children, whose families in the meantime want the same at home, and very much defective and decayed in her understanding.*” It does not sound like Susanna’s children cared for her very well in her old age. Her sons Samuel, Isaac, and Thomas were ordered by the court to sell some of Anthony’s estate to help care for their mother.¹²⁶⁷

^a A farmer

692. Samuel Foote

Samuel Foote, born Abt. 1636;¹²⁶⁸ died 7 Jul 1690 in Amesbury, MA.¹²⁶⁹ He was the son of **1384. Pasco Foote**.¹²⁷⁰ He married **693. Hannah Currier** 23 Jun 1659 in Salisbury, MA.¹²⁷¹

Child of Samuel Foote and Hannah Currier is:^a

- (346) i. John Foote, born 9 Jul 1660 in Salisbury, MA;^b died Bef. 4 Jun 1737 in Amesbury, MA. He married Bathsheba _____.

Notes for Samuel Foote

Samuel was born in Salem, Massachusetts. His father was most likely a fisherman and Samuel later called himself a “seaman,” so he must have followed in his father’s footsteps. He was also referred to as a “planter.”^c

Samuel left his father’s home and was living in Amesbury, Massachusetts (originally a part of Salisbury, Massachusetts and called “New Town”) when he received land there in 1659, 1660, 1662, and 1668. He married Hannah Currier in nearby Salisbury, Massachusetts in 1659. Samuel was a respected member of his community as shown by the various public service jobs he was given. In 1660 he was a townsman, another word for selectman. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. In 1680 he was chosen as constable. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They “*enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.*” And in 1689 and 1690, Samuel was a representative to the General Court. The General Court was the governing body of the colony.

However, in spite of the respect the community gave him, Samuel also seems to have upset some people at least twice in his life. In 1672 he was brought to court for “*reproachful speeches agains Mr. Hubberd, the minister.*” The year before that, a petition had been filed by “*divers of the Inhabitants and souldiers of the towne & military company of Amsbery*” against Samuel, saying that he was “*unquiat and factious in word & deed: hee hath very lately wee know not by w^t power or order, p^rsumed to warne us to traine [military training] at the Town of Salsbery, which is 3 or 4 miles, and to some of us 6 or 7 miles from our owne homes, and contrary to O^r officers & our owne minde, who before we were a towne and since haue long enough groned under that burthen: and conceive it intollerable to be agayne under the like pressure, unlesse when the law requireth it Wee would not mention all or be tedious, but hope this court will consider of it our Humble Request is to the honoured Court that we may not be forced to serve two masters & in two places one master being (as we conceive) enough in this case, and iff it may stand with the favour of this Court that we may still exercise under the leadeing of our owne established officer John Hoyt sen^t w^h will put an end to o^r troubles and tend much to o^r peace.*”

Whatever Samuel’s troubles were with Amesbury’s militia in 1671, they had ended by 1680 when another petition was sent to the court saying “[*Wee*] whose names are unde^rwritten, doe desire humbly to pre[sent] unto the honrd generall Courtt y^e condition off y^e sould[ers] off y^e Training band, appertaining to Amsbury, who are [at] y^e present wthout and officer therefore in pursuance off our duty, unto w^{ch} wee Looke upon o^rselves in conscience bound, & in obedience unto the wholsom Laws & constitutuon off this commonwealth, [make] bold to present this our condition unto your hon^{rs} serious considerac., and wth all our humble request y^t in ord^r unto a redress, y^t hon^{rs} would be pleased to confirme & establish our choyce off our well respected and esteemed Friend Sam^l Foot, our late Sergeant & Chieffe officer, to be o^r Lieftenatt, whoe is y^e most suitable and bestt disposed p^rson amongst y^e souldiers of y^e s^d band, & off most others amongst & aboutt us y^t have experience or observed his faculty in Military discipline—Thus beseeching y^t hon^{rs} to take this o^r condition & request into serious considerac., craving y^r pardon for this o^r boldness, wth all due submission unto y^r Judgem^t & pleasure herein, wee subscribe o^rselves y^r unworthy petitioners, in p^rsons and estates devoted to the service of y^r honours.”

Eventually, Samuel was made captain of the Amesbury militia. It is thought that his house may have been a garrison house for the town, since some accounts called it “*Captain Foot’s fort.*” And while Samuel must have been

^a They may have had more children.

^b He was probably actually born in Amesbury, but at that point Amesbury was still officially a part of Salisbury.

^c A farmer

happy to again have the support of the men under him, his military career was to end in tragedy. During the first of the French and Indians Wars, he was captured in an Indian raid on Amesbury and tortured to death. At least two other people were killed in the raid and three houses burned down.^{1272 1273 1274 1275 1276 1277 1278 1279 1280}

693. Hannah Currier

Hannah Currier, born 8 Jul 1643 in Salisbury, MA;¹²⁸¹ died Aft. 26 Aug 1708.¹²⁸² She was the daughter of **1386. Richard Currier** and **1387. Ann _____**.¹²⁸³ She married **692. Samuel Foote** 23 Jun 1659 in Salisbury, MA.¹²⁸⁴

696. James Davis, Emigrant Ancestor

James Davis, died 29 Jan 1679 in Haverhill, MA;¹²⁸⁵ married **697. Cicely Thayer** 11 Jun 1618 in Gloucester, Gloucestershire, England.¹²⁸⁶ He was the son of John Davis and Agnes _____.^{1287 a}

Children of James Davis and Cicely Thayer are:

- i. James Davis, baptized 4 July 1619 in Thornbury, Gloucestershire England;^{1288 1289} married 1st Elizabeth Eaton¹²⁹⁰ and 2nd Mary _____.¹²⁹¹
- ii. John Davis, baptized in 28 Jan 1621 in Thornbury, Gloucestershire, England;^{1292 1293} married 1st Jane Peasley¹²⁹⁴ and 2nd Mary _____.¹²⁹⁵
- iii. Sarah Davis, baptized 24 Dec 1623 in Acton Turville, Gloucestershire, England;¹²⁹⁶ married John Page 18 Jun 1663.^{1297 b}
- iv. Judith Davis, married Samuel Gile 1 Sep 1647.¹²⁹⁸
- v. Ephraim Davis, married Mary Johnson 31 Dec 1659.¹²⁹⁹
- (348) vi. Samuel Davis, died 10 Sep 1696 in Haverhill, MA; married Deborah Barnes Dec 1663.

Notes for James Davis

James Davis, his wife, and their children immigrated to New England sometime before 1640. According to *The History of Haverhill, Massachusetts* by Mirick, James Davis was one of a group of men from Newbury, Massachusetts who in 1640 were given permission to settle the town of Pentucket (Haverhill). While there seems to be some doubt as to whether James actually lived in Newbury, it is certain that he was one of the first settlers of Haverhill. He was also one of the town's first selectman. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town.

The introduction to James's will is a look into his view of the world at the time: "*The Last Will & Testament of James Davis Senj of Haverhill, made March y^e 17th : 1675:1676: I James Davis Senj of Haverhill in Norfolk in New England being of perfect memory and through y^e blesseing of God, though aged, yet in good health, and knowing assuredly that all men are mortall & y^t young men may dy suddenly, & old men must dy, & how suddaine my owne time may be in these desolating times; wherein y^e Enimie seekes y^e destruction of o' New England Israel; Being through Grace & y^e Meritts of my Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ in good hope of my eternall being in happynesse; to whome I comitt my Soule; Doe hereby, as followeth, settle my outward estate, w^e : God in mercy hath hither unto lent mee.*"

This will was written during King Philip's war, which is why he mentioned the "*Enimie seekes y^e destruction o' New England Israel,*" and it also explains why he was concerned that he could die at any time. What had started as a friendly relationship between the Wampanoag tribe and the Pilgrims had gradually deteriorated through the years until both sides were suspicious of the other's intent. King Phillip, also called Metacom, was leader of the Wampanoag Indians during this time. The trigger for King Phillip's War was the murder of a Christian Indian who had been friendly with the colonists. The story goes that he warned the colonists that King Phillip was planning to start a war with them, and then he was murdered by Indians loyal to Phillip. The colonists captured three Indian men who they thought were his murderers and put them on trial—just as they would have any other people who they thought were murderers. The three men were found guilty and hanged. And here was where the two cultures clashed. While the colonists felt that they were acting fairly in hanging the three murderers after a trial, which according to their culture was the proper way to handle the situation, King Philip did not. He felt that the trial was unfair and an insult. He continued preparing for war and in June 1675 attacked the town of Swansea. According to *The History of the Town of Groton*: "*The Indians began by rifling some houses, killing some cattle, and menac-*

^a His probable brother Thomas Davis is **646. Thomas Davis** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Cushman Kellogg Davis Minar*.

^b This seems a bit late in life for her to marry. Her information may need more research.

ing the inhabitants; whereupon one of them was shot, and immediately eight or nine of the whites were killed. Brookfield, Mendon, Lancaster, Sudbury, Marlborough, Groton, and other towns of Massachusetts were soon after the scenes of fire, slaughter, captivity, torture, and suffering.” Fortunately, Haverhill was not one of the towns attacked during King Philip’s War. A couple of townsfolk were killed, but they were spared the horrific attacks that many other New England towns suffered. James was to live almost three more years after his will was written.^{1300 1301 1302 1303 1304 1305}

697. Cicely Thayer, Emigrant Ancestor (Sissilla)

Cicely Thayer, baptized 1 May 1600 in Thornbury, Gloucestershire, England;¹³⁰⁶ died 28 May 1673 in Haverhill, MA.¹³⁰⁷ She was the daughter of John Thayer and Joan Lawrence.¹³⁰⁸ She married **696. James Davis** 11 Jun 1618 in Gloucester, Gloucestershire, England.¹³⁰⁹

Notes for Cicely Thayer

Cicely’s father, John Thayer, died before she was a year old. His will leaves Cicely and her two sisters “*my mesauge ten[ement]s garden & orchard conteyning one Burgag & the forth part of a Burgag with the appurtenances^a within the said Borough of Thornburye at Bungags Hall there.*” According to Wikipedia, a burgage was “*a town rental property (to use modern terms), owned by a king or lord. . . . These burgages could be freely bought and sold.*”

At some point Cicely’s mother remarried, so Cicely had a stepfather. Cicely herself married James Davis in 1618. She and James were to have six children together, all of whom lived to adulthood, a major accomplishment for the times. Cicely and James immigrated to New England when Cicely was in her late thirties or early forties. They eventually settled in Haverhill, Massachusetts where they lived for the rest of their lives.^{1310 1311 1312}

^a According to *The Free Dictionary* by Farlex, when applied to real estate, appurtenances are objects “*attached to or a right to be used with land as an incidental benefit but which is necessary to the complete use and enjoyment of the property.*”

698. William Barnes, Emigrant Ancestor

William Barnes, born Abt. 1609 probably in the British Isles;^{1313 1314} died 14 Mar 1698 in Amesbury, MA.¹³¹⁵ He married **699. Rachel _____**.¹³¹⁶

Children of William Barnes and Rachel _____ are:

- i. Mary Barnes, married John Hoyt 23 June 1659.¹³¹⁷
- ii. William Barnes, died 11 June 1648.¹³¹⁸
- iii. Hannah Barnes, born 25 Jan 1644 in Salisbury, MA;¹³¹⁹ married Jon Prowse.¹³²⁰
- (349) iv. Deborah Barnes, born 1 Apr 1646 in Salisbury, MA; died 14 Jan 1719 in Haverhill, MA. She married Samuel Davis Dec 1663 in Haverhill, MA.
- v. Jonathan Barnes, born 1 Apr 1648 in Salisbury, MA.¹³²¹
- vi. Rachel Barnes, born 30 Apr 1649 in Salisbury, MA;¹³²² married Thomas Sargent 2 Mar 1668.¹³²³
- (481) vii. Sarah Barnes, died 17 Apr 1720 in Amesbury, MA; married 1st Thomas Rowell 8 Sep 1670 and 2nd John Harvey.
- viii. Rebecca Barnes, married Moses Morrill.¹³²⁴

Notes for William Barnes

William Barnes and his wife, Rachel, were early settlers in Salisbury, Massachusetts. He received land there in 1640 and 1643 and was a co-partner in a mill in 1658. He was also a house carpenter. By 1659, William and Rachel had moved to Amesbury, Massachusetts where they were to live for the rest of their lives.

In 1642, while still living in Salisbury, William and his wife were brought to court *“for holding that the baptism of infants was not an ordinance of God.”* This unconventional view at the time doesn’t seem to have hurt his standing in the community as, in 1669 in Amesbury, he was chosen as the “Commissioner to End Small Causes.” This was a lower court similar to today’s small claims court. He was appointed constable in 1673. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. In this job, They *“enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.”* And in 1682, he was a selectman. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. Besides his civic responsibilities, William was a carpenter.^{1325 1326 1327 1328 1329 1330 1331}

699. Rachel _____, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Rachel _____, born Abt. 1620 probably in the British Isles;¹³³² died 9 Feb 1686 in Amesbury, MA.¹³³³ She married **698. William Barnes**.¹³³⁴

^a See Appendix 2 for some clues to her parentage.

700. John Kelly, Emigrant Ancestor

John Kelly, probably born in the British Isles;^{1335 1336} died 28 Dec 1644.¹³³⁷

Children of John Kelly are:^a

- i. Sarah Kelly, born 12 Feb 1641 in Newbury, MA.¹³³⁸
- (350) ii. John Kelly, born 2 Jul 1642 in Newbury, MA; died either Mar 1718 or Mar 1719 in Newbury, MA. He married 1st Sarah Knight 20 May 1663 in Newbury, MA and 2nd Lydia Ames 15 Mar 1716 in Newbury, MA.

Notes for John Kelly

John's origins are unknown. What is known is that he was living in Newbury, Massachusetts by 1641 when his daughter Sarah was born there. He appears to have caused a bit of a stir when he first moved to Newbury by choosing to live on the outskirts of town, a move considered dangerous by the townsfolk—probably due to the risk of Indian attack. According to *A Sketch of the History of Newbury, Newburyport, and West Newbury from 1635 to 1845*, “His neighbors remonstrated with him on his rashness, and finally the town passed a vote, that if, in consequence of his temerity, he lost his life, his blood should be on his own head.”

Other stories have been passed down about John, such as the time not long after he moved to New England when he discovered a plant that reminded him of cabbage and decided it must be edible. Unfortunately, it caused a severe illness that nearly killed him. Another story tells of the time he rushed outside in the middle of the night and, using a club, attacked and killed a wolf that was going after his sheep.

Whatever his origins, John Kelly seems to have been a bit of a character.^{1339 1340}

^a He may have had more children.

702. Richard Knight, Emigrant Ancestor

Richard Knight, baptized 14 Jan 1603 in Romsey, Hampshire, England;¹³⁴¹ died 4 Aug 1683 in Newbury, MA.¹³⁴² He was the son of William Knight and Elizabeth Carter.¹³⁴³ He married **703. Agnes _____** Bef. 1626 in England.¹³⁴⁴

Children of Richard Knight and Agnes _____ are:

- i. _____ Knight (stillborn),¹³⁴⁵ buried 17 Jun 1626 in Romsey, Hampshire, England.¹³⁴⁶
- ii. Richard Knight, baptized 21 Jun 1627 in Romsey, England;¹³⁴⁷ buried 15 Jul 1627 in Romsey, England.¹³⁴⁸
- iii. William Knight, baptized 7 Dec 1628 in Romsey, England;¹³⁴⁹ possibly buried 10 Jan 1630 in Romsey, England.¹³⁵⁰
- iv. Anne Knight, baptized 5 May 1631 in Romsey, England;¹³⁵¹ married Henry Jaques 8 Oct 1648 in Newbury, MA.¹³⁵²
- v. Richard Knight, baptized 18 Oct 1633 in Romsey, England.¹³⁵³
- vi. Elizabeth Knight, married Anthony Morse 8 May 1660 in Newbury, MA.¹³⁵⁴
- vii. Rebecca Knight, born in Newbury, MA;¹³⁵⁵ married Abiel Somerby 13 Nov 1661 in Newbury, MA.¹³⁵⁶
- (351) viii. Sarah Knight, born 1648 in Newbury, MA; died Bet. 14 Apr 1704–15 Mar 1716. She married John Kelly 20 May 1663 in Newbury, MA.

Notes for Richard Knight

Richard was born in Romsey, England, a place which had a large trade in woolen cloth and clothing. He and his brother John were both tailors.

Richard's early married life was marred by tragedy. His first child was stillborn and his second lived less than a month. How happy Richard and his wife must have been when their third son survived his infancy, but sadly, it appears he probably did not live much more than a year before he also died. Their fourth child, Anne, did survive her childhood and eventually married, although it is likely that their fifth child also did not survive his childhood. Of their eight children, only four daughters survived to adulthood.

In 1635, Richard and his family along with his brother John and John's family immigrated together to New England on the *James* in 1635. They settled in Newbury, Massachusetts. There Richard was an active participant in his community. He laid out the lots, roads, and grants for the town, was appointed Commissioner to End Small Causes in 1645 (a local justice), and was a selectman in 1636 and 1662. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. He was also a Deacon in the church. Deacons were "*responsible for the temporal, not the spiritual needs of the church.*" This meant he did things such as keeping track of the offerings and maintaining the meeting house or church building.

The Newbury church was not a place of peace and serenity at the time. There was a faction in the church who felt that Reverend Parker wasn't letting the congregation have enough say in church decisions. Richard was one of Reverend Parker's supporters. It was during this controversy that Richard tried to get the church book from one of Reverend Parker's detractors. According to Richard's son-in-law Abiel Somerby: "*Richard Knight asked Mr. Woodman for the church book. Mr. Woodman said that he would not let it go till the church sends for it. My father Knight said that Mr. Parker and the church had voted that he should come to fetch it. Mr. Woodman answered I do utterly disown such a church. My father Knight said, is this your answer? Mr. Woodman said yes, that is my answer, only I think you do very sinfully to hold with such a church.*"

After much back and forth between the parties, the court decided in May of 1671 to fine the members of the faction who were against Reverend Parker.

Richard is also mentioned in the records for a less worthy cause. He was brought in front of the court for playing cards in 1663! And his wife was brought to court for wearing a silk hood. At the time, people who owned

less than two hundred pounds were not allowed to wear certain types of clothing. Richard's friend, Mr. Rawson, wrote a letter to the court about this:

"Honorable Sir,

An honest godly man, a friend of mine in Newbury, whose name is Richard Knight, whether of ignorance or wilfulness by some neighbour is presented for his wife's wearing of a silk hood, supposing he has not been worth two hundred pounds. It being a grievance to him, who is advanced (in years) to be summoned to a court, that never useth to trouble any, at his request I thought fit to inform you on my owne knowledge his estate is better worth than three hundred, and therefore I desire you would, as you may, forbear, in your warrant to insert his name in it, it may be; if not, at least that you would take private satisfaction of him in your chamber, which he can easily give you, or any, in a moment. Not else at present but my service to you and Mr. Symon Bradstreet.

Your friend and servant,

Edward Rawson.

Now at Newbury, the fourteenth of August, 1653."

Unfortunately, Agnes did have to go to court, but she was acquitted as her husband was worth considerably more than two hundred pounds. When he died, his estate was worth six hundred.

Richard could read and write and there is a portion of a poem that he passed down to his children that was recorded. It is unknown whether Richard wrote the poem himself or copied it from someone else:

*"For other men give not thy word
No farther than thou canst afford,
Lest afterwards thou shouldest rue
To pay the debt when it is due."*

Sadly, the rest of the poem did not get documented.

Richard died in 1683 in Newbury where he had done so well for himself and his family.^{1357 1358 1359 1360 1361 1362}

703. Agnes _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Agnes _____, died 22 Mar 1679 in Newbury, MA.¹³⁶³ She married **702. Richard Knight** Bef. 1626 in England.¹³⁶⁴

704. Adam Hurd, Emigrant Ancestor

Adam Hurd, probably born in the British Isles;¹³⁶⁵ died Bet. 30 Jun 1671–29 Apr 1673.¹³⁶⁶

Child of Adam Hurd is:

(352) i. John Hurd, married Ann Tuttle 10 Dec 1662 in Stratford, CT.

Notes for Adam Hurd

Adam Hurd came to Stratford, Connecticut sometime before or around 1650 when he was mentioned in a list about fencing. He had two home-lots on the west side of Main Street. This indicates that his wife^a may have come with him to Stratford as “*full home-lots were seldom assigned to unmarried men.*” However, he may have been assigned this lot because he had a child.

The only known child of Adam is his son, John, with whom he appears to have had a close relationship. In 1671, he and John took a number of parcels of land that each of them owned and deeded it to each other so that they jointly held the property together. It was all to pass to John when Adam died. There is no mention of Adam’s wife at this point, so she had probably died by then.

Adam’s exact death date is unknown, but based on his deeds, he died between 1671 and 1673.¹³⁶⁷

^a For a discussion of Adam’s wife’s maiden name, see her listing in the front of Volume 1 of this book under the “Unfinished Ancestral Lines.”

706. William Tuttle

William Tuttle, baptized 26 Dec 1607 in Ringstead, Northamptonshire, England;¹³⁶⁸ died Bet. 10 Mar–27 Apr 1673 in New Haven, CT.¹³⁶⁹ He was the son of Simon Tuttle and **1413. Isabel Wells**.¹³⁷⁰ He married **707. Elizabeth _____**.¹³⁷¹

Children of William Tuttle and Elizabeth _____ are:

- i. John Tuttle, baptized 8 Dec 1631 in Ringstead, Northamptonshire, England;¹³⁷² married Katherine Lane 8 Nov 1653 in New Haven, CT.¹³⁷³
- (353) ii. Ann Tuttle, baptized 20 Jan 1633 in Ringstead, Northamptonshire, England; married 1st Joshua Judson and 2nd John Hurd 10 Dec 1662 in Stratford, CT.
- iii. Thomas Tuttle, baptized 4 Jan 1635 in Ringstead, England;¹³⁷⁴ married Hannah Powell 21 May 1661 in New Haven, CT.¹³⁷⁵
- iv. Jonathan Tuttle, baptized 2 July 1637 in Boston, MA;¹³⁷⁶ married Rebecca Bell.¹³⁷⁷
- v. David Tuttle, baptized 7 Apr 1639 in Boston, MA.¹³⁷⁸
- vi. Joseph Tuttle, baptized 22 Nov 1640 in New Haven, CT;¹³⁷⁹ married Hannah Munson 2 May 1667 in New Haven, CT.¹³⁸⁰
- vii. Sarah Tuttle, baptized April 1642 in New Haven, CT;¹³⁸¹ married John Slawson 17 Nov 1663 in New Haven, CT.¹³⁸²
- viii. Elizabeth Tuttle, baptized 9 Nov 1645 in New Haven, CT;¹³⁸³ married Richard Edwards 19 Nov 1667 in New Haven, CT.¹³⁸⁴
- ix. Simon Tuttle, baptized 28 Mar 1647 in New Haven, CT;¹³⁸⁵ married Abigail _____.¹³⁸⁶
- x. Benjamin Tuttle, baptized 29 Oct 1648 in New Haven, CT;¹³⁸⁷ died 13 Jun 1677 in Hartford, CT.¹³⁸⁸
- xi. Mercy Tuttle, born 27 Apr 1650 in New Haven, CT;¹³⁸⁹ married Samuel Brown 2 May 1667 in New Haven, CT.¹³⁹⁰
- xii. Nathaniel Tuttle, born 24 Feb 1653 in New Haven, CT;¹³⁹¹ married Sarah How 10 Aug 1682 in New Haven, CT.¹³⁹²

Notes for William Tuttle

William's father lived in England and was a yeoman farmer, meaning he farmed his own land.^a When he died, he gave left his property to William to inherit after William's mother died. William had older brothers, but they had already been given their portions, so William inherited what was left.

In 1635, William and his brother Richard took their families and immigrated to New England. Their brother John also immigrated at some point, although it is unclear exactly when. Their mother came with them on the *Planter*.

William and his family first settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, then moved to Boston in 1637. In Charlestown he'd been granted permission to build a mill. However, both Boston and Charlestown were established towns at the time, and it was difficult for young settlers such as William to acquire enough land to survive on. William solved this problem by joining the new settlement in New Haven, Connecticut in 1639. There he was able to acquire enough land to support what was to become a large family of twelve children. He held a series of jobs in the town, such as arbiter (1647, 1659), fence viewer (1645, 1665), auditor (1666), and constable (1667). He most likely could read and write as he owned books.

In 1651, William was a part of a scheme to start a settlement on the Delaware River, and he sailed with a group of men to start the settlement. Unfortunately, the land they wanted to settle on was claimed already by the

^a This term also meant that he could have leased land.

Dutch and French. The Dutch governor of Manhattan captured and arrested some of them, William included. They were held “*in a private home*” until they agreed to give up the enterprise.

William returned to New Haven to live out the rest of his life there.^{1393 1394}

707. Elizabeth _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth _____, born Abt. 1611 in England;¹³⁹⁵ died 30 Dec 1684 in New Haven, CT.¹³⁹⁶ She married **706. William Tuttle.**¹³⁹⁷

Notes for Elizabeth _____

Elizabeth immigrated to New England with her husband William and their first three children on the *Planter* in 1635. They eventually settled in New Haven, Connecticut where the last seven of their twelve children were born. William died in New Haven in 1673, leaving Elizabeth a widow. By this time her youngest child was in his twenties, so she did not have young children to raise. However, her children were a great worry to her. It appears that the Tuttle family had a genetic predisposition to mental illness. In 1676 Elizabeth was a witness to the worst thing a mother can watch—her son Benjamin lost his temper with his sister Sarah and killed her with an axe. Benjamin, a bachelor, was living with Sarah and her family at the time. The story goes that Sarah was upset with her husband for leaving the house without having his dinner. For some reason, this caused an argument with her brother Benjamin who rushed out of the house and returned with an axe, yelling “*I will teach you to scold.*” He hit her repeatedly over the head, splitting it open, then rushed out of the house into the woods.

A jury found that “*Thou has most wickedly risen up against thy sister Sarah the wife of John Slawson of Stamford . . . and smiteing her with an axe or some other instrument of death thou hast slayne her.*” Benjamin was executed for his crime in 1677.

But losing Sarah and Benjamin wasn’t the only heartbreak Elizabeth suffered due to her children. Apparently some of them had problems with stealing and drinking. Her son David must have been a source for worry as he was increasing unable to care for himself. A few years after Elizabeth’s death he was declared mentally incompetent and given into the care of his brother Thomas. Also, her daughter Elizabeth’s marriage was a tumultuous one due to her daughter’s “*abusive and irrational behavior,*” suggesting that perhaps this child too, had mental issues. Her son Joseph had lost a foot, and he and her oldest son were to die before Elizabeth, something no mother wants to live through. Elizabeth herself had issues with debt and when she died was said to be “*aged and infeebeled*”

But Sarah’s death wouldn’t be the only murder in the family. Perhaps it was a kindness that Elizabeth died before the next family tragedy took place. In 1691, Elizabeth’s youngest daughter, Mercy, killed her son Samuel with an ax, saying that she did it “*at the instigation of the devil.*” Apparently Mercy had suffered for years from odd behavior. The court ruled that although Mercy was guilty, “*she hath generally been in a crazed or distracted condition as well long before she committed the act, as at that time, and having observed since that she is in such a condition, do not see cause to pass sentence of death against her, but for preventing her doing the like or other mischief for the future, do order, that she shall be kept in custody of the magistrates of New Haven.*”

As Jackie Kennedy once said, “*If you bungle raising your children, I don’t think whatever else you do matters very much.*” In Elizabeth’s case, at least some of the problems with her children may not have been of her own making but had more to do with an inherited trait that she had no control over.^{1398 1399 1400}

710. John Pickett

John Pickett, died 11 Apr 1684 in Stratford, CT.¹⁴⁰¹ He married **711. Margaret _____**.¹⁴⁰²

Children of John Pickett and Margaret are:

- i. John Pickett, married Mary Cross.¹⁴⁰³
- ii. James Pickett, married Rebecca Keeler 17 July 1673.¹⁴⁰⁴
- iii. Thomas Pickett, married Abigail Seymour 16 Nov 1676.¹⁴⁰⁵
- (355) iv. Sarah Pickett, died 11 Mar 1726 in Killingworth, CT; married Robert Lane 19 Dec 1665 in Stratford, CT.
- v. Rebecca Pickett, baptized 30 Jun 1650 in Salem, MA;¹⁴⁰⁶ married James Sension (Sention) (St. John) 31 Dec 1673.¹⁴⁰⁷
- vi. Daniel Pickett, baptized 25 Jan 1652 in Salem, MA;¹⁴⁰⁸ married Mary Offitt 13 Sep 1683.¹⁴⁰⁹
- vii. Jacob Pickett, baptized 3 Sept 1654 in Salem, MA.¹⁴¹⁰

Notes for John Pickett

John Pickett was a farmer living in Salem, Massachusetts in 1648. He and his family moved to Stratford, Connecticut around 1660 when he was chosen as sexton and bell-ringer in 1660. A sexton is responsible for the maintenance of the church and grounds. He also held a number of other public offices. In 1667, he was chosen as a constable. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They “enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.” In 1669 and 1673, John was a townsman or selectman. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. Finally, John was a representative to the Connecticut General Court in 1673. The General Court was the governing body of the colony. John was obviously a respected member of his community.^{1411 1412 1413 1414 1415 1416 1417}

711. Margaret _____

Margaret _____, born Abt. 1621;¹⁴¹⁸ died 6 Oct 1683 in Stratford, CT.¹⁴¹⁹ She married **710. John Pickett**.¹⁴²⁰

712. Samuel Nettleton, Emigrant Ancestor

Samuel Nettleton, probably born in England;^{1421 1422} died Bet. 1655–26 Oct 1658 in CT.^{1423 1424} He married **713. Marie _____**.¹⁴²⁵

Children of Samuel Nettleton and Marie _____ are:

- (356) i. John Nettleton, died 18 Mar 1691 in Killingworth, CT; married Martha Hull 29 May 1670 in Killingworth, CT.
- ii. Martha Nettleton, married John Uffoot (Ufford).^{1426 a}
- iii. Mary Nettleton¹⁴²⁷
- iv. Isabel Nettleton, married George Chatfield.¹⁴²⁸
- v. Hannah Nettleton, married Thomas Smith 10 Jul 1656.¹⁴²⁹
- vi. Sarah Nettleton, married Thomas Miller.¹⁴³⁰
- vii. Lettice Nettleton¹⁴³¹
- viii. Samuel Nettleton, married Martha Baldwin.¹⁴³²

Notes for Samuel Nettleton

There is a Milford, Connecticut town record that says that Samuel Nettleton “*came to Milford*” in 1645. If he did, he didn’t stay there long as he was living in Branford, Connecticut (then called Totoket) by November 4, 1647 when he testified in court over some shoddy shoes that he had purchased for his wife. His probate record was recorded in the Branford town records, but there appears to be some sort of reference to Fairfield, Connecticut in it.^b Wherever he died, it occurred before October 26, 1658, a date on one of his probate records.^{1433 1434}
1435 1436

713. Marie _____, Emigrant Ancestor (Mary, Maria)

Marie _____, probably born in the British Isles;¹⁴³⁷ died 29 Oct 1658 in Branford, CT.¹⁴³⁸ She married **712. Samuel Nettleton**.¹⁴³⁹

^a According to a court record in the *Records of the Colony or Jurisdiction of New Haven from May 1653 to the Union* (pp. 201-202), Martha and John Uffoot had slept together before they were married, she got pregnant, and then they petitioned the court to allow them to marry.

^b It is very hard to decipher. I can’t tell if it’s saying the inventory was taken in Fairfield, or perhaps recorded there?

714. Josiah Hull (Josias)

Josiah Hull, baptized Nov 1616 in Crewkerne, Somerset Co., England;¹⁴⁴⁰ died 16 Nov 1675 in Killingworth, CT.¹⁴⁴¹ He was the son of **1428. George Hull** and **1429. Thomasine Michell**.¹⁴⁴² He married **715. Elizabeth Loomis** 20 May 1641 in Windsor, CT.¹⁴⁴³

Children of Josiah Hull and Elizabeth Loomis are:

- i. Josiah Hull, born 6 Sep 1642 in Windsor, CT;¹⁴⁴⁴ died Sept 1670.¹⁴⁴⁵ He married Elizabeth _____.¹⁴⁴⁶
- ii. John Hull, born 17 Dec 1644 in Windsor, CT;¹⁴⁴⁷ died 24 July 1728.¹⁴⁴⁸ He married Abigail Kelsey 3 Dec 1668.¹⁴⁴⁹
- iii. Elizabeth Hull, married Israel Dibble in 1661.¹⁴⁵⁰
- iv. Mary Hull, born 2 Oct 1648 in Windsor, CT;¹⁴⁵¹ died 29 Jun 1720.¹⁴⁵² She married 1st John Grant 2 Aug 1666¹⁴⁵³ and 2nd John Cross 3 Nov 1686.¹⁴⁵⁴
- (357) v. Martha Hull, born 10 Jun 1650 in Windsor, CT; married John Nettleton 29 May 1670 in Killingworth, CT.
- vi. Joseph Hull, born 10 Aug 1652 in Windsor, CT;¹⁴⁵⁵ died 1709.¹⁴⁵⁶
- vii. Sarah Hull, born 9 Apr 1654 in Windsor, CT.¹⁴⁵⁷
- viii. Naomi Hull, born 17 Feb 1657 in Windsor, CT;¹⁴⁵⁸ married Thomas Burnham 4 Jan 1677.¹⁴⁵⁹
- ix. Rebecca Hull, born 10 Aug 1659 in Windsor, CT.¹⁴⁶⁰
- x. George Hull, born 1662 in Killingworth, CT;¹⁴⁶¹ died Sept 1670.¹⁴⁶²
- xi. Thomas Hull, born in Killingworth, CT;¹⁴⁶³ died 1720.¹⁴⁶⁴ He married Hannah Sheather 10 Dec 1685.¹⁴⁶⁵

Notes for Josiah Hull

In about 1632, Josiah immigrated to the New World with his family when he was a teenager. They first settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, later moving to Windsor, Connecticut. There, Josiah married Elizabeth Loomis in 1641 and served as a representative to the General Court four times between 1659-1660. The General Court was the governing body of the colony.

In 1663, it was determined that a new town, Hommonascett (later changed to Killingworth) would be founded. Josiah is mentioned in the articles of the town as one of the new town's first settlers. The articles state:

"1. That none put in above a Hundred Pound estate for the division of land.

"2. That every man's Proportion be laid out by lot.

"3. That every one that puts his name for a Planter Remove himself and Family and settle within two years from this time or else to forfeit his land to the Company or Plantation.

"4. That every family so Removed and Settled abide for four years after the first two years have expired or else to lose their land, Receiving only the equitable expense.

"5. If any Magistrate Remove thither he is to attend the same manner as the rest, provided that he is to have some addition of land beyond his proportion in consideration of his place, as the Company shall think meet.

"6. That there be a convenient allotment Reserved for the minister forever.

"7. That they shall settle an Able, Orthodox and Godly Minister free from scandal with the advice of the major part of the Magistrates of Connecticut.

"8. That none shall have an allotment for a greater estate than he carried to the place.

"9. That there shall be thirty families on the east side of Hommonasset at the least.

"Entered as planters by the Committee: Bryan Rossiter, Josias Hull, Sen., Jonas Westover. William Huydon, Edward Griswold, William Kelcey, William Barber, John Mugs. Sen., Samuel Buell, William Wellman.

"And that there be a liberty for two or three of Stratford, and also Mr. Matthew Allyn is to have a liberty according to the articles, & so much it is left to the major part of those admitted to entertain the rest of number agreed upon, which is to be at least thirty families in all."

As mentioned in the articles above, the town was to have thirty families before it could incorporate. It actually only had twenty-one in the beginning, but eventually was able to reach thirty and was incorporated in 1685.

Josiah became a very active member of his new community. He was one of the men directed to lay out the town lands in 1663, and in 1665 he was chosen to be the first town recorder. In 1666 he was a lieutenant in the town militia, and he was Killingworth's representative to the General Court for many years. The General Court was the legislative branch of the colony at the time.

Josiah died in the town that he helped found in 1675.^{1466 1467 1468}

715. Elizabeth Loomis

Elizabeth Loomis, born in England;¹⁴⁶⁹ married **714. Josiah Hall** 20 May 1641 in Windsor, Connecticut.¹⁴⁷⁰ She was the daughter of **1430. Joseph Loomis** and **1431. Mary White**.¹⁴⁷¹

720. William Wilcockson, Emigrant Ancestor (Wilcoxson) (Wilcox)

William Wilcockson, born Abt. 1600 in England;¹⁴⁷² died Bet. 29 May 1651–16 Jun 1652 in Stratford, CT.¹⁴⁷³ He may have been the son of William Wilcockson.¹⁴⁷⁴ ^a He married **721. Margaret Harvey**.¹⁴⁷⁵

Children of William Wilcockson and Margaret Harvey are:

- i. John Wilcockson, born Abt. 1632;¹⁴⁷⁶ married 1st _____ Titherton¹⁴⁷⁷ and 2nd Elizabeth (Bourne) Welles 19 Mar 1662 in Stratford, CT.¹⁴⁷⁸
- (360) ii. Joseph Wilcoxson, died 30 Oct 1682; married Hannah Mitchell.^b
- iii. Timothy Wilcockson, born Abt. 1637–1638;¹⁴⁷⁹ married Joanna Birdsey 28 Dec 1664 in Stratford, CT.¹⁴⁸⁰
- iv. Samuel Wilcockson, born Abt. 1640–1641;¹⁴⁸¹ married Hannah Rice Bef. 1666.¹⁴⁸²
- v. Elizabeth Wilcockson, born Abt. 1641;¹⁴⁸³ married Henry Stiles 16 Apr 1663 in Windsor, CT.¹⁴⁸⁴
- vi. Hannah Wilcockson, born Abt. 1643;¹⁴⁸⁵ married Daniel Hayden 17 Mar 1665 in Windsor, CT.¹⁴⁸⁶
- vii. Obadiah Wilcockson, married 1st Mary Griswold,¹⁴⁸⁷ 2nd Lydia Alling,¹⁴⁸⁸ and 3rd Silence Mansfield.¹⁴⁸⁹
- viii. Sarah Wilcockson, born Abt. 1648;¹⁴⁹⁰ married John Meigs in Killingworth, CT.¹⁴⁹¹
- ix. Phebe Wilcockson, born Abt. 1651;¹⁴⁹² married 1st John Birdsey Dec 1669 in Stratford, CT¹⁴⁹³ and 2nd John Beach.¹⁴⁹⁴

Notes for William Wilcockson

William, his wife, and oldest son immigrated to New England in 1635 on the *Planter*. He was listed as a linen weaver on the passenger list. They settled first in Concord, Massachusetts, later moving to Stratford, Connecticut where William was the deputy to the General Court in 1647. The General Court was the governing body of the colony, and the deputies were the representatives. He died in Stratford in either 1651 or 1652.^{1495 1496 1497}

721. Margaret Harvey, Emigrant Ancestor (Harvie)

Margaret Harvey, baptized 23 Feb 1610 in Ilkeston, Derbyshire, England;¹⁴⁹⁸ married 1st **720. William Wilcockson**¹⁴⁹⁹ and 2nd William Hayden Bet. 29 May 1651–22 Dec 1657.¹⁵⁰⁰ She was the daughter of James Harvey and Elizabeth _____.¹⁵⁰¹ ^c

Notes for Margaret Harvey

Margaret Harvey grew up in a family of linen weavers. Both her father and her uncle Richard Harvey were linen weavers, and the two families lived and worked together in Ilkeston, Derbyshire, England. Her first hus-

^a A woman named Jane E. Wilcox has circumstantial evidence that William was the son of William Wilcockson, tanner, of Biggin-by-Hulland, Derbyshire, England. She has plans to post online a series of articles on her research. An earlier researcher, Thomas Wilcox, author of *Descendants of William Wilcoxson of Derbyshire, England and Stratford Connecticut*, may have come to the same conclusion. (The probable father of William that he mentions died in the same area and year as the man that Jane E. Wilcox suggests, but without seeing her complete research, it is hard to be sure they are the same person.) Ms. Wilcox's website is:
<https://4getmenotancestry.com/genealogies/>

^b See Appendix 5 for the explanation of why it is thought that Hannah (Anna), wife of Joseph Wilcoxson, is the daughter of Thomas Mitchell. It has not been completely proven.

^c According to Jane E. Wilcox's blog, her maiden name was Elizabeth Winfield. I'm waiting for Ms. Wilcox's upcoming online articles to see what her sources are. Her website is: <https://4getmenotancestry.com/genealogies/>

band, William Wilcockson, was also a linen weaver.

In 1635 Margaret, her husband William, and their first child, John, immigrated to New England on the *Planter*. On the same ship were Margaret's cousins with whom she had grown up with: Richard Harvey, his family, and her cousin Mary and her family. There was also an Ann Harvey on the passenger list who may have either been another cousin or Margaret's sister.

Margaret and William first settled in Concord, Massachusetts and later moved to Stratford, Connecticut. They were to have nine children together before William died in either 1651 or 1652 when their youngest child was less than two years old. Margaret was left with nine children to raise on her own. She later married a man named William Hayden who presumably helped her with raising at least her younger children.^{1502 1503 1504 1505}

722. Thomas Mitchell, Emigrant Ancestor

Thomas Mitchell, probably born in the British Isles;¹⁵⁰⁶ died Bet. 1 Oct 1659–2 Mar 1660 in New Haven, CT.¹⁵⁰⁷ He married 1st _____¹⁵⁰⁸ and 2nd Elizabeth _____.¹⁵⁰⁹

Possible child of Thomas Mitchell and _____ is:^a

- (361) i. Hannah Mitchell, married Joseph Wilcoxson.

Child of Thomas Mitchell and Elizabeth _____ is:

- i. Elizabeth Mitchell, 6 Aug 1651;¹⁵¹⁰ married Philip Alcock 5 Dec 1672.¹⁵¹¹

Notes for Thomas Mitchell

Thomas's emigration date to the New World is unknown, but he was living in New Haven, Connecticut by 1639. He was a miller, and probably couldn't read or write as he signed at least one document with a mark. However, this did not keep him from being chosen as a member of the General Court in 1645. The General Court was the governing body of the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

In 1646, Thomas was fined "*for wating [lacking] a gun sticke,*" and in 1648 and 1550 he was chosen to be a fence viewer. Fence viewers would "*monitor all fences in the community in regards to both height and condition. Fines would be levied if the standards were not maintained.*"

Thomas lived in New Haven for the rest of his life.^{1512 1513 1514 1515 1516}

^a See Appendix 7 in Volume 1 of this book for the explanation of why it is thought that Hannah (Anna), wife of Joseph Wilcoxson, might be the daughter of Thomas Mitchell. It has not been completely proven.

724. William Kelsey, Emigrant Ancestor^a

William Kelsey, born Abt. 1600 probably in England;¹⁵¹⁷ died Bef. 21 Sep 1676.¹⁵¹⁸

Children of William Kelsey are:

- i. Mark Kelsey, married 1st Rebecca Hoskins 8 Mar 1659 in Windsor, CT¹⁵¹⁹ and 2nd Abigail (_____) Atwood 26 Dec 1683 in Windsor, CT.¹⁵²⁰
- ii. Hester Kelsey, died 10 July 1720 in Windsor, CT;¹⁵²¹ married 1st James Eggleston;¹⁵²² 2nd James Eno 29 Apr 1680 in Windsor, CT;¹⁵²³ and 3rd John Williams 10 Jun 1686 in Windsor, CT.¹⁵²⁴
- (362) iii. John Kelsey, died 22 Jul 1709 in Killingworth, CT; married Hannah Disborough.
- iv. Priscilla Kelsey, born Abt. 1640;¹⁵²⁵ married Cornelius Gillett.¹⁵²⁶
- v. Mary Kelsey, born Abt. 1643;¹⁵²⁷ married Jonathan Gillett 23 Apr 1661 in Windsor, CT.¹⁵²⁸
- vi. Abigail Kelsey, born 19 Apr 1645 in Hartford, CT;¹⁵²⁹ married John Hull 3 Dec 1668 in Killingworth, CT.¹⁵³⁰
- vii. Stephen Kelsey, baptized 7 Nov 1647 in Hartford, CT.¹⁵³¹
- viii. Daniel Kelsey, born July 1650 in Hartford, CT;¹⁵³² married 1st Mary Stevens 27 Mar 1672 in Killingworth, CT¹⁵³³ and 2nd Jane Chalker.¹⁵³⁴

Notes for William Kelsey

William Kelsey first settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts and was later among a group of Cambridge residents who moved to Connecticut to start the new settlement that became Hartford. By 1639 he owned twenty-one parcels of land there. Later, William moved to Killingworth, Connecticut (now known as Clinton).

William probably couldn't read and write as he signed at least one deed with a mark instead of a signature. However, this did not keep him from being chosen as a Deputy to the General Court for Killingworth in 1671. The General Court was the governing body of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the deputies were the representatives.

William died sometime before September 21, 1676.^{1535 1536 1537}

^a For what little information is known about his wife, see the entry for the wife of 724. **William Kelsey** in the list titled "Unfinished Ancestral Lines" in the beginning of Volume 1 of this book.

726. Nicholas Disborough, Emigrant Ancestor (Desborough, Disbrow)

Nicholas Disborough, baptized 16 Jan 1614 in Saffron Waldon, England;¹⁵³⁸ died Bef. 31 Aug 1683.¹⁵³⁹ He was the son of Nicholas Disborough and Mary Gilbye.¹⁵⁴⁰ He married 1st **727. Mary Brownson**¹⁵⁴¹ and 2nd Elizabeth (Shepard) Strickland.¹⁵⁴²

Children of Nicholas Disborough and Mary Brownson are:

- i. Mary Disborough, married Obadiah Spencer.¹⁵⁴³
- ii. Sarah Disoborough, married Samuel Eggleston.¹⁵⁴⁴
- (363) iii. Hannah Disborough, died 23 Oct 1718 in Killingworth, CT; married John Kelsey.
- iv. Phebe Disborough, baptized 20 Dec 1646 in Hartford, CT.¹⁵⁴⁵
- v. Abigail Disborough, born 1 Feb 1649 in Hartford, CT;¹⁵⁴⁶ married 1st Robert Flood¹⁵⁴⁷ and 2nd Matthew Barnes 12 Jan 1693 in Wethersfield, CT.¹⁵⁴⁸

Notes for Nicholas Disborough

Nicholas was a carpenter or cabinet maker, which appears to have been his family's trade for at least three generations. He immigrated to New England sometime before or in 1637, when he was a soldier in the war against the Pequot Indians. He was granted fifty acres in Hartford, Connecticut for his service during the war. There Nicholas was chosen to be the surveyor of chimneys one year and surveyor of highways for a number of years. In 1660 he was given permission to build a carpentry shop "*on the highway next to his own fence.*"

Nicholas had five children with his first wife, Mary Brownson. After she died, he married a widow, Elizabeth Strickland who also had five children. One of his Strickland stepdaughters was married to a man named John Andross. She died, leaving at least one daughter who was sent to live with Nicholas and Elizabeth. Sadly, this step-granddaughter of Nicholas's drowned in a pond near their home when she was about seven or eight years old. After her death, John asked Nicholas to return a chest of clothing that his daughter owned that had belonged to her dead mother. Nicholas refused, saying that the child had lived with them for three or four years, so they should be able to keep the clothing.

According to an account sent to Increase Mather in 1685, within two or three days after this, Nicholas "*began to be visited with a strange providence, stones and dirt being thrown at him at first small pieces. . . . This providence becomes amazing: things being thrown at him and his boy, night and day in house and field: sometimes in open places where one might see a quarter of a mile about and no appearance of hand or person to throw them. The things were stones dirt brickbats, cobs of Indian corn. When in the house and doors shut they would come down the chimney and fall upon them and upon others that were in the house. Sometime they would come in at the door sometime at the window not hurting anybody though they fell on their hats and clothe[es]. Though most commonly they fell on him and his son; which was his wife's son. One thing was very remarkable a piece of clay of the bigness of a man's two thumbs came down the chimney; fell on the table which stood out of the chimney they threw it on the hearth where it lay a considerable time; they went to supper; and while at supper that piece of clay lift up itself; and fell on the table they took it up found it hot havin[g] lain so long on the hearth as to make it hot[.] This asserted by the man; his wife, and the wife's son. One stone that hit him on the arm put him to some little pain. Another on his leg drew a little blood which appeared through his stocking[.] Thus it continued till November, about which time the said Disborough's barn was burnt no man knew how but very strangely; and considerably to his loss. After this burning from Tuesday to Thursday nothing thrown; and then went on as formerly till December: when upon more discourse of the clothes, the matter was referred to Major Talcott and Captain Allyn. Who upon hearing the case determined the cloth[es] be returned to Andross which done, the next day two or three small stones or pieces of d[irt] fell upon the hat of the said Disborough since which time he hath not been troubled in like manner.*" The account goes on to say "*but how and what the cause of these motions the Lord only knows.*"^{1549 1550 1551}

727. Mary Brownson, Emigrant Ancestor (Brunson) (Bronson)

Mary Brownson, born in England;¹⁵⁵² married 1726. **Nicholas Disborough.**¹⁵⁵³ She was the daughter of Roger Brownson and Mary Underwood.¹⁵⁵⁴

Notes for Mary Brownson

Mary was probably a baby when her mother died. Her father re-married, so Mary grew up with a stepmother. She later immigrated to New England with her brothers John and Richard around 1635.

When Mary and her brothers settled in Hartford, Connecticut, she was rather a wild teenager. In early 1640, she was brought to court for “*wanton dalliances, lascivious Caridge & fowle Mysdemens at sundry times*” with four boys. Mary and three of the boys were “*corrected,*” and the fourth was fined and ordered “*to stand Vppon the Pyllery at Hartford.*”

Mary was almost immediately married off to Nicholas Disborough. Hopefully, they had a happy marriage. Mary and Nicholas had five daughters before she died.¹⁵⁵⁵



A Man Standing in a Pillory^a

^a Picture taken from Wikimedia Commons. According to them, it is in the public domain in the United States. For more information on this go to: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:TitusOates-pilloried_300dpi.jpg

728. Abraham Pierson, Emigrant Ancestor

Abraham Pierson, born Abt. 1611 in Yorkshire Co., England;¹⁵⁵⁶ died 9 Aug 1678 in Newark, NJ.¹⁵⁵⁷ He married **729. Abigail Mitchell.**¹⁵⁵⁸

Children of Abraham Pierson and Abigail Mitchell are:

- i. Abigail Pierson, born Abt. 1643;¹⁵⁵⁹ died 20 July 1717 in New Haven. CT.¹⁵⁶⁰ She married John Davenport 27 Nov 1662 in Branford, CT.¹⁵⁶¹
- (364) ii. Abraham Pierson, born Abt. 1645; died 5 Mar 1707 in Killingworth, CT. He married Abigail Clarke.
- iii. Thomas Pierson, married Mary Browne.¹⁵⁶²
- iv. Grace Pierson, born 13 July 1650 in Branford, CT;¹⁵⁶³ married Samuel Kitchell.¹⁵⁶⁴
- v. Susannah Pierson, born 10 Dec 1652 in Branford, CT;¹⁵⁶⁵ died 4 Jan 1607 in Stanford, CT.¹⁵⁶⁶ She married Jonathan Bell 31 Oct 1672.¹⁵⁶⁷
- vi. Rebecca Pierson, born 10 Dec 1654 in Branford, CT;¹⁵⁶⁸ died 8 Nov 1732.¹⁵⁶⁹ She married Joseph Johnson.¹⁵⁷⁰
- vii. Theophilus Pierson, born 15 May 1659 in Branford, CT;¹⁵⁷¹ died 1717 in Newark, NJ.¹⁵⁷²
- viii. Isaac Pierson¹⁵⁷³
- ix. Mary Pierson¹⁵⁷⁴

Notes for Abraham Pierson

Abraham Pierson went to the University of Cambridge, Trinity College, England from 1629 to 1632 where he received a B.A. He was a pensioner, which means that he paid his own way in college. The Great Court of Trinity College, shown below, existed during Abraham's stay there.



The Great Court, Trinity College^a

^a Photo from Wikimedia, copyright and licensing information can be found at:

https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Cmglee_Cambridge_Trinity_College_Great_Court.jpg

Abraham was ordained as a minister and worked as one in Newark, Nottingham County, England. He immigrated to New England around 1639 and was chosen in October 1640 to be the first minister of the new settlement in Southampton, New York. It was the first settlement by the English in the state of New York. In Southampton, Abraham was a witness to a purchase of the land from the Indians in December 1640. Abraham and his family lived there until sometime between 1645 and 1647, when Abraham and others decided to leave Southampton and form the town of Branford in the New Haven colony. Southampton had recently come under the jurisdiction of Connecticut Colony, and, according to *Pierson Genealogical Records* by Lizzie B. Pierson, Abraham left Southampton because he disagreed with the way Connecticut was governed. He believed in “civil as well as the ecclesiastical power all vested in the church, and to allow none but church members to act in the choice of officers of gov't, or to be eligible as such.” In other words, he believed in a government that was run by the church, or at least by church members, and Connecticut Colony was not governed that way.

Abraham became the minister in Branford and lived there for about twenty years, enjoying “the confidence and esteem not only of the ministers, but the more prominent civilians connected with the New Haven colony.” And the leaders of Massachusetts also held him in esteem. Winthrop called Abraham a “Godly learned man,” and one of the Mathers said “wherever he came he shone.”^a While living in Branford, Abraham learned the language of the local Indian tribe and in 1658 wrote a religious book for them titled: *Some Helps for the Indians: a Catechism in the Language of the Quiripi Indians of New Haven Colony*. On the following page is a copy of a page from an 1873 reprint of his book.

Between 1662 and 1665, New Haven Colony and Connecticut Colony were merged. Abraham was very unhappy about this, especially since he had already left Southampton to get away from Connecticut’s government. In 1666 he took most of his congregation and left Branford to help found the town of Newark, New Jersey, originally called “New Ark.” Abraham died in Newark in 1678. It was said of him, “his life, full of piety to God, and service to his fellow men, has left behind it precious memorials, and his name deserves to be kept fragrant, and surely it will be as long as Christian piety, and holy energy and zeal, are held in estimation, and the church of which he was the first pastor, knows how to value her bright ornaments.”^{1575 1576 1577 1578 1579 1580}

729. Abigail Mitchell

Abigail Mitchell, baptized 26 Apr 1618 in Halifax York Co., England;¹⁵⁸¹ married **728. Abraham Pierson**.¹⁵⁸² She was the daughter of **1458. Matthew Mitchell** and **1459. Susan Wood**.¹⁵⁸³

^a This quote and the ones after and before it are from Lizzie B. Pierson’s book. She does not say which Mather or Winthrop said them.

A Page from Abraham Pierson's Book

[23]

their young: which being a part
 neiek wunnaiàanawauk; youh muche chaippaio
 of goodnes must be acknowledged
 werrégowunk muche pahke mishuommiñau-
 to be of God
 wo [wérremuttamaûwo] Jehovah wutchio
 eminently towards all his creatures
 òuffewaié rakque wame ewo keizhittifhan-
 in the world: and the rather becaufe he is
 nak mittaûkuk terre: quah aufe wutche wam-
 present every where and knowes all
 pfin wame mittaaukuk quah wâutawn wame
 things, and can easily order
 aiaakquiiks, quah hom nukkomme pakkadaway
 them to the ends wherefore he made them.
 nanne waje kezhéants.

3. Jehovah toukrêtauwah kezous, néne-
 and stars and clouds of heaven
 pómsha quah arraxfuk quah niguilquats kefakuk
 for the benefit of the creatures
 wutcheòutambazfowúngan keizhittifhannak
 on earth, principally of man.
 fketohke, móucheke wutche ren.

4. Newutche Soúdamowúnganfh wadcha-
 kept, faved, destroyed and
 nazzous, konkeóitazzous, panquatazzous quah
 changed by the will
 azzawunuamanoufh fpe warrantammowunk
 of God.
 wutche Mando Iehovah.

5. Wutche wâme renou fhaious únquo-
 culties distreffes and
 nunquatôuganak terre terranauunganak quah
 siag

730. George Clarke, Emigrant Ancestor^a

George Clarke, born in England;¹⁵⁸⁴ died Aug 1690 in Milford, CT.¹⁵⁸⁵ He was the son of George Clarke.¹⁵⁸⁶ He married **731. Sarah** _____.¹⁵⁸⁷

Children of George Clarke and Sarah _____ are:

- i. Hannah Clarke, baptized 29 Nov 1640;¹⁵⁸⁸ died Bet. 6 Nov 1705–3 Mar 1712.¹⁵⁸⁹ She married John Platt 6 Jun 1660 in Milford, CT.¹⁵⁹⁰
- ii. Ruth Clarke, baptized 20 Feb 1642;¹⁵⁹¹ married 1st Thomas Fitch;¹⁵⁹² 2nd Robert Plumb;¹⁵⁹³ and 3rd John Wheeler 3 July 1706 in Milford, CT.¹⁵⁹⁴
- iii. Sarah Clarke, baptized 18 Feb 1644;¹⁵⁹⁵ married 1st Reinold Marvin 27 Nov 1663 in Milford, CT¹⁵⁹⁶ and 2nd Joseph Sill 12 Feb 1678.¹⁵⁹⁷
- iv. Rebecca Clarke, baptized Feb 1646;¹⁵⁹⁸ died in Newark, N.J.¹⁵⁹⁹ She married John Brown.¹⁶⁰⁰
- v. Esther (Hester) Clarke, baptized 1 Aug 1647;¹⁶⁰¹ died 19 Oct 1661.¹⁶⁰²
- vi. _____ Clarke (daughter), died 12 Aug 1649.¹⁶⁰³
- vii. Mary Clarke, baptized 3 Feb. 1651;¹⁶⁰⁴ married Samuel Clark 21 Dec 1673.¹⁶⁰⁵
- viii. John Clarke, baptized 29 Aug 1652;¹⁶⁰⁶ died 1693.¹⁶⁰⁷
- (365) ix. Abigail Clarke, born 29 Jan 1654; died 15 Mar 1727 in Killingworth, CT. She married Abraham Pierson.
- x. Elizabeth Clarke, baptized 27 Jan 1656;¹⁶⁰⁸ died young.¹⁶⁰⁹

731. Sarah _____

Sarah _____, died 19 Jul 1689 in Milford, New Haven, CT;¹⁶¹⁰ ^b married **730. George Clarke**.¹⁶¹¹

^aThere were two men named George Clarke living in Milford, CT at the same time. Both of them died in 1690, and both of them had wives named Sarah. Genealogists need to be careful not to get them mixed up. According to *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, our George Clarke was called variously “Junior,” “farmer,” “husbandman,” and “yeoman.” The other George Clarke was called “Senior,” “Deacon,” and “carpenter.” Once the other George Clarke died, our George Clarke became George Clarke “senior.” In those days the terms “junior” and “senior” did not necessarily mean the people were from the same family, just that one was older than the other.

^bThere is another transcription of the Barbour vital records that says that she died 19 Jul 1698. This is most likely a transcription error as she was not mentioned in her husband’s 1690 will.

732. John Shether, Emigrant Ancestor (Sheather)

John Shether, born in England;¹⁶¹² buried 1 Jun 1670 in Guilford, CT.¹⁶¹³ He married **733. Susanna**
_____.^{1614 1615}

Children of John Shether and Susanna _____ are:^a

- i. John Shether, born 15 Aug 1651;¹⁶¹⁶ died 13 May 1721.¹⁶¹⁷ He married Elizabeth Wellman.¹⁶¹⁸
- ii. Mary Shether, married John French 31 July 1678.¹⁶¹⁹
- (366)** iii. Samuel Shether, born 3 Jan 1658 in Guilford, CT; died Bef. 29 Oct 1694. He married Mary Durant.
- iv. Elizabeth Shether¹⁶²⁰
- v. Hannah Shether, married Thomas Hull 10 Dec 1685.¹⁶²¹

Notes for John Shether

John's early history is still unknown. He was living in Guilford, Connecticut by 1648 when he purchased a three-acre home lot there. While living in Guilford, he was on a couple of committees regarding the mill in 1665 and 1667. In September 1669 he was on a list of freemen at Killingworth, Connecticut. However, he was buried in Guilford in June 1670, so it is unclear whether he actually moved to Killingworth or lived there a short while and moved back to Guilford.^{1622 1623 1624}

733. Susanna _____ (Susan)

Susanna _____, died Aft. Apr 1677;¹⁶²⁵ married 1st **732. John Shether**^{1626 1627} and 2nd Thomas Goldsmith.¹⁶²⁸

^a They may have also had a daughter named Susanna.

734. George Durant (Duren, Durand)

George Durant, died 15 Jun 1687 in Middletown, CT.¹⁶²⁹ He married **735. Elizabeth _____**.¹⁶³⁰

Children of George Durant and Elizabeth _____ are:^a

- (367)
- i. Mary Durant, married 1st John Waller 28 Dec 1678 in Lyme, CT; 2nd Samuel Shether; and 3rd Robert Chapman 29 Oct 1694 in Saybrook, CT.
 - ii. Elizabeth Durant, died 6 Dec 1704 in Lyme, CT;¹⁶³¹ married John Wade.¹⁶³²
 - iii. Sarah Durant, married Amos Tinker 1 Jun 1682 in Lyme, CT.^{1633 1634}
 - iv. Abigail Durant, married Samuel Tinker.¹⁶³⁵
 - v. Edward Durant, born 1 Jun 1661.¹⁶³⁶

Notes for George Durant

Little is known about George Durant's early life. He was living in Malden, Massachusetts before he moved to Middletown, Connecticut. The town granted him a house lot and more than 77 acres of land for agreeing to become the town blacksmith for at least the next four years. (He wasn't allowed to sell any of the property they gave him until he had lived there for four years.) He also eventually owned a mill.

George died in Middletown in 1687.^{1637 1638 1639}

735. Elizabeth _____

Elizabeth _____, died in Middletown, CT;¹⁶⁴⁰ married 1st _____ Blake^{1641 1642} and 2nd **734. George Durant**.¹⁶⁴³

^a Birth order may be incorrect.

738. Joseph Pell, Emigrant Ancestor

Joseph Pell, baptized Oct 1598 in Great Hale, Lincolnshire, England;¹⁶⁴⁴ died Bet. 29 Feb 1646–23 Apr 1650 in Boston, MA.^{1645 1646} He was the son of William Pell and Susan Tipler.¹⁶⁴⁷ He married 1st Elizabeth Taylor 5 Nov 1619 in Great Hale, Lincolnshire, England;¹⁶⁴⁸ 2nd **739. Johanna Cocket** 5 Oct 1637 in Boston, Lincolnshire, England;¹⁶⁴⁹ and 3rd Elizabeth Wight.¹⁶⁵⁰

Children of Joseph Pell and Elizabeth Taylor are:

- i. Eleanor Pell, baptized 12 Nov 1620 in Great Hale, Lincolnshire, England.¹⁶⁵¹
- ii. Elizabeth Pell, baptized 7 Sep 1623 in Great Hale, England.¹⁶⁵²

Child of Joseph Pell and Johanna Cocket is:^a

- (369) i. Anna Pell, died Aft 17 Jan 1693; married Daniel Thurston 20 Oct 1655 in Newbury, MA.

Notes for Joseph Pell

Joseph Pell's father, William, was a butcher in Great Hale, Lincolnshire, England. Joseph was about fifteen years old when his father died. Joseph followed in William's footsteps and trained as a butcher. In 1619 he married his first wife and had two daughters with her. She left him a widower, and he married Johanna Cocket in October 1637. Joseph and Johanna must have immigrated to New England not long after their marriage as Joseph was living in Boston by March 1639. His brother William also moved to Boston. Sadly, Joseph's second wife also died, leaving him a widower yet again. He married his third wife somewhere in New England.

When Joseph died in 1646, his estate was fairly small for the times, only £21.7.3.^{1653 1654 1655}

739. Johanna Cocket, Emigrant Ancestor

Johanna Cocket, born in England;¹⁶⁵⁶ married **738. Joseph Pell** 5 Oct 1637 in Boston, Lincolnshire, England.¹⁶⁵⁷

^a She may have been the daughter of his first wife, but it is thought by the authors of *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908* that she is most likely the daughter of the second wife.

744. George Jones

George Jones, born Abt. 1629;¹⁶⁵⁸ died Bet. 14 Mar–22 Oct 1695 in Exeter, NH.¹⁶⁵⁹ He married **745. Mary** _____.¹⁶⁶⁰

Children of George Jones and Mary _____ are:

- i. Mary Jones, born Abt. 1650;¹⁶⁶¹ married 1st George Roberts,¹⁶⁶² 2nd Nathaniel Folsom,¹⁶⁶³ and 3rd Nicholas Norris.¹⁶⁶⁴
- ii. George Jones, born Abt. 1653;¹⁶⁶⁵ married Sarah Pearce.¹⁶⁶⁶
- iii. Sarah Jones, born Abt. 1658;¹⁶⁶⁷ married Thomas Speed.¹⁶⁶⁸
- (372) iv. Benjamin Jones, born Abt. 1660–1662; died 29 May 1751 in Stratham, NH. He married Sarah Sinkler.

Notes for George Jones

George's parents or where he was born have not yet been discovered. He was living in the Sagamore Creek, Portsmouth, New Hampshire in 1659 and had moved to Exeter, New Hampshire by 1677. It appears that George may have been argumentative as he had problems with his neighbors in both towns. It is said that at one point he asked his wife to "*watch him all night so he would not shoot Richard Morgan out of the window.*"

George has two deeds from when he lived in Sagamore Creek that call him a "joyner." A joyner was "*a carpenter who did interior finish work by joining pieces of wood.*" In his will, he calls himself a "planter," or a farmer, so he must have given up the carpentry trade at one point. The inventory of his net worth when he died was not particularly large for the time: £68.8.6.

George died in Exeter in 1695.^{1669 1670 1671 1672 1673}

745. Mary _____ (Marie)

Mary _____, born Abt. 1625–1628;¹⁶⁷⁴ married **744. George Jones**.¹⁶⁷⁵

746. John Sinkler, Emigrant Ancestor (Sinclair)

John Sinkler, born _____ in Scotland; ^{1676 1677 1678} died Bet. 27 Jan–14 Sep 1700 in Exeter, NH. ¹⁶⁷⁹ He married 1st **747. Mary** _____ ¹⁶⁸⁰ and 2nd Deborah _____ ¹⁶⁸¹.

Children of John Sinkler and Mary _____ are:

- i. James Sinkler, born 27 July 1660 in Exeter, NH. ¹⁶⁸²
- ii. Mary Sinkler, born 27 June 1663 in Exeter, NH; ¹⁶⁸³ married _____ Wheeler. ¹⁶⁸⁴
- (373)** iii. Sarah Sinkler, born 15 Sep 1664 in Exeter, NH; married Benjamin Jones.

Children of John Sinkler and either Mary _____ or Deborah _____ are:

- i. Maria Sinkler, married _____ Bedell. ¹⁶⁸⁵
- ii. John Sinkler ¹⁶⁸⁶

Notes for John Sinkler

John Sinkler was a Scottish royalist who supported Charles II, the son of Charles I of England who had been executed and replaced with a parliament. Charles II fought to restore the monarchy in England. He lost the war and fled to France, and the Puritan Oliver Cromwell eventually became Lord Protector of England. The Scottish royalists lost both the Battle of Dunbar in 1650 and the Battle of Worcester in 1651, and John was captured as a prisoner at one of these two battles.

In the Battle of Worcester, Charles II had marched his army into England and stopped in Worcester where Cromwell overtook them. The royalists were forced into the city and surrounded. Charles II managed to escape, but his troops were not so fortunate. Accounts vary, but about 4000 Scots were killed and 10,000 were captured. John was most likely one of these captured prisoners. One witness says that *“all of them [were] stript, many of them were cutt, some without stockings or shoes and scarce so much left upon them as to cover their nakedness, eating peas and handfuls of straw in their hands which they had pulled upon the fields as they passed.”* They were placed in *“temporary prison camps in London and other cities, and many prisoners died of starvation, disease, and infections.”* The year before, the conditions in a prison camp containing the Scottish prisoners from the Battle of Dunbar were described in a letter: *“Many of them died, and few of any other Disease than the Flux; some were kill’d by themselves, for they were exceedingly cruel one towards another. If any Man was perceived to have any Money, it was two to one but he was kill’d before Morning, and robb’d; and if any had good Cloaths, he that wanted, if he was able, would strangle the other and put on his Cloaths.”* The writer goes on to say that of the 3000 prisoners he had been given care of, 500 were sick and 1600 were dead. John had to have been pretty tough to have survived these types of conditions. And once he was taken out of the camp, his ordeal was not over. He was sent on the Scottish slave ship to New England to be sold into indentured servitude. While this wasn’t as bad as being a real slave, it did mean that his life was not his own until his servitude was over. And he probably never saw his homeland again.

It appears that John may have been sold to a man named Nicholas Lissen to work in one of his sawmills. By 1659, his indenture was most likely over as he purchased ten acres in Exeter, New Hampshire where he was to live for the rest of his life, raising a family of five children.

John had a dispute with his neighbor Ralfe Hill over boundary lines that got so bad that John took Ralfe to court in 1672. According to the court record, John accused Ralfe of *“pulling up of his fence and molesting him in his planting last spring & for claiming of his land and endeavoring to alter ye title thereof.”* The results of this case have been lost in time.

Another record mentioning John is a petition he signed in protest of the New Hampshire governor at the time, Edward Cranfield. By this time the English monarchy had been restored, and Charles II, the man whose throne John had fought for in Scotland, was ruling England. Governor Cranfield had been appointed by King Charles II. Before that New Hampshire had been governed by an elected council, and the colonists resented having a governor chosen for them. Cranfield dissolved the council, took over the government, and started issuing

taxes. The case for the petitioners was presented by a man named Nathaniel Weare :

“Governor Cranfield on his first entrance into the Government of New Hampshire engrossed the whole power of erecting Courts to himself, excluding the General Assembly. His Commission ordained that the General Assembly should be included, but he declared that the words were a copyist's error and caused a minute to that effect to be entered in the Council Book. Again, Mr. Cranfield was directed by his Commission that, if he could not end the differences between Robert Mason and the inhabitants, he should transmit the papers home for decision by your Majesty and the Privy Council. Instead of doing so and remaining impartial between the parties, he has by purchase and mortgage from Robert Mason made himself owner of the best part of the province. Having done so and erected the Courts as aforesaid, he has deprived us of our estates and of any remedy except by application to your Majesty. Again, to keep persons from prosecuting and defending their rights, he has received defendant's costs in my [any?] action from twenty shillings to six pounds to be paid in coin, though coin is scarce; and though goods be tendered in payment as heretofore, yet they are not accepted, but the persons are imprisoned. Again, he takes upon himself without authority to fix the value of money, making pieces-of-eight, however wanting in weight, to pass for six shillings though often worth sixpence or a shilling less. Again, he has without lawful cause committed several men and particularly William Vaughan and Joseph Dow to prison till they give bond for their appearance and good behaviour, with nothing further objected against them. Again, he and his Council made laws and put them into execution without the Assembly. To procure proof of these articles, we have successfully endeavoured to procure warrants or summons from the Secretary to call their witnesses to be sworn (which cannot otherwise be so); but the seeking of such summons has caused men to be bound to good behaviour, so that complaint of a wrong done under Mr. Cranfield's mismanagement draws new punishment on the afflicted but no redress. We beg that we may be empowered to examine witnesses on oath, and that, meantime, Mr. Cranfield be admonished not to exceed his Commission.”

Even in the early days, our county was always a bit rebellious against the government! And John Sinkler was part of it. One wonders if his opinion of Charles II had changed because of this.

When a new king, King James II, came to power, he recalled Cranfield. According to the New England Historical Society website *“When news of Cranfield's demotion reached New Hampshire, a spontaneous committee formed to remove the erstwhile governor. They stripped him of his sword, tied him to a horse and escorted him to the border.”*

John died in Exeter about five years later in 1700.^{1687 1688 1689 1690 1691 1692 1693 1694 1695 1696 1697}

747. Mary _____

Mary _____, died Aft. 27 Apr 1667;¹⁶⁹⁸ married 746. John Sinkler.¹⁶⁹⁹

762. Humphrey Wythe, Emigrant Ancestor (Wyeth Withe, Wise)

Humphrey Wythe, born in England;¹⁷⁰⁰ died Bef. 4 Mar 1639 in Ipswich, MA.¹⁷⁰¹ He was the son of Benjamin Wythe and Emme Jannings.¹⁷⁰² He married **763. Susan Pakeman** 8 Apr 1616 in Nacton, Suffolk Co., England.¹⁷⁰³

Children of Humphrey Withe and Susan Pakeman are:

- i. Margaret (Margery) Wythe, baptized 19 Jan 1617 in Nacton, Suffolk Co., England;¹⁷⁰⁴ ¹⁷⁰⁵ buried 9 Jun 1626 in Woolverstone, Suffolk Co., England.¹⁷⁰⁶
- ii. Mary Wythe, born in England Abt. 1617;¹⁷⁰⁷ died 29 May 1706.¹⁷⁰⁸ She married Abraham Perkins.¹⁷⁰⁹
- iii. Susanna Wythe, married John Bursley.¹⁷¹⁰
- iv. Abigail Wythe, baptized 30 May 1622 in Woolverstone, England;¹⁷¹¹ married 1st Thomas Jones¹⁷¹² and 2nd Thomas Chadwell.¹⁷¹³
- v. Emme Wythe, baptized 30 Sep 1624 in Woolverstone, England;¹⁷¹⁴ buried 28 Sep 1625 in Woolverstone, England.¹⁷¹⁵
- vi. Benjamin Wythe, baptized 15 Dec 1626 in Woolverstone, England.¹⁷¹⁶
- vii. Emme Wythe¹⁷¹⁷
- viii. Sarah Wythe, married David Wheeler 11 May 1650 in Newbury, MA.¹⁷¹⁸
- (381) ix. Ann Wythe, baptized 18 Oct 1632 in Woolverstone, Suffolk Co., England; married 1st William Taylor and 2nd George Pearson 2 Apr 1677 in Exeter, NH.
- x. Joseph Wythe, baptized 4 Sep 1634 in Woolverstone, England.¹⁷¹⁹

Notes for Humphrey Wythe

Humphrey's father was a sailor in England who owned three houses. Two of these he instructed in his will to be given to Humphrey, who was not yet of age at the time. Humphrey was his only son and also became a mariner. In 1616, Humphrey married Susan Pakeman, and together they had ten children who were probably all born in England. Sometime before October 1635, Humphrey moved his family to Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was not to live there long, as he had died and his wife had remarried by March 4, 1639.¹⁷²⁰ ¹⁷²¹

763. Susan Pakeman, Emigrant Ancestor (Suzanna)

Susan Pakeman, baptized 8 Mar 1597 in Nacton, Suffolk Co., England;¹⁷²² married 1st **762. Humphrey Wythe** 08 Apr 1616 in Nacton, Suffolk Co., England¹⁷²³ and 2nd Samuel Greenfield Bef. 4 Mar 1639.¹⁷²⁴ She was the daughter of Christopher Pakeman.¹⁷²⁵

Notes for Susan Pakeman

Susan married her first husband, Humphrey Wythe in England and had probably had all ten of her children before they immigrated to New England around 1635. Sadly, Humphrey did not live long after their move and Susan was left a widow in the wilds of New England with five underage children to raise. She married her second husband, Samuel Greenfield, sometime before March 4, 1639 when Samuel sold some of the deceased Humphrey's property. This became a problem because Samuel had not been authorized by the courts to sell it—Humphrey's estate had not yet been probated. On March 26th, the court ruled that "*the said sales to be void and by order of court full power was given to the court here at Ipswich to hear & determine all things concerning said estate.*" However, it all turned out well in the end. Samuel was granted administration of the estate and agreed to bring up Humphrey and Susan's youngest children. Susan had found a helpmate.¹⁷²⁶ ¹⁷²⁷

778. William Holman, Emigrant Ancestor

William Holman, born Abt. 1594 in Northampton, Northamptonshire England;¹⁷²⁸ died 8 Jan 1653 in Cambridge, MA.¹⁷²⁹ He married **779. Winifred _____**.¹⁷³⁰

Children of William Holman and Winifred _____ are:

- i. Hannah Holman, baptized 30 Nov 1627 in Northampton, Northamptonshire, England;¹⁷³¹ married Solomon Johnson.¹⁷³²
- ii. Jeremiah Holman, baptized 29 Mar 1629 in Northampton, England;¹⁷³³ married 1st Mercy Pratt¹⁷³⁴ and 2nd Susanna _____.¹⁷³⁵
- iii. Mary Holman, baptized Feb. 1631 in Northampton, England;¹⁷³⁶ died Bef. 5 Jan 1674.¹⁷³⁷ Never married.¹⁷³⁸
- (389) iv. Sarah Holman, baptized 13 Jan 1633 in Northampton, Northamptonshire, England; died 7 May 1672. She married Samuel Parker 9 Apr 1657 in Dedham, MA.
- v. Abraham Holman, baptized 12 Feb 1635 in Northampton, England;¹⁷³⁹ married Sarah Pitts 27 Feb 1663 in Hingham, MA.¹⁷⁴⁰
- vi. Isaac Holman, died 12 Apr 1663 in Cambridge, MA.¹⁷⁴¹
- vii. Seeth Holman, married Thomas Ross 16 Jan 1662 in Cambridge, MA.¹⁷⁴²
- viii. Elizabeth Holman, born 19 May 1644 in Cambridge, MA;¹⁷⁴³ married Jonathan Adams.¹⁷⁴⁴

Notes for William Holman

It appears that William, his wife, and the oldest five of his children immigrated to the New World on the *Defence* in 1635. They were also on the passenger list of another ship, the *Desire*, but since the *Defence* appears to have left England later than the *Desire*, it is thought that William and his family left on the *Defence*. Whichever the case, they immigrated to New England in the summer of 1635 and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts where William died in 1653.^{1745 1746 1747 1748}

779. Winifred _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Winifred _____, born Abt. 1697–1599 in England;¹⁷⁴⁹ died 16 Oct 1671 in Cambridge, MA.¹⁷⁵⁰ She married **778. William Holman**.¹⁷⁵¹

Notes for Winifred _____

Winifred was married and had five children in England when she and her husband decided to immigrate to New England. They settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts where they had three more children. Eight and a half years after their last child was born, Winifred's husband died, leaving her a widow. She continued living in Cambridge uneventfully until 1659 when she was arrested on suspicion of witchcraft.

It all started when the married daughter (Rebecca Stearns) of Winifred's neighbors across the road, the Gibson family, started having fits. Winifred's daughter Mary, who was often at the Gibson home borrowing coals to re-start the Holman's fire, said that Winifred could try "to cure her with the blessing of God." When Rebecca went to Winifred and told her what Mary had said, Winifred said that Mary "was a prating wench and loved to prate,"^a but Winifred did give or suggest to Rebecca some herbs that might help her condition. However, before Rebecca would have started using them (Winifred had told her to use them in the spring), Rebecca's baby became ill. Mary told Rebecca that the baby had rickets and said that it would only get worse and eventually die, but that if "you will put it into my hands I will undertake to cure it: I cured one at Malden that had the rickets."

It is doubtful that Rebecca took Mary up on her offer as the relationship between the families began to rapidly

^a Chatter, talk idly.

deteriorate. Rebecca's fits got worse, and she started blaming them on Mary and Winifred, accusing them of being witches. The family also blamed the baby's worsening condition on Mary, basically saying that since Mary had predicted that the baby would decline without treatment, it was her fault that it had. Sadly, the baby did eventually die, possibly of rickets as Mary had diagnosed. According to the court records, "*the child is set quite crooked in the body which before was a straight thriving child.*" One of the symptoms of rickets is a curved spine. Perhaps if Rebecca had listened to Mary, her child would have been saved and the troubles that beset both families could have been avoided.

Because of their suspicions of the Holmans, the Gibson family became obsessed with everything that Mary and Winifred did, spying on them constantly and comparing their daily actions with whatever was happening to Rebecca at the time. For example, one late afternoon they observed "*that Mrs. Holman came out and sat down upon her knees to hoe and continued upon her knees hoeing near two hours. . . . As soon as she begun to hoe the woman [Rebecca] began to be ill and begun to be distempered.*" There are pages of observations in the court records like this, and one can imagine the Gibson family peering through their windows and commenting on every little action of Winifred and Mary. Another time Rebecca's mother saw "*Mary Holman sitting on her knees at a hole of water[.] She took up water in a dish and held it up a pretty height and drained [it] into another thing.*" A short time later, John Gibson said that Rebecca was "*crying so immoderately that the tears fell so fast from her eyes that my wife was fain to stand and wipe them off her face with her apron.*" The Gibsons believed that Mary had caused Rebecca's tears by pouring the water over and over. Fortunately for Mary, another neighbor, Elizabeth Bowers, had a more reasonable explanation for Mary's behavior, one that did not involve her putting some sort of crying spell on Rebecca. According to Elizabeth, Mary and Winifred had complained "*for want of water and being so under inspection [by the Gibsons] she could not well tell how to go to a neighbor's house for water. . . . They were fain to get water any way with a dish, her well being stopped up to the mud.*" So Winifred and Mary were having problems with their well and were very aware of the Gibson's spying on them, which made them hesitant to ask them for water. Elizabeth went on to say that they would "*be content to carry a pail of water from my house home which was near half a mile.*" This poor widow and her daughter were so upset with the Gibson's scrutiny that they would carry their water a half mile rather than go across the road and ask them for water.

Things came to a head when the Gibsons convinced the court to examine Winifred and Mary for witchcraft. On June 21, 1659, there was a warrant for their arrest:

"To the Constable of Cambridge. You are required forthwith to apprehend the persons of Widow Holman and her daughter Mary, and immediately bring them before the County Court Now sitting in Charlestown, to be examined on several accusations presented, on suspicion of witchcraft; and for Witnesses John Gibson and his wife; you are forthwith to bring them away, and not suffer them to speak one with another after their knowledge of this warrant, and hereof you are not to fail at your peril. . . . It will be convenient that you charge some meet person to bring away the maid [Mary] first, and then you may acquaint the mother [Winifred] also with this warrant respecting her also."

Nothing much seems to have come of this arrest and Winifred and Mary were set free. However, the Gibsons continued their harassment of Winifred and Mary. Rebecca still called them witches, and once the Gibson's son John said to his friends "*There cometh the young witch*" when Mary was walking by.

Finally, Winifred and Mary had enough. In the spring of 1660, they took the Gibson family to court for defamation and slander. As part of their case, they had two letters signed by their friends and neighbors, respected members of the community, who attested to their good and godly character:

"We, whose names are underwritten, we do here testify that Winifret Holman, we having been acquainted with her this many years, she being near neighbor unto us, and many times have had occasion to have dealings with her, and we have not indeed in the least measure perceived, either by words or deeds, any thing whereby we could have any grounds or reason to suspect her for witchery or any thing thereunto tending. And this is evident unto us that she is diligent in her calling, and frequents public preaching, and gives diligent attention thereunto."

This letter was signed by seven people, and the following letter was signed by eighteen people:

“We, who have here subscribed our names, do testify that we have known this Winifred Holman, widow, this many years, but never knew any thing in her life concerning witchery. But she hath always been a diligent hearer of any attender to the word of God.”

The court’s decision must have been a bit of a disappointment to Winifred and Mary, but it probably did stop the slander. It was decided that Rebecca, who was the main person accusing them, was *“by God’s hand deprived of her natural reason when she expressed those words,”* so she was found not guilty because she was basically insane at the time she was accusing them of witchcraft. John Gibson and his wife were acquitted because they had not actually *said* that the Holmans were witches, they had only asked that they be examined for witchcraft. However, the Gibson’s son John was found guilty since he had actually called Mary a witch. He was required to either pay a fine or apologize, and to pay the court costs. He apologized. It appears that being brought to court stopped the Gibsons from further persecution of Winifred and Mary, so even if the court’s decision wasn’t completely in their favor, it still served the purpose of stopping the harassment.

Winifred died eleven years later, still living in Cambridge. ^{1752 1753 1754 1755 1756 1757}

784. Henry Adams, Emigrant Ancestor

Henry Adams,^a born in Barton St. David, England;¹⁷⁵⁸ ^b buried 8 Oct 1646 in Braintree, MA.¹⁷⁵⁹ He was the son of John Adams and Agnes _____.¹⁷⁶⁰ He married **785. Edith Squire** 19 Oct 1609 in Charlton Mackrell, Somersetshire, England.¹⁷⁶¹

Children of Henry Adams and Edith Squire are:

- i. Henry Adams, born 1610 in England;¹⁷⁶² died 21 Feb 1676 in Medfield, MA.¹⁷⁶³ He married Elizabeth Paine 17 Nov 1643 in Braintree, MA.¹⁷⁶⁴
- ii. Thomas Adams, baptized 25 Mar 1612 in Barton St. David, England;¹⁷⁶⁵ died 20 Jul 1688 in Chelmsford, MA.¹⁷⁶⁶ He married Mary _____.¹⁷⁶⁷
- iii. Jonathan Adams, born in England;¹⁷⁶⁸ died 28 July 1690 in Medfield, MA.¹⁷⁶⁹ He married 1st Joane Close 7 Feb 1639 in Baltonsborough, Somersetshire, England¹⁷⁷⁰ and 2nd Elizabeth Holman.¹⁷⁷¹
- iv. Samuel Adams, born in England; died 24 Jan 1689 in Charlestown, MA.¹⁷⁷² He married 1st Mary Eglesfield;¹⁷⁷³ 2nd Rebecca Graves in 1651;¹⁷⁷⁴ and 3rd Esther Sparhawk 7 May 1668 in Chelmsford, MA.¹⁷⁷⁵
- v. Ursula Adams, born in England;¹⁷⁷⁶ married 1st Stephen Streeter,¹⁷⁷⁷ 2nd Samuel Hosier 13 Oct 1657,¹⁷⁷⁸ 3rd William Robinson,¹⁷⁷⁹ and 4th Griffin Craft 15 July 1673.¹⁷⁸⁰
- vi. Peter Adams, born 1621 in England;¹⁷⁸¹ died 1690 in Medfield, MA.¹⁷⁸² He married Rachel _____.¹⁷⁸³
- vii. John Adams, baptized 4 Dec 1622 in Kingweston, Somersetshire, England.¹⁷⁸⁴
- viii. Joseph Adams, born 1626 in England.¹⁷⁸⁵
- (510) ix. Edward Adams, baptized 19 Apr 1629 in Kingweston, Somersetshire, England; died 12 Nov 1716 in Medfield, MA. He married 1st Lydia Penniman Bef. 1653; 2nd Abigail (Craft) Ruggles-Day 7 Dec 1678 in Dedham, MA; and 3rd Sarah Taylor 6 Jan 1710 in Medfield, MA.

Notes for Henry Adams

Henry Adams grew up in Barton St. David, England where his father was a farmer and where four generations of his family had lived. He remained in Barton St. David after his marriage to Edith Squire in 1609 until sometime before December 4, 1622, when his son John was baptized in the adjoining parish of Kingweston. He was still living in Kingweston in 1629 when his son Edward was born, and he may have lived there until he immigrated with his family to New England around 1638. All but one of his children, Jonathan, immigrated with the family. Jonathan was to immigrate a few years later.

They settled in Mount Wollston, Massachusetts (which later became Braintree, then Quincy). Henry was given 40 acres of land there. He was a farmer like his father, but he was also a brewer.

Henry died in 1646 in Braintree.^{1786 1787 1788}

785. Edith Squire, Emigrant Ancestor

Edith Squire,^a baptized 29 May 1587 in Charlton Mackrell, England;¹⁷⁸⁹ died 21 Jan 1673 in Medfield, MA.¹⁷⁹⁰ She was the daughter of Henry Squire.¹⁷⁹¹ She married 1st **784. Henry Adams** 19 Oct 1609 in Charlton Mackrell, Somersetshire, England¹⁷⁹² and 2nd John Fussell.¹⁷⁹³

^a John Adams, the second president of the United States, was Henry and Edith's great-great grandson, and John Quincy Adams, the sixth president of the United States was their great-great-great grandson.

^b Some sources have a birth date for him of 21 Jan 1583, but this appears to have come from an article published in the NEHGS Register in 1931 (Vol. 85: 382-85) that gave some dates transcribed from a Bible. This transcription has been called into question as a possible fake in the NEHGS Register, Vol. 153, pp. 213-214.

786. James Penniman, Emigrant Ancestor (Penneman)

James Penniman, baptized 29 Jul 1599 in Chipping Ongar, Essex Co., England;¹⁷⁹⁴ died 26 Dec 1664 in Braintree, MA.¹⁷⁹⁵ He was the son of James Penniman and Annis Wilcock.¹⁷⁹⁶ He married **787. Lydia Eliot** 26 Jul 1631 in High Laver, Essex Co., England.¹⁷⁹⁷

Children of James Penniman and Lydia Eliot are:

- i. James Penniman, baptized 26 Mar 1633 in Boston, MA;¹⁷⁹⁸ married Mary Cross 10 May 1659 in Boston, MA.¹⁷⁹⁹
- (511) ii. Lydia Penniman, baptized 22 Feb 1635 in Boston, MA; died 3 Mar 1676 in Medfield, MA. She married Edward Adams Bef. 1653.
- iii. John Penniman, baptized 15 Jan 1638 in Boston, MA;¹⁸⁰⁰ married Hannah Billings 24 Feb 1665 in Braintree, MA.¹⁸⁰¹
- iv. Joseph Penniman, born 1 Aug 1639 in Braintree, MA;¹⁸⁰² married 1st Waiting Robinson 25 Sep 1666 in Braintree, MA¹⁸⁰³ and 2nd the widow Sarah Stone 10 May 1693 in Braintree, MA.¹⁸⁰⁴
- v. Sarah Penniman, born 16 May 1641 in Braintree, MA;¹⁸⁰⁵ married Increase Robinson 19 Jan 1664 in Dorchester, MA.¹⁸⁰⁶
- vi. Bethia Penniman, married John Allen.¹⁸⁰⁷
- vii. Samuel Penniman, born in Braintree, MA;¹⁸⁰⁸ married Elizabeth Parmenter 6 Jan 1674 in Dorchester, MA.¹⁸⁰⁹
- viii. Hannah Penniman, born 26 May 1648 in Braintree, MA;¹⁸¹⁰ married 1st John Hall in Taunton, MA¹⁸¹¹ and 2nd Samuel Haskins 4 Jun 1702 in Taunton, MA.¹⁸¹²
- ix. Abigail Penniman, born 27 Dec 1651 in Braintree, MA;¹⁸¹³ married John Cary 7 Dec 1670 in Bridgewater, MA.¹⁸¹⁴
- x. Mary Penniman, born 29 Sep 1653 in Braintree, MA;¹⁸¹⁵ married Samuel Paine 4 Apr 1678 in Braintree, MA.¹⁸¹⁶

Notes for James Penniman

James's father was a farmer in England who died in 1626. James married his wife, Lydia Eliot, a few years later in 1631. That same year, James and Lydia immigrated to the New World on the *Lyon*. They settled first in Boston where they were admitted into the church in late 1631. Like his father, James was a farmer, but he often performed duties for the town he lived in. In 1635, he was appointed as a fence viewer in Boston. A fence viewer would "*monitor all fences in the community in regards to both height and condition. Fines would be levied if the standards were not maintained.*"

In 1637, James got caught up in the controversy surrounding Ann Hutchinson and her brother-in-law, Reverend Wheelwright. Many of the Puritan leaders at that time strongly believed in the Covenant of Works. They believed that Christians who showed good moral conduct and piety were given "*visible sanctification.*" However, another view was that of Ann Hutchinson who said that "*As I do understand it, laws, commands, rules and edicts are for those who have not the light which makes plain the pathway. He who has God's grace in his heart cannot go astray.*" She believed that once you are given God's grace, the rules were unnecessary. This did not sit well with the established Puritan leaders in Massachusetts, and Ann Hutchinson was put on trial for her beliefs. She was banished from Massachusetts which is ironic since the Puritans had left England because of the religious intolerance in England, but they banished folks from their own colony who had different beliefs from them. This is because the Puritans did not come to America to establish a place where religious freedom existed. They came to America to establish a place where their religion ruled.

It is not clear where James stood on this matter. There was a petition that circulated in the Boston church in Ann's favor, and James said of it, "*I have never consented to have my hand set to the Petition which gave offense to the Court, neither do I allow of it but do think it was done without warrant*" Based on this, he seems to have not been a

committed supporter of Hutchinson and Wheelwright. However, James was one of the men who were disarmed because of their support of them. According to the court order “*Whereas the opinions & revelations of M^r Wheeleright & M^s Hutchinson have seduced & led into dangerous errors many of the people heare in Newe England, insomuch as there is just cause of suspition that they, as others in Germany, in former times, may, upon some revelation, make some suddaine irruption upon those that differ from them in iudgment, for pevention whereof it is ordered, that all those whose names are underwritten shall (upon warning given or left at their dwelling houses) before the 30th day of this month of November, deliver in at M^r Canes house, at Boston, all such guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot, & match as they shalbee owners of.*” Taking a person’s guns away in colonial New England was a big deal. Guns were needed not only to hunt for food but for protection from hostile Indians.

In 1640, James and his wife were members of the Mount Wollaston church. The area they lived became a part of the new town of Braintree, Massachusetts. Ralph was an active member of the Braintree community. He was chosen as a selectman for a number of years. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. And in 1643 he was appointed “Commissioner to End Small Causes,” basically a lower court probably similar to today’s small claims court.

James and Lydia had ten children together, the youngest of whom was eleven when James died in 1664.^{1817 1818}
1819 1820 1821 1822 1823 1824 1825 1826

787. Lydia Eliot, Emigrant Ancestor (Eliot)

Lydia Eliot, baptized 1 Jul 1610 in Nazeing, Essex, England;¹⁸²⁷ died Bef. 19 Jul 1676.¹⁸²⁸ She was the daughter of Bennet Eliot and Lettice Agar.¹⁸²⁹ She married 1st **786. James Penniman** 26 Jul 1631 in High Laver, Essex Co., England¹⁸³⁰ and 2nd Thomas Wight 1665 in Medfield, MA.¹⁸³¹

Notes for Lydia Eliot

Lydia lost both her parents within a year in 1621. She was only ten when her mother died shortly after giving birth, and her father died eight months later. It is unknown at this time who took care of the orphaned Lydia and her siblings. Lydia did have a married older sister, so perhaps she lived with her. Needless to say, it was a rough start to her life to lose both parents so young.

Lydia married James Penniman when she was about twenty-one years old. They immigrated to the New World that same year, settling first in Boston, Massachusetts, then Braintree, Massachusetts. Lydia and James had ten children together before James died in 1664, leaving her a widow with young children. She married her second husband, Thomas Wright the following year. But Lydia’s tragedies weren’t over. Her second husband died in 1674 and two years later, her daughter Lydia died. Lydia herself passed away not long after.^{1832 1833 1834 1835 1836}

790. John Hill, Emigrant Ancestor

John Hill, probably born in the British Isles;¹⁸³⁷ died 31 May 1664 in Dorchester, MA.¹⁸³⁸ He married **791. Francis _____**.¹⁸³⁹

Children of John Hill and Francis _____ are:

- i. John Hill¹⁸⁴⁰
- ii. Frances Hill, died 18 Nov 1676 in Dorchester, MA;¹⁸⁴¹ married Jonas Austin 14 Dec 1667.¹⁸⁴²
- iii. Rebecca Hill, died 13 May 1676;¹⁸⁴³ married Joseph Gray 25 Feb 1668.¹⁸⁴⁴
- (395) iv. Mary Hill, died 15 Aug 1726 in Sherborn (Bogestow), MA; married Thomas Breck 12 Feb 1657 in Dorchester, MA.
- v. Samuel Hill¹⁸⁴⁵
- vi. Jonathan Hill, baptized 12 July 1640.¹⁸⁴⁶
- vii. Hannah Hill, baptized Dec 1641;¹⁸⁴⁷ married Daniel Fisher.¹⁸⁴⁸
- viii. Mercy Hill, baptized 8 Jan 1643;¹⁸⁴⁹ died 7 July 1709. She married Elkanah Willis.¹⁸⁵⁰
- ix. Ruth Hill, born Aug. 1644;¹⁸⁵¹ died 1 Sep 1736 in Sudbury, MA.¹⁸⁵² She married Roger Willis 19 July 1664.¹⁸⁵³

Notes for John Hill

John Hill's birthplace has not yet been found, and very little is known about him since it appears that he may not have belonged to the Puritan church and was not that involved in church or town affairs. He was a farmer who, besides growing crops, owned horses, cattle, and pigs. He settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts as early as 1634 and lived there for the rest of his life.¹⁸⁵⁴

791. Frances _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Frances _____, probably born in the British Isles;¹⁸⁵⁵ married **790. John Hill**.¹⁸⁵⁶

792. Joseph Kingsbury, Emigrant Ancestor

Joseph Kingsbury, probably born in the British Isles;¹⁸⁵⁷ died Bet. 3 May 1675–1 Jun 1676.¹⁸⁵⁸ He married **793. Millecent _____**.¹⁸⁵⁹

Children of Joseph Kingsbury and Millecent _____ are:

- i. Sarah Kingsbury, married Robert Crossman 25 May 1652.¹⁸⁶⁰
 - ii. Mary Kingsbury, born 1 Sep 1637 in Dedham, MA;¹⁸⁶¹ married Thomas Cooper.¹⁸⁶²
 - iii. Elizabeth Kingsbury, born 14 Sep 1638 in Dedham, MA;¹⁸⁶³ died 25 Jun 1661.¹⁸⁶⁴ She married Nathaniel Brewer.¹⁸⁶⁵
 - iv. Joseph Kingsbury, born 17 Feb 1641 in Dedham, MA;¹⁸⁶⁶ died 16 Dec 1888 in Wrentham, MA.¹⁸⁶⁷ He married 1st Mary _____¹⁸⁶⁸ and 2nd Mary Donier 7 Sep 1681 in Wrentham, MA.¹⁸⁶⁹
 - v. John Kingsbury, born 15 Aug 1643 in Dedham, MA;¹⁸⁷⁰ died 30 May 1669.¹⁸⁷¹ He married Elizabeth Fuller 29 Nov 1666.¹⁸⁷²
 - vi. Eleazer Kingsbury, born 17 May 1645 in Dedham, MA;¹⁸⁷³ died 2 Feb 1723.¹⁸⁷⁴ He married Esther Judson 30 Oct 1676.¹⁸⁷⁵
- (396) i. Nathaniel Kingsbury, born 26 Mar 1650 in Dedham, MA; died 14 Oct 1694 in Dedham, MA. He married Mary Bacon 14 Oct 1673 in Dedham, MA.

Notes for Joseph Kingsbury

Joseph Kingsbury probably immigrated to the New World with his brother John Kingsbury. Both brothers first lived in Watertown, Massachusetts before moving to Dedham, Massachusetts. Joseph's second child was born in Dedham in 1637. The Dedham church was formed a year later, in 1638, but when the time came to choose who would be the first members, Joseph was thought by some members (who were said to be "*jealous of him.*") to be "*too much addicted to the world*" to be allowed in. He was later admitted in 1641 as the church was "*so well p'suaded of his repentance and faith as y^e he was received into y^e fellowship of y^e church.*" Joseph died in 1676.^{1876 1877}

793. Millecent _____, Emigrant Ancestor (Milicent)

Millecent _____, probably born in the British Isles;¹⁸⁷⁸ married **792. Joseph Kingsbury**.¹⁸⁷⁹

Notes for Millecent _____

Little has been passed down in history about Millecent. She was most likely born in the British Isles, and she was regarded by the members of her church as "*a tender hearted soule full of feares and temptations, but truly breathing after Christ.*" Hopefully her faith in Christ gave her some comfort during the tragedies in her life—at least two of her children died before her, as did her husband.^{1880 1881}

794. John Bacon

John Bacon, probably born in England;¹⁸⁸² died 17 Jun 1683 in Dedham, MA.¹⁸⁸³ He was the son of **1588. Michael Bacon** and **1589. Alice _____**.¹⁸⁸⁴ He married **795. Rebecca Hall** 17 Feb 1652 in Dedham, MA.¹⁸⁸⁵

Children of John Bacon and Rebecca Hall are:

- (397)
- i. Mary Bacon, married Nathaniel Kingsbury 14 Oct 1673 in Dedham, MA.
 - ii. John Bacon, born 17 July 1656 in Dedham, MA.¹⁸⁸⁶
 - iii. Rebecca Bacon, born 10 Dec 1658 in Dedham, MA;¹⁸⁸⁷ married John Gay 13 Feb 1679.¹⁸⁸⁸
 - iv. Daniel Bacon¹⁸⁸⁹
 - v. Sarah Bacon, married John Ellis.¹⁸⁹⁰
 - vi. Samuel Bacon, born 8 Oct 1665 in Dedham, MA.¹⁸⁹¹
 - vii. Thomas Bacon, born 23 Aug 1667 in Dedham, MA.¹⁸⁹²
 - viii. Susanna Bacon, married Jonathan Dewing.¹⁸⁹³
 - ix. Stephen Bacon, born 21 Aug 1677 in Dedham, MA.¹⁸⁹⁴

Notes for John Bacon

It is thought that John was probably born in England, moved with his parents to Ireland, and then to the New World. They settled in Dedham, Massachusetts where John was to live for the rest of his life. He was a respected member of his community and was frequently mentioned in the town records as, among other things, a town surveyor, fence viewer, and constable. A fence viewer would “*monitor all fences in the community in regards to both height and condition. Fines would be levied if the standards were not maintained.*” And New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They “*enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.*”

In spite of the respect John had in the community, he was fined for cutting eight oak trees for firewood without permission. However, he must have been forgiven because in 1667, he was one of six men chosen to oversee the town’s firewood cutting for the upcoming year.

When John died in 1683, he owned over 199 acres and had an extensive inventory of personal property, which is shown on the next few pages.^{1895 1896 1897 1898 1899}

795. Rebecca Hall

Rebecca Hall, died 27 Oct 1694 in Dedham, MA;¹⁹⁰⁰ married **794. John Bacon** 17 Feb 1652 in Dedham, MA.¹⁹⁰¹

John Bacon's Personal Property When He Died

	£	s	d
Cloaths one chamlet coate 30s. one searge coate 6s			
Searge suite 15s. one close bodyed coate 12s one	3	08	00
Cloath Coate 5s			
2 Doublets, 1 pa Trowsers, one old coate, 2 pa breeches	0	18	00
2 red wastcoats 1 pa drawers 8s two pa Stockins 6s shoes & boots 8s	1	02	00
2 hatts 10s two shirts 8s four handkerchiefs 2s four bands 4s four caps 2s two pa gloves and an inkehorn 2s	1	08	00
Bookes. A bible 3/6 a synod Book 6d another Booke 3s 4 small bookes 4s	0	11	00
In Money	4	10	00
In the Parlor, one Feather Bed and Bolster	3	10	00
1 red Rugg 8s. a white blanket 5s bedsteed & cord 4s	0	17	00
1 pa curtains & vallents 20s one Table & Forme 24s	2	04	00
A Chest 6s four chairs 7s	0	13	00
Linnen in the Chest viz 1 pa coarse sheets 12s two pa fine sheets 40s 1 pa fine sheets 25s a single sheet 5s and 8 towels 3s	4	05	00
More Linnen 1 small board Cloth 18d. one pillow beer wth a small bagg 3s 1 pillow beer 2s 4 pillow beers 5s 6 course Napkins 3s 15 fine ditto & cloth 19s	1	13	00
In the Hall 2 tramels 6s one fire pan 1 pa tongs & 1 gridiron 3/6	0	09	06
1 pa Cob Irons 6s one Iron pot and hookes 8s Iron Candlestick & lamp. 1s	0	15	00
1 smoothing box and heaters 2s pa bellows 2s two tables 4s. a Settle 2s	0	10	00
6 chairs and 2 stooles 6s ffour cushions 2/6 one hour glass & Salt box 1s.	0	09	06
2 old bowels 9d five hammers 2s lanthorn 6d 2 brands 18d old pa shieres 6d.	0	04	06
Pewter, 1 pint pot & 1 quart pot 4s three cups 2/6 one candlestick 2s	0	08	06
1 small bason & 3 porringers 3s one bason more 2/6 1 doz Alcamy Spoons 3s	0	08	06

^a Taken from: *Michael Bacon of Dedham, 1640 and His Descendants*, by Thomas W. Baldwin, 1915.

4 small platters 5s	5 pewter platters 16/6	one gill bottle & Sucking bottle 9d	£	s	d
			1	02	03
Brass. 2 kettles 16s	1 scimmer & small skillet 2s.	another skillet 3s	1	01	00
1 Iron kettle 7s	one little Iron pot wth ye hookes 5s	a little Iron kettle 2s	0	14	00
2½ doz trenchers 2s	one frying pan 1s	Earthen ware 2s 6d	0	05	06
a pa scales and milke tongs 1s.	a tunnell & 9 Wooden dishes 2s.		0	03	00
In the Meale house.	a meale hulch wth meale		0	10	00
more meale Rye and malt 16s	4 sacks & 3 small baggs 16s 6d		1	12	06
a woort Keeler 2s	5 sacks more 5s	three spinning wheeles 6s	0	13	00
a brewing tubb 18d	another tubb 18d	1 barrel & other lumber 4/6	0	07	06
3 pails 3 Sieves 3/6	one small Iron pot 18d	measures 2s	0	07	00
1 gouge, chisels augurs	hand saws 7/6	a saddle bridle halters collars 10s	0	17	06
In the Bedchamber	1 Feather bed Boulster & 3 pillows		3	14	00
1 pa old sheets & blankets 8s	1 old coverlid 8s	1 pa Curtains & vallns 8s	1	04	00
1 Bedsteed cord and matt 4s	one Flock bed & Bedsteed	3 pillows 2 blankets & ½ blanket 43s.			
two Chamber pots 5/6	3 baskets & looking glass 1s.		2	13	06
In another Chamber	1 Feather Bed & Boulster		3	00	00
1 pa sheets and Flock	Boulster 15s	1 green rugg & blanket 6s.	1	01	00
2 bedsteeds cord & a straw bed 5s	hemp 8/8	a basket with woole in it 4/6	0	18	02
a parcel of Linnen yarn 19s.	a pcell of Flax from the Swingle 18s		1	17	00
ditto from the Combe 10s	barrells barkes & a pcell of tow 6s.		0	16	00
In another Chamber	1 Flock bed & boulster	straw bed & bedsteed 20s			
one pa sheets 16s	one green Rugg & blanket 12s		2	08	00

	£	s	d
1 old chest 3s another chest & salt tub 18d one barrll & lock of a gun 6s	0	10	06
8 sickles 2s & tow combe 3s one barke with sheeps wool in it 6s	0	11	00
1 pcel of cotton wool 3s an halfe pt of a whip saw 2/6 a pcell of Cheese 12s 22 Cider barrells 22s Corn in ye Chambers 5 lb.	6	14	00
In the Cellar 3 Beer Vessells & a pan 4/6 a Churn 4s	0	08	06
3 milk kitls, a bowl 4s 2 powdering tubbs with meat 10s	0	14	00
4 earthen potts with butter 4s 2 ditto with tallow 4s glass bottles 4s	0	12	00
A Cheese press 2s in Leather 25s 3 pa Cards & a two foote Rule 3s	1	10	00
1 wheelbarrow 2s a beetle & wedges 5s 4 axes 7/6 2 shovels 1 spade 5s	0	19	06
A Fann & small bottle 4s a breaking hoae fro & an old shackle 4s	0	08	00
2 pitchforks & pt of a pa broken Fetters 2s one pa Fetters 3s	0	05	00
3 broad hoaes 3s 1 pa trace with ther hems 8s a chain 5s.	0	16	00
2 Sythes as they hang 5s. a plow chain 8s a whipple tree chain 18d.	0	14	06
1 plow shear and bolt 3s one plow & a old share & bolt 8s	0	11	00
3 yokes with their irons & Irons for two Yoakes	0	10	00
1 harrow 10s a Flax breake 2s 2 pitchforkes 3s	0	15	00
hoops & Furrs 4s more old Irons 7s a cart and wheeles 95s	5	06	00
A gun 16s 2 Swords a belt and some ammunition 14s	1	10	00
an half parte of a grindstone with ye crank	0	05	00
Cattle 4 working Oxen £16 3 younger Oxen £10	26	00	00
7 Cows £20 one of 3 yeares old 50s five of 2 ditto 70s	26	00	00
3 of 1 ditto £3 one calfe 10s one old horse 40s	5	10	00
one young horse £5 Swine £5	10	00	00
The House & barn that lye on the Easterly side of the highway	110	00	00

802. Matthew Beckwith, Emigrant Ancestor (Bickatt, Becket)

Matthew Beckwith, born Abt. 1611;¹⁹⁰² died Bet. 21 Oct 1680–13 Dec 1682 in Lyme, CT.^{1903 1904 1905} He married **803. Mary** _____.¹⁹⁰⁶

Children of Matthew Beckwith and Mary _____ are:

- (401) i. Mary Beckwith, born Abt. 1642; died Aft. 22 May 1694. She married 1st Benjamin Grant and 2nd Samuel Daniel 10 May 1671 in Watertown, MA.
- ii. Matthew Beckwith, born Abt. 1643–1645;¹⁹⁰⁷ died 4 June 1727 in Lyme, MA.¹⁹⁰⁸ He married 1st Elizabeth _____,¹⁹⁰⁹ 2nd Elizabeth (Griswold) Pratt,¹⁹¹⁰ and 3rd Sarah _____.¹⁹¹¹
- iii. Elizabeth Beckwith, born Abt. 1646–1647;¹⁹¹² married 1st Robert Gerrard (Jarrett) in 1665¹⁹¹³ and 2nd John Bates.¹⁹¹⁴
- iv. Sarah Beckwith, born Abt. 1649;¹⁹¹⁵ probably married Joshua Grant.¹⁹¹⁶
- v. Joseph Beckwith, born Abt. 1652;¹⁹¹⁷ died 1707 in Lyme, MA.¹⁹¹⁸ He married Susanna Tallman.¹⁹¹⁹
- vi. Nathaniel Beckwith, married Martha _____.¹⁹²⁰
- vii. John Beckwith, born Abt. 1665;¹⁹²¹ died 5 Dec 1757.¹⁹²² He married Prudence Manwaring.¹⁹²³

Notes for Matthew Beckwith

To date, the first known record of Matthew Beckwith in the New World was not to his credit. In August 1939 he was fined for “*unseasonable and imoderate drinking att the pinnace.*” The phrase “att the pinnace” has caused some genealogists to claim that Matthew was a mariner, since a pinnace was type of boat. However, in Hartford, Connecticut at the time when this happened, it was illegal to drink “ardent spirits,” which are alcoholic beverages made by distillation. To get around this, people would drink on boats where it wasn’t illegal to drink. So, some accounts say that the pinnace was a boat where people went to drink, while others say it was the name of a tavern. Whatever the case, it was not an indication that Matthew was a mariner—it just indicates that he had gotten drunk.

In 1640 Matthew was a landowner in Hartford. He sold his Hartford property in 1651 and moved to East Lyme, Connecticut. By then he was married and had at least three, possibly four, children. He most likely could not read and write as he signed his documents with a mark instead of a signature.

Matthew died in Lyme after a fall from a cliff. According to Bradstreet, he missed “*his way in a very dark night, fell from a Ledge of rocks about 20 or 30 foot high, and beat out his braines against a stone he fell vpon. Another man y^t was wth in a yard of y^e place, but by gods Provid^e came not to such an end.*” He was about seventy years old at the time.^{1924 1925 1926 1927}

803. Mary _____

Mary _____, born Abt. 1624;¹⁹²⁸ married 1st **802. Matthew Beckwith**¹⁹²⁹ and 2nd Samuel Bucknall.¹⁹³⁰

808. Ralph Wheelock, Emigrant Ancestor

Ralph Wheelock, born Abt. 1599 possibly in Shropshire, England;^{1931 1932} died 11 Jan 1684 in Medfield, MA.¹⁹³³ He married **809. Rebecca Clarke** 17 May 1630 in Wramplingham, Norfolk Co., England.¹⁹³⁴

Children of Ralph Wheelock and Rebecca Clarke are:

- i. Mary Wheelock, baptized 2 Sept 1631 in Banham, Norfolk Co., England;¹⁹³⁵ married Joseph Miles in 1661.¹⁹³⁶
- ii. Gershom Wheelock, baptized 3 Jan 1633 in Eccles, Norfolk Co., England;¹⁹³⁷ died 1684.¹⁹³⁸ He married Hannah Stodder 1658.¹⁹³⁹
- iii. Rebecca Wheelock, baptized 24 Aug 1634 in Eccles, England;¹⁹⁴⁰ married John Crafts 1654.¹⁹⁴¹
- (404)** iv. Benjamin Wheelock, born 8 Jan 1640 in Dedham, MA; married Elizabeth Bullen 21 May 1668 in Medfield, MA.
- v. Samuel Wheelock, born 22 Sep 1642 in Dedham, MA;¹⁹⁴² died 1698.¹⁹⁴³ He married Sarah Kenrick 1678 in Rehoboth, MA.¹⁹⁴⁴
- vi. Record Wheelock, born 15 Dec 1644 in Dedham, MA;¹⁹⁴⁵ married Increase Ward 1672.¹⁹⁴⁶
- vii. Experience Wheelock, baptized 3 Sep 1648 in Dedham, MA;¹⁹⁴⁷ married Joseph Warren 1668.¹⁹⁴⁸
- viii. Peregrina Wheelock, died 1671;¹⁹⁴⁹ married John Warfield 1669.¹⁹⁵⁰
- ix. Eleazer Wheelock, born 3 May 1654 in Medfield, MA;¹⁹⁵¹ died 1731.¹⁹⁵² He married 1st Elizabeth Fuller 1678¹⁹⁵³ and 2nd Mary Chenery.¹⁹⁵⁴

Notes for Ralph Wheelock

It is thought that Ralph Wheelock was born in Shropshire, England, although that has not yet been proven. What is known for sure is that he attended college at Cambridge's Clare Hall (now called Clare College). He was ordained as a priest on May 6, 1630 by the bishop of the Norfolk diocese. Eleven days later, he married Rebecca Clarke in Wramplingham, England. Ralph was about thirty years old, and Rebecca was about nineteen. Their first child was born in Banham, England where Ralph was listed as a cleric (a member of the clergy). By the time their second child was born, they were living in Eccles, a town west of Banham, where Ralph was the curate. A curate is an assistant to a vicar or rector.

At some point during his life, Ralph became a Puritan. Puritans felt that the Church of England was too similar to the Catholic church, and they wanted to "purify" it. In the 1600s, the Church of England was a state religion, so breaking from or disagreeing with the Church of England was going against the wishes of the government. Puritans were harassed, arrested, and threatened. King James I of England had vowed that "*I shall make them conform themselves or I will harry them out of the land.*" And it appears that is exactly what he, along with his successor, Charles I, did. The period of time between about 1620–1640 is called "The Great Migration" because of the over 20,000 Puritans who emigrated from England to New England during those decades. Ralph and his family were part of this migration. They immigrated to the New World sometime after 1634 when their daughter Rebecca was born.

The family first lived in Watertown, Massachusetts, but soon they were making plans to settle in a new town that was being formed, Dedham, Massachusetts. Ralph was the tenth signer of the Dedham Covenant, which reads as follows:

"One: We whose names are here unto subscribed do, in the fear and reverence of our Almighty God, mutually and severally promise amongst ourselves and each other to profess and practice one truth according to that most perfect rule, the foundation whereof is everlasting love.

"Two: That we shall by all means labor to keep off from us all such as are contrary minded, and receive only such unto us as may be probably of one heart with us, [and such] as that we either know or may well and truly be informed to walk in a peaceable conversation with all meekness of spirit, [this] for the edification of each other in the knowledge and faith of the Lord Jesus,

and the mutual encouragement unto all temporal comforts in all things, seeking the good of each other out of which may be derived true peace.

“Three: That if at any time differences shall rise between parties of our said town, that then such party or parties shall presently refer all such differences unto some one, two or three others of our said society to be fully accorded and determined without any further delay, if it possibly may be.

“Four: That every man that . . . shall have lots [and] in our said town shall pay his share . . . charges as shall be imposed on him . . . as also become freely subject unto all such orders and constitutions as shall be . . . made now or at any time hereafter from this day forward, as well for loving and comfortable society in our said town as also for the prosperous and thriving condition of our said fellowship, especially respecting the fear of God, in which we desire to begin and continue whatsoever we shall by loving favor take into hand.

“Five: And for the better manifestation of our true resolution herein, every man so received into the town is to subscribe hereunto his name, thereby obliging both himself and his successors after him forever, as we have done.”

The settlers went up the Charles River in boats to their new town site. Each man was given a home lot and a share in the common lands. By law, the home lots had to be within a half mile of the site for the meeting house.

In spite of not being chosen to be the minister of Dedham, Ralph was a respected member of the Dedham community. He was a magistrate and was authorized to “solemnize marriages.” He may also have been a teacher in the Dedham public school, the first public school in America.

Some secondary sources indicate that Ralph was dissatisfied with living in Dedham, although they aren’t clear about why. Whatever the reason, Ralph decided it was time to form a new town, Medfield, Massachusetts. He is often called the “Founder of Medfield” and was the first person on the list of land grants in Medfield. Like Dedham, Medfield also had a founding document, and it is thought that Ralph probably wrote it or at least had a hand in writing it. This agreement, similar to the Dedham Covenant, stated:

“For as much as for the further promulgation of the Gospell, The subdueing of this pt of the earth amongst the rest given to the sonnes of Adam & the enlargemt of the bounds of the habitations formerly designed by God to som of his people in this wilderness, It hath pleased the Lord to move & direct as well the much Honoured General Court as —t also the Inhabitants of the Town of Dedham, each of them in it, to Grante such a Tract of Land in that place called Boggastoe and the adjaciant pts thereabouts as is adjudged a meete place for the erecting & settling of a Town, We the psons whose names ar next underwritten, being by the Inhabitants of Dedham selected, Chosen, and authorized for the ordering & manageing of the said Town or village to be erected, for the due settling therof as also for the p'venting of questions, mistakes, disorders & contentions that might otherwise arise, doe order, determine, and resolve, as followeth:

“1. That all psons wt so ever that shall receave Land by Grante from the said Towne now called Meadfield shall becom subject to all such orders in any pt or point of Town governmt as ar at p'sent or heere after by the Authoritie of the said towne shall be made and appointed for the ordering, regulateing or govermt therr of, pvided they bee not repugnant to the orders, or any order, of the Gennall Court from time to time, and that every such grante shall for the firme engagemt of himself & his successors ther unto subscribe his name to our Towne Booke, or otherwise his grant made to him shall therby be made void & of none effect.

“2. That if differences, questions or Contentions shall fall out, or arise, any manner of ways in our societie, or betwixt any parties therin, that they shall really endeavour to resolve & issue the same in the most peaceable ways & manner, by refference Arbritation, or som other the like meanes before it shall com to any place of publike Judicature, except it be in our owne Towne.

“3. That we shall all of us in the said Towne Faithfully endeavour tht onely such be received to our societie & Township as we may have sufficient satisfaction in, that they ar honest, peacable, & free from scandall and eronious opinnions.”

Ralph’s lot in Medfield was located on what is now the corner of Main and North. *“The twelve acres in his lot included the spot where the house stood on the north side of Main Street, from North to Short Street, and also a field opposite, extending along what is now Pleasant Street. His house was built in the latter part of 1651 or beginning of 1652.”*

Ralph was one of the first selectmen of Medfield, and he also was chosen to be one in various other years. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. In 1655, Ralph became the first

schoolmaster, and he even has a modern-day elementary school in Medfield named after him, the Ralph Wheelock School.

According to the *History of the Town of Medfield*, Ralph “held almost every office of importance in the gift of the town,” including Deputy to the General Court. The General Court was the governing body of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the deputies were the representatives. The *History of Norfolk County, Massachusetts*, says of Ralph that “he was a man of energy, large ideas and strong executive ability.” In 1664, he signed his name to a document in support of their current form of government:

“Forasmuch as wee have heard that there have bin Representations made vnto his Majestie concerninge divisions amongst vs, and dissatisfaction about the present Government of this Colonie, Wee whose names are Vnderwritten, the Inhabitants & householders of the Towne abovementioned do Hereby testife our vnanimous Sastifaction in adheriage to the present Government, so long & orderly established, and our earnest desire of the Continuance thereof, and of all the Liberties perteininge therevnto, wch are contained in the Charter Granted by King James and King Charles the First of famous Memorie. Vnder the Encouragement & security of which Charter; Wee or our Fathers ventured ouer the Ocean into this Wildernesse through greate Hazzards Charges & Difficulties. And we humblie desire that our Honored Generall Court would addresse themselues by humble Petition to his Majestie for his Royall favor in the continuance of the present establishment, and of all the Priviledges thereof, and that Wee may not be subjected to the Arbitrary power of any, who are not Chosen by this People accordinge to there Patent, so earnestly begging y^e sweete presence and blessing of God on all your faithfull Endeauors, Wee shall rest full obedience to support the present Government with our Persons and estates. Yours in all humble & faith.”

Even in 1664, the colonists were very aware of their liberties!

In 1652, Ralph’s household consisted of ten people, nine broken acres, three unbroken acres, an orchard, a house, two oxen, two cows, and some yearlings. In 1659, Medfield granted him an additional 156 acres. Ralph was one of the lucky settlers whose house was not burned down in the Indian attack in Medfield in 1676.^a However, his son, Gershom did lose his home in the attack, and it must have been heartbreaking for the “Founder of Medfield” to see so much of the town burned down and so many friends and neighbors killed.

Ralph died in the town he had worked so hard for in 1684. 1955 1956 1957 1958 1959 1960 1961 1962 1963 1964 1965 1966 1967 1968

809. Rebecca Clarke (Rebeka) (Clark)

Rebecca Clarke, baptized 26 Aug 1610 in Banham, Norfolk Co., England;¹⁹⁶⁹ died 1 Jan 1681 in Medfield, MA.¹⁹⁷⁰ She was the daughter of Thomas Clarke and **1109. Mary Canne**.¹⁹⁷¹ She married **808. Ralph Wheelock** 17 May 1630 in Wramplingham, Norfolk, England.¹⁹⁷²

^a See the notes for **810. Samuel Bullen** on the following page for more information on the attack.

810. Samuel Bullen, Emigrant Ancestor (Bullin, Boleyn, Bulling)

Samuel Bullen, died 16 Jan 1692 in Medfield, MA.¹⁹⁷³ He married **811. Mary Morse** 10 Aug 1641 in Dedham, MA.¹⁹⁷⁴

Children of Samuel Bullen and Mary Morse are:

- i. Samuel Bullen, born 19 Dec 1644 in Dedham, MA;¹⁹⁷⁵ died 1736.¹⁹⁷⁶ He married Experience Sabin.¹⁹⁷⁷
- ii. Mary Bullen, born 20 July 1642 in Dedham, MA;¹⁹⁷⁸ died 1726.¹⁹⁷⁹ She married Ephraim Clark in 1669.¹⁹⁸⁰
- (405) iii. Elizabeth Bullen, baptized 4 Feb 1647 in Dedham, MA; died 22 Oct 1689 in Mendon, MA. She married Benjamin Wheelock 21 May 1668 in Medfield, MA.
- iv. John Bullen, born 1648;¹⁹⁸¹ died 1703.¹⁹⁸² He married Judith Fisher in 1683.¹⁹⁸³
- v. Joseph Bullen, born 6 Sep 1651 in Medfield, MA;¹⁹⁸⁴ died 1704.¹⁹⁸⁵ He married Abigail Sabin in 1674.¹⁹⁸⁶
- vi. Ephraim Bullen, born 18 July 1653 in Medfield, MA;¹⁹⁸⁷ died 1694.¹⁹⁸⁸
- vii. Meletiah (Melataie) Bullen, born 15 Sep 1655 in Medfield, MA;¹⁹⁸⁹ married Josiah Fisher in 1679.¹⁹⁹⁰
- viii. Elisha Bullen, born 26 Dec 1657 in Medfield, MA;¹⁹⁹¹ died 1736.¹⁹⁹²
- ix. Eleazar (Eliezer) Bullen, born 26 Apr 1662 in Medfield, MA;¹⁹⁹³ died 1662.¹⁹⁹⁴
- x. Bethia Bullen, born 1 Aug 1664 in Medfield, MA;¹⁹⁹⁵ married Benjamin Colburn.¹⁹⁹⁶

Notes for Samuel Bullen

According to the *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts* by William Tilden, Samuel Bullen was living in Watertown, Massachusetts in 1636. He later removed to Dedham, Massachusetts where he was one of the signers of the Dedham covenant, a transcription of which is in the notes for **808. Ralph Wheelock**.

It was in Dedham where Samuel married his wife, Mary Morse. It was with his new Morse relatives that he took his family to help found the town of Medfield, Massachusetts. By 1652, he had seven people living in his Medfield household, and he owed two oxen, two cows, five yearlings, and two pigs. Life went on in Medfield, and Samuel and Mary had more children—ten in all. Sadly, their ninth child, Eleazar, died as an infant. Then, in 1775 their whole world was turned upside down.

What had started as a friendly relationship between the Wampanoag tribe and the Pilgrims had gradually deteriorated through the years until both sides were suspicious of the other's intent. King Phillip, also called Metacom, was leader of the Wampanoag Indians during this time. The trigger for King Phillip's War was the murder of a Christian Indian who had been friendly with the colonists. The story goes that he warned the colonists that King Phillip was planning to start a war with them, and then he was murdered by Indians loyal to Phillip. The colonists captured three Indian men who they thought were his murderers and put them on trial—just as they would have any other people who they thought were murderers. The three men were found guilty and hanged. And here was where the two cultures clashed. While the colonists felt that they were acting fairly in hanging the three murderers after a trial, which according to their culture was the proper way to handle the situation, King Philip did not. He felt that the trial was unfair and an insult. He continued preparing for war and in June 1675 attacked the town of Swansea. According to *The History of the Town of Groton*: "The Indians began by rifling some houses, killing some cattle, and menacing the inhabitants; whereupon one of them was shot, and immediately eight or nine of the whites were killed. Brookfield, Mendon, Lancaster, Sudbury, Marlborough, Groton, and other towns of Massachusetts were soon after the scenes of fire, slaughter, captivity, torture, and suffering." One of these towns was Medfield.

During the night of the 20th of February, 1775, a band of Indians crept into Medfield and hid themselves in various places throughout the town. The next morning, on the 21st, a man named Samuel Morse found an Indian hiding in the hay in his barn. Samuel ran out of the barn sounding the alarm and brought his family to safety, but

his barn and other buildings were immediately torched. This was the signal for other hidden Indians to start the attack. Homes were burned down, and many people were killed, wounded, or captured. It was a scene of utter horror. The colonists fired off a canon to warn neighboring Dedham, and the Indians retreated. Then the shattered colonists counted their losses. At least 15 people had been killed,^a including young children, while others were captured or wounded. Thirty-two houses were burned down along with two mills, many barns, and other buildings. Thankfully, Samuel Bullen's family was spared, but his house and buildings were burned down. They had lost everything.

Samuel and his family moved to Sherborn, Massachusetts and lived for a while on his brother-in-law, Daniel Morse's, property. In 1679, he asked for a break on his tax rates because of the losses he had suffered during the war. He then moved back to Medfield and rebuilt his life there. He must have been respected in his church because he became a deacon. Deacons were "*responsible for the temporal, not the spiritual needs of the church.*" This meant he did things such as keeping track of the offerings and maintaining the meeting house or church building.

Samuel was also chosen as a selectman in 1682. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town.

Samuel died in Medfield in 1692.^{1997 1998 1999 2000 2001 2002}

811. Mary Morse

Mary Morse, possibly baptized 13 August 1620 in Burgate, Suffolk Co., England;^{2003 b} died 14 Feb 1692 in Medfield, MA.²⁰⁰⁴ She was the daughter of **1024. Samuel Morse** and **1025. Elizabeth _____**.²⁰⁰⁵ She married **810. Samuel Bullen** 10 Aug 1641 in Dedham, MA.²⁰⁰⁶

^a One by a colonial soldier whose gun accidentally went off.

^b There is a controversy over where Mary's father, the emigrant Samuel Morse, came from and who his parents were. Three possible Samuels (who were all related to each other) have been discovered. The baptisms of the children of one of these Samuels, the son of Thomas Morse of Boxted, Hinterclay, and Foxearth, England have been found. The baptisms of the children of the other two Samuels have not been found, nor have their marriage records been found. The only children that the emigrant Samuel mentioned in his will are John, Daniel, Mary, and Joseph, thus these children are definitely his. The baptism date above is the baptism date of Mary, daughter of Samuel, son of Thomas, who may or may not be Samuel the emigrant, so it may not be the correct baptism date for Mary, possible daughter of Samuel the emigrant. I include it here both for reference and because there is a chance that it is correct.

There have a number of articles written on who Samuel's parents might be, so I am not going to discuss them in this book. The Morse Society has done extensive research into this question, and an excellent article summarizing the research into Samuel Morse's parents was printed in the *Morse Society Newsletter*, Spring 2002, Issue 107, titled "Son of Richard, Son of Thomas, or Son of William? The Conundrum of Samuel's English Identity," by Carl S. Morse. The NEHGS Great Migration project has tentatively identified Samuel as the son of Thomas Morse, and I am inclined to believe that he is the best option, since Samuel, son of Thomas, had at least three children with the same names as our Samuel: Mary, John, and Joseph. He also had a daughter named Elizabeth, and there are indications that Samuel of New England had a daughter named Elizabeth, although she wasn't mentioned in his will. However, the identification of Samuel as the son of Thomas Morse has not been conclusively proven.

818. Robert Randell, Emigrant Ancestor

Robert Randell, born Abt. 1608 in England;²⁰⁰⁷ died Bet. 27 Mar–16 May 1691 in Weymouth, MA.²⁰⁰⁸ He married 1st Mary _____²⁰⁰⁹ and 2nd **819. Mary French.**^{2010 2011}

Children of Robert Randell and Mary _____ are:

- i. John Randell²⁰¹²
- ii. Thomas Randell, died 11 June 1711.²⁰¹³

Children of Robert Randell and Mary French are:

- i. Mary Randall, died in Mendon, MA;²⁰¹⁴ married Abraham Staples 19 Sep 1660.²⁰¹⁵
- (409) ii. Hannah Randall, died Bet 12 Jan 1714–19 Mar 1719; married John Warfield 26 Dec 1671 in Medfield, MA.

Notes for Robert Randell

In a deposition in 1688, Robert stated that before immigrating to New England, he was “*living for sometime in Wendover, Bucks Co., England.*” His exact immigration date is not known, but he was living in Weymouth, Massachusetts by 1640.²⁰¹⁶

819. Mary French, Emigrant Ancestor

Mary French, probably born in England;²⁰¹⁷ married **818. Robert Randell.**^{2018 2019}

820. John Palmer, Emigrant Ancestor

John Palmer, born Abt. 1622 probably in England;²⁰²⁰ died 17 Jun 1695 in Rowley, MA.^{2021 2022} He married 1st Ruth Acy 17 Sep 1645 in Rowley, MA^{2023 2024} and 2nd **821. Margaret Northend** 14 Jul 1650 in Rowley, MA.^{2025 2026}

Children of John Palmer and Ruth Acy are:

- i. Hannah Palmer, born 1 Sep 1647 in Rowley, MA;²⁰²⁷ buried 25 Oct 1670.²⁰²⁸
- ii. John Palmer, born 7 Oct. 1649; died young.²⁰²⁹

Children of John Palmer and Margaret Northend are:

- i. Elizabeth Palmer, born 1 Oct 1652 in Rowley, MA;²⁰³⁰ married 1st Nicholas Wallingford 4 Dec 1678,²⁰³¹ 2nd Anthony Bennet 15 Feb 1687,²⁰³² and 3rd Henry Riley 12 Dec 1700.²⁰³³
- ii. John Palmer, buried 6 Aug 1683 in Rowley, MA.^{2034 2035}
- (410) iii. Francis Palmer, born 4 Oct 1657 in Rowley, MA; married 1st Elizabeth Hunt 3 Dec 1682 in Rowley, MA and 2nd Ann Jewett 10 Jun 1690 in Rowley, MA.
- iv. Sarah Palmer, married Jonathan Harriman.²⁰³⁶

Notes for John Palmer

John Palmer lived most, if not all, of his adult life in Rowley, Massachusetts. He was chosen as constable in Rowley in 1666. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They “*enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.*” He was also a sergeant in the militia.

John’s first marriage was full of tragedy. His son from that marriage died young, and his wife died shortly after. His daughter from his first marriage did live to be an adult, but she died at only 23 years old.

Less than a year after the death of his first wife, John married Margaret Northend. They were to have four children together, although they also suffered a loss when their son John died as a young man. John’s second wife survived him.^{2037 2038 2039 2040 2041}

821. Margaret Northend, Emigrant Ancestor

Margaret Northend, probably born in Hunsley, Yorkshire, England;²⁰⁴² died 20 Feb 1706 in Rowley, MA.²⁰⁴³ She was the daughter of John Northend and Elizabeth _____.²⁰⁴⁴ She married **820. John Palmer** 14 Jul 1650 in Rowley, MA.^{2045 2046}

822. Abraham Jewett, Emigrant Ancestor (Jowett)

Abraham Jewett, baptized 14 Sept 1634 in Bradford, England;²⁰⁴⁷ died Bef. 30 Apr 1694.²⁰⁴⁸ He was the son of William Jowett and Ann Field.²⁰⁴⁹ ^a He married **823. Ann Allen** 2 Apr 1661 in Rowley, MA.²⁰⁵⁰

Children of Abraham Jewett and Ann Allen are:

- i. Deborah Jewett, born Dec 1664 in Rowley, MA;²⁰⁵¹ married Nathaniel Knowlton.²⁰⁵²
- (411) ii. Ann Jewett, born 20 Jun 1667 in Rowley, MA; died 27 Feb 1715. She married Francis Palmer 10 Jun 1690 in Rowley, MA.
- iii. William Jewett, baptized 30 May 1669 in Rowley, MA.²⁰⁵³
- iv. Mary Jewett, born 11 Jun 1671 in Rowley, MA;²⁰⁵⁴ married Ebenezer Browne 29 Jul 1698.²⁰⁵⁵
- v. Bosoume Jewett, born 30 Aug 1673 in Rowley, MA;²⁰⁵⁶ buried 13 Sep 1673.²⁰⁵⁷
- vii. Abraham Jewett, born 22 Nov 1674 in Rowley, MA;²⁰⁵⁸ married Sarah Dorman.²⁰⁵⁹
- viii. Priscilla Jewett, baptized 6 Jun 1680 in Rowley, MA.²⁰⁶⁰
- ix. Elizabeth Jewett, baptized 7 Oct 1683 in Rowley, MA;²⁰⁶¹ married Thomas Perrin 30 May 1729.²⁰⁶²

Notes for Abraham Jewett

Abraham and his brother John probably came to America with their uncles Maximilian and Joseph Jowett. By 1661, Abraham, who was a tanner, had settled in Rowley, Massachusetts where he was to live for the rest of his life. It was there that he married Ann Allen, and together they had nine children, all born in Rowley.^{2063 2064}

823. Ann Allen

Ann Allen, born 8 Oct 1643;²⁰⁶⁵ died 9 Feb 1722 in Rowley, MA.²⁰⁶⁶ She married **822. Abraham Jewett** 2 Apr 1661 in Rowley, MA.²⁰⁶⁷ She was the daughter of **1646. Bozoan Allen** and **1647. Ann _____**.²⁰⁶⁸

Notes for Ann Allen

Ann was the daughter of emigrant parents who moved from England to America, settling in Hingham, Massachusetts. They later moved to Boston where her father owned a shop. He died in 1652 when Ann was only eight years old. Less than a year later, her mother married a man named Joseph Jewett. Ann probably lived with her mother and stepfather in Rowley, Massachusetts until her mother's death in 1661 when Ann was only seventeen years old. Two months later she married her stepfather's nephew, Abraham Jewett. Ann and Abraham continued living in Rowley for the rest of their lives, having nine children together. Ann died in 1722.^{2069 2070 2071}

^a According to the NEHGS Register, Vol. 94, p. 105, Abraham Jewett, son of William and Ann Jowett, is "probably identical with Abraham Jewett who settled at Rowley, Mass."

824. William Green, Emigrant Ancestor^a

William Green, probably born in England;²⁰⁷² died 7 Jan 1654 in Woburn, MA.^{2073 2074} He married **825. Hannah Carter**.²⁰⁷⁵

Children of William Green and Hannah Carter are:

- i. Mary Green, married John Snow.²⁰⁷⁶
- ii. Hannah Green, born 7 Feb 1648 in Woburn, MA.²⁰⁷⁷
- (412) iii. John Green, born 11 Oct 1649 in Woburn, MA; married Sarah Bateman 3 Jul 1671 in Woburn, MA.
- iv. William Green,^b born 22 Oct. 1651 in Woburn, MA;²⁰⁷⁸ married 1st Mary Felch²⁰⁷⁹ and 2nd Hannah Kendall.²⁰⁸⁰
- v. Ebenezer Green.²⁰⁸¹

825. Hannah Carter^c

Hannah Carter, probably born in England;²⁰⁸² died 20 Sep 1657 in Woburn, MA.²⁰⁸³ She was the daughter of **1650. Thomas Carter** and **1651. Mary _____**.²⁰⁸⁴ She married 1st **824. William Green**²⁰⁸⁵ and 2nd Thomas Brown.²⁰⁸⁶

Notes for Hannah Carter

Hannah immigrated to New England with her parents and siblings. The family settled in Charlestown, MA where her father was a blacksmith. She married William Green sometime before 1644 when their daughter Mary was born. The couple had five children together.

Hannah's husband died while their five children were still young. Her brother John and a man named Captain Edward Johnson were named overseers of his probate. There appears to have been some difficulties between the two men as later Hannah's other brothers petitioned the court to help them solve the problem of the children and the estate. Captain Johnson was removed as an overseer and Thomas, Samuel, and John Carter were appointed trustees. The records also mention that the children had been "put out" to "severall places" by 1659, by which time Hannah had died. Sometime after William died, she had married a man named Thomas Brown, but they probably weren't married for long as Hannah died in September 1657.^{2087 2088 2089}

^a He is the same William Green as **856. William Green** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. The information on him has been updated since that book was written.

^b He is the same William Green as **428. William Green** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. His vital records have been updated since that book was written. See that book for more information on him and his descendants.

^c She is the same Hannah Carter as **857. Hannah Carter** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. The information on her has been updated since that book was written.

826. Thomas Bateman

Thomas Bateman, probably born in the British Isles;²⁰⁹⁰ died 6 Feb 1670 in Concord, MA.²⁰⁹¹ He was the son of **1652. William Bateman.**²⁰⁹² He married 1st **827. Martha Brooks** (probably)^{2093 2094 2095 a} and 2nd Margaret (Margery) Knight 27 Jan 1669 in Concord, MA.²⁰⁹⁶

Children of Thomas Bateman and Martha Brooks are:

- i. Hannah Bateman, born 28 Sep 1645;²⁰⁹⁷ married Zachariah Converse 12 Jun 1667.²⁰⁹⁸
- ii. Samuel Bateman²⁰⁹⁹
- iii. Thomas Bateman, died 6 Oct 1727;²¹⁰⁰ married 1st Abigail Merriam 25 Apr 1672 in Concord, MA;²¹⁰¹ 2nd Ruth _____;²¹⁰² and 3rd Sarah _____.²¹⁰³
- iv. Peter Bateman, died in Woburn, MA.²¹⁰⁴
- (413) v. Sarah Bateman, married John Green 3 Jul 1671 in Woburn, MA.
- vi. John Bateman, married Abigail Richardson 30 Jun 1681.²¹⁰⁵
- vii. Elizabeth Bateman, married Joseph Wright 7 Jul 1692.²¹⁰⁶
- viii. Eleazer Bateman, died 13 Mar 1753.²¹⁰⁷

827. Martha Brooks

Martha Brooks, died 3 Aug 1665 in Concord, MA,²¹⁰⁸ married **826. Thomas Bateman** (probably).^{2109 2110}
^{2111 a} She was the daughter of **1654. Henry Brooks.**^{2112 2113 2114}

^a I only have secondary sources for this and have not seen a primary source. The *Fox Family News* articles referenced in the endnotes do show that there are some indications in the records that she was both the daughter of Henry Brooks and the wife of Thomas Bateman, but I have seen nothing definitive. *Fox Family News* Vol. 7, pp. 7-8 states that “*The identity of the daughter [of Henry Brooks] Martha Bateman is conclusively proved by the original records.*” However, the article doesn’t state what these original records are.

830. Alexander Plumly, Emigrant Ancestor (Plumley, Plumbly)

Alexander Plumly, probably born in the British Isles;²¹¹⁵ died Bet. 8–30 Mar 1682 in Suffolk County, MA.²¹¹⁶
He married **831. Esther** _____.²¹¹⁷

Children of Alexander Plumly and Esther _____ are:

- i. Joseph Plumly²¹¹⁸
- ii. Submit Plumly (son), born 8 Jan 1654 in Braintree, MA;²¹¹⁹ died 27 Nov 1700.²¹²⁰
- iii. Esther Plumly, married Timothy Winter 16 Dec 1670.²¹²¹
- (415)** iv. Hannah Plumly, married Edward Linsford 16 May 1667 in Braintree, MA.
- v. Elizabeth Plumly²¹²²

Notes for Alexander Plumly

Alexander appears to have first settled in Boston, Massachusetts where he worked for a Mr. Colbron. In 1639, he was granted land “*at the Mount*,” which was later to become part of Braintree, Massachusetts. In 1663, he was granted land in Mendon, Massachusetts. However, according to *Annals of the Town of Mendon*, he never actually took possession of his land there. Alexander died in 1682.^{2123 2124 2125 2126}

831. Esther _____ (Hester) (Ester)

Esther _____, married **830. Alexander Plumly**.²¹²⁷

884. Jacob Janse Gardenier, Emigrant Ancestor (Flodder)

Jacob Janse Gardenier, probably born in the Netherlands.²¹²⁸ He married 1st **885. Josina _____**²¹²⁹ and 2nd Barentje Stratsman 1674 in Albany, NY.²¹³⁰

Children of Jacob Janse Gardenier and Josina _____ are:

- (442) i. Jan Jacobse Gardenier, died Bet. 24 Sep 1689–21 Jun 1695 in Kinderhook, NY; married Sarah Janse Van Bremen.
- ii. Aeltie Gardenier, married Adam Dingman.²¹³¹
- iii. Albert Gardenier, married Maritie _____.²¹³²
- iv. Andries Gardenier, died 1717.²¹³³
- v. Hendrick Gardenier, died 1694;²¹³⁴ married Neeltie Claase.²¹³⁵
- vi. Josina Gardenier²¹³⁶
- vii. Samuel Gardenier, died 1740;²¹³⁷ married Helena Dirkse (Hendrickse).²¹³⁸
- viii. Elizabeth Gardenier, died 1740.²¹³⁹

Notes for Jacob Janse Gardenier

It is said that Jacob Janse Gardenier came from Kampen in the Overyssell providence in the Netherlands. He immigrated to the New World and appears to have first worked for a man named Claes Jansz Ruyter. Jacob was a hard worker who left a paper trail of his various enterprises:

In 1638, he was working as a carpenter in Beverwyck (later Albany, NY).

In 1642, he applied to do carpentry work in [New?] Amsterdam (later New York, NY).

In 1647, he was the owner of a saw and grist mill in Greenbush, NY.^a

In 1654, he leased a saw and a grist mill in Bethlehem, NY. Once he had leased them, he found out that the mills were in a state of decay, so he was able to re-negotiate the lease with better terms.

In 1656, Jacob owned property in Albany which he divided into lots and sold. This land was on the “*north side of Wall street from William street to Pearl street.*”

In 1666, Jacob and a man named John Baker purchased land from the Indians near Fort Albany. The cost was “*one blanket, one axe, three hoes, two bars of lead, three handfuls of powder, one knife, and one kettle.*” Land back then was plentiful, and the items they traded were valuable because they were harder to obtain than they are today.

Besides all of his business and land dealings, Jacob managed to find time to get married—twice. He had eight children with his first wife, Josina, and after she died in 1669 he married his second wife, Barentje Stratsman. She had ten children from a previous marriage, and then she and Jacob had five more children. This means that their blended family had 23 children in all!

Jacob often used a different name—Jacob Janse Flodder. This type of name is called an alias and having one was fairly common among Dutch immigrants. According to Reverend Edward A. Collier, “*Happily no discredit is implied to the alias, for it was not uncommon for a man to have two or even three names, either of which he would use with charming inconsistency as his mood might be.*”

Whether he called himself Gardenier or Flodder, Jacob appears to have made a success of his life in the New World.^{2140 2141 2142}

885. Josina _____ (Josyna)

Josina _____, buried 28 Jan 1669 in Albany, New York;²¹⁴³ she married **884. Jacob Janse Gardenier**²¹⁴⁴

^a My source for this called it a saw and grist mill, but I suspect they were two separate mills.

886. Jan Dirksee Van Bremen, Emigrant Ancestor^a (Jost, Johan)(Dircksz)

Jan Dirksee Van Bremen, possibly born in Bremen, Germany;²¹⁴⁵ ^b died Bef. 8 Oct 1668.²¹⁴⁶ He married 887. Aeltie _____.²¹⁴⁷

Children of Jan Dirksee Van Bremen and Aeltie _____ are:^c

- (443) i. Sarah Janse Van Bremen, married 1st Jan Jacobse Gardenier and 2nd Jacob Bastiaansz de Wit 10 Sep 1695.
- ii. Rebecca Janse Van Bremen.²¹⁴⁸
- iii. Tietje Van Bermen²¹⁴⁹

Notes for Jan Dirksee Van Bremen

Jan was the skipper of the *Rensselaerswyck*, a yacht belonging to the patroonship of the same name within the Dutch colony of New Netherland. A patroon was a large landholder somewhat like a lord.

Jan was a resident of the colony as early as 1639 and in 1643 was one of the people allowed to live on Beeren Island (an island that no longer exists in Jamaica Bay off of Brooklyn, New York). He had a farm in Bethlehem, New York from 1648–1649 and was living in Catskill, New York by 1651. In 1651, an inventory was taken of the animals on his farm. At that time he owned: four mares, two colts, two cows, one heifer, and five calves. In February 1659 he traded his farm in Catskill for property in Beverwyck, the early name for Albany, New York.

Jan lived a rough life. He was in and out of court for charges related to debts and fighting. For example in 1648 the court records of Rensselaerswyck show that “*Jan van Bremen was summoned for having in the spring at the house and in the presence of Cryn Cornelisz, first struck Hans Vos on the head with his fist and then, without reason or excuse, drawn his knife on him and cut him about the head. And whereas the said van Bremen has heretofore engaged in fighting, he therefore owes a double fine according to the ordinance, so that he has forfeited:*

“for fist blows, fl. 25—double the amount fl. 50

“for drawing his knife, fl. 100: double, fl. 200.”

The next record reads, “*Jacob Jansz Stol complained of violence committed by Jan van Bremen at night on his door and windows, for which he incurred a fine of fl. 150, and as it took place in the night, double the amount.*

“Also that at midnight he severely wounded Kit Davits in the head with a pair of tongs, for which he incurred a fine of fl. 300 for double the amount, fl. 600.

“Furthermore, that he, van Bremen, made bold to take Hans Vos, the court messenger, by the arm and rudely tried to push him out of the house of the tavern keeper, or another man’s house, making him out to be an informer, all without cause or excuse, of which proof is demanded. And that thereafter, while Hans Vos was quietly standing under the mantelpiece, smoking his tobacco pipe, he dealt him a blow on the head with his fist. All of which things in a land where justice is administered neither can or ought to be tolerated, but should be promptly and arbitrarily punished, in order that the guilt of bloodshed may not come upon the heads of the patroon’s judges.”

The following year, Jans himself was attacked: “*Jan Dircksz van Bremen complains to the honorable director about an assault committed upon him on the public road near the house of Willem Teyller by Dirck Hendricksz from Hilversom and request that justice be done in the matter.*

“The plaintiff was cut with a knife from the right to the left side of his lower lip, from the upper corner down to his chin, so that the right side [of his lip] hangs down loose.

^a There is a possibility that his parents may have also been emigrants, so he may not be the first emigrant ancestor of his line.

^b One source says he came from Amersfoort in Utrecht, Holland, but a footnote on p. 28 of the Ancestry.com Database: *Minutes of the Court of Albany, Rensselaerswyck, and Schenectady: being a continuation of the Minutes of the court of Fort Oran* says that the source probably mixed him up with another man named Jan Dircksz.

^c They may have had more children.

“He says that to the best of his knowledge the Croat [Abraham Stevensz]^a stabbed him with a knife through his sleeve, from the side, and that on his turning around Dirck gave him the cut. That thereafter the Croat and Aert Aertsz attacked each other with knives and that subsequently Dirck aforesaid wounded said Aert.”

And things don't seem to get any better for Jan. In 1654 he was brought to court for debt with the court giving the following statement: *“The court, however, enjoins the defendant [not] to depart from here for Katskill unless he satisfies the plaintiff. Furthermore, with respect to the officer's complaint about some slanderous remarks uttered last November before the honorable court, the defendant must make amends to the court before his departure from here; likewise for having last year run away and escaped from the arrest caused to be made by Jacob Symentsz Klomp. And in case the defendant should venture to leave without permission, he shall with or against his consent be brought back from Katskill at his own expense. And in order that he may hereafter not plead ignorance hereof, a written extract from this order shall be served upon the defendant by the court messenger.”*

At another point, someone else is fined for *“having struck Jan van Bremen on the head with a tankard, making two wounds.”*

In March 1666, Jan brought a man named Jan Stevensen into court, and ended up being fined himself instead. The court record states that *“he [Jan Dirksee Van Bremen] entered into contract with the deft. [Jan Stevensen], that deft. should serve him as a servant on the scow for the term of one year commencing on the last of 9^{br}. past and ending on the last of Novb' next, for the sum of twelve beavers and says, deft. now refuses to serve according to said contract. Deft. answering says, that pltf. [Jan Dirksee Van Bremen] does not observe the contract on his side; he is to provide him with proper food and drink, yet he cannot receive one stiver of his money, which he has already earned. He complains further, that pltf. is most of the time drunk, is continually drinking and then treats him, the deft., very rudely, striking and beating him so that he dreads that some misfortune will sometime overtake him, as he repeatedly threatened to cut him down with an axe or to throw him overboard. Pltf. answering and giving the lie to deft. is fined by the Sheriff in the sum of 6 gl. for the behalf of the Poor. The W: Court having heard the verbal reports of parties and the contract being examined order the pltf. to pay deft. between this and the next Court day what now belongs to him and further that he shall give security to pay the remaining wages according to contract on the stated day and treat deft. as a hired man ought to be treated and also pay the fine of 6 gl. with costs incurred herein.”*

Jan died within three years of this court record, living a rough life until the end.^{2150 2151 2152 2153 2154}

887. Aeltie _____

Aeltie _____, died Bef. 18 Apr 1672;²¹⁵⁵ married 886. Jan Dirksee Van Bremen.²¹⁵⁶

^a The account is a bit confusing as to who actually attacked Jan. In the first line it appears that it was Dirck Hendricksz, and here it has a footnote saying the Croat who attacked Jan was Abraham Stevensz.

888. Pieter Pieterzen, Emigrant Ancestor

Pieter Pieterzen; born in Holland;²¹⁵⁷ possibly died in June 1663.²¹⁵⁸ He married **889. Tryntje Van de Lande** in Amsterdam, Holland.²¹⁵⁹

Children of Pieter Pieterzen and Tryntje de Lande are:

- (444) i. Pieter Pieterzen Ostrander, born 11 May 1653 in Amsterdam, Holland; married Rebecca Traphagen in Kingston, NY.
- ii. Tryntje Pieterzen, born in Holland;²¹⁶⁰ married Hendrick Albertse Ploeg in Kingston, NY.²¹⁶¹
- iii. Geestje Pieterzen, born in Holland;²¹⁶² married Jan Pier.²¹⁶³

Notes for Pieter Pieterzen

Pieter was a Dutch soldier, a junior officer working for the Dutch West India Company, when he sailed with his wife and three children to the New World on *De Bonte Koe* in April 1660. It is thought that they settled near or in Kingston, New York, an area that had been having troubles with the Native Americans because some Dutch villagers had killed some unarmed members of the Esopus tribe the year before. Pieter and his family are thought to have lived there until June 1663 when the towns of Hurley and Kingston were attacked. Family tradition states that both Pieter and his wife were killed by Indians during this attack, but they are not on any of the lists of killed or wounded in the raids.^{2164 2165 2166 a}

889. Tryntje Van de Lande, Emigrant Ancestor

Tryntje Van de Lande, born in Holland;²¹⁶⁷ possibly died in June 1663.²¹⁶⁸ She married **888. Pieter Pieterzen** in Amsterdam, Holland.²¹⁶⁹

^a However, Pieter Pieterzen may be an incomplete name. It could be that Pieter Pieterzen is only his first and middle names and that we don't know his last name.

890. Willem Jansen Traphagen, Emigrant Ancestor

Willem Jansen Traphagen, possibly born in Lemgo, Germany;²¹⁷⁰ ^a died 1699 in Kingston, NY.²¹⁷¹ He married 1st _____; ²¹⁷² 2nd _____; ²¹⁷³ and 3rd **891. Joostje Willemsen Van Noortryck** 15 Jan 1661 in Nieuw Amsterdam (New York), NY.²¹⁷⁴

Child of Willem Traphagen and Joostje Van Noortryck is:^b

- (445) i. Rebecca Traphagen, born 10 Jun 1662 in Bushwick, Long Island, NY; married Pieter Ostrander in Kingston, NY.

891. Joostje Willemsen Van Noortryck, Emigrant Ancestor^c

Joostje Willemsen Van Noortryck, born 1635 in Amsterdam, Holland;²¹⁷⁵ died in Kingston, NY.²¹⁷⁶ She married **891. Joostje Willemsen Van Noortryck** 15 Jan 1661 in Nieuw Amsterdam (New York), NY.²¹⁷⁷ Her father's name may have been Willem Van Noortryck.²¹⁷⁸

^a All of the information I have on him is from one non-primary source. Since I do not know how this source found out where he was born and that he was an emigrant, I am not completely convinced that this information is correct.

^b They may have had more children and Willem may have had children with his previous wives.

^c All of the information I have on her is from one non-primary source. Since I do not know how this source found out where she was born and that she was an emigrant, I am not completely convinced that this information is correct.

892. Gerrit Gysbertse Van den Bergh

Gerrit Gysbertse Van den Bergh, married **893. Teuntje Gerrits.**²¹⁷⁹ He was the son of **1784. Gysbert Cornelise Van den Bergh.**²¹⁸⁰

Children of Gerrit Van den Bergh and Teuntje Gerrits are:

- i. Barent Gerritse Van den Bergh.²¹⁸¹
- ii. Ariaantje Gerritse Van den Bergh.²¹⁸²
- (446) iii. Huybert Gerritse Van den Bergh, buried 11 Aug 1729 in New York, NY. He married Maria Lansing 20 Dec 1693 in Albany, NY.
- iv. Marritje Gerritse Van den Bergh.²¹⁸³
- v. Geertje Gerritse Van den Bergh.²¹⁸⁴
- vi. Teuntje Gerritse Van den Bergh.²¹⁸⁵
- vii. Neeltje Gerritse Van den Bergh.²¹⁸⁶
- viii. Gysbert Gerritse Van den Bergh.²¹⁸⁷
- ix. Cornelis Gerritse Van den Bergh.²¹⁸⁸
- x. Johannes Gerritse Van den Bergh.²¹⁸⁹
- xi. Gerritje Gerritse Van den Bergh.²¹⁹⁰
- xii. Anneken Gerritse Van den Bergh, baptized 6 Dec 1685.²¹⁹¹
- xiii. Gerrit Gerritse Van den Bergh, baptized 15 July 1688.²¹⁹²

Notes for Gerrit Gysbertse Van den Bergh

Gerrit grew up near Albany, New York and in 1663 was working for Jan Barent Wemp in Beverwyck (Albany). He married Teuntje Gerrits and had thirteen children with her.²¹⁹³

893. Teuntje Gerrits^a

Teuntje Gerrits, married **894. Gerrit Gysbertse Van den Bergh.**²¹⁹⁴

^a It is likely that Gerrits is actually her father's first name and not the surname of her maiden name. Dutch children's middle names were their father's first names, and Gerrits may be her middle name.

894. Hendrick Gerritse Lansing

Hendrick Lansing, born in Netherlands;²¹⁹⁵ died July 1709.²¹⁹⁶ He was the son of **1788. Gerrit Frederickse Lansing** and **1789. Elizabeth Hendrix**.²¹⁹⁷ He married **895. Lysbet Caspers Hallenbeck**.²¹⁹⁸

Child of Hendrick Lansing and Lysbet Caspers Hallenbeck is:^a

- (447) i. Maria Lansing, buried 25 Dec 1733 in New York, NY; married Huybert Gerritse Van den Bergh 20 Dec 1693 in Albany, NY.

Notes for Hendrick Gerritse Lansing

Hendrick immigrated to the New World with his parents. They settled in Beverwyck (the early name for Albany), New York sometime around 1640. Hendrick continued living in Albany as an adult where he was known as a fur trader.

In 1699, he signed the Albany loyalty oath transcribed below:

“I, A. B. do hereby Promise and Swear yt I will be faithfull and bear true allegiance to his Majesty King William, so help me God.

“I, A. B. do swear that I do from my heart abhor, detest and abjure as Impiuous and Hereticall, yt damnable Doctrine and Position, yt Princes Excommunicated or Deprived by ye Pope or any authority of ye See of Rome, may be deposed or murdered by their subjects or any other whatsoever.

“And I doe delcare yt no foreign Prince, Person, Prelate, State or Potentate, hath or ought to have any Jurisdiction, Power, Superiority, Preeminence or Authority, Ecclesiasticale or Spirituall within this Realm. So help me God.

The Test

“We underwritten do solomnly and sincerely, in ye presence of God, profess and declare yt wee doe believe yt in ye Sacrament of ye Lord's Supper there is not any transubstantiation of ye Elements of Bread and Wine into ye body and blood of Christ, or after ye Consecration thereof by any person whatsoever, and yt ye Invocation or Adoration of ye Virgin Mary and ye Sacrifice of ye Mass, as they are now used in ye Church of Rome, are Superstitious and Idolatrous, and we do Solemnly in ye presence of God, Profess, Testify and Declare, yt we do make this declaration and every part thereof in ye plain and ordinary Sense of ye words now read unto us as they are commonly understood by English Prodistants without any Evasion, Equivocation or Mentall Reservation whatsoever, and without any Dispensation already granted for yt ppurpose by ye Pope or any other authority or person whatsoever, or without any hope of any such Dispensation from any person or authority whatsoever, or without thinking yt we are or can be acquitted before God or Man, or absolved of this Declaration or any part thereof, although ye Pope or any other person or persons or power whatsoever should dispense with or annull ye same, or declare that it was null and void from ye beginning.

The Association

“Whereas there has been a horrid and detestable conspiracy formed and carried on by Papists and other wicked and trayterous persons for Assassinating his Majesties Royal Person in order to Incourage an Invasion from ffrance to Subvert our Religion, Laws and Liberties, we whose names are underwritten do heartily, sincerely and solemnly profess, testify and declare yt his present Majesty King William is rightful and lawful king of these Realms, and we do mutually promise and engage to stand by and assist each other to ye utmost of our power in ye Support and Defence of his Majesties most sacred person and government against ye late King James ye pretended Prince of Wales and all their adherents, and in case his Majesty come to any violent or untimely death (which God forbidd) we do hereby freely and unanimously oblige ourselves to unite, associate, and stand by each other in Revenging ye same upon his enemies and all their adherents, and in ye supporting and defending ye succession of ye

^a They had at least four more children.

Crown according to an act made in ye first year of ye Reign of King William and Queen Mary, intituled an act declaring ye Rights and Liberties of ye Subjects, and settling ye succession of ye Crown.”^a

Hendrick Lansing died in July 1709.^{2199 2200 2201}

895. Lysbet Caspers Hallenbeck (Lysbeth)

Lysbet Caspers Hallenbeck, died 1685;²²⁰² married **894. Hendrick Gerritse Lansing.**²²⁰³ She was the daughter of **1790. Casper Jacobse Hallenbeck.**²²⁰⁴ ^b

^a Transcription taken from the New York State Museum Website.

^b I am not completely convinced that she is his daughter. I would like to see more proof of this.

900. George Bowers, Emigrant Ancestor (Bower)

George Bowers, died Bet. 8 Nov–30 Dec 1656;²²⁰⁵ married 1st Barbarie Smyth 9 Feb 1615 in Braithwell, York County, England²²⁰⁶ and 2nd **901. Elizabeth Worthington** 15 Apr 1649 in Cambridge, MA.²²⁰⁷

Children of George Bowers and Barbarie Smyth are:

- i. Ruth Bowers, married Richard Knowles 15 Aug 1639.²²⁰⁸
- ii. Matthew Bowers, died 30 Jan 1645 in Cambridge, MA.²²⁰⁹
- iii. John Bowers, died 14 Jun 1687 in Derby, CT;²²¹⁰ married Bridget Thompson.²²¹¹
- iv. Benanuel Bowers, married Elizabeth Dunster 9 Dec 1653 in Cambridge, MA.²²¹²
- v. Silence Bowers, married 1st Elanthan Duncly (Duntlin) 14 Dec 1656 in Dedham, MA^{2213 2214} and 2nd Nicholas Rockett (Rockwood) 25 May 1675 in Medfield, MA.²²¹⁵
- vi. Patience Bowers, married Humphrey Bradshaw.²²¹⁶

Child of George Bowers and Elizabeth Worthington is:

- (450) i. Jerathmuel Bowers, born 2 May 1650 in Cambridge, MA; died 23 Apr 1724 in Groton, MA. He married Elizabeth _____ Bef. 10 Jun 1671.

Notes for George Bowers

According to George Bowers' great-granddaughter Bathsheba, George was honest and a "*man of a stern temper, and a rigid Oliverian,*" meaning he was a follower of Oliver Cromwell, or a Puritan. Puritans felt that the Church of England was too similar to the Catholic church, and they wanted to "purify" it. In the 1600s, the Church of England was a state religion, so breaking from or disagreeing with the Church of England was going against the wishes of the government. Puritans were harassed, arrested, and threatened. King James I of England had vowed that "*I shall make them conform themselves or I will harry them out of the land.*" And it appears that is exactly what he, along with his successor, Charles I, did. The period of time between about 1620–1640 is called "The Great Migration" because of the over 20,000 Puritans who emigrated from England to New England during those decades. However, just because the Puritans emigrated because of religious persecution, doesn't mean that they believed in freedom of religion. Bathsheba implies that George had issues with his son Benanuel (her grandfather) because Benanuel became a Quaker.

George and his first wife, Barbarie, were among those Puritans who immigrated to the New World from England. This occurred sometime before 1637 when they were living in Scituate, Massachusetts. They moved to Plymouth, Massachusetts by 1639 where George held the office of constable. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They "*enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.*" In 1640 George was one of two men who were "*given charge of procuring timber for the county jail.*"

George could not read or write, but education must have been important to him since he next moved his family to Cambridge, Massachusetts, "*apparently for the education of his sons.*" Sadly, George's wife and his son Matthew died there within a year of each other. About four years after his first wife died, George married Elizabeth Worthington.

In 1656, George was brought to court for illegally voting in an election. It turns out he had been made a freeman in Plymouth Colony, but not in Massachusetts Bay Colony, so he was not eligible to vote in Massachusetts Bay. "*George Bowers of Cambridge being complained on, for putting in a vote on the election day for Governor, acknowledged the fact, not only this year but every year since he came into these parts, [and] pleaded ignorance.*" He was fined £10 for this.

There is an interesting addition to a deed in which George sold his son Benanuel some land. It appears that Benanuel added some lines to it when he brought the deed in for recording. The recorder had this to say about the situation: "*The reader of this instrument may please to note, that those words debts and dues, being inserted in the originall*

copy at the end of a line, & seeming to be added after the first making of the writeing were discovered both by the witnesses (ie.) Abra. Erington, & Humph. Bradsha. and also by the magistrate before whom it was acknowledged and the grantee [Benaniel] being charged with suspicion of fraudelency therein when he brought his deed to be recorded, he freely gave the recorder leave to blott out those words. Also the grantor George Bowers being a man unable either to write or read, and lying on his death bed, sollemly protested against those words as being no act of his, and that before the grantee his sonne in the presence of divers witnesses.” This deed was recorded October 25, 1656. The “debts and dues” line that Benaniel tried to add to the deed would have absolved him of any money he owed George’s estate. George wrote his will a few days later and specifically mentioned in it that Benaniel owed him money that needed to be paid back. George died by the end of that year.^{2217 2218 2219 2220 2221 2222 2223 2224 2225 2226 2227}

901. Elizabeth Worthington

Elizabeth Worthington, died Aft. 13 Jul 1677;²²²⁸ married 1st **900. George Bowers** 15 Apr 1649 in Cambridge, MA²²²⁹ and 2nd Henry Bowtell 25 Jun 1657 in Cambridge, MA.²²³⁰

Notes for Elizabeth Worthington

Elizabeth was George Bowers second wife, and she became a stepmother upon her marriage. Her oldest stepdaughter was already married, and most, if not all, of her younger stepchildren were married within the next seven years. Elizabeth and George had one child together, Jerathmuel. George died about six years after Jerathmuel was born, leaving Elizabeth a widow with a young son. George had left her and Jerathmuel his house and the lands that he had not already given away, along with the household goods. But George had not been a wealthy man, and Elizabeth still needed to support herself and her son. She married Henry Bowtell less than a year after George’s death. In colonial times it was very common for widows or widowers with young children to re-marry fairly quickly after their first spouse died. However, in this case, the old saying “Marry in haste, repent in leisure” certainly applies. In June 1662, Henry was brought to court for “*beating and abusing his wife.*”

And Henry was not only a wife beater—he also seems to have had issues with his stepson, Jerathmuel. In 1677 Henry wrote a will leaving everything he owned to his friend William Johnson. Elizabeth was allowed to live on the property or receive rents from it during her lifetime. Henry had been married to Elizabeth for about 20 years at this time, and had been Jerathmuel’s stepfather since Jerathmuel was six, so it seems odd that Henry didn’t pass his property on to Jerathmuel. Henry died in 1681, and that year William Johnson renounced his executorship of the will. He appears to have possibly even renounced the property itself because in 1683, Jerathmuel and his wife sold the property, so it seems they became the owners of it at some point. It is unclear from Henry’s probate records whether Elizabeth survived her husband or not.^{2231 2232 2233 2234}

904. Ellis Barron, Emigrant Ancestor (Barnes)

Ellis Barron, died 30 Oct 1676 in Watertown, MA.²²³⁵ He married 1st **905. Grace** _____²²³⁶ and 2nd Hannah (Anne) (Hammond) Hawkins 14 Dec 1653 in Watertown, MA.²²³⁷

Children of Ellis Barron and Grace _____ are:

- i. Mary Barron, died 13 Feb 1716 in Watertown, MA;²²³⁸ married Daniel Warren 10 Dec 1650 in Watertown, MA.²²³⁹
- ii. Ellis Barron, died Bet. 31 Dec 1711–7 Oct 1712 in Lancaster, MA;²²⁴⁰ married 1st Hannah Hawkins 14 Dec 1653 in Watertown, MA²²⁴¹ and 2nd Lydia (Prescott) Fairbanks.²²⁴²
- iii. Susanna Barron, died Aft. 30 Apr 1684;²²⁴³ married Stephen Randall 14 Dec 1653 in Watertown, MA.²²⁴⁴
- iv. Hannah Barron, died 14 July 1680 in Watertown, MA;²²⁴⁵ married Simon Coolidge 17 Nov 1658 in Watertown, MA.²²⁴⁶
- (452) v. John Barron, died 1 Jan 1694 in Groton, MA; married Elizabeth Hunt 1 Apr 1664 in either Marlborough or Concord, MA.
- vi. Sarah Barron, born 24 July 1640 in Watertown, MA;²²⁴⁷ died Aft. 4 Mar 1700.²²⁴⁸ She married Pheasant Eastwick.²²⁴⁹
- vii. Moses Barron, born 1 Mar 1643 in Watertown, MA;²²⁵⁰ died Bef. 21 Jan 1720 in Chelmsford, MA.²²⁵¹ He married Mary Learned.²²⁵²
- viii.. Peter Barron (?),^a died 18 Sep 1675.

Notes for Ellis Barron

A man's inventory after death can give clues to his life. Ellis's inventory included items that one would expect from a colonial farmer, such as: nine cows, two oxen, three heifers, "*hay in the Barn*," five pigs, five hogs, "*Barley in the Shed*," a horse, a plow, and "*instruments of husbandry*." But Ellis also owned "*Barberen instruments and instruments to draw teth*," and "*five books of Devinity and Phisick*." These items indicate two things: he could read and he was most likely a barber. Barbers in the seventeenth century did more than just cut hair. They also pulled teeth and performed bloodletting. Bloodletting was done by either cutting a person or using leeches to draw blood. It was thought that blood and other body fluids were "humors" that could get out of balance and make people sick. Bloodletting was supposed to solve this problem.

We also know that Ellis served his community as a constable. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They "*enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters*." And Ellis was also a selectman. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town.

Ellis had seven or eight children with his first wife, Grace, and they all grew to adulthood—not always a common thing in colonial times. Grace died sometime before December 14, 1653, the day that Ellis married his second wife, the widow Hannah Hawkins. Ellis and Hannah were married for twenty-two years before Ellis died in 1676.^{2253 2254 2255 2256 2257 2258 2259 2260}

905. Grace _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Grace _____, died Bef. 14 Dec 1653.²²⁶¹ She married **904. Ellis Barron**.²²⁶²

^a The book, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878–1908*, which is the source for most of the information listed above on Ellis and Grace's children, does not say for sure that he was their son.

906. William Hunt, Emigrant Ancestor

William Hunt, probably born in the British Isles;²²⁶³ died Bet. 21 Oct–17 Dec 1667 in Marlborough, MA.²²⁶⁴ He married 1st **907. Elizabeth _____**²²⁶⁵ and 2nd Mercy (Hurd) (Brigham) Rice in 1664.²²⁶⁶

Children of William Hunt and Elizabeth _____ are:

- i. Nehemiah Hunt, born 1631;²²⁶⁷ died 6 Mar 1718.²²⁶⁸ He married Mary Toll.²²⁶⁹
- ii. Samuel Hunt, born 1633;²²⁷⁰ married Elizabeth Redding.²²⁷¹
- (453)** iii. Elizabeth Hunt, married John Barron 1 Apr 1664 in either Marlborough or Concord, MA.
- iv. Hannah Hunt, born 12 Feb 1641.²²⁷²
- v. Isaac Hunt, born 1647;²²⁷³ died 12 Dec 1680.²²⁷⁴ He married Mary Stone.²²⁷⁵

Notes for William Hunt

William Hunt did well in the New World. His will lists him owning 655 acres,^a which he passed on to his sons. And other items in his will, such as items made of pewter, also indicate a fairly wealthy person for the times. One interesting thing his will neglects is to provide for his second wife, Mercy, with whom he had been married about three years. Most colonial wills give the house to a son, with the wife having use of a portion of it during her lifetime along with some sort of income. If they don't do this, they give property to the wife outright. It is unusual to see a colonial will that does not give the wife some sort of way of surviving for the rest of her life. What William did give his "*wellbeloved wife*" was: "*all my Cart and plowIrons hear at marlborough, one Spade also one bedsted and cord one paire of Curtains and valients, one Chest one Cubord two Cushen stools two Joynestools three Cushins, two frying pans, one peuter flaggon, one peuter bowle, 1 paier of Tongs, three smale peuter plates, one winnowing sheete, one sacke, one litle keeler, two hand pigine pails one booke one l fine sheet.*" These are actually quite a few items for the times. Since William was Mercy's third husband, it is quite possible that her livelihood had already been taken care of from her previous marriages, and William felt no need to provide for her future.^{2276 2277}

907. Elizabeth _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth _____, probably born Abt. 1600 in the British Isles;²²⁷⁸ died 27 Feb 1662 in Concord, MA.²²⁷⁹ She married **906. William Hunt.**²²⁸⁰

^a For some reason, his inventory only lists 630 of these acres.

910. Ralph Shepard, Emigrant Ancestor

Ralph Shepard, born Abt. 1602–1606 in England;²²⁸¹ died 1693 in Charlestown, MA.²²⁸² He married **911. Thankslord Perkins** 21 May 1632 in London, England.²²⁸³

Children of Ralph Shepard and Thankslord Perkins are:

- i. Sarah Shepard, baptized 6 Aug 1633 in Stepney, Middlesex Co., England.²²⁸⁴
- ii. Thomas Shepard, born Abt. 1635;²²⁸⁵ married 1st Hannah Ensign 19 Nov 1658 in Malden, MA²²⁸⁶ and 2nd Joanna (Johanna) _____.²²⁸⁷
- iii. Isaac Shepard, born 20 Jun 1639 in Weymouth, MA;²²⁸⁸ died 12 Feb 1676 in Concord, MA.²²⁸⁹ He married Mary Smedley 10 Dec 1667 in Concord, MA.²²⁹⁰
- (455) iv. Tryal Shepard, born 19 Dec 1641 in Weymouth, MA; died Aft. 8 Dec 1704. She married Walter Powers 11 Mar 1661.
- v. Abraham Shepard, married Judith Fillbrook in Concord, MA.²²⁹¹
- vi. Thanks Shepard, born in Malden, MA;²²⁹² married Peter Dill 13 Dec 1669 in Chelmsford, MA.²²⁹³
- vii. Jacob Shepard, born June 1653 in Malden, MA;²²⁹⁴ possibly died 12 Feb 1676 in Concord, MA.²²⁹⁵

Notes for Ralph Shepard

In April 1634, Ralph Shepard was a tailor living in Limehouse parish, Stepney, England when he was called to the Court of the High Commission to answer some questions. These questions most likely had to do with his involvement in the Puritan religion since this court was “*used extensively by Archbishop William Laud in his prosecution of Puritan activities.*” It appears that either Ralph didn’t come to court the first time or didn’t answer the questions, because in May he was called back to court and a Doctor Rives was “*to consider whether he would insist on Shepard’s answers.*”

The following spring Ralph, his wife Thankslord, and their daughter Sara boarded the ship *Abigail* and set off for New England where they could practice their Puritan religion without persecution. Puritans felt that the Church of England was too similar to the Catholic church, and they wanted to “purify” it. In the 1600s, the Church of England was a state religion, so breaking from or disagreeing with the Church of England was going against the wishes of the government. Puritans were harassed, arrested, and threatened. King James I of England had vowed that “*I shall make them conform themselves or I will harry them out of the land.*” And it appears that is exactly what he, along with his successor, Charles I, did. The period of time between about 1620–1640 is called “The Great Migration” because of the over 20,000 Puritans who emigrated from England to New England during those decades. Ralph and Thankslord were among these emigrants.

Ralph and his family first lived in Watertown, Massachusetts but decided to join a group of people who were starting a new town—Dedham, Massachusetts. Ralph was the eighth signer of the Dedham Covenant, which reads as follows:

“*One: We whose names are here unto subscribed do, in the fear and reverence of our Almighty God, mutually and severally promise amongst ourselves and each other to profess and practice one truth according to that most perfect rule, the foundation whereof is everlasting love.*”

“*Two: That we shall by all means labor to keep off from us all such as are contrary minded, and receive only such unto us as may be probably of one heart with us, [and such] as that we either know or may well and truly be informed to walk in a peaceable conversation with all meekness of spirit, [this] for the edification of each other in the knowledge and faith of the Lord Jesus, and the mutual encouragement unto all temporal comforts in all things, seeking the good of each other out of which may be derived true peace.*”

“*Three: That if at any time differences shall rise between parties of our said town, that then such party or parties shall presently refer all such differences unto some one, two or three others of our said society to be fully accorded and determined without any further delay, if it possibly may be.*”

“Four: That every man that ... shall have lots [and] in our said town shall pay his share in all such...charges as shall be imposed on him... , as also become freely subject unto all such orders and constitutions as shall be...made now or at any time hereafter from this day forward, as well for loving and comfortable society in our said town as also for the prosperous and thriving condition of our said fellowship, especially respecting the fear of God, in which we desire to begin and continue whatsoever we shall by loving favor take into hand.

“Five: And for the better manifestation of our true resolution herein, every man so received into the town is to subscribe hereunto his name, thereby obliging both himself and his successors after him forever, as we have done.”

The settlers went up the Charles River in boats to their new town site. Each man was given a home lot and a share in the common lands.

For reasons lost to history, Ralph and his family did not stay in Dedham for very long. Around 1639, they moved to Weymouth, Massachusetts living there until about 1650 when they moved to Malden, Massachusetts. They followed this with a move to Concord, Massachusetts in 1666. Ralph died in Charlestown, Massachusetts, but whether he was living there at the time or visiting one of his children is unclear.

While he was living in Malden, Ralph, along with the rest of the Malden churchgoers, became embroiled in a controversy over their minister, Marmaduke Matthews. Reverend Matthews’s preaching did not sit well with the authorities of Massachusetts Bay Colony, and he was brought before the court to explain some of the things he said at the pulpit. The church at Malden was also brought under fire for ordaining him as their preacher in the first place because they had been advised against it by some magistrates and neighboring churches. For while churches had the power to choose their own ministers, it was customary to choose one that the neighboring churches and authorities approved of. The Malden church was fined £50. The members of the church fought back, and eventually the court backed off of Reverend Matthews (who had also been charged), and remitted his fine (which he had no money to pay anyway). At the same time, the church fine was cut back to £40. According to *The History of Malden*, “*Though many had been found to uphold the oppressed church [the Malden church] in some measure, or at least to sympathize with it, practically, it stood alone in the contest. . . . The fathers of Malden [Ralph Shepard being one] had the honor of standing foremost in the struggle between the church and the state. Their glory and offence was that they defended the independence of the church in the election of its officers and in its internal government.*” However, not everyone in the church agreed with the defense of Mr. Matthews. He moved back to England a couple of years after this, and the members of the church were left to struggle to pay the £40 fine.

In 1675, events took place which were to have a profound effect on Ralph and his family. What had started as a friendly relationship between the Wampanoag tribe and the Pilgrims had gradually deteriorated through the years until both sides were suspicious of the other’s intent. King Phillip, also called Metacom, was leader of the Wampanoag Indians during this time. The trigger for King Phillip’s War was the murder of a Christian Indian who had been friendly with the colonists. The story goes that he warned the colonists that King Phillip was planning to start a war with them, and then he was murdered by Indians loyal to Phillip. The colonists captured three Indian men who they thought were his murderers and put them on trial—just as they would have any other people who they thought were murderers. The three men were found guilty and hanged. And here was where the two cultures clashed. While the colonists felt that they were acting fairly in hanging the three murderers after a trial, which according to their culture was the proper way to handle the situation, King Philip did not. He felt that the trial was unfair and an insult. He continued preparing for war and in June 1675 attacked the town of Swansea. According to *The History of the Town of Groton*: “*The Indians began by rifling some houses, killing some cattle, and menacing the inhabitants; whereupon one of them was shot, and immediately eight or nine of the whites were killed. Brookfield, Mendon, Lancaster, Sudbury, Marlborough, Groton, and other towns of Massachusetts were soon after the scenes of fire, slaughter, captivity, torture, and suffering.*”

Some of this suffering was felt by the Shepard family who were living in Concord at the time. On February 12, 1676, in the midst of King Philip’s War, Ralph’s sons Isaac and Jacob were in the barn threshing grain. They had left a young girl named Mary on a nearby hill to watch for Indians. She must have missed seeing them, since

she was captured, and Isaac and Jacob were killed by Indians.^a Mary was later able to steal a horse and escape her captors. The identity of Mary is uncertain. Some say she was Ralph's daughter, others say a niece. Whatever the case, Ralph and Thankslord lost two sons that day.

Ralph himself died in 1693 in Charlestown, but his gravestone is in Malden.^{2296 2297 2298 2299 2300 2301 2302 2303 2304 2305 2306}



911. Thankslord Perkins, Emigrant Ancestor

Thankslord Perkins, probably born in England;²³⁰⁷ died Aft. 28 Mar 1675.²³⁰⁸ She married **910. Ralph Shepard** 21 May 1632 in London, England.²³⁰⁹

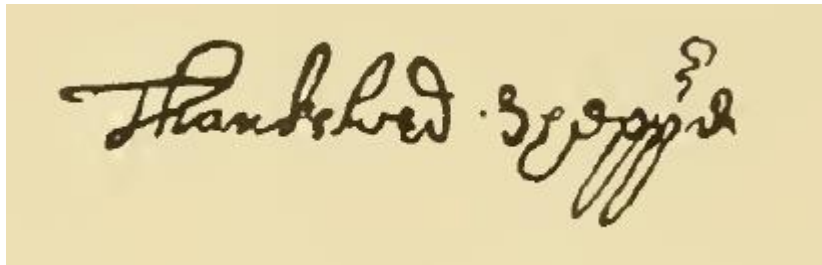
^a Whether Jacob was killed at the same time as Isaac has been called into question because "Chas. H. Walcott (in *Concord in the Colonial Period* p. 107 note) says: 'An examination of the town records and other sources of information fails to disclose any evidence that a person named Jacob Shepard ever lived or died in Concord.'" However, Jacob would have only been 22 at the time, so it wouldn't be unusual for there to be no record of him in Concord, especially since he was born in Malden.

^b Photo taken from *Ralph Shepard, Puritan*, by Ralph Hamilton Shepard, Dedham, MA: 1893.

Notes for Thankslord Perkins

Thankslord was married to Ralph Shepard in England sometime before Aug 6, 1633 when their oldest child was born. If Thankslord was her birth name, it is likely that her parents, like her husband, were Puritans, since Thankslord is a Puritan-style name. Thankslord and her husband decided to immigrate to the New World where Puritans were more welcome than in England. She may have been pregnant with their second son during the voyage, which would have made for an uncomfortable journey.

Their family grew to seven children as they moved to various towns in Massachusetts: Watertown, Dedham, Weymouth, Malden, and Concord. While they were living in Malden, Thankslord was one of the women who supported Reverend Matthews. The authorities of Massachusetts Bay Colony did not agree with Reverend Matthews's preaching, and he had been brought before the court to explain some of the things he said at the pulpit. However, Reverend Matthews had many supporters in Malden, and the tiny community fought back on his behalf. Thankslord was one of thirty-six women who signed a petition in support of their minister. It was unusual at the time to see a petition signed only by women. Thankslord's signature on the petition shows that she was probably able to read and write:

A photograph of a handwritten signature in cursive script on aged, yellowish paper. The signature reads "Thankslord Shepard" followed by a decorative flourish. A small lowercase letter "a" is positioned at the bottom right corner of the image frame.

Thankslord's death date and place is unknown, but she died knowing that she had raised her family in the Puritan faith.^{2310 2311 2312}

^a Signature taken from *Ralph Shepard, Puritan*, Dedham, MA: 1893 by Ralph Hamilton Shepard.

912. William Haskell

William Haskell, baptized 8 Nov 1618 in Charlton-Musgrove, England;²³¹³ died 20 Aug 1693 in Gloucester, MA.²³¹⁴ He was the son of William Haskell and **1825. Elinor** _____.²³¹⁵ He married **913. Mary Tybott** 16 Nov 1643 in Gloucester, MA.²³¹⁶

Children of William Haskell and Mary Tybott are:

- (456)
- i. William Haskell, born 26 Aug 1644 in Gloucester, MA; died 5 Jun 1708 in Gloucester, MA. He married Mary Browne 3 Jul 1667 in Gloucester, MA.
 - ii. Joseph Haskell, born 2 Jun 1646 in Gloucester, MA;²³¹⁷ ²³¹⁸ died 12 Nov 1727 in Gloucester, MA.²³¹⁹ He married Mary Graves 2 Dec 1674.²³²⁰
 - iii. Benjamin Haskell, died 1741;²³²¹ married Mary Riggs 21 Nov 1677 in Gloucester, MA.²³²²
 - iv. John Haskell, married Mary Baker 20 May 1685.²³²³
 - v. Ruth Haskell, married Nehemiah Grover in Beverly, MA.²³²⁴
 - vi. Marke (Mark) Haskell, born 8 Apr 1658 in Gloucester, MA;²³²⁵ ²³²⁶ died 8 Sep 1691 in Gloucester, MA.²³²⁷ He married Elizabeth Giddings 16 Dec 1685 in Gloucester, MA.²³²⁸
 - vii. Sara Haskell (twin), born 28 Jun 1660 in Gloucester, MA;²³²⁹ ²³³⁰ died 14 May 1692.²³³¹ She married Edward Harraden.²³³²
 - viii.. Mary Haskell (twin), born 28 Jun 1660 in Gloucester, MA;²³³³ died 1737.²³³⁴ She married Edward Dodge 30 Apr 1673.²³³⁵
 - ix. Ellenar (Elinor) Haskell, born 28 May 1663 in Gloucester, MA;²³³⁶ ²³³⁷ married Jacob Griggs 12 Nov 1685 in Gloucester, MA.²³³⁸

Notes for William Haskell

William was one of seven children born to William and Elinor Haskell in England. He had two brothers with whom he appeared to be very close, since he was tied to them in various business and legal dealings as an adult. His father died when he was about eleven years old, and at some point his mother married a second husband, John Stone. It is likely that this marriage took place in England and that William traveled with his siblings, mother, and step-father when they all immigrated to New England, probably sometime between 1635 and 1636. The family settled in Salem, Massachusetts in an area that later became Beverly, Massachusetts.

In 1643, William married Mary Tybott in Gloucester, MA. He appears to have lived in Gloucester for a few years, then he may have moved back to Salem where he purchased half a farm with his brother Roger. He owned that property for about seven years before selling it. If he lived briefly in Salem, it appears that he probably moved before he actually sold his half of the property, as it was purchased in 1654, and his son Mark was born in Gloucester in 1658.

William was a man of many talents. He was a mariner, a fisherman, and a farmer. He was elected as a deputy to the General Court for various years between 1672 and 1685. The General Court was the governing body of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the deputies were the representatives. He was also a selectman, captain of the local militia, and a deacon of the First Church of Gloucester. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. Deacons were “*responsible for the temporal, not the spiritual needs of the church.*” This meant he did things such as keeping track of the offerings and maintaining the meeting house or church building.

In 1688, William was a selectman for Gloucester when the town decided to protest the taxes imposed upon it by the new Governor, Edmund Andros. Andros’s new tax laws were very unpopular, especially because they had been imposed without representation. This was a foreshadowing of what later helped cause the American Revolution. William, along with other prominent citizens from Gloucester and neighboring towns, was fined for withholding the town’s taxes.

William died about five years later, four days after his wife.²³³⁹ ²³⁴⁰ ²³⁴¹ ²³⁴² ²³⁴³ ²³⁴⁴ ²³⁴⁵

913. Mary Tybott

Mary Tybott, probably born in Wales;²³⁴⁶ died 16 Aug 1693 in Gloucester, MA.²³⁴⁷ She was the daughter of **1826. Walter Tybott** and **1827. Mary _____**.²³⁴⁸ She married **912. William Haskell** 16 Nov 1643 in Gloucester, MA.²³⁴⁹

914. William Browne, Emigrant Ancestor (Brown)

William Browne, probably born in the British Isles;^{2350 a} died 3 May 1662.²³⁵¹ He may have married 1st Mary _____^{2352 a} and 2nd **915. Mary** _____ 15 Jul 1646 in Gloucester, MA.²³⁵³

Children of William Brown and Mary _____ are:

- (457) i. Mary Browne, born 28 Jul 1649 in Gloucester, MA; died 12 Nov 1715 in Gloucester, MA. She married William Haskell 3 Jul 1667 in Gloucester, MA.
- ii. James Browne, baptized 2 Jan 1658 in Gloucester, MA.²³⁵⁴

Notes for William Browne

As mentioned in the footnote below, there is some controversy over whether our William Browne is the one who immigrated to New England on the *Love* in 1635 with his wife, Mary. That William Browne was said to be a fisherman, and in 1641, according to Thomas Lechford's notebook, our William Browne was said to be a fisherman:

"Joseph Armitage of Lynne lets a shallop of 3 tunnes or therabouts unto Abraham Robinson Thomas Ashley & Will^m Browne of Cape Anne [Gloucester] fishermen till 29.7. px with the tackling & appurtenences & they are to pay 3^l in money or good & merchantable dry fish to the said Joseph at the end of the said terme therefore & redeliver the said shallop wth the same appurtenences at Lynne."

Regardless of whether or not our William emigrated on the *Love*, he was a fisherman who lived in the harbor in Gloucester in the 1640s and married a widow named Mary Robinson in 1646. If he came over on the *Love*, the wife named Mary whom he emigrated with must have died before his marriage in 1646.

William appears to have been respected in his community as he was a selectman in 1644 and 1647. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. He was also a constable in 1662. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They *"enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters."*

In 1657, William himself got into trouble with the law when he became angry with a woman named Margaret Prince over something she had written. Because of this *"He called her offensive names and prophesied evil for her in her pending confinement. She brooded over his prophecy and at her time of trial lost her child's life and almost lost her own. . . . In January, 1656-7, Browne was bound over to appear at the next court in £40 bonds and to show good behavior toward Margaret and to her husband. At the time of trial he was finally sentenced to lie in prison for a week, to pay a fine of twenty marks and to pay costs of the suit to Thomas Prince."*

When he died, William left some property to his stepson, Abraham Robinson, but left half of the bulk of his estate to his daughter, Mary, and half to his wife during her lifetime, reverting to his daughter upon her death. Since he is not mentioned in the will, it is likely that William's son had died before him.^{2355 2356 2357 2358 2359 2360}

^a There was another William Brown living in Salem who has a NEHGS Great Migration Biography which claims that he is the William Brown who emigrated from England on the "Love" in 1635. The William Brown who emigrated on the "Love" was a fisherman, and it appears that our William Brown was also a fisherman, so I am not sure how the Great Migration authors were able to determine which is the William Brown who emigrated on the "Love." It appears to me that William Brown of Gloucester is more likely to be the William (fisherman) who emigrated on the Love in 1635 with his wife Mary. If so, then his first wife died because he later married another woman named Mary. According to *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines* by Mary Walton Ferris, William Brown of Gloucester hired a fishing boat in Gloucester in 1641 along with the husband of his future second wife. He agreed to pay for the boat with money or dried fish. If this record is correct, that seems me to indicate that William of Gloucester was a fisherman, like the William Brown who emigrated on the Love. That seems more convincing to me than what was tying the William Brown in the Great Migration Biography to fishing, but perhaps I'm missing information.

915. Mary _____

Mary _____, died 17 Apr 1690 in Gloucester, MA;²³⁶¹ married 1st Abraham Robinson;²³⁶² 2nd **914. William Browne** 15 Jul 1646 in Gloucester, MA;²³⁶³ and 3rd Henry Walker Sept 1662 in Gloucester, MA.²³⁶⁴

Child of Mary _____ and Abraham Robinson is:

- i. Abraham Robinson.²³⁶⁵

916. Richard York, Emigrant Ancestor

Richard York, probably born in the British Isles;²³⁶⁶ died Bet. 23 Apr 1672–30 Jun 1674 in Dover, NH.²³⁶⁷ He married **917. Elizabeth** _____.²³⁶⁸

Children of Richard York and Elizabeth _____ are:

- (458)
- i. John York, born Abt. 1641; died 1690 around Norridgewock, ME. He married Ruth _____.
 - ii. Samuel York, born 1645.²³⁶⁹
 - iii. Elizabeth York, married Phillip Cartee in 1668.²³⁷⁰
 - iv. Rachel York, married _____ Halle (Hull) (Hall).²³⁷¹
 - v. Benjamin York, born 1654.²³⁷²
 - vi. Grace York, married John Gilman.²³⁷³

Notes for Richard York

Richard deposed that he was living in Dover, New Hampshire in 1635. He was granted a 100 acre lot in 1656 which he gave to his son Benjamin in his will. His son John was given the family homestead, and his wife was given a third of the estate during her lifetime.^{2374 2375 2376 2377}

917. Elizabeth_____, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth_____, probably born in the British Isles Abt. 1617;²³⁷⁸ married 1st **916. Richard York**²³⁷⁹ and 2nd William Graves.²³⁸⁰

920. John Smith^a

John Smith, born Abt. 1633.²³⁸¹ He married **921. Martha _____**.²³⁸²

Children of John Smith and Martha _____ are:^b

- (460)
- i. John Smith, born Abt. 1653; died 28 Apr 1737 in Ipswich, MA. He married Elizabeth Smith 13 Nov 1678 in Ipswich, MA.
 - ii. Martha Smith (probably) who married Samuel Smith, son of George Smith, 13 Nov 1678.²³⁸³
 - iii. William Smith, born 28 Apr 1659 in Ipswich, MA.²³⁸⁴
 - iv. Thomas Smith, born 7 June 1661 in Ipswich, MA.²³⁸⁵
 - v. Moriah Smith, born in Ipswich, MA.²³⁸⁶
 - vi. Ruth Smith, born 8 Oct 1666 in Ipswich, MA.²³⁸⁷
 - vii. Mary Smith (twin), born 11 June 1670 in Ipswich, MA.²³⁸⁸
 - viii. Prudence Smith (twin), born 11 June 1670 in Ipswich, MA.²³⁸⁹

921. Martha _____

Martha _____, married **920. John Smith**.²³⁹⁰

^a For a more detailed analysis of this family, see the author's article in the *Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 38, No. 1, Feb. 2018, pp. 41-47.

^b *The Hammatt Papers*, No. 1, by Abraham Hammatt, pp. 335-336 states that they also had a daughter named Elizabeth who married William Chapman. I have not proved or disproved this.

922. George Smith^a

George Smith, died 15 Dec 1674 in Ipswich, MA.²³⁹¹

Children of George Smith are:

- i. Samuel Smith, born 1647;²³⁹² died 31 May 1727.²³⁹³ He married Martha Smith 13 Nov 1678.²³⁹⁴
- (461) ii. Elizabeth Smith, born Abt. 1653; died 13 Feb 1737 in Ipswich, MA. She married John Smith 13 Nov 1678 in Ipswich, MA.
- iii. Thomas Smith, married Joanna Smith 25 Oct 1671.²³⁹⁵
- iv. Mary Smith, married Obadiah Bridges 25 Oct 1671.²³⁹⁶
- v. Sarah Smith, married John Newman 9 Nov 1664.²³⁹⁷
- vi. Rebecca Smith, married John Chapman 30 Sep 1675.²³⁹⁸
- vii. Joanna Smith, born 14 Apr 1660;²³⁹⁹ married John Yell 27 July 1690.²⁴⁰⁰

Notes for George Smith

Unfortunately, the most interesting court record that has been passed down pertaining to George Smith has to do with stealing a sheep. He was brought to court for "*Taking and selling a sheep of Phillip Foulter's to Robert Peirse, desiring the latter not to send for it until night. Also for saying that he never took any sheep out of the flock of the shepherd when the latter was not present, when Mr. John Burr testified that he took one before sunrise.*" George was found "*not feloniously guilty, but for his misdemeanor was admonished and ordered to pay costs.*"

Like many of his neighbors, George was a probably a subsistence farmer in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He did own a house, barn, and some land, along with cattle, sheep, horses, swine, bees, and bee hives, so he was able to pass something on to his children when he died in 1674.^{2401 2402 2403}

^a For information on the search for George's wife, see his listing in the section titled "Unfinished Ancestral Lines" in the beginning of Volume 1 of this book.

928. William Adams, Emigrant Ancestor

William Adams, probably born in the British Isles;²⁴⁰⁴ died 1661 in Ipswich, MA.²⁴⁰⁵

Children of William Adams are:

- i. William Adams, died 18 Jan 1659 in Ipswich, MA;²⁴⁰⁶ married Elizabeth Stacy.²⁴⁰⁷
- ii. John Adams, died 1703 in Ipswich, MA;²⁴⁰⁸ married 1st Rebecca _____,²⁴⁰⁹ 2nd Sarah (Woodman) Brocklebank 1667,²⁴¹⁰ and 3rd Dorcas D'Witt 8 May 1677.²⁴¹¹
- (464) iii. Nathaniel Adams, born Abt. 1641; died 11 Apr 1715 in Ipswich, MA. He married Mercy Dickinson 30 Jun 1668 in Ipswich, MA.
- iv. Mary Adams, married Thomas French 29 Feb 1660 in Ipswich, MA.²⁴¹²
- v. Hannah Adams, married Francis Muncey 6 Dec 1659 in Ipswich, MA²⁴¹³ and possibly married John Kimball.²⁴¹⁴
- vi. Samuel Adams, married Mehitabel Norton 20 Dec 1664.²⁴¹⁵
- vii. Elizabeth Adams, married James Moulton in Wenham, MA.²⁴¹⁶

Notes for William Adams

William immigrated to the New World and first settled for a short time in Cambridge, Massachusetts where he was living in 1636. He later moved to Ipswich, Massachusetts where he was a miller. He must have been a respected member of the community as he was an Ipswich selectman in 1646. It was the job of the selectmen “to discharge the business of the town, in taking in, or refuseing any to come, into town, as also to dispose of lands and lots, to make lawful orders, to impose fines on the breakers of orders, and also to levy and distrain them, and were fully impowered of themeselves to do what the town had power for to do.”

In 1647 William was “discharged from training on account of his age.” He died in 1661.^{2417 2418 2419 2420 2421 2422 2423}

930. Thomas Dickinson, Emigrant Ancestor

Thomas Dickinson, probably born in the British Isles;²⁴²⁴ buried 29 Mar 1662 in Rowley, MA.²⁴²⁵ He married
931. Jennet _____.²⁴²⁶

Children of Thomas Dickinson and Jennet _____ are:

- i. James Dickinson, born 6 Sep 1640 in Rowley, MA;²⁴²⁷ married Rebecca _____.²⁴²⁸
- ii. Mary Dickinson, born 27 Sept 1642;²⁴²⁹ married Abel Langley 21 Dec 1666.²⁴³⁰
- iii. Sarah Dickinson, born 18 Oct 1644;²⁴³¹ married Jeremiah Jewett 1 May 1661.²⁴³²
- (465)** iv. Mercy Dickinson, born Oct 1646 in Rowley, MA; died 12 Dec 1735 in Ipswich, MA. She married Nathaniel Adams 30 Jun 1668 in Ipswich, MA.
- v. Martha Dickinson, born 9 Feb 1648;²⁴³³ married Wry Quarles 9 Dec 1669 in Ipswich, MA.²⁴³⁴
- vi. Thomas Dickinson, born 26 Oct 1655;²⁴³⁵ buried 30 Mar 1659.²⁴³⁶

Notes for Thomas Dickinson

Thomas's birthplace or when he married his wife has yet to be discovered. They were living in Rowley, Massachusetts in 1640 when their oldest son, James, was born. They had five children after James. Sadly, their second son, Thomas, died when he was only three years old.

Thomas's will mentions "loumes" [looms], so he may have been a weaver. It also mentions a house, barn, orchard, swampland, meadowland, marshland, and eighty acres along the Merrimack River. Besides distributing the lands and tangible property to his son and wife at his death, Thomas was able to give £100 to each of his daughters,^a so he must have made a success of his life in the New World.^{2437 2438 2439}

931. Jennet _____ (Ginet, Gennet)

Jennet _____, buried 1 Feb 1687 in Rowley, MA;²⁴⁴⁰ married 1st **930. Thomas Dickinson**²⁴⁴¹ and 2nd
942. John Whipple Bet 29 Mar 1662–10 May 1669.^{2442 2443 2444}

Notes for Jennet _____

Jennet and her first husband, Thomas Dickinson, spent their married life in Rowley, Massachusetts. They had six children together, although their youngest child died when he was only three years old. Jennet's husband died two years later. At that point, her oldest child was 21 years old and her youngest was 14. She married her second husband, John Whipple, sometime in the next seven years and lived with him in Ipswich, Massachusetts. The children from John's previous marriage were all adults by the time of their marriage.

John and Jennet were not to have a long marriage as he died in 1669. Jennet had inherited land in Rowley from her first husband and money from her second husband, so she was not destitute when her second husband died. She moved back to Rowley and lived on a piece of property she'd inherited from her first husband. Except there was a problem. It appears that she had already sold^b this property to a man named Bozoune Allen.^c It would be interesting to know exactly how long Jennet and John were married, and when she'd turned over this property to Mr. Allen. It may be that John died not long after she'd given the property to Mr. Allen, and she regretted letting it go because she needed to move back into it due to her husband's death.

Whatever the case, Mr. Allen had control of the property when he claimed that Jennet had taken back the house from him in "a wily way." He obtained a warrant to remove her from the property in the summer of 1674

^a He had already given Sarah £50, so £350 were distributed to his daughters after he died.

^b Or leased?

^c The court records are a bit confusing, so hopefully I've gotten the order of events correct.

and, according to an eyewitness, “Return Wait came in to serve the execution [of the warrant] and required Mrs. Whipple to go out for the house was Bozoon Allen’s. She refused, and he took hold of her to put her out and asked Marshall Skirrey to assist him, which he did. They pulled her along, she taking hold of things to stay herself, and being too strong for her, forced her out of doors, it being rainy and nearly night.” Another eyewitness said that “He found Mrs. Gennet Whipple standing in the rain out of doors, her head covered with her apron, and requesting shelter of Returne Wait and Marshal Skerry who stood under a pentice or house-side. She was forced to seek the neighbors houses for relief.”

Jennet was at least 52 at the time. She took Returne Wait to court for the way she’d been treated and won the case. She was also able to get a warrant allowing her to move back into the house by saying she was in a lawsuit over the title. However, it appears that the higher court overturned Jennet’s victories in the lower court, so Jennet may have lost the land. She was living in Ipswich when she died in 1687. However, she did still own some of the property she’d inherited from her first husband, because she left it to her grandchildren.^{2445 2446 2447 2448 2449 2450}

936. John Knowlton, Emigrant Ancestor^a

John Knowlton, probably born in the British Isles;²⁴⁵¹ died Bet. 29 Nov 1653–28 Mar 1654 in Ipswich, MA.²⁴⁵² He married **937. Marjery** _____.²⁴⁵³

Children of John Knowlton and Marjery _____ are:

- (468) i. John Knowlton, died 8 Oct 1684 in Ipswich, MA; married Deborah _____.
ii. Abraham Knowlton²⁴⁵⁴
iii. Elizabeth Knowlton²⁴⁵⁵

937. Marjery _____ (Margery)

Marjery _____, died Bet. 20 Feb–28 Mar 1654.²⁴⁵⁶ She married **936. John Knowlton**.²⁴⁵⁷

^a According to *The History and Genealogy of the Knowltons of England and America*, 1897, p. 21, he was a shoemaker.

940. William Goodhue, Emigrant Ancestor

William Goodhue, born Abt. 1615 probably in England;²⁴⁵⁸ died Aft. 17 Feb 1693.²⁴⁵⁹ He married 1st **941. Margery Watson**;²⁴⁶⁰ 2nd Mary (_____) (Fairweather) Evered alias Webb 7 Sep 1669 in Ipswich, MA;^{2461 2462} 3rd Bethiah (Ray) (Lothrop) Grafton;²⁴⁶³ and 4th Remember (_____) Fisk.²⁴⁶⁴

Children of William Goodhue and Margery Watson are:

- (470) i. Joseph Goodhue, died 2 Sep 1697 in Ipswich, MA; married 1st Sarah Whipple 13 Jul 1661 in Ipswich, MA; 2nd Rachel (_____) Tod (Todd) 15 Oct 1684 in Ipswich, MA; and 3rd Mercy (Boynnton) Clarke.
- ii. William Goodhue, born Abt. 1643–1644;²⁴⁶⁵ died 12 Oct 1712 in Ipswich, MA.²⁴⁶⁶ He married Hannah Dane 14 Nov 1666 in Ipswich, MA.²⁴⁶⁷
- ii. Mary Goodhue, married Thomas Giddings.²⁴⁶⁸

Notes for William Goodhue

William was living in Ipswich, Massachusetts in 1635. He and his first wife, Margery Watson, had three children together before she died in 1668. A little over a year later he married a second time, and he was to have two more wives for a total of four.

According to a 19th-century biography of William, he was said to have been “*a man of more than average intelligence, of deep practical piety and of the highest integrity and wisdom.*” One of his daughter-in-laws, Sarah Whipple, probably would have agreed with this as she wrote to him and his second wife: “*I cannot tell how to express your fatherly and motherly love towards me and mine: It hath been so great and in several kinds: for the which in a poor requital, I give you hearty and humble thanks.*”

William was a man of many talents. He was a weaver, yeoman farmer, a wine retailer, and a merchant. On top of this, he “*frequently acted as a banker, taking mortgages on land held by other Ipswich residents,*” and the deed books are full of his various land transactions. William was one of the town’s largest taxpayers and must have been respected in the community as he was chosen as a deputy to the General Court in 1666, 1667, 1673, 1676, 1677, 1680, 1681, and 1683. The General Court was the governing body of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the deputies were the representatives. William also must have been respected in spiritual matters as he was a deacon of the church. Deacons were “*responsible for the temporal, not the spiritual needs of the church.*” This meant he did things such as keeping track of the offerings and maintaining the meeting house or church building.

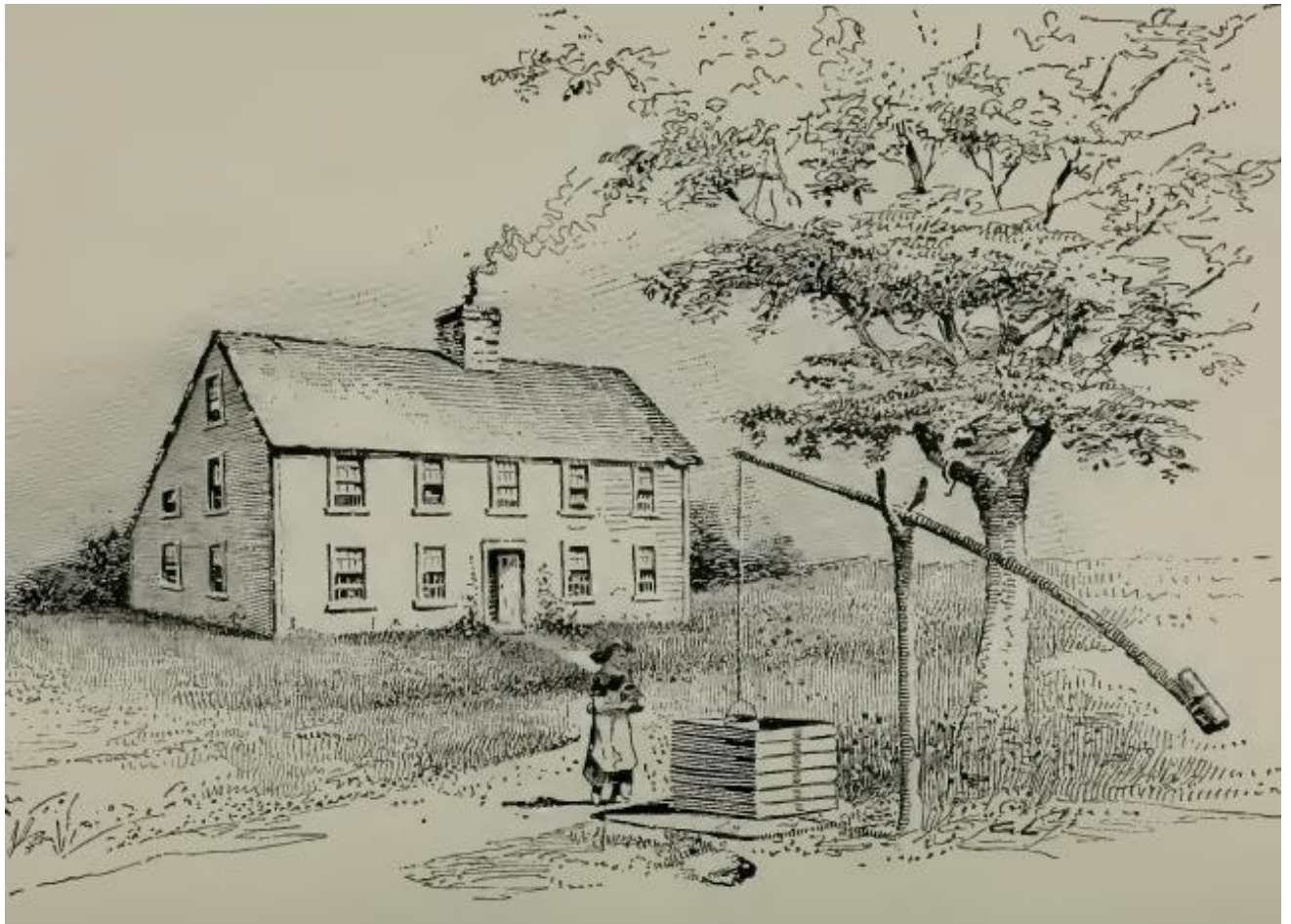
In 1655 William was a constable. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They “*enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.*” And in 1678, he was a tithing man. A tithing man was responsible not only for collecting money mandated for the church, he was also responsible for making sure no one traveled on the Sabbath (unless it was to go to and from church or for charity), and he was responsible for making sure that no one fell asleep or was rowdy in church. Sometimes tithing men were given long sticks used to hit or poke sleeping or rowdy church members. Some of the sticks had brushes or fur on the end to use on sleeping women (instead of hitting them). Considering that the early sermons could be hours long, the tithing man must have been kept pretty busy!

William’s exact death date is unknown, but he died after a prosperous life full of service to his community.²⁴⁶⁹

2470 2471 2472 2473 2474 2475 2476

941. Margery Watson, Emigrant Ancestor (Margaret, Marjery)

Margery Watson, born in England;²⁴⁷⁷ died 28 Aug 1668 in Ipswich, MA.²⁴⁷⁸ She married **940. William Goodhue**.²⁴⁷⁹



The William Goodhue House in Ipswich, Massachusetts^a

^a Taken from: *History and Genealogy of the Goodhue Family in England and America to the Year 1890* by Rev. Jonathan E. Goodhue, Rochester, N.Y.: 1891.

942. John Whipple, Emigrant Ancestor

John Whipple, baptized 29 Aug 1596 in Bocking, Essex Co., England;²⁴⁸⁰ died 30 Jun 1669 in Ipswich, MA.²⁴⁸¹ He was the son of Matthew Whipple and Joan _____.²⁴⁸² He married 1st **943. Susanna** _____ in England^{2483 2484} and 2nd **931. Jennet (____) Dickinson** Bet 29 Mar 1662–10 May 1669.^{2485 2486 2487}

Children of John Whipple and Susanna are:

- i. Susannah Whipple; born 1 July 1622 in Bocking, Essex Co., England;²⁴⁸⁸ married Lionel Worth.²⁴⁸⁹
- ii. John Whipple, born 11 Jan 1624 in Bocking, England;²⁴⁹⁰ buried 4 Aug 1624 in Bocking, England.²⁴⁹¹
- iii. John Whipple, born 21 Dec 1625 in Bocking, England;²⁴⁹² married Martha Raynor and Elizabeth (Burr) Paine.²⁴⁹³
- iv. Elizabeth Whipple, born 1 Nov 1627 in Bocking, England;²⁴⁹⁴ died 15 Dec 1648.²⁴⁹⁵ She married Anthony Potter.²⁴⁹⁶
- v. Matthew Whipple, born 7 Oct 1628 in Bocking, England;²⁴⁹⁷ died 12 Oct. 1634.²⁴⁹⁸
- vi. William Whipple, born Oct. 1631 in Bocking, England;²⁴⁹⁹ died 4 Jun 1641.²⁵⁰⁰
- vii. Anne Whipple, born 2 Jun 1633 in Bocking, England;²⁵⁰¹ died 4 May 1634.²⁵⁰²
- viii. Mary Whipple, died 2 June 1720 in Watertown, MA;²⁵⁰³ married Simon Stone.²⁵⁰⁴
- ix. Judith Whipple, born 4 Aug 1636; died 27 Jun 1637.²⁵⁰⁵
- x. Matthew Whipple, born 17 Feb 1638; died 30 Mar 1638.²⁵⁰⁶
- (471) xi. Sarah Whipple, born 3 Nov 1641 in Ipswich, MA; died 23 Jul 1681 in Ipswich, MA. She married Joseph Goodhue 13 Jul 1661 in Ipswich, MA.

Notes for John Whipple

John and his first wife, Susanna, were married in England and at least eight and probably nine of their eleven children were born there. According to the Whipple genealogy book by Blaine Whipple, John was a clothier—a person who either made or sold clothes. The family immigrated to Massachusetts where John and his brother, Matthew, were granted land in Ipswich in 1638.

John and Susanna had much tragedy in their family. Six of their eleven children died young, and a seventh died as a young woman. Susanna herself died in the 1660s and John married his second wife, the widow Jennet Dickinson.

John must have been a respected member of the community as he was chosen as a deputy to the General Court in 1640, 1641, 1642, 1646, 1650, 1651, 1652, and 1653. The General Court was the governing body of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the deputies were the representatives. John must have also been respected in spiritual matters as in 1642 he was made a deacon of the church, and in 1658 he was made a ruling elder. Deacons were “*responsible for the temporal, not the spiritual needs of the church.*” This meant he did things such as keeping track of the offerings and maintaining the meeting house or church building. Ruling elders had more of a spiritual role and helped maintain the spiritual well-being of the church by doing things such as holding important meetings on spiritual matters and examining new potential members of the church.

And these weren’t John’s only services to his church and community. He also served on various committees such as the committee for “*furthering trade amongst us*” and the committee “*to advance fishing.*” And in 1651, John became one of the feoffees of the grammar school whose job was to “*build, maintain, administer, and enlarge the school as needed; select the master, determine tuition; regulate all matters concerning the master and scholars; and ‘consider the best way to make provision for teaching to write and cast accounts.’*”

With all of these civic and church duties, it is amazing that John was able to tend to his own business but he seems to have prospered. In 1647, John formed a trading partnership with five other men that lasted until 1652, and he also owned a 360 acre farm along with 100 acres with a house in town.^{2507 2508 2509}

943. Susanna _____, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Susanna _____, probably born in England;²⁵¹⁰ died Aft. 13 Jul 1661.²⁵¹¹ She married **942. John Whipple**
in England^{2512 2513}

^a Mary Lovering Holman's book *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, p. 46 has information showing that Susanna's maiden name may have been either Clarke or Stacey.

946. William Clarke, Emigrant Ancestor

William Clarke, born Abt. 1594 probably in the British Isles;²⁵¹⁴ died 15 Mar 1683 in Woburn, MA.²⁵¹⁵ He married **947. Margery** _____ Bet. 28 Feb 1639(?)–10 Jun 1640.^{2516 2517}

Children of William Clarke and Margery are:

- (473) i. Mary Clarke, born 10 Dec 1640 in Watertown, MA; died 18 Jun 1715 in Woburn, MA. She married William Locke 27 Dec 1655.
- ii. Elizabeth Clarke, born 26 Nov 1642 in Watertown, MA;²⁵¹⁸ died 13 Aug 1710.²⁵¹⁹ She married George Brush 20 Dec 1659.²⁵²⁰
- iii. Hannah Clarke, born in Watertown, MA;²⁵²¹ married William Frizzel 28 Nov 1667.²⁵²²
- iv. Lidea Clarke, mentioned in her father's will.²⁵²³

Notes for William Clarke

William Clarke was a weaver living in Watertown, Massachusetts when his first child was born in 1640.^a He moved to Woburn, Massachusetts in 1651 and served on various committees to survey lands and highways in Woburn. When he died, he left the bulk of his estate to his grandson John Locke with the provision that his wife had the use of it during her lifetime, except for his weaving equipment, which went directly to John. John had been living with William and Margery "*for many years*" and was presumably also a weaver.^{2524 2525 2526}

947. Margery _____, Emigrant Ancestor (Margaret)

Margery _____, born Abt. 1599 probably in the British Isles;²⁵²⁷ died 11 Oct 1694 in Woburn, MA.²⁵²⁸ she married 1st John Tomson²⁵²⁹ and 2nd **William Clarke** Bet. 28 Feb 1638–10 Jun 1640.^{2530 2531}

Children of Margery _____ and John Tomson are:

- i. John Tomson, born 10 Jan 1636 in Watertown, MA;²⁵³² buried 10 Apr 1636 in Watertown, MA.²⁵³³
- ii. Samuel Tomson, buried 28 Mar 1642 in Watertown, MA.²⁵³⁴

Notes for Margery _____

Very little is known of Margery's life. Based on her probable birth year, she is an emigrant ancestor, but it is not known if she married her first husband, John Tomson, before or after her emigration. Margery and John's marriage was short and full of tragedy. Their first child died three months after it was born, and about three years later John himself died. Margery was left alone in the wilds of New England with her remaining child. She married her second husband, William Clarke, less than two years after John's death. Sadly, her remaining child with John died about two years later.

Margery and William had four daughters, all of whom lived to adulthood. Margery died in 1694, eleven and a half years after William.^{2535 2536 2537}

^a There was another man named William Clarke who lived in Watertown in the early 1630s who has often been mixed up with our William Clarke, but they were not the same person.

949. Elizabeth _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth _____, born Abt. 1575 in England;²⁵³⁸ died 10 Jan 1664 in Cambridge, MA.²⁵³⁹ She married _____ Cutter who died in England.²⁵⁴⁰

Children of _____ Cutter and Elizabeth are:^a

- i. William Cutter, probably died in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, England where he went to live after leaving New England.²⁵⁴¹
- (474) ii. Richard Cutter, born Abt. 1620 in England; died 16 Jun 1693. He married 1st Elizabeth _____ probably in Cambridge, MA and 2nd Frances Perriman 14 Feb 1663 in Cambridge, MA.
- iii. Barbary (Barbere) Cutter, married Elijah Corlett.²⁵⁴²

Notes for Elizabeth Cutter

Elizabeth Cutter stated that she was born in a sinful place and never knew her father. Her mother sent her to live with a family in Newcastle, England, probably as an indentured servant. She lived with this family for six or seven years and later moved in with a different family. She married, had children, and then her husband died. She immigrated with her children to New England sometime around 1640 when she was in her sixties. She describes the voyage as having “*many sad troubles by sea.*”

Elizabeth eventually joined the church of Reverend Thomas Shepard of Cambridge. When she joined, Elizabeth gave a statement of faith which tells a little of her life and her path to Christianity:^b “*I was born in a sinful place where no sermon was preached. Concerning my parents, I knew not my father; my mother sent me to Newcastle, where placed in a godly family (as I think), I heard the words ‘Fear God and keep His commandments:’ two of which (the third and fourth commandments)^c I saw I brake. For six or seven years I was connected there, and then went into another family where the people were carnal, and there fell to a consumption [waste?], and afterward followed with Satan. And afraid he would have me away, Mr. Rodwell came to me, and was an instrument of much good to me. Afterwards the Lord’s hand was sad on me. My husband was taken away, and I was sent to this place [Cambridge:] and I desired to come this way in sickness time; and the Lord brought us through many sad troubles by sea; but when here the Lord rejoiced my heart.*

“*However when I had come I had lost all hope of salvation, and had no comforter. Hearing from Foolish Virgins [a series of sermons preached from June 1636 to May 1640] that ‘Those who were not sprinkled with Christ’s blood were undone.’ I saw I was a christless creature, and hence in all His ordinances was persuaded nothing did belong to me—durst not seek, nor call God, Father; nor think Christ shed His blood for me.*

“*And afterward I went to T.S. [Thomas Shepard] I found more liberty, and so had less fear. But hearing the ‘Foolish Virgins were cast off’—so should I be likewise, being a poor ignorant creature. Going to servants of the Lord I told them I could not be persuaded to live thus long; and hearing Mr. Shepard say, ‘If I went as Abram and had such gifts, the Lord would accept,’ I sought the Lord the more— though still a poor creature. On a day of humiliation by sundry places in scripture He rejoiced my heart — ‘Christ came to save sinners,’ — ‘Christ came not to save the righteous, but sinners,’ — and to find the lost and broken hearted, ‘Come unto me ye weary.’*

“*But still I thought I had no repentance; yet was encouraged to seek the Lord, and be content with His condemning will, and to lie at His feet. seeing such need of Him—not knowing whither else to go, and knowing that whosoever cometh unto Him He’ll not cast away. And so I desired the Lord to teach me; and desire to submit.”*

Elizabeth wrote her will when she was 87 years old. In it she gave what little remained of her estate to her daughter Barbary and Barbary’s husband. She mentions that she had “*sojourned about twenty years*” with their family. She called Barbary’s husband her “*loveing sonne*” and said that their “*love and care with continuall expenses for my support in this my long weakness have been very great, so that I must acknowledge myself utterly unable to recompense their great love*

^a They may have had more children.

^b Transcription taken from *A History of the Cutter Family of New England* by Benjamin Cutter.

^c “*Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord my God in vain,*” and “*Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.*”

towards mee otherwise than by leaving the blessing of God Almighty upon their heads and hearts, souls and bodyes of them and their offspring, unto whose grace I humbly commit them and under whose covert and protection do leave both them and theirs.”

It appears that Elizabeth had found peace at last with God.²⁵⁴³

951. Elizabeth _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth _____, born Abt. 1598 probably in the British Isles;²⁵⁴⁴ died 5 Nov 1683 in Cambridge, MA.²⁵⁴⁵ She married 1st _____ Perriman²⁵⁴⁶ and 2nd Francis Moore 6 Dec 1653 in Cambridge, MA.²⁵⁴⁷

Children of _____ Perriman and Elizabeth _____ are:

- i. _____ Perriman²⁵⁴⁸
- (475) ii. Frances Perriman, married 1st Isaac Amsden (Emsden, Embsden) 8 Jun 1654 in Cambridge, MA and 2nd Richard Cutter 14 Feb 1663 in Cambridge, MA.
- iii. Rebecca Perriman, died 1 May 1677 in Cambridge, MA.²⁵⁴⁹ She married Daniel Farrabas 27 Mar 1661 in Cambridge, MA.²⁵⁵⁰

Notes for Elizabeth Perriman

It has not yet been determined whether Elizabeth came to New England with her first husband or if he was already deceased at the time. She had three children with him. In 1653, she married Francis Moore, and in 1657, she and her three children joined the church at Cambridge, Massachusetts.^{2551 2552 2553}

952. Robert Burnap, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Robert Burnap, born in England;²⁵⁵⁴ died 27 Sep 1689 in Reading, MA.²⁵⁵⁵ He was the son of Thomas Burnap.²⁵⁵⁶ He married **953. Ann Miller** in England.²⁵⁵⁷

Children of Robert Burnap and Ann Miller are:

- i. Anne Burnap, baptized 30 April 1626 in Hodston (Hoddesdon), England;²⁵⁵⁸ buried 20 Mar 1630 in Hodsden, England.²⁵⁵⁹
- (476) ii. Robert Burnap, baptized 28 Nov 1637 in Hodsden (Hoddesdon) England; died 18 Oct 1695 in Reading, MA. He married 1st Ann _____ and 2nd Sarah Brown 28 May 1662 in Reading, MA.
- iii. Isaack Burnap, baptized 20 Mar 1630 in Hodsden (Hoddesdon), England;²⁵⁶⁰ died 18 Sept 1667 in Reading, MA.²⁵⁶¹
- iv. Anne Burnap, baptized 15 April 1632 in Hodsden (Hoddesdon), England;²⁵⁶² died March 1695.²⁵⁶³
- v. _____ Burnap (female), born in Hodsden (Hoddesdon), England;²⁵⁶⁴ buried 18 Oct 1634 in Hodsden (Hodston), England.²⁵⁶⁵
- vi. Edward Burnap, baptized 12 Feb 1636 in Hodsden (Hoddesdon), England.²⁵⁶⁶
- vii. Thomas Burnap, died 10 Feb 1691;²⁵⁶⁷ married Mary Pearson.²⁵⁶⁸
- viii. Richard Burnap, died Aft. 1688.²⁵⁶⁹
- ix. _____ Burnap, buried 18 Nov 1642 in Roxbury, MA.²⁵⁷⁰
- x. Sarah Burnap, died Aft. 1688.²⁵⁷¹

Notes for Robert Burnap

Robert's father was a yeoman in England which means that he farmed his own land. This term also meant that he could have leased land, which in this case he did.

Robert followed in his father's footsteps and also became a farmer, although one record calls him a chandler, so he may have also made candles. In 1634, he purchased a house with a garden and orchard in Amwell, England. By this time he'd been married at least eight years. By 1636, he and his wife had six children, two of whom had died. One of them died unbaptized, which made the tragedy of her death even worse for Robert and Ann.

The young family had only lived in their new home for about four years when they decided to leave England for the New World. They sold their house and land and set sail with their four surviving children. The family settled in Roxbury, MA and eventually moved to Reading, MA, where one source says they owned at least eight hundred acres of land. Robert must have been a respected member of the community as he was a selectman in 1654-56, 1658-60, 1662-69, and 1670-71. It was the job of the selectmen "to discharge the business of the town, in taking in or refusing any to come into town, as also to dispose of lands and lots, to make lawful orders, to impose fines on the breakers of orders, and also to levy and distrain them, and were fully impowered of themselves to do what the town had power for to do."

Robert's wife died before him in 1681, and Robert himself died in Reading in 1689 after living in the New World for fifty-one years.^{2572 2573 2574 2575}

953. Ann Miller, Emigrant Ancestor^b (Agnes)

Ann Miller, baptized 3 May 1600 in England;²⁵⁷⁶ died 27 Apr 1681 in Reading, MA.²⁵⁷⁷ She married **952.**

^a He is the same Robert Burnap as **1544. Robert Burnap** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

^b She is the same Ann Miller as **1545. Ann Miller** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

Robert Burnap in England.²⁵⁷⁸ She was the daughter of Thomas Miller.^{2579 2580}

Notes for Ann Miller

Ann's father, Thomas Miller, was a "*graduate of Cambridge and a man of considerable influence in his parish.*" She had a total of ten children with her husband, Robert Burnap, both in England and in New England. Two of them died in England before the family emigrated. Leaving their graves behind must have been very difficult for Ann. However, she did not leave all of her family behind as two of her sisters and a brother also immigrated to New England. Ann died eight years before her husband, Robert.^{2581 2582 2583 2584}

956. Thomas Newhall^a

Thomas Newhall, baptized 26 April 1629 in Sherington, Buckinghamshire, England;^{2585 2586} buried 1 Apr 1687 in Lynn, MA.^{2587 2588} He was the son of **1912. Thomas Newhall** and **1913. Mary Woodland**.^{2589 b} He married **957. Elizabeth Potter** 29 Dec 1652 in Lynn, MA.²⁵⁹⁰

Children of Thomas Newhall and Elizabeth Potter are:

- (478)
- i. Thomas Newhall, born 18 Nov 1653 in Lynn, MA; died 13 Jul 1728 in Malden, MA. He married Rebecca Greene Bef. 9 Nov 1674.
 - ii. John Newhall, born 14 Feb 1656 in Lynn, MA;²⁵⁹¹ died 1738.²⁵⁹² He married Esther Bartram 18 Jun 1677.²⁵⁹³
 - iii. Joseph Newhall, born 22 Sep 1658 in Lynn, MA;²⁵⁹⁴ married Susanna Farrar.²⁵⁹⁵
 - iv. Nathaniel Newhall, born in Lynn, MA;²⁵⁹⁶ died 24 Dec 1695.²⁵⁹⁷ He married Elizabeth Symonds.²⁵⁹⁸
 - v. Elizabeth Newhall, born in Lynn, MA;²⁵⁹⁹ died April 1665.²⁶⁰⁰
 - vi. Elisha Newhall, born 3 Nov 1665 in Lynn, MA;²⁶⁰¹ buried Feb 1687.²⁶⁰²
 - vii. Elizabeth Newhall, born 22 Oct 1667 in Lynn, MA.²⁶⁰³
 - viii. Mary Newhall, born in Lynn, MA.²⁶⁰⁴
 - ix. Samuel Newhall, born in Lynn, MA;²⁶⁰⁵ married Abigail Lindsey.²⁶⁰⁶
 - x. Rebecca Newhall,^c born 17 Jul 1675 in Lynn, Essex, MA; died 23 Dec 1737 in Reading, MA. She married Ebenezer Parker 22 May 1697 in Reading, Massachusetts.

Notes for Thomas Newhall

Thomas was brought to New England at a young age by his parents. They settled in Lynn, MA, and it was there that Thomas spent the rest of his life. He married Elizabeth Potter in 1652, and together they had ten children.

In 1679, after living in Lynn for most of his life, Thomas was present at the fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Lynn. The celebration was at the Anchor Tavern, and Thomas had brought some cider from his cider mill to present to the landlord, Mr. Turner. However, when the time came to present it, the cider was gone, never to be found.

Another incident in Thomas's life resulted in him being taken to court for striking a neighbor, Joanna Longley. The witnesses in the incident tell two very different sides to the story. A man named Thomas Wheeler testified that "*he saw the wife of William Longley and her two daughters, Mary and Anna Longley, have hold of a long pick or pole at one end and Thomas Newhall jr., of the other end and Goodman Longley's orchard fence was between them, and the women were to hard for the men in pulling in so much that the said newhall called his brother, John and they too [two] together pulled the poole from the sd [said] women, And then Thomas newhall strucke the said wife of William longley with the poole or long stick that they stroue about.*"

Anna, Joanna's daughter, testified that "*after Newhall struck her mother, the latter's hand was black for several days.*" Joanna's daughter, Mary, explained that Newhall was using the pole to run a property line.

^a He is the same Thomas Newhall as **454. Thomas Newhall** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

^b According to the Vital Records of Lynn, MA published by the Essex Society, Thomas was born in Lynn, MA, and his mother was named Elizabeth. The source for this record is not the Lynn vital records themselves, but a Newhall family Bible record. Since the Essex Society Vital Records book was published in 1905, it is very possible that the Bible that the record was taken from was not the original Newhall Bible from the 1600s. This record also states that Thomas Newhall was "*The first child of this name born at Lynn,*" which current research has shown to be incorrect. A number of recent TAG articles have shown that the Newhall family came to America a few years *after* Thomas was born, so he could not have been born in Lynn. This means that the Bible record is most likely incorrect, as is the story that has been passed down that Thomas was the first child born in Lynn. The only documented wife of Thomas's father found to date is his wife, Mary, who died in 1665.

^c She is the same Rebecca Newhall as **227. Rebecca Newhall** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. See that book for the sources for her vital records and more information on her and her descendants.

The Newhall side of the story was told by the wife of John Newhall, Senior. and Mary Haven, a member of a family that had many disagreements with the Longleys through the years. They testified that “*Thomas Newhall, jr., was desired to hold a pole to run a line between Will. Longley and John Newhall. The two daughters of Longley came and threw stones and him and Anna took up a piece of a pole and struck said Newhall several blows with it. Then Longley’s wife came with a broad axe in her hand and violently struck at said Newhall and had he not slipped aside, he would have been wounded, if not killed.*” The court must have believed the Longleys’ side of the story, because the judgement went against Thomas.

Thomas served his community as an ensign in the Lynn militia. In 1658, Thomas was sworn in as a constable for Lynn. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They “*enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.*” Thomas was later a selectman (responsible for the day-to-day running of the town), and he was on a committee to appraise the iron works in 1678.

Thomas died in 1687, just a couple of months after his wife. His inventory showed that he owned a mare, a colt, thirty-eight sheep, fourteen lambs, four oxen, six cows, numerous calves, yearlings, two-year-olds, four-year-olds, and swine. This is quite a lot of livestock for the times and shows that along with his cider mill, he was a prosperous farmer. Thomas’s inventory also shows that he probably could read and write as he owned twelve shillings worth of books.^{2607 2608 2609 2610 2611 2612 2613 2614 2615}

957. Elizabeth Potter^a

Elizabeth Potter, baptized 8 April 1634 in Newport-Pagnell, England;^{2616 2617} died Feb 1687 in Lynn, MA.²⁶¹⁸ She was the daughter of **1914. Nicholas Potter** and **1915. Eme _____**.²⁶¹⁹ She married **956. Thomas Newhall** 29 Dec 1652 in Lynn, MA.²⁶²⁰

Notes for Elizabeth Potter

Like her husband, Elizabeth was born in England, immigrated to the New World with her parents, and lived the rest of her life in Lynn, MA. She married Thomas Newhall in 1652 and together they had ten children.

Tragically, one of their daughters, two-year-old Elizabeth, died young. Little Elizabeth disappeared, and the neighbors heard the distraught mother and went to help with the search. The little girl was found drowned in a pit of water that was only about two feet deep. The Newhall boys had been using the water-filled pit to keep bait for fishing.

Elizabeth herself died in February 1687.^{2621 2622 2623 2624}

^a She is the same Elizabeth Potter as **455. Elizabeth Potter** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

958. Thomas Greene

Thomas Greene, born in England;²⁶²⁵ died 13 Feb 1672 in Malden, MA.²⁶²⁶ He was the son of **1916. Thomas Greene** and **1917. Elizabeth _____**.²⁶²⁷ He married **959. Rebecca Hills**.²⁶²⁸

Children of Thomas Greene and Rebecca Hills are:

- (479) i. Rebecca Greene, born Abt.1652; died 26 May 1725 in Malden, MA. She married Thomas Newhall Bef. 9 Nov 1674.
- ii. Thomas Greene, born Feb 1656 in Malden, MA;²⁶²⁹ died 15 Apr 1674 in Malden, MA.²⁶³⁰
- iii. Hannah Greene, born 16 Oct 1658 in Malden, MA;²⁶³¹ died 25 Mar 1659 in Malden, MA.²⁶³²
- iv. Hannah Greene, born 24 Feb 1660 in Malden, MA;²⁶³³ married John Vinton Aug 1677 in Malden, MA.²⁶³⁴
- v. Samuel Greene, born 5 Oct 1670 in Malden, MA;²⁶³⁵ died Bet 18 Apr 1717–20 July 1736.²⁶³⁶ He married Elizabeth Upham Oct 1691 in Malden, MA.²⁶³⁷

Notes for Thomas Greene

Thomas was the oldest of the ten children of Thomas and Elizabeth Greene. He immigrated to New England with his parents who settled first in Lynn, Massachusetts and finally in Malden, Massachusetts. Thomas Junior continued living in Malden and most of his five children with Rebecca Hills were born there. Thomas was the trumpeter for the local militia and was often called “Trumpeter Greene.” He was a farmer, and the inventory upon his death included 6 young pigs, 10 sheep, and 6 horses. He also had a “*New House*” and an “*old Hous.*” Thomas died in 1672 and his wife died only two years later.^{2638 2639 2640}

959. Rebecca Hills

Rebecca Hills, baptized 20 Apr 1634 in Maldon, Essex Co., England;²⁶⁴¹ died 6 Jun 1674 in Malden, MA.²⁶⁴² She was the daughter of **1918. Joseph Hills** and **1919. Rose Clarke**.²⁶⁴³ She married **958. Thomas Greene**.²⁶⁴⁴

Notes for Rebecca Hills

Rebecca immigrated with her parents and siblings to the New World when she was about four years old in 1638. The family settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts in an area that later became part of Malden, Massachusetts. Sadly, Rebecca’s mother died when Rebecca was about fifteen years old. A little over a year later, Rebecca’s father married his second wife. How Rebecca felt about her stepmother has been lost to history. Rebecca herself married Thomas Greene around the same time or shortly after.

One unfortunate incident involving Rebecca was passed down in the court records and transcribed by Dean Crawford Smith and Melinde Lutz Sanborn: “*Rebecca Greene the wife of Thomas Green saith, that About two years since William Buchnam came to our House to goe downe into the mill with him to measure him som [wheat?] he was to have but I knowing some light carriages by him formerly tould him I would not goe with him and putt him off [blot] when he went to my husband he being not farr off & came home & tould me that my husband said I must goe with him And so I went and when I was in the mill with him, the said Buchnam took hold of mee and would kiss me But I thrust him from me as [illegible] as I could but he was too strong for me. And having kissd me then he putt his hand under my apron: then I bidd him leave for shame saying will such an old man as you be so foolish and wicked are you not ashamed to doe so; then he sayd it was no hurt and he proffered me two Bushells of wheat to have his will there but I told him it was not his two Bushells of wheat nor all the estate he had I hoped should prevail with me to doe so wickedly &c and I tould him if he would not Lett me alone I would cry out & call my husband and I did cry and so I got from him & left him in the mill & went into the house and as soon as my husband came in I told him of it.”*

While this was a stressful incident, Rebecca had much more tragic occurrences in her life. Not only had her mother died when she was fifteen, but her first daughter named Hannah died as a baby. Rebecca’s husband died in 1672, leaving her a widow with young children. Then her son Thomas died when he was only about eighteen years old in April 1674. Rebecca herself died two months later.^{2645 2646 2647 2648 2649}

960. Valentine Rowell

Valentine Rowell, baptized 22 June 1622 in Mancetter, Warwickshire, England;²⁶⁵⁰ died 17 May 1662 in Salisbury, MA.²⁶⁵¹ He was the son of **1920. Thomas Rowell** and Margaret Milner.²⁶⁵² He married **961. Joanna Pinder** 14 Nov 1643 in Salisbury, MA.²⁶⁵³

Children of Valentine Rowell and Joanna Pinder are:

- (480) i. Thomas Rowell, born 7 Sep 1644 in Salisbury, MA; died 1684. He married Sarah Barnes 8 Sep 1670.
- ii. John Rowell, born in Salisbury, MA;²⁶⁵⁴ died 12 Sep 1649.²⁶⁵⁵
- iii. Philip Rowell, born 8 Mar 1648 in Salisbury, MA;²⁶⁵⁶ married Sarah Morrell.²⁶⁵⁷
- iv. Mary Rowell, born 31 Jan 1650 in Salisbury, MA;²⁶⁵⁸ married Thomas Freame.²⁶⁵⁹
- v. Sarah Rowell, born 16 Nov 1651 in Salisbury, MA;²⁶⁶⁰ married Thomas Harvey 26 Oct 1676.²⁶⁶¹
- vi. Hannah Rowell, born in Salisbury, MA;²⁶⁶² married Thomas Colby and Henry Blaisdell.²⁶⁶³
- vii. John Rowell, born 15 Nov 1655 in Salisbury, MA;²⁶⁶⁴ died 18 Feb 1656.²⁶⁶⁵
- viii. Elizabeth Rowell, born 10 Aug 1657 in Salisbury, MA.²⁶⁶⁶
- ix. Margaret Rowell, born 8 Sep 1659 in Salisbury, MA.²⁶⁶⁷

Notes for Valentine Rowell

Valentine Rowell probably came to New England with his father, Thomas, sometime before 1640 when Thomas was given land in Salisbury, Massachusetts.^a Valentine was to live the rest of his life there, marrying Joanna Pinder in Salisbury in 1643, having nine children there, and dying in Salisbury when he was only about thirty-nine years old.^{2668 2669}

961. Joanna Pinder

Joanna Pinder, born Abt. 1621 in England;²⁶⁷⁰ died Oct 1690 in Amesbury, MA.²⁶⁷¹ She was the daughter of **1922. Henry Pinder** and **1923. Mary Rogers**.²⁶⁷² She married 1st **960. Valentine Rowell** 14 Nov 1643 in Salisbury, MA;²⁶⁷³ 2nd **688. William Sargent** 18 Sep 1670 in Amesbury, MA;²⁶⁷⁴ and 3rd **1386. Richard Currier** 26 Oct 1676.²⁶⁷⁵

Notes for Joanna Pinder

Joanna immigrated to the New World with her family on the *Susan and Ellen* in 1635 when she was about 14 years old. They settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts where her father was a carpenter. Joanna married Valentine Rowell in 1643. They had nine children together, although at least two of them died young. Valentine died when he was about 39 years old, leaving Joanna to raise their remaining children on her own. The oldest was 17 at the time.

Joanna coped by herself for eight years until she married William Sargent in 1670. He was able to help her in a lawsuit against Valentine's stepmother who had not given Valentine's children a legacy they should have received from Valentine's father, who passed away after Valentine. Then William himself died, leaving Joanna a widow once more. She married her third husband, Richard Currier, in 1676.^{2676 2677 2678}

^aAnother possibility is that Valentine's father arrived first and later sent for his son.

974. Francis Jordan, Emigrant Ancestor

Francis Jordan, probably born in the British Isles;²⁶⁷⁹ died 29 Apr 1678 in Ipswich, MA.²⁶⁸⁰ He married **975. Jane Wilson** 6 Nov 1635 in Ipswich, MA.²⁶⁸¹

Children of Francis Jordan and Jane Wilson are:

- i. Sarah Jordan, born 8 Nov 1636 in Ipswich, MA;²⁶⁸² married James George.²⁶⁸³
- (487) ii. Hannah Jordan, born 14 Mar 1638; died 15 Jun 1716 in Amesbury, MA. She married Thomas Fowler 23 Apr 1660 in Ipswich, MA.
- iii. Mary Jordan, born 7 Apr 1639 in Ipswich, MA;²⁶⁸⁴ died Aug 1639.²⁶⁸⁵
- iv. Mary Jordan, born 16 May 1641 in Ipswich, MA;²⁶⁸⁶ married John Kimball 8 Oct 1666 in Ipswich, MA.²⁶⁸⁷
- v. Lydia Jordan, born 14 Feb 1644 in Ipswich, MA;²⁶⁸⁸ married 1st Thomas Simson by 1664²⁶⁸⁹ and 2nd George White 5 Apr 1671 in Ipswich, MA.²⁶⁹⁰
- vi. Deborah Jordan, born 4 Dec 1646 in Ipswich, MA;²⁶⁹¹ married Benjamin Goodridge 8 Sep 1663 in Newbury, MA.²⁶⁹²

Notes for Francis Jordan

Francis Jordan immigrated to New England sometime around 1634. He married Jane Wilson in Ipswich, Massachusetts in 1635 and was to have six children with her, all daughters. He was a farmer who owned books, but may not have been able to write as he didn't sign his will. In 1650, Francis was appointed "*officer to execute corporal punishment.*" For this he was paid 20 shillings a year. In 1663, he was fined for "*entertaining strangers.*" These strangers were most likely Quakers, since it was among a number of other court entries of fines for entertaining Quakers. Quakers were looked down upon by the Puritan leaders of Massachusetts. If Francis allowed them in his house, he had a very open mind for his time.

When he died, Francis left everything to his wife with the provision that after her death, she would "*dispose of [his property] to any of my Children or Gran children : that shall carry and behave themselves : best toward her.*" This was very unusual. Most New England husbands would give the main house to one of his children (usually a son) with the wife being allowed to live in certain rooms with an allowance until either her death or re-marriage. He appears to have loved and trusted her very much, calling her his "*deare and Loving wife.*"^{2693 2694}

975. Jane Wilson, Emigrant Ancestor

Jane Wilson, probably born in the British Isles;²⁶⁹⁵ died 4 Oct 1693 in Ipswich, MA.²⁶⁹⁶ She married **974. Francis Jordan** 6 Nov 1635 in Ipswich, MA.²⁶⁹⁷

976. Anthony Morse, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Anthony Morse, born in England;²⁶⁹⁸ died 12 Oct 1686 in Newbury, MA.²⁶⁹⁹ He married **977. Ann Cox** 2 May 1629 in Marlborough, Wiltshire, England.²⁷⁰⁰ ^b

Children of Anthony Morse and Ann Cox are:

- i. Robert Morse, baptized 27 Dec 1629 in Marlborough, Wiltshire, England;²⁷⁰¹ married Ann Lewis 30 Oct 1654 in Newbury, MA.²⁷⁰²
- ii. Anthony Morse, baptized 29 Jan 1632 in Marlborough, Wiltshire, England;²⁷⁰³ married 1st Elizabeth Knight 8 May 1660 in Newbury, MA²⁷⁰⁴ and 2nd Mary Barnard 11 Nov 1669 in Newbury, MA.²⁷⁰⁵
- iii. Anne Morse, baptized 16 Feb 1634 in Marlborough, Wiltshire, England;²⁷⁰⁶ married Francis Thurlow in Newbury, MA.²⁷⁰⁷
- iv. Peter Morse, married Mary_____.²⁷⁰⁸
- v. Joseph Morse, married Mary (Woodis) Pierce.²⁷⁰⁹
- (488) vi. Benjamin Morse, born Abt. 1640 in Newbury, MA; married Ruth Sawyer 27 Aug 1667 in Newbury, MA.
- vii. Sarah Morse,^c born 1 May 1641 in Newbury, MA; died 11 Dec 1711 in Newbury, MA. She married 1st Amos Stickney 24 Jun 1663 in Newbury, MA and 2nd Steven Acreman 17 Dec 1684.
- viii. Hannah Morse, married Thomas Newman 8 June 1665.²⁷¹⁰
- ix. Lydia Morse, born 7 Oct 1647 in Newbury, MA;²⁷¹¹ died young in Newbury, MA.²⁷¹²
- x. Mary Morse, born 9 April 1649 in Newbury, MA;²⁷¹³ died 14 June 1662 in Newbury, MA.²⁷¹⁴
- xi. Hester Morse, born 3 May 1651 in Newbury, MA;²⁷¹⁵ married Robert Homes.²⁷¹⁶
- xii. Joshua Morse, born 24 July 1653 in Newbury, MA;²⁷¹⁷ married Joanna_____.²⁷¹⁸

Notes for Anthony Morse

In the spring of 1635, Anthony and his wife, Ann Cox, made one of the biggest decisions of their lives. They decided to start a new life in America. Anthony's brother William also decided to emigrate. They left England on the *James* in April 1635, and the ship landed in Boston in June. Both Anthony and William were listed as shoemakers on the ship's passenger list.

The brothers became some of the first settlers in Newbury, MA. They were living there in 1643 when a huge storm came through town. According to John Winthrop: "*There arose a sudden gust at N.W. so violent for half an hour as it blew down multitudes of trees. It lifted up their meeting house at Newbury, the people being in it. It darkened the air with dust, yet through God's great mercy it did no hurt, but only killed one Indian with the fall of a tree.^d It was straight between Linne [Lynn] and Hampton.*"

In 1679, strange things were happening at Anthony's brother's house, and Anthony was called to testify about what he had seen there: "*I Anthony Morse: occasionally being at my brother's Morse's house my brother showed me a piece of a brick which had several times come down the chimney: I sitting in the corner I took the piece of brick in my hand: within a little space of time the piece of brick was gone from me I knew not by what means: Quickly after the piece of brick came down the chimney: Also in the chimney corner I saw a hammer on the ground: there being no person near the hammer it was suddenly gone: by what means I know not: but within a little space after the hammer came down the chimney: and within a little space of time after that came a piece of wood down the chimney about a foot long: and within a little after that came down a firebrand: the fire being out: this was about 10 days ago. Newbury: 8:9: 1679.*"

Anthony's experience was nothing compared to what his brother and wife went through. They had stones and sticks flung at them, apparently by unseen forces; they found a hog in their house that seemed to have gotten

^a He is the same Anthony Morse as **394. Anthony Morse** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

^b Some sources say he had a previous wife named Mary, but that has not been confirmed.

^c She is the same Sarah Morse as **197. Sarah Morse** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. See that book for the sources for her vital records and more information on her and her descendants.

^d The Indian who was killed might disagree with the statement that "*it did no hurt.*"

through a locked door; more things disappeared from their house and were thrown down the chimney; the cow house fell down upon their grandson, even though it was a sturdy building; and the pots hanging over their fire started clashing together. William said he “*saw the andiron leap into the pot and dance, and leap out, and again leap in and dance, and leap out again, and leap on a table and there abide.*” The list goes on and on. Pots of water emptied themselves in front of their eyes, trays leapt. At one point William was trying to write and said he “*was forced to forbear writing any more I was so disturbed with so many things constantly thrown at me.*” It must have been terrifying.

A man named Caleb Powell claimed that William’s grandson was causing it, and William let Caleb take his grandson away for a while. The incidents briefly stopped and then started again. William decided that Caleb was the problem and accused him of witchcraft. So, Caleb thought the grandson was the cause, William thought Caleb was the cause, but some neighbors thought that William’s wife was the cause. And she ended up being the one who was imprisoned for witchcraft. She was almost hanged for it, but William was finally able to get her freed. Whether the mysterious incidents eventually stopped does not seem to be recorded.

Anthony lived long enough to see his sister-in-law freed from her witchcraft charges. He died in 1686, leaving most of his property to his youngest son, presumably because his older sons had already been provided for.^{2719 2720}

^{2721 2722}

977. Ann Cox, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Ann Cox, died 9 Mar 1680 in Newbury, MA.²⁷²³ She married **976. Anthony Morse** 2 May 1629 in Marlborough, Wiltshire, England.²⁷²⁴

^a She is the same Ann Cox as **395. Ann Cox** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

978. William Sawyer, Emigrant Ancestor^a (Sayer)

William Sawyer, born Abt. 1612 in England,²⁷²⁵ died Bef. 1 Mar 1703 in Newbury, MA.²⁷²⁶ He married
979. Ruth _____.²⁷²⁷

Children of William Sawyer and Ruth _____ are:

- i. John Sawyer, born 24 Aug 1645 in Newbury, MA.²⁷²⁸
- ii. Samuel Sawyer, born 22 Nov 1646 in Newbury, MA.²⁷²⁹
- (489) iii. Ruth Sawyer, born 16 Sep 1648 in Newbury, MA; married Benjamin Morse 27 Aug 1667 in Newbury, MA.
- iv. Mary Sawyer, born in Newbury, MA;²⁷³⁰ died 24 June 1659.²⁷³¹
- v. Sarah Sawyer, born 20 Nov 1651 in Newbury, MA;²⁷³² married Joshua Browne.²⁷³³
- vi. Hannah Sawyer, born in Newbury, MA;²⁷³⁴ died 20 Jan 1660.^{b 2735}
- vii. William Sawyer, born in Newbury, MA.²⁷³⁶
- viii. Francis Sawyer, born in Newbury, MA;²⁷³⁷ died 7 Feb 1660.^{c 2738}
- ix. Mary Sawyer, born 29 July 1660 in Newbury, MA;²⁷³⁹ died 3 Nov 1699.²⁷⁴⁰ She married John Emery 13 June 1683.²⁷⁴¹
- x. Stephen Sawyer, born 25 April 1663 in Newbury, MA.²⁷⁴²
- xi. Hannah Sawyer, born in Newbury, MA;²⁷⁴³ died 28 Aug 1683.²⁷⁴⁴
- xii. Francis Sawyer, born 3 Nov 1670 in Newbury, MA.²⁷⁴⁵

Notes for William Sawyer

William and his brothers, Edward and Thomas, all immigrated to New England. William seems to have moved around a bit before finally settling in Newbury, Massachusetts. At some point, he married his wife, Ruth, and together they had twelve children. Sadly, three of their children died within a year of each other—between June 1659 and February 1660. William and Ruth must have been devastated.

William held various public offices: fence viewer, surveyor of highways, and tithing man. A fence viewer would “*monitor all fences in the community in regards to both height and condition. Fines would be levied if the standards were not maintained.*” And a tithing man was responsible not only for collecting money mandated for the church, he was also responsible for making sure no one traveled on the Sabbath (unless it was to go to and from church or for charity), and he was responsible for making sure that no one fell asleep or was rowdy in church. Sometimes tithing men were given long sticks used to hit or poke sleeping or rowdy church members. Some of the sticks had brushes or fur on the end to use on sleeping women (instead of hitting them). Considering that the early sermons could be hours long, the tithing man must have been kept pretty busy!

William had a few appearances in court through the years. He was cited as neglecting the watch in Newbury in 1653, and at one point he purchased some land from a widow that she was not legally allowed to sell. He also signed a petition supporting a man named Lieutenant Robert Pike of Salisbury. Lieutenant Pike had been punished for speaking his mind about a recent ruling by the courts that “*restrained unfit people from preaching the gospel.*” It seems that certain towns, when they did not have a minister present, were allowing lay people to preach in their place. The authorities did not like this practice and passed an act to stop it. When Lieutenant Pike spoke up against the act he was heavily fined for slandering the court. Freedom of speech was not looked upon in those days in quite the same way it is now. A number of people signed petitions in support of Lieutenant Pike, William Sawyer among them. This brought William to the attention of the court. Commissioners were appointed to visit the

^a He is the same William Sawyer as 498. **William Sawyer** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

^b She might have died in 1659, depending on the dating system used. However, it is from a list that starts in June and ends in February, so it is most likely 1660.

^c He might have died in 1659, depending on the dating system used. However, it is from a list that starts in June and ends in February, so it is most likely 1660.

petitioners and "require a reason of their unjust request, and how they came to be induced to sign the said petition." William was one of the people who responded to the commissioners by saying that "Robert Pike was a peaceable man, and they were sorry that they had given the court offence."

In 1681 William, along with his wife, his daughter Ruth, and Ruth's family, joined the Baptist church in Boston. Baptists had been persecuted for many years in Massachusetts—just the year before the members of the First Baptist Church in Boston had gone to church only to find the doors nailed shut with a notice on posted on them: "All persons are to take notice that by order of the Court, the doors of this house are shut up and that they are inhibited to hold any meeting therein or to open the doors thereof, without license from Authority, till the General Court take further order as they will answer the contrary at their peril, dated in Boston 8th March, 1680, by order of the Council." The following Sunday the doors were open again, and the Sawyers joined the church the next year.

In 1688, William was listed as owning two houses, twelve acres of plowed land, and twelve acres of meadow. Before he died, he deeded at least one of his houses and land to his son, Stephen, with the condition that he and his wife would still own the property until their deaths^{.2746 2747 2748 2749 2750 2751 2752 2753 2754}

979. Ruth _____^{a b}

Ruth _____, married 978. William Sawyer.^{.2755}

^a Some sources say that her maiden name is Bitford (Bitfield, Binford), and that she is the sister or daughter of Samuel Bitfield of Boston. However there is an article in TAG 67:236-42 which shows this is incorrect. Also, at least one source says that she was the daughter of Francis Plummer, but the NEHGS Great Migration biography of Francis Plummer says that is incorrect.

^b She is the same Ruth _____ as 499. Ruth in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

980. Nathaniel Merrill, Emigrant Ancestor^a (Merrell)

Nathaniel Merrill, probably born in England;²⁷⁵⁶ died 16 Mar 1655.^{2757 2758} He married **981. Susanna**
_____.²⁷⁵⁹

Children of Nathaniel Merrill and Susanna _____ are:

- i. Nathaniel Merrill, died 1 Jan 1683.²⁷⁶⁰
- ii. John Merrill, born in Newbury, MA;²⁷⁶¹ died 18 July 1712.²⁷⁶²
- iii. Abraham Merrill,^b born in Newbury, MA; died 28 Nov 1722 in Newbury, MA. He married 1st Abigail Webster 18 Jan 1661 in Newbury, MA and 2nd Sarah (Clements) Bond.
- iv. Susanna Merrill, born 1640 in Newbury, MA;²⁷⁶³ died 10 Oct 1690 in Suffield, CT.²⁷⁶⁴ She married John Burbank 15 Oct 1663 in Newbury, MA.²⁷⁶⁵
- (490)** v. Daniel Merrill, born 20 Aug 1642 in Newbury, MA; died 27 Jun 1717 in Salisbury, MA. He married 1st Sarah Clough 14 May 1667 in Newbury, MA and 2nd Sarah Morrell (Merrill) (Rowell) 29 May 1708 in Salisbury, MA.
- vi. Abel Merrill, born 20 Feb 1644 in Newbury, MA;²⁷⁶⁶ died 28 Oct 1689.²⁷⁶⁷

Notes for Nathaniel Merrill

Nathaniel emigrated with his brother John, probably from England. It is thought that he was already married when he emigrated, but that is not certain. The brothers first lived in Ipswich and later moved next door to each other in Newbury.

When he died, Nathaniel had very little in the way of land or possessions—it appears he was a subsistence farmer. He owned one cow, three heifers, two steers, three yearlings, and six small “swyne.” He owned ten acres of upland and three acres of marsh, which were all to go to his son Nathaniel after his wife, Susanna, wife died.²⁷⁶⁸

981. Susanna _____^c

Susanna, died 25 Jan 1673 in Newbury, MA;²⁷⁶⁹ married 1st **980. Nathaniel Merrill**²⁷⁷⁰ and 2nd Stephen Jordan.²⁷⁷¹

^a He is the same Nathaniel Merrill as **500. Nathaniel Merrill** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

^b He is the same Abraham Merrill as **250. Abraham Merrill** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. See that book for the sources for his vital records and more information on him and his descendants.

^c She is the same Susanna _____ as **501. Susanna** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

982. John Clough, Emigrant Ancestor (Cluffe)

John Clough, born Abt. 1612–1614 probably in the British Isles;²⁷⁷² died 26 Jul 1691 in Salisbury, MA.²⁷⁷³ He married 1st **983. Jane _____** by 1642²⁷⁷⁴ and 2nd Martha (Blaisdell) (Bowden) Cilley (Sealey).²⁷⁷⁵

Children of John Clough and Jane _____ are:

- i. Elizabeth Clough, born 16 Dec 1642 in Salisbury, MA;²⁷⁷⁶ married William Horne.²⁷⁷⁷
- ii. Mary Clough, born 30 July 1664 in Salisbury, MA.²⁷⁷⁸
- (491) iii. Sarah Clough, born 28 Jun 1646 in Salisbury, MA; died 18 Mar 1706 in Salisbury, MA. She married Daniel Merrill 14 May 1667 in Newbury, MA.
- iv. John Clough, born 9 Mar 1649 in Salisbury, MA;²⁷⁷⁹ married Mercy Page 13 Nov 1674 in Salisbury, MA.²⁷⁸⁰
- v. Thomas Clough, born 29 May 1651 in Salisbury, MA;²⁷⁸¹ married 1st Hannah Guile 10 Mar 1680²⁷⁸² and 2nd Ruth Connor in Salisbury, MA.²⁷⁸³
- vi. Martha Clough, born in Salisbury, MA;²⁷⁸⁴ married Cornelius Page 13 Nov 1674 in Haverhill, MA.²⁷⁸⁵
- vii. Samuel Clough, born 20 Feb 1657 in Salisbury, MA;²⁷⁸⁶ married Elizabeth Brown 3 Aug 1679 in Salisbury, MA.²⁷⁸⁷

Notes for John Clough

Was John Clough a penniless servant who made good or a lucky young man with an inheritance to help him along? These are the two scenarios previous genealogists have used to describe John Clough's early life. The biographers for the New England Historical Society's Great Migration Project tend to agree that John probably was the servant John Cluffe who in March 1639 "*was granted a lot [a plot of land], with his master's allowance & consent, having served 4 years already.*" John was called "John Cluffe" on the passenger list of the *Elizabeth* which sailed from England to New England in 1635. His name was on the list directly after a man named William Whitridge (Whit-tered), which could mean that Mr. Whitridge was John's master. John became a carpenter, which was also Mr. Whitridge's occupation. Both John and William Whitridge first settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts. John later moved to Salisbury, Massachusetts. One possibility that the two scenarios above don't address is that perhaps John was a servant who was not necessarily penniless. Instead of being an indentured servant, John could have been an apprentice carpenter who also had some inherited money.

Whatever the case, John certainly did well for himself in the New World. He bought and sold much land throughout his lifetime and was able to provide for his children and give them a good start in life. He must have had the respect of his neighbors as he was chosen constable in Salisbury in 1662. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They "*enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.*"

John died in Salisbury in 1691.^{2788 2789 2790 2791 2792}

983. Jane _____ (Jone)

Jane _____, died 16 Jan 1680 in Salisbury, MA;²⁷⁹³ she married **982. John Clough** by 1642.²⁷⁹⁴

984. Richard Bartlett

Richard Bartlett, born 31 Oct 1621 in England;²⁷⁹⁵ died Bet 19 Apr 1695–18 Jul 1698.²⁷⁹⁶ He was the son of **1968. Richard Bartlett.**²⁷⁹⁷ He married **985. Abigail _____.**²⁷⁹⁸

Children of Richard Bartlett and Abigail _____ are:

- i. Samuel Bartlett, married Elizabeth Titcomb.²⁷⁹⁹
- (492) ii. Richard Bartlett, born 21 Feb 1649 in Newbury, MA; died 17 Apr 1724 in Newbury, MA. He married Hannah Emery 18 Nov 1673 in Newbury, MA.
- iii. Thomas Bartlett, born 7 Sep 1650;²⁸⁰⁰ married Tirza Titcomb.²⁸⁰¹
- iv. Abigail Bartlett²⁸⁰²
- v. John Bartlett, born 22 Jun 1655;²⁸⁰³ married Mary Rust.²⁸⁰⁴
- vi. Hannah Bartlett, born 18 Dec 1657;²⁸⁰⁵ died 17 Jun 1676.²⁸⁰⁶
- vii. Rebecca Bartlett, born 23 May 1661.²⁸⁰⁷

Notes for Richard Bartlett

Richard Bartlett's father was a shoemaker who immigrated to New England and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts. In the early 1670s, Richard became embroiled in the controversy in Newbury over Reverend Parker. He was part of a faction in the church who felt that Reverend Parker wasn't letting the congregation have enough say in church decisions. In March 1671, this faction, Richard Bartlett among them, signed a paper which said: "*We whose names are here underwritten do consent to the writing, which do declare an act of the church laying Mr. Parker under blame, and suspending him from all official acts in the church.*" The argument continued, and some men who supported Parker sent a letter to the court that laid out seven reasons why they felt the faction against Reverend Parker had done things "*to destroy or disturb the order or peace of the churches established in this jurisdiction on groundless conceits and so forth.*" After much back and forth between the parties, the court decided in May of 1671 to fine the members of the faction who were against Reverend Parker. Richard was fined 4 nobles (26 shillings, 8 pence).

In spite of the strife in the town over its minister, Richard prospered in Newbury and was apparently well-regarded there, as he was a representative for the town to the General Court for a number of years. The General Court was the legislature of the colony. However, Richard also owned land in Amesbury, Massachusetts and later in Haverhill, Massachusetts where he was given permission to build a mill. He was said to be "*of Amesbury*" in 1678, and his will, written in 1695, said he was "*of Newbury.*" He owned at least 300 acres when he died, and previous to his death had already given his sons property.^{2808 2809 2810 2811 2812}

985. Abigail _____

Abigail _____, died 1 Mar 1687 in Newbury, MA;²⁸¹³ married **984. Richard Bartlett.**²⁸¹⁴

986. John Emery^{a b}

John Emery, baptized 3 Feb 1629 in Romsey, Hampshire, England.²⁸¹⁵ He was the son of **1972. John Emery** and **1973. Alice Grantham**.²⁸¹⁶

Children of John Emery are:^c

- i. Bethia Emery,^d born 15 Oct 1658 in Newbury, MA; married Henry Bodwell 4 May 1681 in Newbury, MA.
- (493) ii. Hannah Emery, born 26 Apr 1654 in Newbury, MA; died 1 May 1705 in Newbury, MA. She married Richard Bartlett 18 Nov 1673 in Newbury, MA.

^a For information on the wife of John Emery, see Appendix 4 in the back of this book.

^b He is the same John Emery as **506. John Emery** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

^c These are not all of his children.

^d She is the same Bethia Emery as **253. Bethia Emery** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. See that book for the sources for her vital records and more information on her and her descendants.

988. William Moulton, Emigrant Ancestor

988. William Moulton, born Abt. 1616 in England;²⁸¹⁷ died 18 Apr 1664 in Hampton, NH.²⁸¹⁸ He was the son of Benjamin Moulton and Mary _____.²⁸¹⁹ He married **989. Margaret Page**.²⁸²⁰

Children of William Moulton and Margaret Page are:

- i. Joseph Moulton, married Bathyah Swaine.²⁸²¹
- ii. Benjamin Moulton, married Hannah Wall.²⁸²²
- iii. Hannah Moulton, died 6 Nov 1687;²⁸²³ married Josiah Sanborn.²⁸²⁴
- iv. Mary Moulton.²⁸²⁵
- v. Sarah Moulton, born 17 Dec 1656;²⁸²⁶ married Jonathan Haynes 30 Dec 1674.²⁸²⁷
- vi. Ruth Moulton born 7 May 1659;²⁸²⁸ married Richard Sanborn.²⁸²⁹
- vii. Robert Moulton, born 8 Nov 1661;²⁸³⁰ died 11 Oct 1732.²⁸³¹ He married Lucy Smith.²⁸³²
- (494)** viii. William Moulton, born 25 May 1664; died Bet. 12–30 Oct 1732 in Newbury, MA. He married 2nd Abigail Webster 27 May 1685 in Newbury, MA, and 2nd Sarah _____.

Notes for William Moulton

In 1637, William Moulton immigrated to New England as a servant to his father-in-law, Robert Page. It is unclear whether he had already married Robert's daughter Margaret, or whether they married after arriving in the New World. They all settled in Newbury, Massachusetts for about a year before moving to Winnawnet (Hampton), New Hampshire in 1639. William's father had died by the time he emigrated, but he waited until 1643 to sell some property in England he had inherited from his father.

William and Margaret had eight children together. William died in 1664 after making a good life for himself and his family in the New World.^{2833 2834 2835}

989. Margaret Page

Margaret Page, died 13 Jul 1699.²⁸³⁶ She married 1st **988. William Moulton**²⁸³⁷ and 2nd John Sanborn.²⁸³⁸ She was the daughter of **1978. Robert Page** and **1979. Lucy** _____.^{2839 2840}

990. John Webster

John Webster, married **991. Ann Batt** 13 Jun 1653 in Newbury, MA.²⁸⁴¹ He was the son of **1980. John Webster** and **1981. Mary Shatswell**.²⁸⁴²

Children of John Webster and Ann Batt are:

- i. John Webster, born 11 Feb 1656 in Newbury, MA.²⁸⁴³
- ii. Mary Webster, born 29 Mar 1658 in Newbury, MA;²⁸⁴⁴ probably died 4 May 1658 in Newbury, MA.²⁸⁴⁵
- iii. Sarah Webster, born 31 July 1659 in Newbury, MA.²⁸⁴⁶
- (495) iv. Abigail Webster, born 17 Mar 1662 in Newbury, MA; died 24 Jul 1723. She married William Moulton 27 May 1685 in Newbury, MA.
- v. Lucy Webster, born 15 Dec 1664 in Newbury, MA.²⁸⁴⁷
- vi. Mary Webster, born 24 May 1667 in Newbury, MA.²⁸⁴⁸
- vii. Steven Webster, born 8 May 1669 in Newbury, MA.²⁸⁴⁹
- viii. Ann Webster, born 2 Sept 1671 in Newbury, MA.²⁸⁵⁰
- ix. Nicholas Webster, born 19 Oct 1673 in Newbury, MA.²⁸⁵¹
- x. Jonathan Webster, born 28 May 1676 in Newbury, MA.²⁸⁵²

991. Ann Batt

Ann Batt, married **990. John Webster** 13 Jun 1653 in Newbury, Essex, MA.²⁸⁵³ She was the daughter of **1982. Nicholas Batt** and **1983. Lucy _____**.²⁸⁵⁴

992. Aquila Chase, Emigrant Ancestor

Aquila Chase, baptized 7 Jan 1620 in Wooverstone, Suffolk Co., England;²⁸⁵⁵ died 27 Dec 1670 in Newbury, MA.²⁸⁵⁶ He was the son of Thomas Chase.²⁸⁵⁷ He married **993. Ann Wheeler** Bef. 29 Sep 1646.²⁸⁵⁸

Children of Aquila Chase and Ann Wheeler are:

- i. Sarah Chase, married 15 May 1666 Charles (Curmac) Annis.²⁸⁵⁹
- ii. Anne Chase, born 6 July 1647 in Newbury, MA;²⁸⁶⁰ married Thomas Barber 27 Apr 1671.²⁸⁶¹
- iii. Priscilla Chase, born 14 Mar 1649 in Newbury, MA;²⁸⁶² married Abel Merrill 10 Feb 1671.²⁸⁶³
- iv. Mary Chase, born 3 Feb 1651 in Newbury, MA;²⁸⁶⁴ married John Stevens 9 Mar 1670.²⁸⁶⁵
- v. Aquila Chase, born 26 Sep 1652 in Newbury, MA.²⁸⁶⁶
- vi. Thomas Chase, born 25 July 1654 in Newbury, MA.²⁸⁶⁷
- vii. John Chase, born 2 Nov 1655 in Newbury, MA.²⁸⁶⁸
- viii. Elizabeth Chase, born 13 Sep 1657 in Newbury, MA;²⁸⁶⁹ married 1st Zachariah Ayer 27 Jun 1678²⁸⁷⁰ and 2nd Daniel Favor.²⁸⁷¹
- ix. Ruth Chase, born 18 Mar 1660 in Newbury, MA;²⁸⁷² died 30 May 1676.²⁸⁷³
- x. Daniel Chase²⁸⁷⁴
- (496) xi. Moses Chase, born 24 Dec 1663 in Newbury, MA (in the area later called Newburyport); died 6 Sep 1743 in Newbury, MA (probably in the part of Newbury that became West Newbury). He married 1st Anne Follansbee 10 Nov 1684 in Newbury, MA and 2nd Sarah Jacobs 13 Dec 1713.

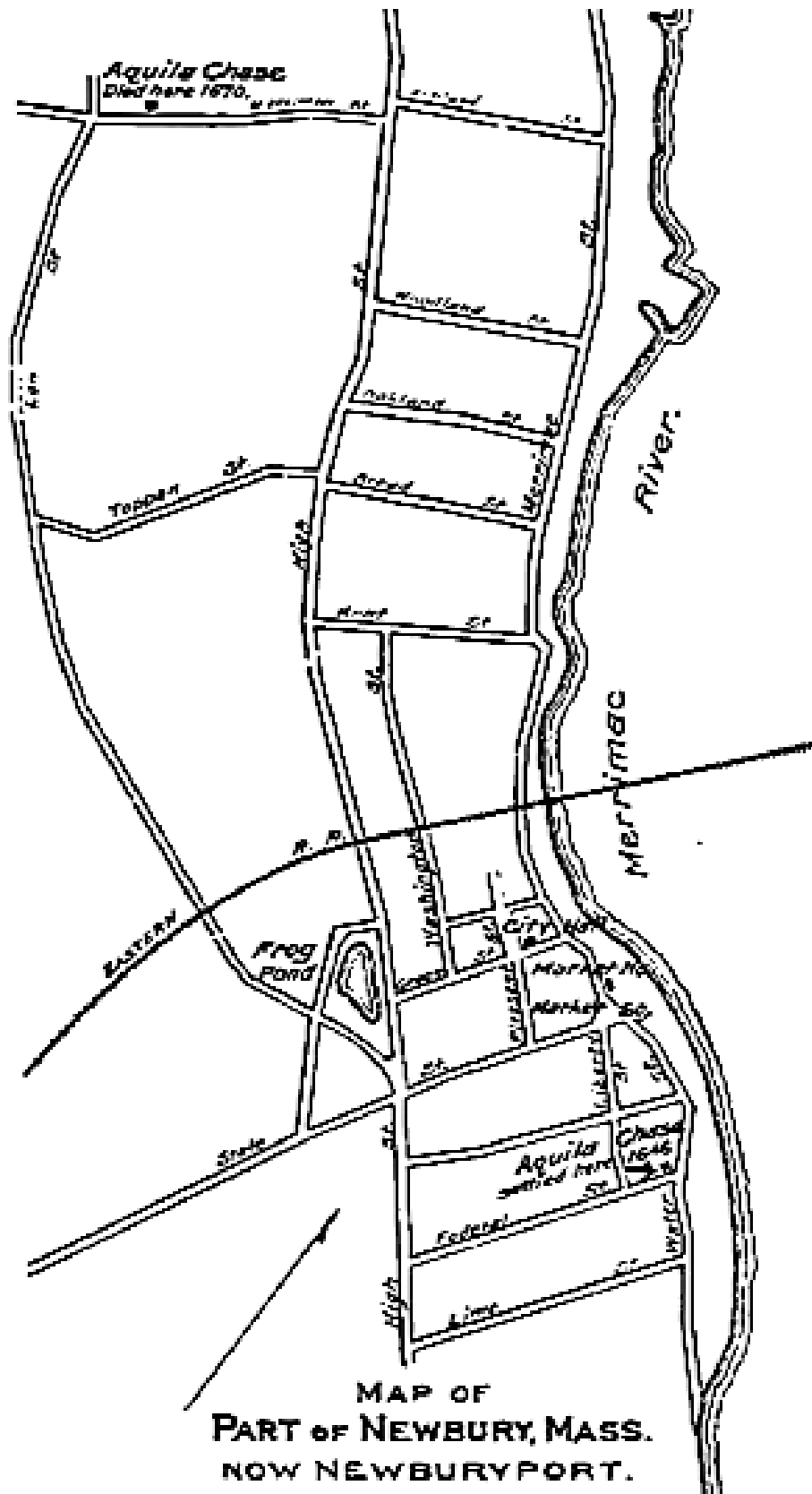
Notes for Aquila Chase

Aquila's parents both died when he was a young boy in England. What happened to Aquila and his brother Thomas after his parent's deaths is unknown, but somehow they ended up in New England. What is known is that Aquila Chase and Thomas were living in Hampton, New Hampshire by 1640 when Aquila was granted six acres of land there. He married Ann Wheeler sometime before 1646 when Aquila, Ann, and Ann's brother David were accused in court of harvesting peas on the Sabbath. Before March of the following year, Aquila and his family had moved to Newbury, Massachusetts where he was granted "*fower acres of land at the new towne for a house lott and six acres of upland for a planting lott, on condition that he doe goe to sea and do service in the towne with a boate for four years.*"

It seems that Aquila was either a mariner or a fisherman. Supposedly there is a family tradition that "*Aquila was the first person to pilot a vessel across the bar at the mouth of the Merrimack river.*" The map on the following page shows both where Aquila first settled in Newbury and where he was living when he died.^{2875 2876}

993. Ann Wheeler

Ann Wheeler, died 21 Apr 1687 in Newbury, MA;²⁸⁷⁷ married 1st **992. Aquila Chase** Bef. 29 Sep 1646²⁸⁷⁸ and 2nd Daniel Missilloway 14 Jun 1672 in Newbury, MA.²⁸⁷⁹ She was the daughter of **1986. John Wheeler** and **1987. Ann Yeoman**.²⁸⁸⁰



a

^a Taken from *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase* by John Carroll Chase and George Walter Chamberlain, 1928.

994. Thomas Follansbee, Emigrant Ancestor (Follinsby, Follansby)

Thomas Follansbee, born Abt. 1636 in England;^{2881 2882} died in Newbury, MA.²⁸⁸³ He married 1st **995. Mary _____** Bef. 1671,²⁸⁸⁴ 2nd Sarah _____ Aft. 7 Dec 1677,²⁸⁸⁵ and 3rd Jane Moseman (Moremore) Aft. 6 Nov 1683.²⁸⁸⁶

Children of Thomas Follansbee and Mary _____ are:^a

- i. Rebecca Follansbee, married Thomas Chase 22 Nov 1677.²⁸⁸⁷
- (497) ii. Anne Follansbee, born 24 Dec 1663 in Portsmouth, NH; died 18 Apr 1708 in Newbury, MA (probably in the part of Newbury that became West Newbury). She married Moses Chase 10 Nov 1684 in Newbury, MA.
- iii. Mary Follansbee, married 1st Robert Pike 1 Dec 1686²⁸⁸⁸ and 2nd William Hooke.²⁸⁸⁹
- iv. Thomas Follansbee; died in 1755;²⁸⁹⁰ married 1st Abigail (Bond) Roafe 18 June 1694²⁸⁹¹ and 2nd Mary Bancroft 18 Feb 1735.²⁸⁹²
- v. Francis Follansbee, born 22 Oct 1677;²⁸⁹³ married Judith Moody 15 Dec 1719.²⁸⁹⁴
- vi. Hannah Follansbee, born 10 Apr 1681.²⁸⁹⁵

Notes for Thomas Follansbee

Thomas was living in Portsmouth, New Hampshire with his young family in the 1660s and early 1670s. He was a joiner—a specialist in joining wood—who finished building the Portsmouth church and school house. In 1671 he and his family were evicted in the middle of the winter from the house they were renting. It seems that the house had been rented to someone else who had a better claim to it. They were evicted “*with no habitation provided for his wife and many smale children.*”

Thomas and his family moved to Newbury, Massachusetts about 1677 where Thomas was to live for the rest of his life.^{2896 2897}

995. Mary _____

Mary _____, died Aft. 7 Dec 1677;²⁸⁹⁸ married **994. Thomas Follansbee** Bef. 1671.²⁸⁹⁹

^a They may have also had a daughter named Jane according to the *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, p. 236.

996. Hugh March, Emigrant Ancestor

Hugh March, born Abt. 1619–1621 probably in England;^{2900 2901 2902 2903} died 12 Dec 1693 in Newbury, MA.²⁹⁰⁴ He married 1st **997. Judith** _____,²⁹⁰⁵ 2nd the widow Dorcas (Bowman) Blackleach 29 May 1676,²⁹⁰⁶ and 3rd Sarah Healy 3 Dec 1685.²⁹⁰⁷

Children of Hugh March and Judith _____ are:

- i. George March, married Mary Foulsham 12 Jun 1672.²⁹⁰⁸
- ii. Judith March, born 3 Jan 1653 in Newbury, MA.²⁹⁰⁹
- (498) iii. Hugh March, born 3 Nov 1656 in Newbury, MA; died 27 Feb 1727 in Newbury, MA. He married Sara Moody 29 Mar 1683 in Newbury, MA.
- iv. John March, born 10 Jun 1658 in Newbury, MA;²⁹¹⁰ married Jemima True (Trew) 1 Oct 1679.²⁹¹¹
- v. James March, born 11 Jan 1664 in Newbury, MA;²⁹¹² married Mary _____.²⁹¹³

Notes for Hugh March

Hugh March immigrated to New England as a young man on the *Confidence* in 1638 with another person named George March who may have been his brother. The two men settled in Newbury, Massachusetts. Hugh was a carpenter and joiner (a specialist in joining wood), but he also owned a farm. He must have been fairly well-off because in 1653 his wife was brought to court for breaking the sumptuary laws, but the case was dismissed as she was able to prove that her husband was worth at least £200. Sumptuary laws regulated the type of clothing a person could wear based on his or her wealth. Regulated items included silk, lace, and gold decorations.

Around 1665, Hugh and his family moved with George March and some other folks to settle in Woodbridge, New Jersey. Hugh must not have liked it there as he moved back to Newbury by 1670 while George remained in Woodbridge. At that time, the town of Newbury was being fined for not having an “ordinary.” An ordinary was a tavern or inn. The town asked Hugh if he would be interested in running one, and, after some persuasion, Hugh agreed. He sold his farm and moved into town, investing about £500 to purchase and refurbish what was to be known as The Blue Anchor Tavern.

Things went well for Hugh and his family for a number of years, although he was brought to court in 1663 for playing cards. He and Judith had five children together. They did have a scare when their son Hugh became deathly ill while working as an apprentice, but he eventually recovered. Sadly, Judith died shortly after that incident. And that was the beginning of a troubling time for Hugh. He married a widow named Dorcas Blackleach in 1676, but two years later he took her to court in an attempt to end the marriage. It seems that Dorcas’s first husband, Benoni Blackleach had disappeared while running from the law. Supposedly, Dorcas had received word that he had died down south before she married Hugh, but Hugh contended that Benoni hadn’t been dead before Dorcas and Hugh were married, and that Dorcas knew this. Hugh lost his case, and on October 7, 1678, “*the Court, upon what they have heard alleadged by them both in the case and duly considered thereof, doe judge that the sajd March ought to take the sajd Dorcas & retayne hir as a wife, and to observe & fulfill the marriage couenant according to his engagement.*”^a

Hugh must have been dissatisfied with this ruling as in Jan 1680 he deeded most of his property to his son John, including his house, its contents, and brewing vessels. He reserved for his own use two rooms in the house

^a There is conflicting information on this. The source for this quote is the *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England* Vol. 5, edited by Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, p. 205. The *Records of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay 1630-1692*, Volume 1 edited by John Noble has the following to say about the court case: “*Vpon the difference betweene Hugh march & Dorcas his wife It was put to the Question whither Hugh march and the sajd Dorcas might still lawfully live as man & wife The Court Resolved it on the negative.*” At first glance, this seems to say that Hugh and Dorcas were told that they couldn’t live as man and wife, which contradicts the quote above. But if the case was brought by Hugh asking for a separation, it could mean that the negative verdict was to Hugh’s request for the separation. One thing that indicates this is that Dorcas’s 1683 Newbury death record calls her Dorcas March, “*wife of Hugh sr.*” Unfortunately, the Court of Assistants quote does not have an exact date attached, just that it happened in 1678. The only clue to the date is that the next set of records starts October 14, 1678, so it probably was before that day.

and a piece of land next to it. In return, John was to give Hugh 18li each year and 100li after Hugh's death to the beneficiaries of his father's estate. There is no mention of his wife in this deed, which was unusual. Deeds of this sort were written to give property to a child, but also to make sure that the child would take care of both parents for the rest of their lives. That Dorcas was not provided for in this deed indicates that the rift between her and Hugh may have still existed at the time.

John applied for the yearly license for the tavern in 1680 and 1681. But in 1681, Hugh and John seem to have had a falling out. Hugh asked John for his property back, saying that John hadn't paid him the amount agreed upon in the deed. John turned the keys to the house over to Hugh in January of 1681, and in February John's stepfather-in-law, Joseph Fletcher, sued Hugh on behalf of John and his wife, saying that Hugh hadn't given John and his wife an agreed-upon amount upon their marriage. It seems that as long as John had been given Hugh's property, Joseph had felt that the terms of their agreement had been met, but once Hugh took the property back, Joseph felt that Hugh had gone back on their agreement. Hugh lost this case, not because the property was actually part of the agreement, but because the deed did not say it was part of the agreement, so technically the agreement had never been fulfilled.

To make matters worse for Hugh, even though John no longer owned the tavern, he still had the license to run an ordinary, and the town refused to give Hugh one, in spite of Hugh's plea to the town which pointed out that he'd only opened the ordinary after *"divers of the most considerable men of the towne applied them selves to me to keep the ordinary, at w^{ch} time I had no need of it, or inclination to it, being well seted upon a farme of my owne, w^{ch} was sufficient to maintaine me, but by y^e often perswations & solicitations of those men I was willing pvided I might haue the fre consent of the Towne & the apbation of the Court; which I had fully & frely in a publick towne meeting by way of voat, and by this court free acceptation; which moved me to purchase at a deere rate that place which was the antient place of an Ordinary, w^{ch} being out of repaire, caused me to disburse great sums of money in repairing the old & building new, to fitt it for the towne & Countrys benefit w^{ch} caused me to sell one good farme & wholly to leave my farme that I lived upon. The ordinary was by me kept about 12 y^s & no man had just reason to complaine for want of any thing that was convenient nor did y^t euer I hard. Besides the Law saith . . . that no man shall loose his licens befor he be convicted of som breach of law, which I never was. Altho I put the ordinary out of myn hands for a time, yet it was for my livelyhood and that I might live by it as an ordinary."* Hugh also mentioned that it was unfair to expect a businessman to invest in a business and have it be at the *"mercy of the next new select men whether he shall hold it above one yeare or no."* He goes on to say that *"I committed my estate to my sone & the way that he hath had to deprive me of my licens & like wise of my estate w^{ch} I am deeply sensible of my affliction being further aggravated by his execution granted from y^e Honord Court of Assistants [He is probably referring to the lawsuit from John's father-in-law.] . . . he having little mercy on his father, I hope you the fathers of the land will have more mercy upon me in Granting y^e poor petitioner his license for the ordinary as formerly."*

Hugh's petition was not granted, because the town already had two ordinaries at that time, one of which was being run by Hugh's son John. However, Hugh did not give up. He was finally given his license in 1683. John eventually moved to Salisbury, Massachusetts, and the father and son must have later resolved their differences as Hugh again deeded his property to John in 1693, this time making sure that his third wife, Sarah Healy, would be provided for.^{2914 2915 2916 2917 2918 2919 2920 2921 2922}

997. Judith _____^{a b}

Judith _____, died 14 Dec 1675 in Newbury, MA;²⁹²³ married **996. Hugh March.**²⁹²⁴

^a According to the published Essex Quarterly Court records, Volume 4 (1668-1671), she was a midwife.

^b For information on the search for Judith's parents, see her listing in the section titled "Unfinished Ancestral Lines" in the beginning of Volume 1 of this book.

998. Caleb Moody

Caleb Moody, born Abt. 1636;²⁹²⁵ died 25 Aug 1698 in Newbury, MA.²⁹²⁶ He was the son of **1996. William Moody** and **1997. Sarah _____**.²⁹²⁷ He married 1st **999. Sara Pierce** 24 Aug 1659 in Newbury, MA²⁹²⁸ and 2nd Judith Bradbury Nov or Oct 1665 in Newbury or Salisbury, MA.^{2929 2930}

Children of Caleb Moody and Sara Pierce are:

- i. Daniel Moody, born 4 Apr 1662 in Newbury, MA.²⁹³¹
- (499) ii. Sara Moody, born 23 Jul 1664 in Newbury, MA; married Hugh March 29 Mar 1683 in Newbury, MA.

Children of Caleb Moody and Judith Bradbury are:

- i. Caleb Moody, born 9 Sept 1666 in Newbury, MA.²⁹³²
- ii. Thomas Moody, born 21 Oct 1668 in Newbury, MA.²⁹³³
- iii. Judith Moody, born 23 Nov 1669 in Newbury, MA;²⁹³⁴ died 28 Jan 1679 in Salisbury, MA.²⁹³⁵
- iv. Joshua Moody, born 3 Nov 1671 in Newbury, MA.²⁹³⁶
- v. William Moody, born 15 Dec 1673 in Newbury, MA.²⁹³⁷
- vi. Samuel Moody, born 4 Jan 1676 in Newbury, MA.²⁹³⁸
- vii. Mary Moody, born 23 Oct 1678 in Newbury, MA;²⁹³⁹ married Joseph Hale (Hall?).²⁹⁴⁰
- viii. Judith Moody, born 12 Feb 1683 in Newbury, MA.²⁹⁴¹

Notes for Caleb Moody

Caleb Moody spent most of his life in Newbury, Massachusetts. In 1659 he married his first wife, Sara, whose father deeded the young couple some land in Salisbury, Massachusetts. It appears, however, that they continued living in Newbury as both of their children were born there. Sadly, Sara died in 1665, leaving Caleb a widower with two young children to raise. He quickly rectified this by marrying his second wife that same year. Quick second marriages were a fairly common practice at the time as it was difficult to raise children and make a living in colonial times without a spouse. Caleb and his second wife went on to have eight children together, although their first daughter named Judith died of smallpox in Salisbury when she was only nine years old. They later named another daughter Judith, another fairly common practice at the time.

In 1677 and 1678 Caleb was chosen to be Newbury's representative or deputy to the General Court. The General Court was the governing body of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the deputies were the representatives. In spite of this honor, he ran afoul of the government in 1688 during the time Governor Andros was in power. Governor Andros was very unpopular among the colonists and it seems that Caleb had been given a paper that expressed this. He later gave a deposition about what happened:

*“Joseph Baylie . . . gave me a paper, which he told me he had taken up in the king's highway, the title of it was,
“New England alarmed,
To rise and be armed,
Let not papist you charme,
I mean you no harme,” and so forth.*

“The purport of the paper was to give notice to the people of the danger they were in; being under the sad circumstances of an arbitrary government, sir Edmund Andros having about one thousand of our souldiers, as I was informed, prest [pressed or forced into service] out of the Massachusetts colony and carried with him to the eastward under pretence of destroying our enemy Indians (although not one Indian killed by them that I heard of at that time.) . . . Justice Woodbridge and Justice Epps sent me a warrant to bring a paper that was in my hands, which I did, and told them I received the paper from Joseph Baylie, who owned it to them, whereupon I was cleared, and they bound said Joseph Baylie in a bond of two hundred poulds to answer it at Salem court y^e fifth of March following and they took me for his bondsman. Nowwithstanding this, about a week after the said justices by a warrant brought me before them and then committed me to Salem prison (though I proffered ym bayle) they would not take it but I was to be safely kept to answer what should be charged against me upon the king's account for publish-

ing a scandalous and seditious lybell. After I had been in prison a whole week then judge Palmer and Mr. Grayham, ye king's attorney came to Salem and examined me and confined me to close imprisonment ordering that neither my friends, or acquaintance nor fellow-prisoners to come to me, which continued for about a week's time, and then judge P. and Mr. G. came againe, and said G. send for me, and after some discourse he refused any bayle, but committed me to close prison, and after, Charles Redford, the high sheriff, came to prison and told Joseph Baylie and myself that he had orders to examine us, and to put a new mittimus upon us and charge us with treason, and the time came when the court should have sent to try us and there was no court. Afterwards there came news of ye happy arrival and good success of ye prince of Orange, now King of England, and then by petitioning I got bayle. The time of my imprisonment was about five weeks, and I doe judge my dammage one way and another was about forty pounds.”^a

When the colonists heard that James II, who had appointed Governor Andros, was overthrown, they took it upon themselves to imprison the governor and send him back to England. This couldn't have come at a better time for Caleb, who was about to go on trial for treason.

Caleb died about ten years after this incident in the town he had lived in most of his life.^{2942 2943 2944 2945 2946 2947 2948 2949 2950}

999. Sara Pierce (Peirce)

Sara Pierce, died 25 May 1665 in Newbury, MA;²⁹⁵¹ married **998. Caleb Moody** 24 Aug 1659 in Newbury, MA.²⁹⁵² She was the daughter of **1998. Daniel Pierce** and **1999. Sara or Katherine** _____.²⁹⁵³

^a Some sources attribute this testimony to Caleb's son named Caleb, but, according to *A Sketch of the History of Newbury, Newburyport, and West Newbury*, Caleb said he was about 52 when he testified about this in Jan 1690, so it couldn't have been his son.

1000. John Brown, Emigrant Ancestor

John Brown, born in Scotland;^{2954 2955} died Aft. 20 Nov 1697 probably in Watertown, MA.²⁹⁵⁶ He married **1001. Hester Makepeace** 24 Apr 1655 in Boston, MA.²⁹⁵⁷

Children of John Brown and Hester Makepeace are:

- i. Joseph Brown, born 8 Feb 1656 in Cambridge, MA;²⁹⁵⁸ died 24 Sept 1671.²⁹⁵⁹
- ii. Elizabeth Brown, born 26 Mar 1658 in Cambridge, MA.²⁹⁶⁰
- iii. Sarah Brown, born 18 July 1661 in Cambridge, MA.²⁹⁶¹
- iv. Mary Brown, born 19 Dec 1662 in Cambridge, MA.²⁹⁶²
- v. John Brown, born 27 Nov 1664 in Marlborough, MA.²⁹⁶³
- vi. Hester Brown, born in Marlborough, MA;²⁹⁶⁴ died 1667.²⁹⁶⁵
- vii. Thomas Brown, born in Marlborough, MA.²⁹⁶⁶
- viii. Daniel Brown, born in Marlborough, MA.²⁹⁶⁷
- ix. Deborah Brown, born in Marlborough, MA.²⁹⁶⁸
- x. Abigail Brown, born in Marlborough, MA.²⁹⁶⁹
- (500) xi. Joseph Brown, born in Marlborough, MA; died 11 Jan 1764 in Lexington, MA. He married Ruhamah Wellington 15 Nov 1699 in Watertown, MA.

Notes for John Brown

John Brown was a Scottish royalist who supported Charles II, the son of Charles I of England who had been executed and replaced with a parliament. Charles II fought to restore the monarchy in England. He lost the war and fled to France, and the Puritan Oliver Cromwell eventually became Lord Protector of England. The Scottish royalists lost both the Battle of Dunbar and the Battle of Worcester, the second of which John Brown probably fought in.

In the Battle of Worcester, Charles II had marched his army into England and stopped in Worcester where Cromwell overtook them. The royalists were forced into the city and surrounded. Charles II managed to escape, but his troops were not so fortunate. Accounts vary, but about 4000 Scots were killed and 10,000 were captured. John was most likely one of these captured prisoners. One witness says *that "all of them [were] stript, many of them were cutt, some without stockings or shoes and scarce so much left upon them as to cover their nakedness, eating peas and handfuls of straw in their hands which they had pulled upon the fields as they passed."* They were placed in *"temporary prison camps in London and other cities, and many prisoners died of starvation, disease, and infections."* The year before, the conditions in a prison camp containing the Scottish prisoners from the Battle of Dunbar were described in a letter: *"Many of them died, and few of any other Disease than the Flux; some were kill'd by themselves, for they were exceedingly cruel one towards another. If any Man was perceived to have any Money, it was two to one but he was kill'd before Morning, and robb'd; and if any had good Cloaths, he that wanted, if he was able, would strangle the other and put on his Cloaths."* The writer goes on to say that of the 3000 prisoners he had been given care of, 500 were sick and 1600 were dead. John had to have been pretty tough to have survived these types of conditions. And once he was taken out of the camp, his ordeal was not over. He was sent on the Scottish slave ship, the *John and Sara*, to New England to be sold into indentured servitude. While this wasn't as bad as being a real slave, it did mean that his life was not his own until his servitude was over. And he probably never saw his homeland again.

However, John was able to make a home for himself in the New World. He married Hester Makepeace in Boston in 1655 and had a son, Joseph, the following year. Sadly, Joseph was killed by a cart when he was fifteen years old. As was fairly common back then, they later named another son Joseph. John and Hester had a total of eleven children, some born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and some born after they moved to Marlborough, Massachusetts between 1662 and 1664. They moved to Falmouth, Massachusetts around 1678 and later moved to Watertown, Massachusetts, where John wrote his will in 1697.^{2970 2971 2972 2973 2974}

**1001. Hester Makepeace
(Ester) (Esther)**

Hester Makepeace, died Aft. 20 Nov 1697;²⁹⁷⁵ married **1000. John Brown** 24 Apr 1655 in Boston, MA.²⁹⁷⁶
She was the daughter of **2002. Thomas Makepeace** and **2003. Alice Braisier**.^{2977 2978}

1002. Benjamin Wellington

Benjamin Wellington, died 8 Jan 1710;²⁹⁷⁹ married **1003. Elizabeth Sweetman** 7 Dec 1671 in Watertown or Cambridge, MA.^{2980 2981} ^a He was the son of **2004. Roger Wellington** and **2005. Mary Palgrave**.²⁹⁸²

Children of Benjamin Wellington and Elizabeth Sweetman are:

- i. Elizabeth Wellington, born 29 Dec 1673;²⁹⁸³ married John Fay.²⁹⁸⁴
- ii. Benjamin Wellington, born 21 Jun 1676;²⁹⁸⁵ died 15 Nov 1738 in Lexington, MA.²⁹⁸⁶
- iii. John Wellington, born July 26, 1678;²⁹⁸⁷ died 30 Nov 1717.²⁹⁸⁸
- iv. Ebenezer Wellington, married Deliverance Bond 28 Jan 1704.²⁹⁸⁹
- (501) v. Ruhamah Wellington, born Abt. 1630; died 1 Jul 1722 in Lexington, MA. She married Joseph Brown 15 Nov 1699 in Watertown, MA.
- vi. Mehitabel Wellington, baptized 4 Mar 1688;²⁹⁹⁰ married William Sherman 13 Sept 1715.²⁹⁹¹
- vii. Joseph Wellington, baptized 4 Jan 1691;²⁹⁹² died Bef. 7 July 1718.²⁹⁹³
- viii. Roger Wellington²⁹⁹⁴

1003. Elizabeth Sweetman (Swoetman, Swetman)

Elizabeth Sweetman, born 6 Jan 1647 in Cambridge, MA;²⁹⁹⁵ married **1002. Benjamin Wellington** 7 Dec 1671 in Watertown or Cambridge, MA.^{2996 2997} She was the daughter of **2006. Thomas Sweetman** and **2007. Isabel _____**.²⁹⁹⁸

^a Their marriage was recorded in both towns.

1004. William Munroe, Emigrant Ancestor (Row)

William Munroe, born Abt. 1625 in Scotland;^{2999 3000} died Jan 1718 in Lexington, MA.^{3001 3002} He married 1st **1005. Martha George**,^{3003 3004} 2nd Mary Ball 1672,³⁰⁰⁵ and 3rd Elizabeth Johnson.³⁰⁰⁶

Children of William Munroe and Martha George are:

- i. John Munroe, born in Lexington, MA;³⁰⁰⁷ died 14 Sept 1753.³⁰⁰⁸
- ii. Martha Munroe, born 2 Nov 1667 in Lexington, MA;³⁰⁰⁹ died 27 Mar 1730.³⁰¹⁰
- (502) iii. William Munroe, born 10 Oct 1669 in Lexington, MA; died 5 Jan 1759 in Lexington, MA. He married 1st Mary Cutler 3 Oct 1697 and 2nd Johanna Russell.
- iv. George Munroe³⁰¹¹

Children of William Munroe and Mary Ball are:

- i. Daniel Munroe, born 12 Aug 1673 in Lexington, MA.³⁰¹²
- iii. Hannah Munroe, married 21 Dec 1692 _____.³⁰¹³
- iv. Elizabeth Munroe³⁰¹⁴
- v. Mary Munroe, born 24 Jun 1678 in Lexington, MA.³⁰¹⁵
- vi. David Munroe, born 6 Oct 1680 in Lexington, MA.³⁰¹⁶
- vii. Eleanor Munroe, born in Lexington, MA.³⁰¹⁷
- viii. Sarah Munroe, born in Lexington, MA.³⁰¹⁸
- ix. Joseph Munroe, born 16 Aug 1687 in Lexington, MA;³⁰¹⁹ died 1787.³⁰²⁰
- x. Benjamin Munroe, born 16 Aug 1690 in Lexington, MA;³⁰²¹ died 6 Apr 1765.³⁰²²

Notes for William Munroe

William Munroe and three of his brothers were Scottish royalists who supported Charles II, the son of Charles I of England who had been executed and replaced with a parliament. Charles II fought to restore the monarchy in England. He lost the war and fled to France, and the Puritan Oliver Cromwell eventually became Lord Protector of England. The Scottish royalists lost both the Battle of Dunbar and the Battle of Worcester, the second of which William and his brothers had fought in.

In the Battle of Worcester, Charles II had marched his army into England and stopped in Worcester where Cromwell overtook them. The royalists were forced into the city and surrounded. Charles II managed to escape, but his troops were not so fortunate. Accounts vary, but about 4000 Scots were killed and 10,000 were captured. William was one of these captured prisoners. One witness says that *“all of them [were] stript, many of them were cutt, some without stockings or shoes and scarce so much left upon them as to cover their nakedness, eating peas and handfuls of straw in their hands which they had pulled upon the fields as they passed.”* They were placed in *“temporary prison camps in London and other cities, and many prisoners died of starvation, disease, and infections.”* The year before, the conditions in a prison camp containing the Scottish prisoners from the Battle of Dunbar were described in a letter: *“Many of them died, and few of any other Disease than the Flux; some were kill’d by themselves, for they were exceedingly cruel one towards another. If any Man was perceived to have any Money, it was two to one but he was kill’d before Morning, and robb’d; and if any had good Cloaths, he that wanted, if he was able, would strangle the other and put on his Cloaths.”* The writer goes on to say that of the 3000 prisoners he had been given care of, 500 were sick and 1600 were dead. William had to have been pretty tough to have survived these types of conditions. And once he was taken out of the camp, his ordeal was not over. He was sent on the Scottish slave ship, the *John and Sara*, to New England to be sold into indentured servitude. While this wasn’t as bad as being a real slave, it did mean that his life was not his own for at least the next six or seven years. He was about 26 years old, and he probably never saw his homeland again.

William was sold to a farmer in Cambridge Farms, which later became known as Lexington, Massachusetts. His servitude eventually ended, and he became a citizen of the town. Six of his sons lived nearby, and his area of Lexington became known as “Scotland.” In 1694 he was chosen to be a selectman. Selectmen were responsible for

making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. The Scottish slave had become a respected member of the community.^{3023 3024 3025 3026 3027 3028 3029 3030 3031}

1005. Martha George

Martha George, married **1004. William Munroe,**^{3032 3033} She was the daughter of **2010. John George** and **2011. Elizabeth _____.**³⁰³⁴

1006. Thomas Cutler

Thomas Cutler, died 13 Jul 1722;³⁰³⁵ married **1007. Abigail _____**.^{3036 3037} He was the son of **2012. James Cutler** and **2013. Mary _____**.³⁰³⁸

Children of Thomas Cutler and Abigail _____ are:

- i. Abigail Cutler, born 31 Oct 1674 in Cambridge, MA;³⁰³⁹ married Robert Merriam.³⁰⁴⁰
- ii. Thomas Cutler, died 26 Mar 1718 in Sudbury, MA;³⁰⁴¹ married Tabitha Rice.³⁰⁴²
- (503) iii. Mary Cutler, born 15 Mar 1681 in Cambridge, MA; died 26 Jun 1713 in Lexington, MA. She married William Munroe 3 Oct 1697.
- iv. Hannah Cutler³⁰⁴³
- v. James Cutler³⁰⁴⁴
- vi. Jonathan Cutler, baptized 17 June 1688 in Watertown, MA;³⁰⁴⁵ died in Killingly, CT.³⁰⁴⁶ He married Abigail Bigelow 10 Apr 1710 in Watertown, MA.³⁰⁴⁷
- vii. Benjamin Cutler, born 4 July 1697 in Cambridge Farms (Lexington), MA.³⁰⁴⁸
- viii. Isaac Cutler³⁰⁴⁹

Notes for Thomas Cutler

Thomas was born into a blended family in Watertown, Massachusetts. His father's first wife had died as had his mother's first husband, and they both had children from their previous marriages. Then Thomas's mother died, and his father married yet another widow with a child, making the family even more blended!

Thomas himself only had one wife, Abigail. They lived in Cambridge, Massachusetts, later moving to Cambridge Farms which became Lexington, Massachusetts.

Thomas held a few offices in Lexington, including tithing man, constable, and selectman. A tithing man was responsible not only for collecting money mandated for the church, he was also responsible for making sure no one traveled on the Sabbath (unless it was to go to and from church or for charity), and he was responsible for making sure that no one fell asleep or was rowdy in church. Sometimes tithing men were given long sticks used to hit or poke sleeping or rowdy church members. Some of the sticks had brushes or fur on the end to use on sleeping women (instead of hitting them). Considering that the early sermons could be hours long, the tithing man must have been kept pretty busy!

New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They "*enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.*"

Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. All of these positions that Thomas held showed that the members of his community respected and trusted him.^{3050 3051 3052 3053 3054 3055}

1007. Abigail _____

Abigail _____, born Abt. 1650;³⁰⁵⁶ died 19 Feb 1716 in Lexington, MA.³⁰⁵⁷ She married **1006. Thomas Cutler**.^{3058 3059}

1008. Henry Kimball (Kimble)

Henry Kimball, baptized 12 Aug 1615 in Rattlesden, Suffolk, England;³⁰⁶⁰ died Bet.21 Dec 1675–30 Jun 1676 in Wenham, MA.³⁰⁶¹ He was the son of **2016. Richard Kimball** and **2017. Ursula Scott**.³⁰⁶² He married 1st **1009. Mary Riddlesdale**³⁰⁶³ and 2nd Elizabeth (Black) (Gilbert) Raynor.³⁰⁶⁴

Children of Henry Kimball and Mary Riddlesdale are:

- i. Mary Kimball, born 29 Nov 1641 in Watertown, MA.³⁰⁶⁵
- ii. Richard Kimball, born 13 Oct 1643 in Watertown, MA;³⁰⁶⁶ died 30 July 1715 in Wenham, MA.³⁰⁶⁷ He married 1st Rebecca Abby (Abbe) (Abbey) 13 May 1667 in Wenham, MA³⁰⁶⁸ and 2nd _____ (_____) Foord.³⁰⁶⁹
- iii. John Kimball, born 25 Dec 1645 in Watertown, MA;³⁰⁷⁰ died 12 Oct 1723 in Amesbury, MA.³⁰⁷¹ He married 1st Mary Jordan 8 Oct 1666 in Ipswich, MA;³⁰⁷² possibly married 2nd Mary Pressy 9 Feb 1713 in Newbury, MA;³⁰⁷³ ^a and married 2nd or 3rd Deborah (Weed) Bartlett in April 1715.³⁰⁷⁴
- iv. Caleb Kimball, born 1647 in Ipswich, MA;³⁰⁷⁵ killed 18 Sep 1675 at Bloody Brook in King Philip's War.³⁰⁷⁶
- v. Dorcas Kimball, married Thomas Dow 17 Dec 1668 in Bradford, MA.³⁰⁷⁷
- vi. Abigail Kimball, married John Wycomb (Wicom) 14 May 1673 in Rowley, MA.³⁰⁷⁸
- vii. Sarah Kimball, died 16 Sep 1692 in Bradford, MA;³⁰⁷⁹ married Daniel Gage 3 May 1675 in Bradford, MA.³⁰⁸⁰
- viii. Henry Kimball, died Bef. 1 May 1699;³⁰⁸¹ married Hannah Marsh 14 Dec 1677 in Haverhill, MA.³⁰⁸²
- ix. Mehitabel (Hitty) Kimball, born Aug 1657 in Wenham, MA;³⁰⁸³ died 7 Dec 1689 in Bradford, MA.³⁰⁸⁴ She married Thomas Stickney.³⁰⁸⁵
- x. Benjamin Kimball, born 12 Dec 1659 in Wenham, MA.³⁰⁸⁶
- (504) xi. Joseph Kimball, born 20 Jan 1662 in Wenham, MA; died Bef. 14 Apr 1713 probably in Boston, MA. He married Elizabeth Richards Aft. 7 Sep 1696 probably in Boston, MA.
- xii. Martha Kimball, born 18 Aug 1664 in Wenham, MA;³⁰⁸⁷ married 1st Daniel Chase 25 Aug 1683 in Newbury, MA³⁰⁸⁸ and 2nd Josiah Heath Aft. 9 May 1713 probably in Newbury, MA.³⁰⁸⁹

Child of Henry Kimball and Elizabeth Black is:

- i. Deborah Kimball, living 26 Sep 1676.³⁰⁹⁰

Notes for Henry Kimball

Henry was born in England, the oldest of the eleven children of Richard and Ursula Kimball. He was about eighteen years old when his parents packed up the family and immigrated to New England on the *Elizabeth* in 1634.^b The move was a family affair since two of Henry's uncles and their families also emigrated, along with one of his grandmothers. His family first settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, and Henry remained there when his father moved the family to Ipswich, Massachusetts. He later followed them to Ipswich around 1646. By then he had married his first wife and had the first three of his thirteen children. About ten years later, Henry and his wife moved to Wenham, Massachusetts where he was chosen as constable in 1660. New England constables were ap-

^a It has not been definitively determined that the John Kimball who married Mary Pressy is this John Kimball.

^b The passenger list says he was 15 at the time, but that must be incorrect as he was baptized in 1615 and to back this up, according to *History of the Kimball Family in America, from 1634-1897*, he deposed on September 28, 1669 that he was 53, which puts his birth year at about 1615.

pointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They “enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.”

Henry’s first wife, Mary, died sometime after 1664, and he later married Elizabeth Black and had one child with her. In 1675, tragedy struck the family again when Henry’s son Caleb was killed in a battle during King Philip’s War. Henry himself died shortly after his son.^{3091 3092 3093 3094 3095}

1009. Mary Riddlesdale^a

Mary Riddlesdale, baptized 29 Jan 1622 in Assington, Suffolk Co., England;³⁰⁹⁶ died 12 Aug 1672 in Wenham, MA.^{3097 3098} She was the daughter of Edward Riddlesdale and **2019. Mary _____**.³⁰⁹⁹ She married **1008. Henry Kimball**³¹⁰⁰

^a The *History of the Kimball Family in America, from 1634-1897* says her maiden name was Wyatt, but according to her husband’s NEHGS Early New England Families biography, Wyatt was the last name of her stepfather, not her father.

1012. James Mackerwithey, Emigrant Ancestor (Mackarwelhe) (Mackarory) (Macwithey)

James Mackerwithey, born in Scotland;³¹⁰¹ died Aft. 11 Sep 1700.³¹⁰² He married 1st **1013. Mary Everett** Nov 1662 in Dedham, MA;³¹⁰³ 2nd Patience Cubby 20 Feb 1671 in Dedham, MA;³¹⁰⁴ and 3rd Experience _____.³¹⁰⁵

Children of James Mackerwithey and Mary Everard are:

- i. Mary Mackerwithey, born 17 Sept 1663 in Dedham, MA.³¹⁰⁶
- (506) ii. James Mackerwithey, died Bet. 23 Mar–11 May 1742 in Needham, MA. He married 1st Bethia Lewis and 2nd Ruth Curtis 17 Sep 1718 in Boston, MA.
- iii. Daniel Mackerwithey, born 19 Mar 1668 in Dedham, MA.³¹⁰⁷
- iv. Margaret Mackerwithey, born 3 June 1670 in Dedham, MA;³¹⁰⁸ died 20 June 1670 in Dedham, MA.³¹⁰⁹

Children of James Mackerwithey and Experience _____ are:

- i. Sarah Mackerwithey³¹¹⁰
- ii. David Mackerwithey, born 17 Apr 1678.³¹¹¹

Notes for James Mackerwithey

A woman named Barbara Snow discovered a transcription of a letter written by James Mackerwithey's great-great-grandson^a which states that "*My father's mother was descended from a Scottish Highlander of the name of 'Macraithy' who fought against Cromwell at the battles of Dunbar and Worcester in the sixteenth (sic) century.*" If this letter is correct, it lends credence to a Mackerwithey family theory that he was one of the Scottish prisoners brought from Scotland to England on the *John and Sara* in 1652. There are transcriptions of the passenger list from the *John and Sara*, one of which contains a "James Mackreith," who might very well be our James Mackerwithey.

The Scots who fought against the Puritan, Oliver Cromwell, were royalists who supported Charles II, the son of Charles I who had been executed and replaced with a parliament. Charles II fought to restore the monarchy in England. He lost the war and fled to France, and Cromwell eventually became Lord Protector of England. The Scottish royalists lost both the Battle of Dunbar and the Battle of Worcester, both of which James Mackerwithey is said to have fought in.

In the Battle of Worcester, Charles II had marched his army into England and stopped in Worcester where Cromwell overtook them. The royalists were forced into the city and surrounded. Charles II managed to escape, but his troops were not so fortunate. Accounts vary, but about 4000 Scots were killed and 10,000 were captured. James was one of these captured prisoners. One witness says that "*all of them [were] stript, many of them were cutt, some without stockings or shoes and scarce so much left upon them as to cover their nakedness, eating peas and handfuls of straw in their hands which they had pulled upon the fields as they passed.*" They were placed in "*temporary prison camps in London and other cities, and many prisoners died of starvation, disease, and infections.*" The year before, the conditions in a prison camp containing the Scottish prisoners from the Battle of Dunbar were described in a letter: "*Many of them died, and few of any other Disease than the Flux; some were kill'd by themselves, for they were exceedingly cruel one towards another. If any Man was perceived to have any Money, it was two to one but he was kill'd before Morning, and robb'd; and if any had good Cloaths, he that wanted, if he was able, would strangle the other and put on his Cloaths.*" The writer goes on to say that of the 3000 prisoners he had been given care of, 500 were sick and 1600 were dead. James had to have been pretty tough to have survived these types of conditions. And once he was taken out of the camp, his ordeal was not over. He was sent on a Scottish slave ship to New England to be sold into indentured servitude. While this wasn't as bad as being a real slave, it did mean that his life was not his own for at least the next six or seven

^a She found the transcription in a Kimball family newsletter in the NEHGS Library. The letter was written by Roswell Kimball, the son of Joseph Kimball and Bethia Mackerwithey.

years. And he probably never saw his homeland again.

By 1660, James was finished with his indenture and living in Dedham, Massachusetts. In 1662, he married Mary Everett and had four children with her. The birth of their fourth child, Margaret, brought tragedy to the family. Mary died ten days after the birth, and Margaret died three days later. James was left with three young children to care for on his own. He married a woman named Patience Cubby about eight months after his wife's death. Marrying fairly soon after the death of a spouse was very common in colonial times. Raising children as a single parent was extremely difficult back then.

Patience must have also died after a fairly short marriage as by 1677 James was married to a woman named Experience. James and Experience had two children together. James died in 1700 after making a life for himself and his family in the country he'd been forcibly brought to.^{3112 3113 3114 3115 3116 3117 3118 3119 3120 3121}

1013. Mary Everard (Everett) (Eueritt)

Mary Everard, born 28 Sep 1638 in Dedham, MA;³¹²² died 13 Jun 1670 in Dedham, MA.³¹²³ She was the daughter of **2026. Richard Everard** and **2027. Mary _____**.³¹²⁴ She married **1012. James Mackerwithey** Nov 1662 in Dedham, MA.³¹²⁵

1014. John Lewis

John Lewis, born 1 Nov 1635 in England;^{3126 a} died Bef. 26 Jan 1686 in Dorchester, MA.³¹²⁷ He was the son of **2028. William Lewis** and **2029. Amy Wells(?)**.^{3128 3129 b} He married **1015. Hannah** _____.³¹³⁰

Children of John Lewis and Hannah _____ are:

- i. Barachiah Lewis, born 31 July 1663;³¹³¹ married Judith Whiting.³¹³²
- ii. Rebecca Lewis, born 8 Aug 1665 in Lancaster, MA.³¹³³
- (507) iii. Bethia Lewis, born 13 Jul 1666 in Lancaster, MA; died 24 May 1715 in Dedham, MA. She married James Mackerwithey.
- iv. Patience Lewis, married Timothy Gay.³¹³⁴
- v. John Lewis, born 20 Jun 1671;³¹³⁵ married Ann (Whiting) Eaton.³¹³⁶
- vii. William Lewis, born 2 Jan 1674 in Lancaster, MA;³¹³⁷ died 6 Sept 1682.³¹³⁸
- viii. Hannah Lewis, born 1 June 1678 in Dorchester, MA;³¹³⁹ died 14 Oct 1695.³¹⁴⁰
- ix. Thankful Lewis, born 9 Sept 1680 in Dorchester, MA;³¹⁴¹ died 5 Sept 1682.³¹⁴²
- x. Thomas Lewis³¹⁴³

Notes for John Lewis

John immigrated to New England with his parents when he was a young boy. They settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts and later moved to Lancaster, Massachusetts. John married a woman named Hannah and continued living in Lancaster where he worked as a weaver. They had seven children when the New England world fell apart in 1675.

What had started as a friendly relationship between the Wampanoag tribe and the Pilgrims had gradually deteriorated through the years until both sides were suspicious of the other's intent. King Phillip, also called Metacom, was leader of the Wampanoag Indians during this time. The trigger for King Phillip's War was the murder of a Christian Indian who had been friendly with the colonists. The story goes that he warned the colonists that King Phillip was planning to start a war with them, and then he was murdered by Indians loyal to Phillip. The colonists captured three Indian men who they thought were his murderers and put them on trial—just as they would have any other people who they thought were murderers. The three men were found guilty and hanged. And here was where the two cultures clashed. While the colonists felt that they were acting fairly in hanging the three murderers after a trial, which according to their culture was the proper way to handle the situation, King Philip did not. He felt that the trial was unfair and an insult. He continued preparing for war and in June 1675 attacked the town of Swansea. According to *The History of the Town of Groton*: “*The Indians began by rifling some houses, killing some cattle, and menacing the inhabitants; whereupon one of them was shot, and immediately eight or nine of the whites were killed. Brookfield, Mendon, Lancaster, Sudbury, Marlborough, Groton, and other towns of Massachusetts were soon after the scenes of fire, slaughter, captivity, torture, and suffering.*”

On August 22, 1675, the war came to Lancaster when Indians raided the town and killed eight people, including John's sister Lydia, her husband, and their two children. But this was just the beginning. Further disaster was to strike Lancaster in February 1676 when a force of fifteen hundred Indians fell upon the town. Reports vary as to the casualties, but, according to *The History of the Town of Lancaster, Massachusetts*, at least fifty people were killed or captured. The Rowlandson garrison was destroyed, and of the 37 to 42 people who took shelter there, only one escaped. Twelve men, women, and children in the garrison were killed immediately, most of them shot or stabbed while trying to escape as the garrison house was burned down around them. The rest were captured, and some of these died in captivity. Other houses in the town were also burned down. After the Indians left, the

^a John and his brother Christopher both have Roxbury birth records that say that they were born in England. They also both have birth records in Lynn, MA. Some Massachusetts towns would have residents list their children's births in the town registers, even if they were not born in the town, so that could explain why John and Christopher's birth records are listed in two different towns, and why the Roxbury records say they were actually born in England, not Roxbury.

^b The surname “Wells” is from Isaac Lewis's book *In Memoriam*. However, he did not say how he knew that was her surname. All that is known for sure is that her given name was Amy.

survivors came out of hiding and buried their dead. Lancaster was abandoned and the inhabitants scattered to neighboring towns to wait out the war. In a letter asking for assistance in leaving the town, some of the townspeople wrote: “We are sorrowful to leave this place. Our women’s cries does daily increase beyond expression; which does not only fill our ears, but our hearts full of grief.” Some, like John Lewis, decided to live elsewhere. His family was one of the lucky ones—none of them were killed or captured. They moved to Dorchester, Massachusetts where another tragedy was to strike them in 1682 when two of their children died within a day of each other, possibly from some sort of disease.

John died in Dorchester in 1686. The inventory of his estate is shown below.^{3144 3145 3146 3147 3148}

1015. Hannah _____

Hannah _____, died 12 Jul 1714 in Dorchester, MA;³¹⁴⁹ married 1014. John Lewis.³¹⁵⁰

John Lewis’s Inventory³¹⁵¹

An Inventory of the late dece^d John Lewis his Lands goods & Cattle
 lying in Dorchester taken by us under written this 19th Juny 1685.

Imp ^t Wearing Apparell of all sorts . 57.	A Bed and ffurnitur ^d . 53 ^s	—	5 : 10 : 00
It another Bed and ffurnitur ^d . 46.	two baggs some flax cards & wheels 27	—	3 : 08 : 00
It two loomes & other weaving implem ^{ts} . 24.	flays & Larnes . 14 . 10.	—	8 : 10 : 00
It brass & some pewter bott ^{ls} . 18 . 6.	One pot & Kettle & other Iron ware 36 . 6.	—	2 : 15 : 00
It Earthen and wooden ware . 9 . 6.	Beetle yodges & other husbandry implem ^{ts} . 17.	—	1 : 06 : 06
It Axes . 26 . 3.	Hookes and some glass bottles . 9 . 6.	—	1 : 15 : 06
It one Churn and other Lumber . 27.	plough Irons & horse shanes . 9 . 1.	—	1 : 16 : 00
It one Horse & one Mare . 30 . 8.	One Cow and one Steer . 70 . 5.	—	5 : 00 : 00
It one Sow and four Shotes		—	1 : 00 : 00
It The dwelling House		—	20 : 00 : 00
It 3. acres of Land in tillage, the one half planted to an Orchard		—	10 : 00 : 00
It Land lying in Common Twenty five acres		—	14 : 00 : 00
It four acres of meadow . 15.	A debt due to the <u>Estate</u> . 13 . 6.	—	5 : 13 : 06
A debt due from y ^e Estate . 25.		—	80 : 14 : 06
In Corn and other provisions		—	1 : 00 : 00
Apprizd according to our best Judgem ^{ts} as money			
= Samuel Topliff. David Jones.			
Lands and meadows at Lancaster.			
Imp ^t his house lot containing twenty acres		—	10 : 00 : 00
It thirty acres of first division intervals Land		—	20 : 00 : 00
It his second division of intervals 5. acres		—	1 : 00 : 00
It 5. acres of meadow lying in three divisions		—	10 : 10 : 00
It 54. acres of second division upland		—	5 : 08 : 00
It Town Rights		—	1 : 10 : 00
Apprizd 17 th Decem ^r 1685 by Ralph Loughton		—	130 : 02 : 06
Josiah White			

1022. John Cary, Emigrant Ancestor (Carew)

John Cary, born in England;³¹⁵² died 31 Oct 1680 or 1681 in Bridgewater, MA.^{3153 3154} ^a He married **1023. Elizabeth Godfrey** Jun 1644 in Plymouth, MA.³¹⁵⁵ ^b

Children of John Carey and Elizabeth Godfrey are:

- i. John Carey, born 4 Nov 1645 in Duxbury, MA;³¹⁵⁶ married Abigail Allen in 1670.³¹⁵⁷
- ii. Francis Carey, born 19 Jan 1648 in Duxbury, MA;³¹⁵⁸ married Hannah Brett.³¹⁵⁹
- iii. Elizabeth Carey, born 20 Dec 1649 in Duxbury, MA.³¹⁶⁰
- iv. James Carey, born 28 Mar 1652 in Braintree, MA;³¹⁶¹ married Mary_____.³¹⁶²
- v. Mary Carey, born 8 July 1654 in Duxbury New Plantation, MA.³¹⁶³ ^c
- vi. Jonathan Carey, born 24 Sep 1656 in Bridgewater, MA;³¹⁶⁴ married Sarah Allen.³¹⁶⁵
- vii. David Carey, born 27 Jan 1659 in Bridgewater, MA.³¹⁶⁶
- viii. Hannah Carey, born 30 Apr 1661 in Bridgewater, MA.³¹⁶⁷
- ix. Joseph Carey, born 18 Apr 1663 in Bridgewater, MA.³¹⁶⁸
- x. Rebecca Carey, born 30 Mar 1665 in Bridgewater, MA.³¹⁶⁹
- xi. Sarah Carey, born 2 Aug 1667 in Bridgewater, MA.³¹⁷⁰
- (393) xii. Mehitabel Cary, born 24 Feb 1671 in Bridgewater, MA; married 1st Eliashib Adams 18 Dec 1689 in Bristol, RI; and 2nd Miles Standish 5 Dec 1700 in Preston, CT.

Notes for John Carey

The book *John Cary the Plymouth Pilgrim* has a quote from *Cary Memorials* by Samuel F. Cary which states: “*The writer has had access to a manuscript more than one hundred years old, and written by a grandson of John, which says that John Cary, when a youth, was sent by his father to France [from England] to perfect his education, and that while absent his father died. On returning to Somersetshire he differed with his brothers about the settlement of his father’s estate. He compromised by receiving one hundred pounds as his portion and immediately sailed for America.*” The book goes on to say that “*Tradition says that he was the first Latin School teacher in the Plymouth Colony, and that he taught Elder Brewster . . . Hebrew.*”

John settled in Duxbury, Massachusetts and in 1644 married Elizabeth Godfrey. They were to have twelve children together—six boys and six girls. The family eventually moved to the Duxbury New Plantation, later called Bridgewater, Massachusetts. There John was chosen as constable in 1656. The following year he was chosen to be the first Bridgewater town clerk. John was to live the rest of his life in Bridgewater, dying in either 1680 or 1681.^{3171 3172 3173}

1023. Elizabeth Godfrey

Elizabeth Godfrey, died 1 Nov 1680 in Bridgewater, MA.³¹⁷⁴ She was the daughter of **2046. Francis Godfrey** and **2047. Elizabeth** _____.³¹⁷⁵ She married **1022. John Carey** Jun 1644 in Plymouth, MA.³¹⁷⁶ ^d

^a There appears to be some question about his death date, the record says he died in 1680, but that it must have been 1681.

^b Their marriage is listed both in the Plymouth records and East Bridgewater records, but since East Bridgewater didn’t exist in 1644, they were most likely married in Plymouth and had their marriage recorded in East Bridgewater later.

^c Duxbury New Plantation was the early name for Bridgewater.

^d Their marriage is listed both in the Plymouth records and East Bridgewater records, but since East Bridgewater didn’t exist in 1644, they were most likely married in Plymouth and had their marriage recorded in East Bridgewater later.

1024. Samuel Morse, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Samuel Morse, born in England;³¹⁷⁷ died 5 Dec 1654 in Medfield, MA.³¹⁷⁸ He married **1025. Elizabeth**

_____.³¹⁷⁹

Children of Samuel Morse and Elizabeth _____ are:^b

- i. Samuel Morse (?), baptized 1 May 1603 in Redgrave, Suffolk Co., England;³¹⁸⁰ buried 11 May 1626 in Burgate, Suffolk, England.³¹⁸¹
- (517) ii. Elizabeth Morse (?)^c, possibly baptized 6 March 1606 in Redgrave, Suffolk Co., England; died 2 Oct 1643 in Cambridge, MA. She married Robert Daniel Bet. 28 May 1631–4 Aug 1633 in England.
- (512) iii. John Morse, possibly baptized 28 February 1608 in Redgrave, Suffolk Co., England; died 26 May 1657. He married Annis _____.
- (558) iv. Daniel Morse, born in England; died 5 Jun 1688 in Sherborn, MA. He married Lydia Fisher.
- v. Joseph Morse,^d died 1653 in Medfield, MA; married Hannah Phillips 1 Sep 1638 in Dedham, MA.
- vi. Sarah Morse (?), baptized 25 August 1616, Burgate, Suffolk Co., England.³¹⁸²
- (811) vii. Mary Morse, possibly baptized 13 August 1620 in Burgate, Suffolk Co., England; died 14 Feb 1692 in Medfield, MA. She married Samuel Bullen 10 August 1641 in Dedham, MA.

Notes for Samuel Morse

As mentioned in footnote “b” below, it has not been proven who Samuel Morse’s parents were. There were three different men named Samuel living near each other in England at about the same time who have been suggested as Samuel Morse the emigrant. All three of these men are descendants of Robert Mors of Stratford St. Mary, Suffolk, England who was alive in the 1400s.

What is known is that Samuel Morse, his wife Elizabeth, their son Joseph, and a two-year-old girl named

^a He is the same Samuel Morse as **1668. Samuel Morse** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. His daughter Elizabeth’s vital records have been updated since that book was written.

^b There is a controversy over where the emigrant Samuel Morse came from and who his parents were. Three possible Samuels (who were all related to each other) have been discovered. The baptisms of the children of one of these Samuels, the son of Thomas Morse of Boxted, Hinterclay, and Foxearth, England have been found. The baptisms of the children of the other two Samuels have not been found, nor have their marriage records been found. The only children that the emigrant Samuel mentioned in his will are John, Daniel, Mary, and Joseph, thus these children are definitely his. The children above with a (?) after their names are possibly Samuel the emigrant’s children but not definitely his children, since they were not mentioned in his will. The baptism dates are the baptism dates of the children of Samuel, son of Thomas, who may or may not be Samuel the emigrant, so they may not be the correct baptism dates for Samuel the emigrant’s children. I include them here both for reference and because there is a chance that they are correct.

There have a number of articles written on Samuel’s possible parents, so I am not going to discuss them in this book. The Morse Society has done extensive research into this question, and an excellent article summarizing the research into Samuel Morse’s parents was printed in the *Morse Society Newsletter*, Spring 2002, Issue# 107, titled “Son of Richard, Son of Thomas, or Son of William? The Conundrum of Samuel’s English Identity,” by Carl S. Morse. The NEHGS Great Migration project has tentatively identified Samuel as the son of Thomas Morse, and I am inclined to believe that he is the best option, since Samuel, son of Thomas, had at least three children with the same names as the children of Samuel the emigrant: Mary, John, and Joseph. He also had a daughter named Elizabeth, and there are indications that Samuel of New England had a daughter named Elizabeth, although she wasn’t mentioned in his will (see the next footnote). However, the identification of Samuel as the son of Thomas Morse has not been conclusively proven.

^c Elizabeth is not mentioned in her presumed father, Samuel Morse’s, will. She had died by then, but her children and her husband are not mentioned either (and the will does mention Samuel’s son Joseph’s widow and children). She is often listed as a daughter of Samuel Morse and Elizabeth, because they traveled to America with a two-year-old girl named Elizabeth Daniells who is often assumed to be their granddaughter. So, while it has generally been accepted that Elizabeth Daniel was Samuel Morse’s daughter, it has not been conclusively proven.

^d He is the same Joseph Morse as **834. Joseph Morse** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. See that book for the sources for his vital records and more information on him and his descendants.

Elizabeth Daniells set sail from England to the New World on the *Increase* in 1635. John, Daniel, Elizabeth, and Mary either joined them later or were already in New England. The family first lived in Watertown, Massachusetts, but within a year they were making plans to settle in a new town that was being formed, Dedham, Massachusetts. Samuel and his sons were some of the first signers of the Dedham covenant, which reads as follows:

“One: We whose names are here unto subscribed do, in the fear and reverence of our Almighty God, mutually and severally promise amongst ourselves and each other to profess and practice one truth according to that most perfect rule, the foundation whereof is everlasting love.

“Two: That we shall by all means labor to keep off from us all such as are contrary minded, and receive only such unto us as may be probably of one heart with us, [and such] as that we either know or may well and truly be informed to walk in a peaceable conversation with all meekness of spirit, [this] for the edification of each other in the knowledge and faith of the Lord Jesus, and the mutual encouragement unto all temporal comforts in all things, seeking the good of each other out of which may be derived true peace.

“Three: That if at any time differences shall rise between parties of our said town, that then such party or parties shall presently refer all such differences unto some one, two or three others of our said society to be fully accorded and determined without any further delay, if it possibly may be.

“Four: That every man that . . . shall have lots [and] in our said town shall pay his share in all such . . . charges as shall be imposed on him . . . , as also become freely subject unto all such orders and constitutions as shall be . . . made now or at any time hereafter from this day forward, as well for loving and comfortable society in our said town as also for the prosperous and thriving condition of our said fellowship, especially respecting the fear of God, in which we desire to begin and continue whatsoever we shall by loving favor take into hand.

“Five: And for the better manifestation of our true resolution herein, every man so received into the town is to subscribe hereunto his name, thereby obliging both himself and his successors after him forever, as we have done.”

The settlers went up the Charles River in boats to their new town site. Each man was given a home lot and a share in the common lands. Samuel’s home lot was 12 acres. Other lands were also given out depending on the size of the family involved. By law, the home lots had to be within a half mile of the site for the meeting house.

Samuel must have been a much-respected member of the new community because, according to *The Memorial of the Morses*, in September 1636 he was chosen “collector of money to be given and to pay out according to such several occasions as should arise concerning their town. This was the fullest expression of confidence in his honesty and capacity.” A few years later he was chosen to be a selectman, one of the men responsible for running the town.

Samuel Morse’s lot is marked on the map on the following page. Seven lots up from it is the lot belonging to **1036. Jonathan Fairbank** (Farrbancke). The Fairbanks House is still standing today. It is considered to be the oldest timber frame house in North America. It is a tiny piece of our past located in the middle of a bustling city. Samuel Morse’s house no longer exists.

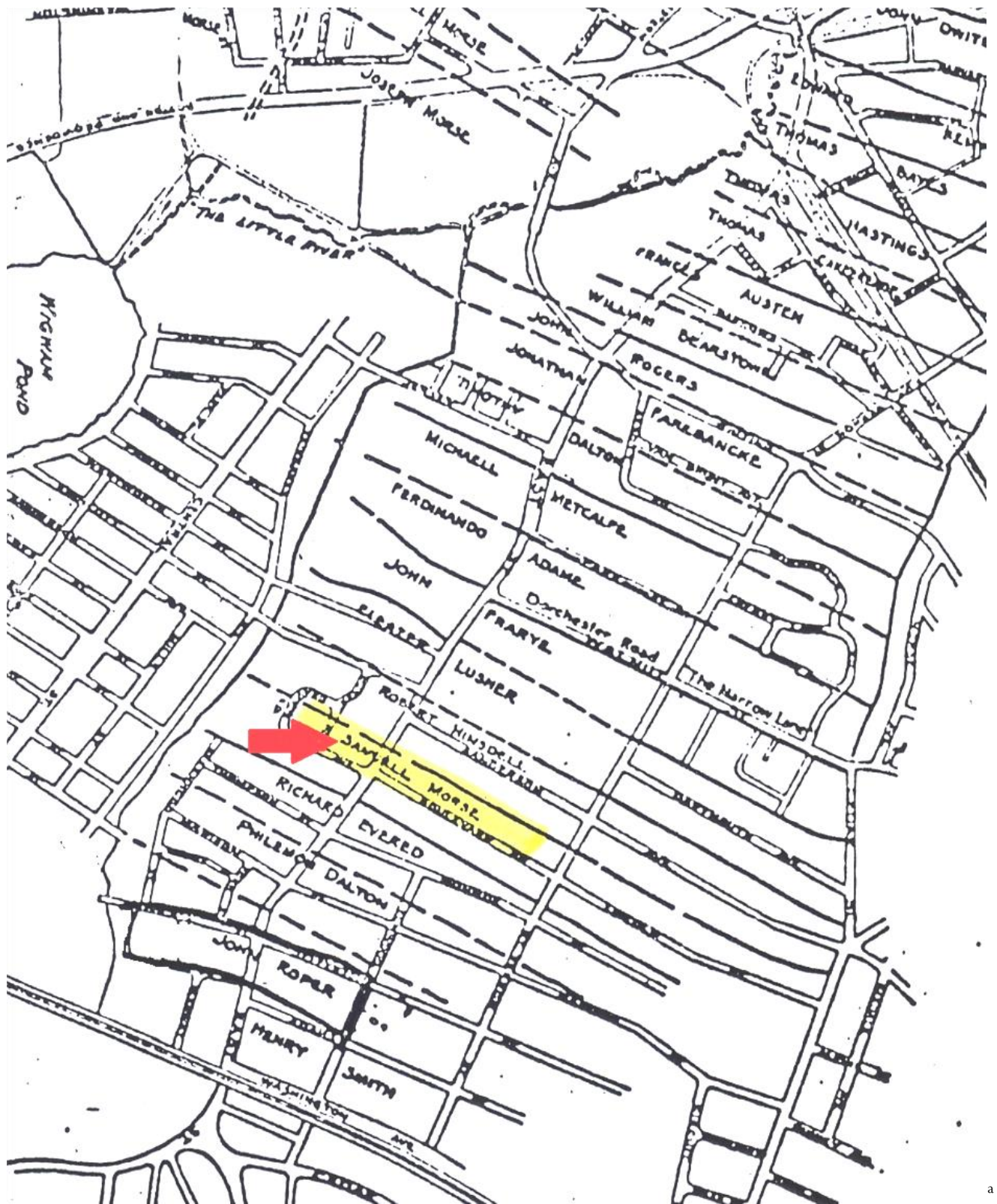
After living about thirteen years in Dedham, Samuel, his sons Joseph and Daniel, and his son-in-law Samuel Bullen decided to move to a new town that was starting, Medfield, Massachusetts. It was there that Samuel died in 1654. In his will he left everything to his wife during her lifetime with everything to be divided among his children and grandchildren when she died.^{3183 3184 3185 3186 3187 3188 3189}

1025. Elizabeth _____, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Elizabeth, born in England;^{3190 b} died 20 Jun 1655 in Medfield, MA.³¹⁹¹ She married **1024. Samuel Morse**.³¹⁹²

^a She is the same Elizabeth _____ as **1669. Elizabeth** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. Her daughter Elizabeth’s vital records have been updated since that book was written.

^b Like her husband Samuel, Elizabeth’s parentage has not been confirmed. See footnote “b” under **1024. Samuel Morse** for more of an explanation. If Samuel’s father was Thomas Morse, then Elizabeth is Elizabeth Jasper, daughter of Lancelot Jasper. However, there are two other possibilities for Samuel’s father.



^a Taken from the *Official Commemoration and Chronicle* issued in Honor of the 300th Anniversary of the Historic Town of Dedham 1636-1936.

1029. Joanna Hinksman, Emigrant Ancestor

Joanna Hinksman, died 21 Dec 1661 in Braintree, MA;³¹⁹³ married Charles Hoare³¹⁹⁴ who died in England.³¹⁹⁵

Children of Joanna Hinksman and Charles Hoare are:

- i. Margery Hoar, married 1st John Matthews 25 Dec 1633 in Gloucester, England³¹⁹⁶ and 2nd Henry Flynt.³¹⁹⁷
- ii. Thomas Hoar, baptized 15 June 1612 in Gloucester, England.³¹⁹⁸
- (514) iii. John Hoar, died 2 Apr 1704 in Concord, MA; married Alice _____.
- iv. Daniel Hoar, died in London, England;³¹⁹⁹ married Mary _____.³²⁰⁰
- v. Leonard Hoar, died 28 Nov 1675 in New England;³²⁰¹ married Bridget Lisle in England.³²⁰²
- vi. Joanna Hoar, married Edmund Quincy 26 July 1648 in Braintree, MA.³²⁰³

Notes for Joanna Hinksman

Joanna married Charles Hoare in England and had at least six children with him. Charles was a brewer and wool merchant who left his family well-off when he died in England in 1638. A few years after his death, Joanna and five of her children immigrated to New England. Two of her sons, Daniel and Leonard, moved back to England, but Leonard later returned to New England and was chosen president of Harvard in 1672. Joanna died in 1661 in Braintree, Massachusetts.^{3204 3205 3206}

1036. Jonathan Fairbank, Emigrant Ancestor (Fairebanke, Fairbanks)

Jonathan Fairbank, born in England;³²⁰⁷ died 5 Dec 1668 in Dedham, MA.³²⁰⁸ He married **1037. Grace Smith** 20 May 1617 in Halifax, England.³²⁰⁹

Children of Jonathan Faribank and Grace Smith are:

- i. John Fairbank, baptized 8 Feb 1618 in Halifax, England;³²¹⁰ died 13 Nov 1684.³²¹¹ He married Sarah Fiske.³²¹²
- (518) ii. George Fairbank, baptized 28 Nov 1619 in Halifax, West Riding of Yorkshire, England; died 10 Jan 1683. He married Mary Adams 26 Oct 1646 in Dedham, MA.
- iii. Mary Fairbank, baptized Feb 1622 in Halifax, England;³²¹³ married 1st Michael Metcalf 2 Apr 1644³²¹⁴ and 2nd Christopher Smith 2 Aug 1654.³²¹⁵
- iv. Jonas Fairbank, baptized 6 Mar 1625 in Halifax, England;³²¹⁶ died 10 Feb 1676 in Lancaster, MA.^{3217 3218 a}
- v. Susan Fairbank, died 8 July 1659;³²¹⁹ married Ralph Day 12 Oct 1647.³²²⁰
- vi. Jonathan Fairbank, died 28 Jan 1712.³²²¹

Notes for Jonathan Fairbank

Jonathan Fairbank emigrated from England to New England with his wife and children sometime before March 23, 1637 when he was accepted as a citizen of the town of Dedham, Massachusetts. As an early Dedham settler, he was a signer of the Dedham Covenant, an historic document which reads:

“One: We whose names are here unto subscribed do, in the fear and reverence of our Almighty God, mutually and severally promise amongst ourselves and each other to profess and practice one truth according to that most perfect rule, the foundation whereof is everlasting love.

“Two: That we shall by all means labor to keep off from us all such as are contrary minded, and receive only such unto us as may be probably of one heart with us, [and such] as that we either know or may well and truly be informed to walk in a peaceable conversation with all meekness of spirit, [this] for the edification of each other in the knowledge and faith of the Lord Jesus, and the mutual encouragement unto all temporal comforts in all things, seeking the good of each other out of which may be derived true peace.

“Three: That if at any time differences shall rise between parties of our said town, that then such party or parties shall presently refer all such differences unto some one, two or three others of our said society to be fully accorded and determined without any further delay, if it possibly may be.

“Four: That every man that . . . shall have lots [and] in our said town shall pay his share in all such . . . charges as shall be imposed on him . . . , as also become freely subject unto all such orders and constitutions as shall be . . . made now or at any time hereafter from this day forward, as well for loving and comfortable society in our said town as also for the prosperous and thriving condition of our said fellowship, especially respecting the fear of God, in which we desire to begin and continue whatsoever we shall by loving favor take into hand.

“Five: And for the better manifestation of our true resolution herein, every man so received into the town is to subscribe hereunto his name, thereby obliging both himself and his successors after him forever, as we have done.”

In spite of it being a fairly religious document, the signers of the Dedham Covenant were not necessarily members of the church. It appears that it took Jonathan awhile to officially join the church as on August 14, 1646 the church record book states that:

“Jonathan Fairebanke notwithstanding he had long stood off fro’ y^e church upon some scruples about publike p’fession of faithe & y^e covenant yet after divers loving conferences wth him; he made such a declaration of his faith & conv’sion to god & p’fession of subjection to y^e ordinances . . . y^t he was readily & gladly received by y^e whole church.”

^a He and his son, Joshua, were killed in an Indian massacre. (NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*)

Giving a public profession of faith was a part of becoming a member of the early Puritan church, and it seems that Jonathan may have had some reservations about doing this.

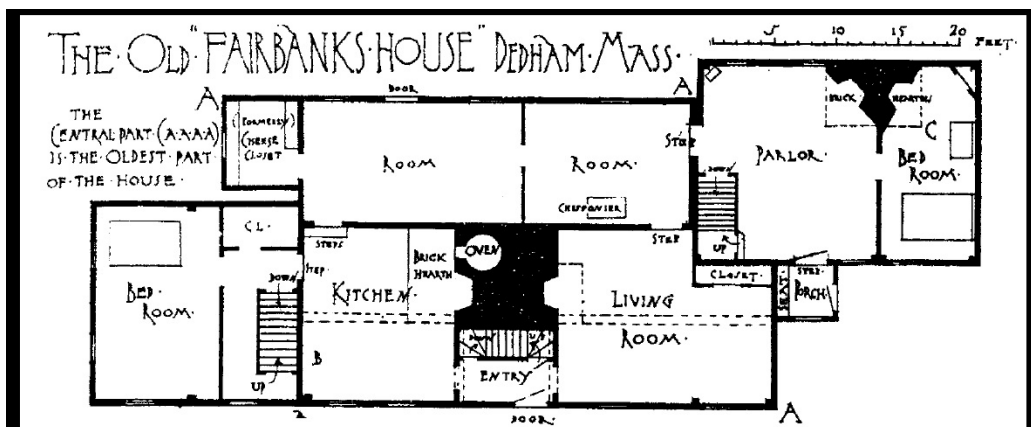
Jonathan farmed in Dedham, but he was also a maker of spinning wheels. He died in Dedham in 1668. The house he built there passed to his oldest son, John, and stayed in the family until 1895. It is still standing today and is on the National Register of Historic Places.^{3222 3223 3224 3225}

1037. Grace Smith, Emigrant Ancestor

Grace Smith, born in England;³²²⁶ married **1036. Jonathan Fairbank** 20 May 1617 in Halifax, England.³²²⁷



The Jonathan Fairbank Family Home^a
The oldest part of the house which Jonathan built is on the left.



The Floor Plan of the Jonathan Fairbank Family Home^b
The center section is the original house.

^a This photo is from Wikipedia Media and according to them is in the public domain.

^b This floor plan is from Wikipedia Media and according to them is in the public domain.

The Kitchen in the Original Jonathan Fairbank Family Home^a



^a These photos are from Wikipedia Commons and, according to the Wikipedia Commons website are in the public domain. The website has more information on their licensing and copyright information.

1074. John Greenway, Emigrant Ancestor (Greenoway, Greenaway)

John Greenway, probably born in England;³²²⁸ died Bet. 5 Feb 1651–6 May 1652.³²²⁹ He married **1075. Mary _____**.^{3230 a}

Children of John Greenway and Mary _____ are:

- i. Ann Greenway, died 31 Dec 1695;³²³¹ married Robert Pierce.³²³²
- ii. Ursula Greenway, baptized 19 Oct 1603 in Mildenhall, Wiltshire Co., England;³²³³ died 19 Dec 1682 in Dorchester, MA.³²³⁴ She married Hugh Batten.³²³⁵
- (537) iii. Mary Greenway, baptized 5 Nov 1605 in Mildenhall, Wiltshire Co., England; died 5 Jun 1682 in Gloucester, MA. She married Thomas Millett 1 May 1629 in St. Saviour, Southwick, Surrey Co., England.
- iv. Martha Greenway, baptized 26 Nov 1607 in Mildenhall, England.³²³⁶
- v. Elizabeth Greenway, baptized 2 Feb 1609 in Mildenhall, England;³²³⁷ married _____ Allen.³²³⁸
- vi. Susannah Greenway, married Nathaniel Wales.³²³⁹
- vii. Katherine Greenway, married William Daniel by 1646.³²⁴⁰

Notes for John Greenway

John was a millwright who emigrated from England. He settled in Dorchester, MA.³²⁴¹

1075. Mary _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Mary _____, died 23 Jan 1659 in Dorchester, MA;³²⁴² married **1074. John Greenway**.³²⁴³

^a At this point, I am assuming that Mary was his only wife.

1109. Mary Canne, Emigrant Ancestor (Cane)

Mary Canne, born in England;³²⁴⁴ died 22 May 1642 in Dedham, MA.³²⁴⁵ She married Thomas Clarke (Clark) 17 Oct 1602 in Banham, Norfolk Co., England.³²⁴⁶ Thomas died in England.³²⁴⁷

Children of Mary Canne and Thomas Clarke are:

- i. Thomas Clarke, baptized 1 Apr 1604 in Banham, Norfolk Co., England;³²⁴⁸ married Elizabeth _____.³²⁴⁹
- ii. Rowland Clarke, baptized 1 Mar 1607;³²⁵⁰ probably died in Dedham, MA.³²⁵¹
- (809) iii. Rebecca Clarke, baptized 26 Aug 1610 in Banham, Norfolk Co., England; died 1 Jan 1681 in Medfield, MA. She married Ralph Wheelock 17 May 1630 in Wrampingham, Norfolk Co., England.
- (554) iv. Joseph Clarke, baptized 11 Apr 1613 in Banham, Norfolk Co., England; died 6 Jan 1684 in Medfield, MA. He married Alice Fenn 15 Apr 1640 in Banham, England.
- v. Mary Clarke, baptized 12 Mar 1615 in Banham, England.³²⁵²
- vi. Elizabeth Clarke, baptized 23 July 1620 in Banham, England;³²⁵³ died 22 Dec 1683 in Medfield, MA.³²⁵⁴ She married George Barber 24 Nov 1642 in Dedham, MA.³²⁵⁵
- vii. Priscilla Clarke(?),^a died 12 Aug 1692 in Dedham, MA;³²⁵⁶ married Nathaniel Colborne 25 July 1639 in Dedham, MA.³²⁵⁷

Notes for Mary Canne

Mary Canne married Thomas Clarke in Banham, England in 1602. They had six or seven children together before Thomas died in Banham in 1638. Thomas's will gave the bulk of his property to his son Thomas who appears to have remained in England for his entire life. The rest of Mary's children all immigrated to New England, although it is unknown if some of them immigrated before or after their father's death. It is thought that Mary herself immigrated to New England and is the widow Mary Clarke who became a member of the Dedham, Massachusetts church in April 1642. She died there the following month after "*being taken with strange fits of ye Collicke.*"³²⁵⁸

^a The source for this information (NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 13, 14-22) is not positive that Priscilla was a daughter of Mary and Thomas Clarke.

1124. James Smith, Emigrant Ancestor

James Smith, born in England;³²⁵⁹ died 21 May 1676 in Boston, MA.³²⁶⁰ He married **1125. Joane** _____.³²⁶¹

Children of James Smith and Joane _____ are:

- (562)
- i. James Smith, died Bef. 1 Sep 1692 in Weymouth, MA; married 1st _____ and 2nd Mary Brandon 11 Nov 1659 in Weymouth, MA.
 - ii. Hannah Smith, married 1st John Snell³²⁶² and 2nd Thomas Narramore.³²⁶³
 - iii. Joshua Smith, died 17 Nov 1669;³²⁶⁴ married Ruth Frye.³²⁶⁵
 - iv. Nathaniel Smith, born 8 Jun 1639;³²⁶⁶ married Experience _____.³²⁶⁷

1125. Joane _____, Emigrant Ancestor (Joan)

Joane _____, probably born in the British Isles;³²⁶⁸ married **1124. James Smith**.³²⁶⁹

1126. William Brandon, Emigrant Ancestor

William Brandon, born in England;³²⁷⁰ died Bet. 3 Aug 1646–28 Oct 1647 in Weymouth, MA.³²⁷¹ He was the son of Thomas Brandon.^{3272 3273} He married 1127. **Mary _____**.³²⁷⁴

Children of William Brandon and Mary are:

- i. Thomas Brandon³²⁷⁵
- ii. Sarah Brandon³²⁷⁶
- (563) iii. Mary Brandon, died Aft. 10 Apr 1708; married James Smith 11 Nov 1659 in Weymouth, MA.
- iv. Hannah Brandon, died 9 Oct 1662 in Weymouth, MA.³²⁷⁷

1127. **Mary _____**

Mary _____, married 1st 1126. **William Brandon**³²⁷⁸ and 2nd George Frye.³²⁷⁹

1132. George Weekes, Emigrant Ancestor

George Weekes, probably born in England;³²⁸⁰ died 28 Dec 1650 in Dorchester, MA.³²⁸¹ He married **1133. Jane Clapp.**³²⁸²

Children of George Weekes and Jane Clapp are:

- (566)
- i. William Weekes, born in England; died 13 Dec 1677 in Dorchester, MA. He married Elizabeth Atherton.
 - ii. Jane Weekes, baptized 6 April 1634 in Seaton, Devonshire, England;³²⁸³ married 1st Benjamin Bates³²⁸⁴ and 2nd _____ Paine June 1679.³²⁸⁵
 - iii. Ammiel Weekes, baptized 6 Nov 1631 in Seaton, England.^{3286 3287}
 - iv. Joseph Weekes, baptized 4 Dec 1636 in Seaton, England.^{3288 3289}

Notes for George Weekes

George Weekes and his family are said to have immigrated to the New World from England in 1636. If so, it must have been sometime between December 4, 1636, when their son Joseph was baptized in England, and March 24, 1637, which is the last day of 1636 using the old style calendar. George and his family settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts where he became a respected member of the community as shown by his being chosen as a selectman for the town in 1645, 1647, and 1648. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. One source said George was "*a man in high estimation, of a religious family.*" From the inventory at his death, he appears to have been a farmer. He owned, among other things a barn, an orchard, a yoke of oxen, a cow, 2 heifers, 2 yearlings, and a plow harrow.^{3290 3291 3292 3293}

1133. Jane Clapp, Emigrant Ancestor

Jane Clapp, born in England,^{3294 3295} married 1st **1132. George Weekes**³²⁹⁶ and 2nd Jonas Humphrey.³²⁹⁷

1134. Humphrey Atherton, Emigrant Ancestor

Humphrey Atherton, probably born in England;³²⁹⁸ died 16 or 17 Sep 1661 in Dorchester, MA.³²⁹⁹ He married **1135. Mary _____**.³³⁰⁰

Children of Humphrey Atherton and Mary _____ are:

- i. Jonathan Atherton.³³⁰¹
- ii. Isabel Atherton, married Nathaniel Wales.³³⁰²
- (567) iii. Elizabeth Atherton, died 19 Feb 1710 in Dorchester, MA; married 1st William Weeks and 2nd Timothy Mather 20 Mar 1679 in Dorchester, MA.
- iv. Consider Atherton, married Anne Annable 14 Dec 1671.³³⁰³
- v. Mary Atherton, married Joseph Weeks 9 Apr 1667.³³⁰⁴
- vi. Margaret Atherton, married James Trowbridge 30 Dec 1659.³³⁰⁵
- vii. Rest Atherton, baptized 26 May 1639;³³⁰⁶ married Obadiah Swift 15 Mar 1661.³³⁰⁷
- viii. Increase Atherton, died at sea before Sept 1673.³³⁰⁸
- ix. Hopestill (Hope) Atherton, baptized 30 Aug 1646;³³⁰⁹ married Sarah Hollister 1674.³³¹⁰
- x. Watching (Walding) Atherton, baptized 24 Aug 1651;³³¹¹ married Elizabeth Rigby 23 Jan 1679.³³¹²
- xi. Patience Atherton, baptized 2 Apr 1654;³³¹³ married Isaac Humphrey 1685.³³¹⁴
- xii. Thankful Atherton, married _____ Bird.³³¹⁵

Notes for Humphrey Atherton

There appears to be a number of stories told about Humphrey Atherton, some of which are obviously not true—such as the one saying he fought in King Philip’s War which would have been hard for him to do since the war occurred thirteen years after his death. Another of the stories says that he and his wife were engaged to be married when he was six and she was five, and that they were married when he was either fourteen or fifteen and she was either thirteen or fourteen. While not impossible, this would have been a bit unusual for a Puritan couple. Most of the colonial English men seemed to marry in their early twenties and the woman not younger than sixteen.

Humphrey does appear to have had a life of service. He was the leader of the Dorchester militia and eventually became a major general, appointed to command the military forces of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He was also a member of the “Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.” This was a company that served as a military school to train its members to be officers of the various town companies.

Besides his military service, Humphrey was chosen to be the first deputy to the General Court for Dorchester, serving in that capacity for the next eight years. The General Court was the governing body of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the deputies were the representatives. And, according to his epitaph, Humphrey was also a magistrate. He was said to have been “*a man of a cheerful spirit, very lively and courageous, slow of speech, and entire for the country, and of great presence of mind.*”

One story of Humphrey’s courage pertains to his military position. The story says he was sent to collect a tribute from the Narraganset Indians which they were forced to pay to the Massachusetts Bay Colony for violating a treaty. It seems that the Narraganset leaders were reluctant to pay the tribute, so Humphrey took twenty men with him to collect it. When he was told that the Indian leaders were in council and could not see him, Humphrey “*marched with his twenty men to the council wigwam, and, leaving his men outside, with pistol in hand rushed through the crowd of armed Indians, two hundred or more, and seized Passacus, the chief, by the hair of his head, asseverating ‘that, if any one stirred, he would quickly speed him,’ and drew him forth out of the wigwam. The Indians were so astonished at this boldness, that no resistance was made, and ‘the tribute was paid in full, and the English returned in safety.’*”

Humphrey’s death is the basis for another story about him. It seems that he was either coming home after reviewing his troops in Boston, or was in Boston reviewing his troops when the horse he was riding tripped over a dead cow and threw him. Humphrey died of the fall, probably from a broken neck. His death was “*considered a*

'judgement'; and a day of humiliation, fasting, and prayer throughout New England was the consequence." His epitaph reads:

*"HEARE LYES OVR CAPTAINE AND MAIOR OF SVFFOLK WAS
WITHALL
A GODLY MAGISTRATE VAS HE AND MAIOR GENERALL
TWO TROVPS OF HORS WITH HIME HERE CAME SVCH WORTH HIS
LOVE DID CRAVE
TEN COMPANYES OF FOOT ALSO MOVRNING MARCHT TO HIS GRAVE
LET ALL THAT READ BE SVRE TO KEEP THE FAITH AS HE HATH
DON
WITH CHRIST HE LIVS NOW CROWND HIS NAME WAS HVMPRY
ATHERTON"*

Humphrey left a widow and a legacy of children and grandchildren.^{3316 3317 3318 3319 3320}

1135. Mary _____, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Mary _____, probably born in England;³³²¹ died in 1672. She married **1134. Humphrey Atherton.**³³²²

^a She is possibly the sister of Nathaniel Wales, who, according to the NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, p. 72, called her husband, Humphrey, his "loving brother-in-law." But this could also mean that Nathaniel had married a sister of Humphrey's.

1148. John Maverick, Emigrant Ancestor

John Maverick, baptized 28 Dec 1578 in Awliscombe, Devonshire, England;³³²³ died 3 Feb 1636 in Dorchester, MA.³³²⁴ He was the son of Peter Maverick and Dorothy Tucke.³³²⁵ He married **1149. Mary Gye** 28 Oct 1600 in Ilsington, Devonshire, England.³³²⁶

Children of John Maverick and Mary Gye are:

- i. Samuel Maverick, born Abt. 1602 in England;³³²⁷ married Amias (Cole) Thompson.³³²⁸
- ii. Elias Maverick, born Abt. 1603 in England;³³²⁹ died 8 Sep 1684.³³³⁰ He married Anna Harris Bef. 1636.³³³¹
- iii. Mary Maverick, baptized 30 November 1606 in South Huish, Devonshire, England;³³³² buried 6 Mar 1607 in South Huish, England.³³³³
- iv. Aaron Maverick, baptized 6 Mar 1608 in South Huish, England.³³³⁴
- v. Mary Maverick, baptized 6 Jan 1610 in South Huish, England;³³³⁵ married Reverend James Parker.³³³⁶
- (574) vi. Moses Maverick, baptized 3 Nov 1611 in South Huish, Devonshire, England; died 28 Jan 1686 in Marblehead, MA. He married 1st Remember Allerton and 2nd Eunice (_____) Roberts 22 Oct 1656 in Boston, MA.
- vii. Abigail Maverick, baptized 20 Mar 1614 in South Huish, England;³³³⁷ married Bef. 1643 John Manning.³³³⁸
- viii. Antipas Maverick, married _____.³³³⁹
- ix. John Maverick³³⁴⁰

Notes for John Maverick



John was the son of a clergyman, so it was not unusual that he would want to become a clergyman himself. He enrolled at Oxford, Exeter college in 1595 when he was eighteen and received a B.A. in 1599 and a M.A. in 1603. He was ordained as a deacon and priest in 1597. In 1600, he married Mary Gye, and from 1606–1614 he was the curate (assistant to the rector or vicar) in South Huish, Devonshire, England. From 1615–1629 John was the rector in charge of the parish in Beaworthy, Devonshire, England.

St. Alban Church, Beaworthy, Devonshire, England Where John Was Rector^a

^a Photo taken by Derek Harper and according to Wikimedia Commons is in the public domain. For more information on its copyright and licensing, go to the Wikimedia Commons website.

In 1630, John and his family immigrated to the New World on the *Mary and John*. He brought along with him a young man named Roger Clap, who years later wrote a memoir that tells a bit about the journey and the group's first days in New England. He even mentions John at times: *"There came many Godly Families in that ship. . . . These godly People resolved to live together; and therefore as they had made choice of those two Revd. Servants of God, Mr. John Warham and Mr. John Maverick to be their Ministers, so they kept a solemn Day of Fasting . . . in Plymouth in England, spending it in Preaching and Praying; where that worthy Man of God, Mr. John White of Dorchester in Dorset was present, and Preached unto us the Word of God in the fore-part of the Day; and in the latter part of the Day, as the People did solemnly make Choice of, and call those godly Ministers to be their Officers, so also the Revd. Mr. Warham and Mr. Maverick did accept thereof, and expressed the same. So we came, by the good Hand of the Lord, through the Deeps comfortably; having Preaching or Expounding of the Word of God every Day for Ten Weeks together, by our Ministers. When we came to Nantasket, Capt. Squeb, who was Captain of that great Ship of Four Hundred Tons, would not bring us into Charles River, as he was bound to do; but, put us ashore and our Goods on Nantasket Point, and left us to shift for our selves in a forlorn Place in this Wilderness. . . . We had not been there many Days, (although by our Diligence we had got up a kind of Shelter, to save our Goods in) but we had Order to come away from that Place, (which was about Watertown) unto a Place called Mattapan (now Dorchester) because there was a Neck of Land fit to keep our Cattle on; So we removed and came to Mattapan; The Indians there also were kind unto us. . . ."*

"In those Days God did cause his People to trust in him, and to be contented with mean things. It was not accounted a strange thing in those Days to drink Water, and to eat Samp or Hominie without Butter or Milk. Indeed it would have been a strange thing to see a piece of Roast Beef, Mutton or Veal; though it was not long before there was Roast Goat. After the first Winter, we were very Healthy; though some of us had no great Store of Corn. . . . If our Provision be better now than it was then, let us not (and do you Dear Children take heed that you do not) forget the Lord our God. You have better Food and Raiment, than was in former Times; but have you better Hearts than your Fore-fathers had? If so, Rejoice in that Mercy and let New-England then shout for Joy."

As stated, the area they settled in became known as Dorchester, Massachusetts, and there, in 1633, John helped to establish the rules of government. A contemporary said he was a man *"of a very humble spirit, and faithful in furthering the work of the Lord here, both in the churches and civil state."*

In 1631, John was responsible for a small explosion or fire in the Dorchester meeting house. *"Mr. Maverick, one of the ministers of Dorchester, in drying a little powder (which took fire by the heat of the fire pan), fired a small barrel of two or three pounds, yet did no other harm but singed his clothes. It was in the new meeting-house which was thatched, and the thatch only blacked a little."*

John died in Dorchester in 1636.^{3341 3342}

1149. Mary Gye, Emigrant Ancestor

Mary Gye, probably born in England;³³⁴³ died Aft 9 Oct. 1666.³³⁴⁴ She married **1148. John Maverick** 28 Oct 1600 in Ilsington, Devonshire, England.³³⁴⁵ She was the daughter of Robert Gye and Grace Dowrish.³³⁴⁶

Notes for Mary Gye

Mary was brought up and educated in the household of Radford Maverick, a clergyman. She married Reverend Radford's nephew John Maverick in 1600 with Reverend Radford performing the ceremony. John had received his bachelor's degree from Oxford in 1599 and became a clergyman like his uncle and father before him. Mary and John had nine children together. In 1630, they immigrated to the New World where John continued in his profession in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He died in 1636, leaving Mary a widow. Mary herself died at least thirty years later.^{3347 3348}

1150. Isaac Allerton, Emigrant Ancestor

Isaac Allerton, born Abt. 1584–1587 in England;³³⁴⁹ died Bet. 1–12 Feb 1659 in New Haven, CT.³³⁵⁰ He was the son of Bartholomew Allerton and Mary _____.³³⁵¹ He married 1st **1151. Mary Norris** 4 Nov 1611 in Leiden, Holland;³³⁵² 2nd Fear Brewster in Plymouth, MA;³³⁵³ and 3rd Joanna Swinnerton.³³⁵⁴

Children of Isaac Allerton and Mary Norris are:

- i. Bartholomew Allerton, married 1st Margaret _____³³⁵⁵ and 2nd Sarah Fairfax.³³⁵⁶
- (575) ii. Remember Allerton, probably born in Leyden, Holland; married Moses Maverick.
- iii. Mary Allerton, died 28 Nov 1699 in Plymouth, MA;³³⁵⁷ married Thomas Cushman.³³⁵⁸
- iv. _____ Allerton, buried in St. Peter's, Leyden, Holland.³³⁵⁹
- v. Allerton Son, died 22 Dec 1620 on the *Mayflower* while anchored in Plymouth Harbor, MA.³³⁶⁰

Children of Isaac Allerton and Fear Brewster are:

- i. Sarah Allerton³³⁶¹
- ii. Isaac Allerton, married 1st Elizabeth _____³³⁶² and 2nd Elizabeth (Willoughby) (Overzee) Colclough.³³⁶³

Notes for Isaac Allerton^a



Isaac Allerton's father, Bartholomew, was a tailor in Suffolk County, England. He died sometime before 1604. In 1609, an Isaac Allerton, son of a deceased tailor named Bartholomew Allerton became apprenticed to a blacksmith named James Glyn of London. The apprenticeship was for seven years. If this was our Isaac,^b he likely did not fill out the terms of his contract as he had immigrated to Holland where he married Mary Norris in Leiden in 1611. It was fairly common for apprentices to abandon their contracts. One study showed that this happened about 46.6% of the time.

Isaac and Mary were married on the same day as Isaac's sister, Sarah (Allerton) Vincent, and her second husband, Degory Priest. Isaac continued living in Leiden, working as a tailor. He lived in Pieterskerkhof, a small colony of houses behind the house of Reverend Robinson, the religious leader of the Pilgrims. Isaac was described as "*slightly above average height, of a spare but muscular frame, with dark hair and beard, a clear complexion and strongly marked features, a good looking rather than a handsome man.*"

In 1620, Isaac, his pregnant wife, and three children were some of the Pilgrims who journeyed to America. They started their voyage on the *Speedwell*, but the *Speedwell* was deemed to be unsafe, so they transferred to the *Mayflower*. The journey to America on the *Mayflower* was fraught with peril. The voyagers encountered many

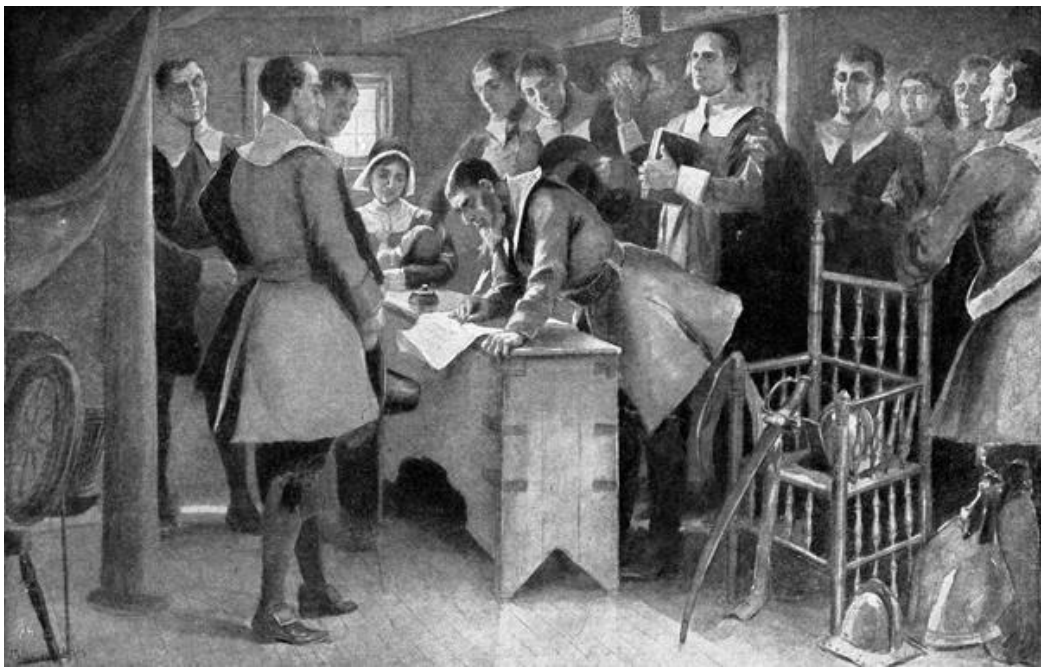
^a This picture of the *Mayflower* is by Marshall Johnson, published by John A. Lowell, Boston 1905.

^b He could be some sort of relation, for example this Bartholomew could have been a brother of Isaac's who had a son named Isaac.

rough seas, and at one point the sailors were considering turning back because one of the main beams of the ship was “*bowed & craked.*” However after much discussion between the sailors and passengers, a large iron screw that the passengers had brought was used to support the beam, and the voyage continued. After sailing a little over two months, the travelers reached North America.

Due to the rough seas, the Pilgrims were not able to land where they originally planned, so on 11 Nov 1620, they landed in Provincetown Harbor in Cape Cod where they took on wood and water. It was here that some of the passengers made their concerns about their rights in this venture felt. Since they weren’t going to land where they had been given permission to settle by the English government, some of the passengers felt that they didn’t need to follow the governance of the leaders of the expedition. Finally, after much heated discussion, it was agreed that they would make their own set of rules, and a document called The Mayflower Compact was written. All the male members of the expedition signed the compact with Isaac’s being the fifth signature.

“In ye name of God, Amen. We whose names are underwritten, the loyall subjects of our dread soveraigne Lord, King James, by ye grace of God, of Great Britaine, Franc, & Ireland king, defender of ye faith, &c., having undertaken, for ye glorie of God, and advancemente of ye Christian faith, and honour of our king & countrie, a voyage to plant ye first colonie in ye Northerne parts of Virgina, doe by these presents solemnly & mutuallly in ye presence of God, and one of another, covenant & combine our selves togeather into a civill body politick, for our better ordering & preservation & furtherance of ye ends aforesaid; and by vertue hearof to enacte, constitute, and frame such just & equall lawes, ordinances, acts, constitutions, & offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meet & convenient for ye generall good of ye Colonie, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witnes wherof we have hereunder subscribed our names at Cap-Codd ye 11. of November, in ye year of ye raigne of our soveraigne lord, King James of England, France, & Ireland ye eighteenth, and of Scotland ye fiftie fourth. Ano: Dom. 1620”

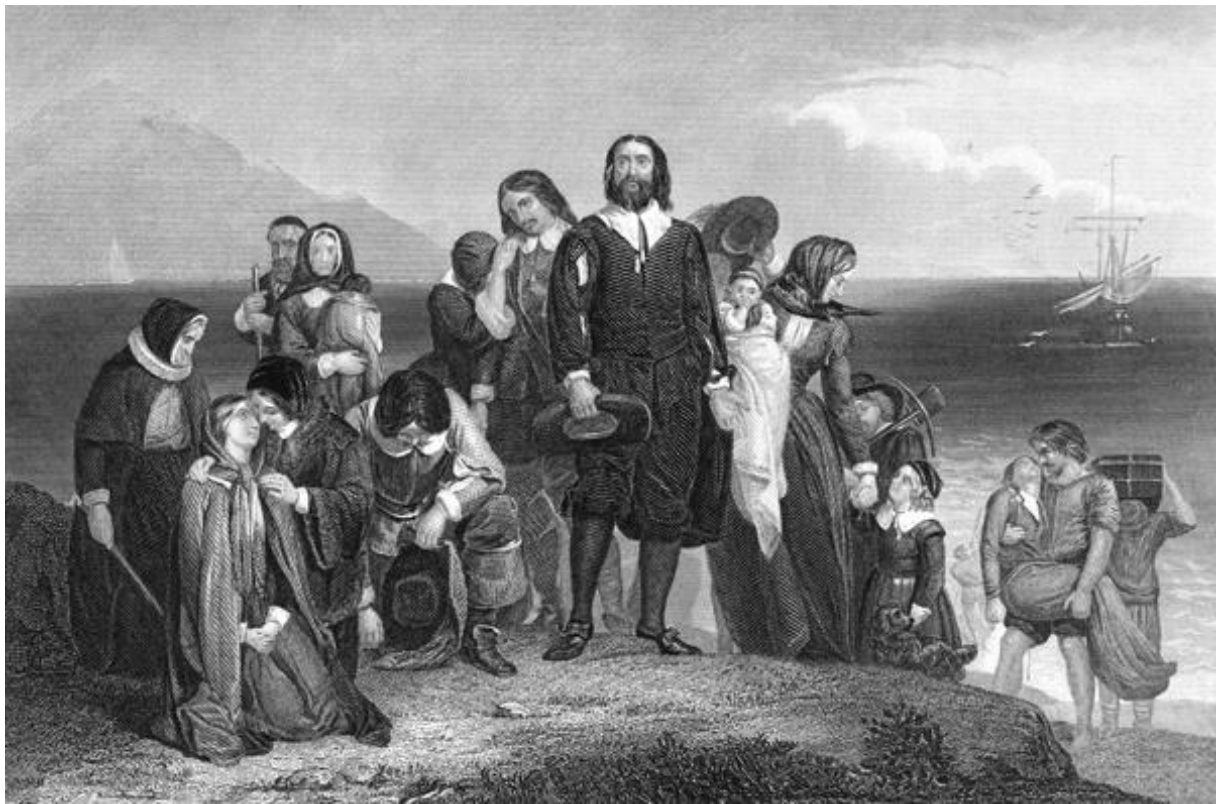


Signing the Mayflower Compact^a

^a From *The History of Our Country: From the Discovery of America to the Present Time*, by Edward S. Ellis, 1910

The area of the pilgrims' first anchorage was not suitable for their colony, so they sent out exploratory parties looking for a better place to settle. On 20 December 1620, they landed at Plymouth. Two days later, Isaac's wife delivered a stillborn boy while still on board the ship. It was a sad beginning to their new life.

It is unfortunate that the Pilgrims landed in one of the coldest months of the year. Currently, the December temperatures in Cape Cod are in the 30s to 40s. It is possible that in the 1600s it was even colder due to the effects of the "Little Ice Age" that was occurring at that time. Whatever the temperatures, the pilgrims had a very difficult winter. Almost half of them died from poor food, cold, and disease. Of the eighteen adult women who came over on the *Mayflower*, thirteen of them died that winter and one died in May. Sadly, Isaac's wife Mary was one of these women. His servant, John Hooke, and his brother-in-law Degory Priest also died around that time. (Isaac's sister had remained behind in Leiden.) Of the 102 passengers on the *Mayflower*, 45 of them died the first winter.



The First Landing^a

Things started turning around for the Pilgrims in the spring. One momentous occurrence was the friendly relations that developed between the Pilgrims and their Indian neighbors. Isaac Allerton and Miles Standish were the first pilgrims to visit the Indian leader, Massasoit. According to a first-hand account of the occasion: "*The King [Massasoit] would haue some of vs come see him; Captaine Standish and Isaac Alderton went venterously, who were welcommed of him after their manner: he gaue them three or foure ground Nuts, and some Tobacco.*" Isaac seems to have had a sense of adventure, which served him well throughout his life.

^a This picture is from: *History of the United States*, by J.A. Spencer, 1858.

Another person who died that first winter was the fledgling colony's governor, John Carver. William Bradford was elected to take his place, and Isaac was appointed his assistant. Both men were to keep these positions for a number of years. In 1625, Isaac was also appointed to be the London agent for Plymouth. This turned out to be a thankless task for Isaac and eventually caused a breach between him and the other Plymouth leaders, in spite of the fact that he seems to have tried very hard to follow their directions under difficult circumstances. For example, he was not able to get a charter (patent) from the government that the Pilgrims asked him to obtain. A friend of Isaac had this to say about his efforts: "*Mr. Allerton was so turrmoyled about it, as verily I would not nor could not have undergone it, if I might have had a thousand pounds; but y^e Lord so blessed his labours . . . as he obtained y^e love & favore of great men in repute and place. He got granted from y^e Earle of Warwick & S^r Ferdinando Gorge all that M^r Winslow desired in his letters to me. . . . Then he sued to y^e king to confirme their grant, and to make you a corporation, and so to inable you to make & execute lawes, in such large & ample maner as y^e Massachusetts plantation hat it; which y^e king graciously granted, referring it to y^e Lord Keeper to give order to y^e solisiter to draw it up. The Lord Keeper furthered it all he could, also the solicator, but when it reached the Lord Treasurer . . . he would no do it, but reffered it to y^e Counsell table. And ther M^r Allerton attended day by day, when they sate, but could not get his petition read.*" Isaac eventually had to return to Plymouth without the charter.

One thing that Isaac did that caused some conflict with the Plymouth leaders was to purchase trade goods for himself while also making purchases for the colony. There were complaints that his goods were mixed in with the Plymouth Colony goods without any way to tell them apart. Eventually, Isaac and the Plymouth leaders parted ways, and Isaac went on to become a merchant trader for himself. The Plymouth leaders were not pleased with this decision because they felt that he was taking business away from them. However, Isaac does not seem to have been a greedy man. When his sister and her third husband both died, he was their largest creditor, but he instructed that all the other creditors should be paid before him, "*desiring rather to lose all rather than other men should lose any.*"

Isaac had married Pilgrim William Brewster's daughter Fear Brewster as his second wife, but she died in 1634 of a fever. It appears their son, Isaac Junior, might have been raised by members of her family. This could be because Isaac was living the life of a merchant adventurer and was often at sea. Isaac later married his third wife, Joanna Swinnerton. She was with him in 1645 when "*Mr. Allerton coming from New Have in a ketch, [a large sailboat] with his wife and divers other persons, were taken in a great storm at northeast with much snow, and cast away at Scituate, but the persons all saved.*" This calamity was just one in a series that had beset Isaac after he left Plymouth Colony. He set up a trading post which the French raided, killing two men and burning down the structures. And in 1634, he was staying in a house that "*burnt down about midnight . . . there being then in it Mr. Allerton, and many fishermen whom he employed that season.*" A tailor working late and "*hearing a noise, looked out and saw the house on fire above the oven in the thatch.*" No one was hurt, and Isaac was able to save most of the contents of the house. In 1635, one of Isaac's ships was caught in a storm and destroyed, drowning twenty-one people. And in 1636, another ship of his was almost lost, but was saved and repaired.

In spite of all of these losses, Isaac managed to thrive as a merchant adventurer. His shipping business went up and down the Atlantic Coast, and, besides trips to England, he traveled to Barbados, the Dutch West Indies, Spain, and Portugal. Isaac has been called the "Father of New England Commerce." He owned houses in Marblehead, Massachusetts; New Amsterdam, New York; and New Haven, Connecticut—although he was eventually asked to leave Marblehead. It has been speculated that this was perhaps because he was a champion of Roger Williams, a Puritan minister who was expelled from the Massachusetts Bay Colony at around the same time for his "*new and dangerous ideas.*" One of these dangerous ideas was that the Pilgrims should have paid the Indians before they settled on their land.^a

After he left Marblehead, Isaac moved to New Amsterdam (New York City), a Dutch settlement, where he became a respected citizen. In 1643, he was chosen as one of eight selectmen to help the settlement find soldiers to protect them from an Indian uprising. It is thought that the sketch made in 1679 on the following page shows the old warehouse and residence of Isaac in New Amsterdam. The sketch shows a bay with a wharf. On the wharf

^a This would have been difficult since the Indians who used to live on the land that they settled on had been wiped out by disease before the Pilgrims arrived.

is a two-story building connected to another two-story building by a shed. One of these buildings is thought to be his warehouse and one his residence.

Isaac later moved to New Haven, Connecticut where he died in 1659, an adventurer until the end.^{3364 3365 3366}
^{3367 3368 3369 3370 3371 3372 3373 3374 3375 3376 3377 3378 3379}



A 1679 Sketch of Peck Slip, Where Isaac Allerton's House and Warehouse Stood

1151. Mary Norris, Emigrant Ancestor

Mary Norris, born in England,³³⁸⁰ died 25 Feb 1621 in Plymouth, MA.³³⁸¹ She married **1150. Isaac Allerton** 4 Nov 1611 in Leiden, Holland.³³⁸²

Notes for Mary Norris

Mary's marriage record in Leiden, Holland says she was a single woman from Newbury, England. She was most likely a follower of Reverend John Robinson, the Pilgrim's religious leader. She and her husband, Isaac, lived in Leiden until they, along with the other Leiden Pilgrims, left Holland on the *Speedwell*. They journeyed to Southampton, England where they joined the rest of their group and the *Mayflower*. The *Speedwell* had leaked on the voyage from Holland, so they stayed in Southampton to make repairs. The two ships set sail for the New World on August 5, 1620, but the *Speedwell* started leaking again, so they stopped in Dartmouth, England to repair it a second time. On August 21st, they set out and traveled about 300 miles before realizing that the *Speedwell* was leaking yet again. The ship just wasn't seaworthy. The two ships turned around and landed in Plymouth, England where some of the passengers, including Mary, Isaac, and their three children, disembarked and joined the other Pilgrims on the *Mayflower*. This made for a very crowded and uncomfortable ship. They left England for the last time on September 6.

Mary was pregnant, which must have made the voyage to the New World doubly difficult for her. One hun-

dred and two passengers were crowded into a lower deck. It was dark, crowded, smelly, and had no privacy. And to make things worse, they ran into severe storms. Many of the passengers were probably seasick. They had already been living on the *Speedwell* for about a month and a half, and the voyage on the *Mayflower* took sixty-six days before they sighted land. It must have been a miserable time for Mary. Unfortunately, the storms had blown them off course, and when they tried to get to the mouth of the Hudson River where they were supposed to settle, they were almost shipwrecked. The decision was made to sail back to Cape Cod where they anchored on December 20th, and it was there that Mary went into labor. Her son was stillborn on December 22nd while they were still living the *Mayflower*. In fact, the women lived on the *Mayflower* for the next few months. Living in these crowded conditions probably helped account for why a higher percentage of Pilgrim women died of sickness that first winter compared to the men who spent more time on land as they built the village. Of the eighteen adult women who came over on the *Mayflower*, thirteen of them died that winter and one died in May. Sadly, Mary was one of them. This brave woman lived to see the New World that the Pilgrims had tried so hard to get to, but she did not live to enjoy it.

3383 3384 3385 3386 3387 3388 3389 3390



The Embarkation of the Pilgrims^a

^a An 1843 painting in the U.S. Capitol Rotunda showing the Pilgrims on the *Speedwell*. Taken from Wikipedia Commons, which says that it is in the public domain.

1180. Thomas Andrews, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Thomas Andrews, probably born in the British Isles;³³⁹¹ ^b died 21 Aug 1643 in Hingham, MA.³³⁹²

Child of Thomas Andrews is:

- (590) i. Joseph Andrews, born Abt. 1596 in England; died 1 Jan 1680 in Hingham, MA. He married Elizabeth _____ in England.

^a According to *Glover Memorials and Genealogies*, by Anna Glover, Thomas was the Lord Mayor of London. However, our Thomas Andrews died in 1643, and the Thomas Andrewes who became Lord Mayor of London was appointed Lord Mayor in 1649, so they cannot be the same person.

^b Volume 2, page 10 of the *History of the Town of Hingham, Massachusetts*, 1893, says he was from Devonshire, England, but it gives no source for this fact.

1243. Rachel Martin, Emigrant Ancestor

Rachel Martin, baptized 17 Jun 1565 in Lydd, Kent Co., England;³³⁹³ died Bet. 17 Nov 1646–4 Jun 1647 in Dorchester, MA.³³⁹⁴ She was the daughter of James Martin and Joan Adam.³³⁹⁵ She married John Bigg 14 Sep 1583 in Tenterden, Kent Co., England.³³⁹⁶ He died in England.³³⁹⁷

Children of Rachel Martin and John Bigg are:

- i. Anna Bigg, baptized 16 Aug 1584 in Cranbrook, Kent Co., England;³³⁹⁸ probably died young.³³⁹⁹
- ii. Smalehope (Smallhope) Bigg, died Bet. 3 May 1638–3 Oct 1638;³⁴⁰⁰ married Ellen _____.³⁴⁰¹
- iii. Elizabeth Bigg, baptized 1 Nov 1590 in Cranbrook, England;³⁴⁰² buried 21 Aug 1638 in Roxbury, MA.³⁴⁰³ She married John Stowe 13 Sep 1608 in Biddenden, Kent, England.³⁴⁰⁴
- iv. James Bigg, baptized 28 Jan 1593 in Cranbrook, England;³⁴⁰⁵ buried 12 Jan 1594 in Cranbrook, England.³⁴⁰⁶
- v. Rachel Bigg, baptized 20 Oct 1594 in Cranbrook, England;³⁴⁰⁷ married 1st Moregift Starr 4 Mar 1617 in Biddenden, England³⁴⁰⁸ and 2nd Peter Masters 9 Nov 1619 in Cranbrook, England.³⁴⁰⁹
- (621) vi. Patience Bigg, baptized 5 May 1588 in Cranbrook, Kent Co., England; married Richard Foster in England.
- vii. Anna Bigg, baptized 30 Jan 1597 in Cranbrook, England;³⁴¹⁰ buried 16 May 1597 in Cranbrook, England.³⁴¹¹
- viii. John Bigg, baptized 25 June 1598 in Cranbrook, England;³⁴¹² buried 18 Dec 1598 in Cranbrook, England.³⁴¹³
- ix. Mary Bigg, baptized 18 May 1600 in Cranbrook, England;³⁴¹⁴ buried 24 Apr 1610 in Cranbrook, England.³⁴¹⁵
- x. John Bigg, baptized 19 Dec 1602 in Cranbrook, England;³⁴¹⁶ died Bet. 17 Aug 1640–7 Feb 1643 in Maidstone, Kent Co., England.³⁴¹⁷ He married 1st Mary Mapliden³⁴¹⁸ and 2nd Sibylla (_____) Beacon.³⁴¹⁹
- xi. Thankful Bigg, baptized 17 Feb 1605 in Cranbrook, England;³⁴²⁰ buried 13 Aug 1605 in Cranbrook, England.³⁴²¹

Notes for Rachel Martin

Rachel married her husband, John Bigg, in 1583 and had eleven children with him. Sadly, Rachel's life was filled with tragedy. Four of her children died before 1605, and in 1605 her youngest daughter died in August and her husband died sometime between August and October. Rachel had lost five of her eleven children and was left a widow. She was to lose another daughter in 1610. Her remaining five children all married, and normally Rachel would have either re-married or lived out the rest of her life with one of her children's families. However, in 1634, one of her daughters, Elizabeth, immigrated with her husband to the New World. This may have been what inspired Rachel, her widowed daughter Patience, and Patience's teenaged son, Hopestill, to seek a new life in America. It was an amazing decision for two widows to make, especially Rachel, who was sixty-nine years old!^a In April 1635, they sailed on the *Elizabeth* from London to Massachusetts Bay. They eventually settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts.

Rachel was living in Massachusetts when tragedy struck her family again. Her daughter Rachel died in England, then, in August 1638, her daughter Elizabeth died in Roxbury, Massachusetts. Her son Smalehope died later that same year in England. And a few years later, her son John also died. Ten of Rachel's eleven children died before she did. Fortunately, she had many living grandchildren to help keep the memories of her children alive.^{3422 3423 3424 3425}

^a The *Elizabeth* passenger list says it was a 6-year-old Rachel Bigg who traveled with Patience and Hopestill. This is most likely a misprint. Rachel's daughter named Rachel Bigg was also an adult by 1635, and Rachel's two adult sons do not appear to have had any daughters. Plus, their families remained in England. Since Rachel moved to Dorchester with her daughter Patience and grandson Hopestill, the age of the Rachel Bigg on the passenger list is most likely a misprint and refers to Rachel (Martin) Bigg.

1292. William Knopp, Emigrant Ancestor^a (Knapp)

William Knopp, baptized 1 Jan 1581 in Bures St. Mary, Suffolk Co., England;³⁴²⁶ died 30 Aug 1659 in Watertown, MA.³⁴²⁷ He was the son of Thomas Knopp and Alice Howlat.³⁴²⁸ He married 1st **1293. Judith Tue** 11 Jan 1607 in Wormingford, Essex Co., England³⁴²⁹ and 2nd Priscilla (____) Akers.³⁴³⁰

Children of William Knopp and Judith Tue are:

- i. Elizabeth Knopp, baptized 10 July 1608 in Wormingford, Essex Co., England;³⁴³¹ married ____ Buttery.³⁴³²
- ii. William Knopp, baptized 3 Feb 1611 in Wormingford, England;³⁴³³ married 1st Mary ____³⁴³⁴ and 2nd Margaret ____.³⁴³⁵
- iii. Mary Knopp,^b baptized 19 Aug 1613 in Wormingford, England;³⁴³⁶ married Thomas Smith.³⁴³⁷
- iv. Anne Knopp, baptized 24 Dec 1618 in Wormingford, England;³⁴³⁸ married John Phibrick.³⁴³⁹
- v. John Knopp, baptized 20 Jan 1623 in Bures St. Mary, Suffolk Co., England;³⁴⁴⁰ married Sarah Young 21 May 1660 in Watertown, MA.³⁴⁴¹
- (646) vi. James Knopp, baptized 30 Apr 1626 in Wormingford, Essex Co., England; married Elizabeth Warren Bef. 1655.
- vii. Judith Knopp, baptized 16 July 1629 in Bures St. Mary, England;³⁴⁴² married Nicholas Cady.³⁴⁴³

Notes for William Knopp

William Knopp was a carpenter who moved with his wife Judith and their children to New England soon after his seventh child was born. It must have been a sad leave-taking for William and Judith, since their oldest daughter most likely remained in England as she was still living there in 1659. The family eventually settled in Watertown, Massachusetts. Their passage may have been paid for by Sir Richard Saltonstall, since in November of 1630 it was ordered that "*whosoever employeth Willm Knopp or his son in any work shall pay the one half of their wages to Sir Richard Saltonstall, and whoever buyeth boards of them shall pay one half of the price to Sir Richard, till the money he hath disbursed for them be satisfied.*"

William appears to have been an outspoken man. In 1633 he was brought to court for swearing, and in 1637 he was called to court over things he had said about the late Governor, Mr. Vaine.

William's wife Judith died about twenty years after the family emigrated, and William later married the widow, Priscilla Akers. William was about eighty years old when he died in 1659.³⁴⁴⁴

1293. Judith Tue, Emigrant Ancestor^c

Judith Tue, born in Wormingford, Essex Co., England.³⁴⁴⁵ She was the daughter of John Tue and Cicely ____.³⁴⁴⁶ She married **1292. William Knopp** 11 Jan 1607 in Wormingford, England.³⁴⁴⁷

^a He is the same William Knopp as **1762. William Knopp** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

^b She is the same Mary Knopp as **881. Mary Knopp** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. See that book for more information on her and her descendants.

^c She is the same Judith Tue as **1763. Judith Tue** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

1294. John Warren, Emigrant Ancestor

John Warren, baptized 1 Aug 1585 in Nayland, Suffolk Co., England;³⁴⁴⁸ died 13 Dec 1667 in Watertown, MA.³⁴⁴⁹ He was the son of John Warren and Elizabeth Scarlett.³⁴⁵⁰ He married **1295. Margaret _____**.³⁴⁵¹

Children of John Warren and Margaret _____ are:

- i. Mary Warren, baptized 23 April 1615 in Nayland, Suffolk Co., England;³⁴⁵² buried 17 Dec 1622 in Nayland, England.³⁴⁵³
- ii. Elizabeth Warren, baptized 25 June 1618 in Nayland, England;³⁴⁵⁴ buried 25 Nov 1622 in Nayland, England.³⁴⁵⁵
- iii. Sarah Warren, baptized 20 Apr 1620 in Nayland, England;³⁴⁵⁶ buried 7 Sep 1621 in Nayland, England.³⁴⁵⁷
- iv. John Warren, baptized 12 May 1622 in Nayland, England;³⁴⁵⁸ married Michal (Jennison) Bloise 11 July 1667 in Watertown, MA.³⁴⁵⁹
- v. Mary Warren, baptized 12 Sept 1624 in Nayland, England;³⁴⁶⁰ married John Bigelow 30 Oct 1642 in Watertown, MA.³⁴⁶¹
- vi. Daniel Warren, baptized 25 Feb 1627 in Nayland, England;³⁴⁶² married Mary Barron 10 Dec 1650 in Watertown, MA.³⁴⁶³
- (647) vii. Elizabeth Warren, baptized 21 July 1629 in Nayland, Suffolk Co., England; married James Knapp Bef. 1655.

Notes for John Warren

John Warren's father was a cardmaker, which means he either made playing cards or made the carders for carding wool. It is most likely the latter since Nayland, where he lived in England, was known for its wool and cloth trade. Nayland was also known for having a large number of Puritans living there. Puritans felt that the Church of England was too similar to the Catholic church, and they wanted to "purify" it. In the 1600s, the Church of England was a state religion, so breaking from or disagreeing with the Church of England was going against the wishes of the government. Puritans were harassed, arrested, and threatened. King James I of England had vowed that "*I shall make them conform themselves or I will harry them out of the land.*" And it appears that is exactly what he, along with his successor, Charles I, did. The period of time between about 1620–1640 is called "The Great Migration" because of the over 20,000 Puritans who emigrated from England to New England during those decades.

One of the ways the Puritans of Nayland expressed their displeasure with the Church of England was to refuse to kneel at communion. John was called to account for doing this in 1629. He immigrated with his wife, Margaret, and children to New England the following year. Sadly, their first three children had died in Nayland. Immigration must have been difficult for them, knowing that they were leaving the graves of their children behind.

In New England, John got into trouble again, this time with the Puritan church authorities, when he was fined for not attending public worship. He was brought to court for this and argued that he had been "*absent elsewhere*" for six of the days he was accused, but the court fined him anyway. This court case has caused speculation among genealogists that he might have been a Baptist, since Baptists often refused to attend church services, but it appears that he remained a member of the Congregational (Puritan) Church. When he died, he gave his daughter Elizabeth a book titled *The Plain Man's Highway to Heaven*, a Puritan book, so whatever he was, he was probably strongly influenced by the Puritans.

John and his family settled in Watertown, Massachusetts. He was chosen as selectman there in 1635 and 1639. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town.

John died in Watertown about 37 years after immigrating to the New World. His wife had died five years earlier. According to an abstract of the inventory of his estate, he had "*one tenement of houses and ten acres of upland and three acres of meadow . . . sixteen acres of waste land . . . sixty acres of dividant land . . . thirteen acres of meadow . . .*

farm land one hundred and fifty acres." John had done well for himself in the New World.^{3464 3465 3466 3467 3468 3469 3470}
³⁴⁷¹

1295. Margaret _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Margaret _____, died 6 Nov 1662 in Watertown, MA.³⁴⁷² She married 1294. **John Warren.**³⁴⁷³

1302. Oliver Mellowes

Oliver Mellowes, born in England;³⁴⁷⁴ died Bef. 5 Dec 1638 in Braintree, MA.³⁴⁷⁵ He was the son of **2604. Abraham Mellowes** and **2605. Martha Bulkeley**.³⁴⁷⁶ He married 1st Mary James 3 Aug 1620 in Boston, Lincolnshire, England.³⁴⁷⁷ She died in England,³⁴⁷⁸ and he married 2nd **569. Elizabeth Hawkredd** 1 Jan 1634 in Boston, Lincolnshire, England.^{3479 3480}

Children of Oliver Mellowes and Mary James are:

- i. John Mellowes, baptized 6 June 1622 in Sutterton, Lincoln Co., England;³⁴⁸¹ died in Boston, MA³⁴⁸². He married Martha _____.³⁴⁸³
- (651) ii. Elizabeth Mellowes, baptized 10 Dec 1625 in Sutterton, Lincoln Co., England; died 15 Feb 1691 in Concord, MA. She married 1st Thomas Barrett and 2nd Edward Wright.
- iii. Abraham Mellowes, baptized 6 Apr 1628 in Boston, Lincolnshire, England;³⁴⁸⁴ died in Boston, MA.³⁴⁸⁵
- iv. Elisha Mellowes, baptized 8 Mar 1632 in Boston, England.³⁴⁸⁶ Lived in Barbados.³⁴⁸⁷

Children of Oliver Mellowes and Elizabeth Hawkredd are:

- i. Samuel Mellowes, baptized 7 Dec 1634 in Boston, MA;³⁴⁸⁸ died young.³⁴⁸⁹
- ii. Martha Mellowes, baptized 6 Mar 1636 in Boston, MA;³⁴⁹⁰ married Joseph Waters 13 Sept 1655 in Boston, MA.³⁴⁹¹
- iii. Mary Mellowes, baptized 26 Aug 1638 in Boston, MA;³⁴⁹² married Emanuel Springfield 13 Sept 1655 in Boston, MA.³⁴⁹³ Living in England in 1666.³⁴⁹⁴

Notes for Oliver Mellowes

Oliver married his first wife in 1620 in England. They had four children before she died, leaving Oliver to care for them on his own. He then married the widow, Elizabeth (Hawkredd) Coney who had two young children from her previous marriage, forming a blended family. A few months after their marriage, Oliver, Elizabeth, and their children immigrated with Oliver's parents to New England. Oliver and Elizabeth settled in Boston, Massachusetts where Oliver got into some trouble for being a follower of Ann Hutchinson. Many of the Puritan leaders at that time strongly believed in the Covenant of Works. They believed that Christians who showed good moral conduct and piety were given "visible sanctification." However, another view was that of Ann Hutchinson, who said that "As I do understand it, laws, commands, rules and edicts are for those who have not the light which makes plain the pathway. He who has God's grace in his heart cannot go astray." She believed that once you are given God's grace, the rules were unnecessary. This did not sit well with the established Puritan leaders in Massachusetts, and Ann Hutchinson was put on trial for her beliefs. She was banished from Massachusetts which is ironic since the Puritans had left England because of the religious intolerance in England, but they banished folks from their own colony who had different beliefs from them. This is because the Puritans did not come to America to establish a place where religious freedom existed. They came to America to establish a place where their religion ruled.

Because of his belief in the teachings of Ann Hutchinson, Oliver was among a number of men who had their firearms taken away. According to the court order, "Whereas the opinions & revelations of M^r Wheeleright & M^{rs} Hutchinson have seduced & led into dangerous errors many of the people heare in Newe England, insomuch as there is just cause of suspicion that they, as others in Germany, in former times, may, upon some revelation, make some suddaine irruption upon those that differ from them in iudgment, for pevention whereof it is ordered, that all those whose names are underwritten shall (upon warning given or left at their dwelling houses) before the 30th day of this month of November, deliver in at M^r Canes house, at Boston, all such guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot, & match as they shalbee owners of."

Taking a person's guns away in colonial New England was a big deal. Guns were needed not only to hunt for food but for protection from hostile Indians. Oliver moved to Braintree soon after this and died there in 1638.³⁴⁹⁵

3496 3497 3498 3499 3500



The Trial of Ann Hutchinson^a

^a Taken from *A Popular History of the United States* by William Cullen Bryant and Sidney Howard Gay, Volume 1, 1876.

1304. Stephen Gates, Emigrant Ancestor

Stephen Gates, baptized 26 Dec 1597 in Coney Weston, Suffolk, England;³⁵⁰¹ died Bet. 9 Jun–29 Sep 1662 in Cambridge, MA.³⁵⁰² He was the son of Eustace Gates and Rose Wright.³⁵⁰³ He married **1305. Ann Neave** 5 May 1628 in Hingham, England.^{3504 3505}

Children of Stephen Gates and Ann Neave are:

- i. Elizabeth Gates, died 3 Aug 1704 in Hingham, MA;³⁵⁰⁶ married John Lazell (Lassell) 29 Nov 1649 in Hingham, MA.³⁵⁰⁷
- (652) ii. Stephen Gates, born Abt. 1633 in England; died 9 Jul 1707 in Stow, MA. He married Sarah Woodward.
- iii. Mary (Marie) Gates, baptized 15 Oct 1736 in Hingham, England;³⁵⁰⁸ married John Maynard 5 Apr 1658 in Sudbury, MA.³⁵⁰⁹
- iv. Simon Gates³⁵¹⁰
- v. Thomas Gates³⁵¹¹
- vi. Isaac Gates, died 3 Sept 1651.³⁵¹²
- vii. Rebecca Gates, died in January 1650.³⁵¹³

Notes for Stephen Gates

Stephen was born in Coney Weston, England and married his wife in Hingham, England. They had three children before they decided to immigrate to New England in 1638 on the *Diligent*. They settled first in Hingham, Massachusetts and were living in Lancaster, Massachusetts in 1654. Stephen was chosen as constable in Lancaster in 1657. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They “enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.” Unfortunately, Stephen became ill and forgot to let the voters know about a town meeting. He was fined £10 but the fine was remitted when the court heard he’d been sick. However there is a story that he was also deprived of his constable’s staff, but whether it was due to this or something else is not known.

Stephen and his family ended up living in Cambridge, MA where Stephen died in 1662.^{3514 3515 3516 3517 3518 3519}

1305. Ann Neave, Emigrant Ancestor (Veare)

Ann Neave, born Abt. 1602 in England;³⁵²⁰ died Feb 1683 probably in Stow, MA.³⁵²¹ She married 1st **1304. Stephen Gates** 5 May 1628 in Hingham, England^{3522 3523} and 2nd **2612. Richard Woodward** Aft 18 Apr 1663.³⁵²⁴

1306. George Woodward

George Woodward, born Abt. 1618–1620 in England;³⁵²⁵ died 31 May 1676 in Watertown, MA.³⁵²⁶ He was the son of **2612. Richard Woodward** and **2613. Rose _____**.³⁵²⁷ He married 1st **1307. Mary _____**³⁵²⁸ and 2nd Elizabeth Hammond 17 Aug 1659 in Watertown, MA.³⁵²⁹

Children of George Woodward and Mary _____ are:

- i. Mary Woodward, born 12 Aug 1641 in Watertown, MA;³⁵³⁰ died 23 Aug 1718 in Watertown, MA.³⁵³¹ She married John Waite 13 Jan 1664 in Watertown, MA.³⁵³²
- (653) ii. Sarah Woodward, born 3 Feb 1643 in Watertown, MA; died Aft. 10 Apr 1693. She married Stephen Gates.
- iii. Amos Woodward, born Abt. 1640;³⁵³³ died 9 Oct 1679 in Cambridge, MA.³⁵³⁴ He married Sarah Patten.³⁵³⁵
- iv. Rebecca (Rebeckah) Woodward, born 30 Dec 1647 in Watertown, MA;³⁵³⁶ died 21 May 1727 in Dedham, MA.³⁵³⁷ She married Thomas Fisher 11 Dec 1666 in Dedham, MA.³⁵³⁸
- vi. John Woodward, born in Watertown, MA;³⁵³⁹ died 3 Nov 1732 in Newton, MA.³⁵⁴⁰ He married 1st Rebecca Robbins³⁵⁴¹ and 2nd Sarah (Prentice) Smith 16 Mar 1699 in Cambridge, MA.³⁵⁴²
- v. Susannah Woodward, born 30 Sept 1651 in Watertown, MA;³⁵⁴³ died 22 Sept 1676.³⁵⁴⁴ She never married.³⁵⁴⁵
- vi. Daniel Woodward, born 2 Apr 1653 in Watertown, MA;³⁵⁴⁶ died 31 July 1713 probably in Preston, CT.³⁵⁴⁷ He married Elizabeth Dana.³⁵⁴⁸
- vii. Mary Woodward, born 3 July 1656 in Watertown, MA.³⁵⁴⁹

Children of George Woodward and Elizabeth Hammond are:

- i. George Woodward, born 11 Sept 1660 in Watertown, MA;³⁵⁵⁰ died 3 Dec 1696 in Muddy River (Brookline), MA.³⁵⁵¹ He married Lydia Brown 31 Dec 1686.³⁵⁵²
- ii. Thomas Woodward, born 15 Sept 1662 in Watertown, MA;³⁵⁵³ died 3 Sept 1666 in Watertown, MA.³⁵⁵⁴
- iii. Elizabeth Woodward, born 8 May 1664 in Watertown, MA;³⁵⁵⁵ married Samuel Eddy 7 Dec 1693.³⁵⁵⁶
- iv. Nathaniel Woodward, died 28 May 1668 in Watertown, MA.³⁵⁵⁷
- v. Sarah Woodward, born 3 Oct 1675 in Watertown, MA;³⁵⁵⁸ married 1st John Eddy 6 July 1693 in Watertown, MA³⁵⁵⁹ and 2nd Isaiah Whitney.³⁵⁶⁰

Notes for George Woodward

George Woodward immigrated to New England with his parents and brother when George was a teenager. They sailed on the *Elizabeth* in 1634 and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts. George was to live there for the rest of his life. He had seven children with his first wife, but sadly she died, leaving him with seven children between the ages of 3 and 18 to care for on his own.^a He remedied this by marrying his second wife, Elizabeth Hammond, and they went on to have five children.

George was a constable in Watertown in 1656. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They “enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.” In 1673 he was a selectman. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. But these were only public appointments. George’s occupation was farming. At one point, he owned “*nine cows, two horses, fifteen sheep and lambs, and nine swine.*” He also owned over 82 acres of land.

^a This is assuming that the three-year-old was still alive—her death date is unknown.

In 1671 George and his family were embroiled in controversy when his daughter Susannah had an illegitimate child. She was a servant in the Hastings family and accused her master's son, Thomas Hastings, Junior, of being the father. The case was brought to court, and family members said that *"it was common knowledge that there had been 'so much of unseemly carriage by Thomas Hastings and Susannah Woodward that before long Deacon Hastings would be a grandfather."* Susannah died about five years later, still unmarried. George had died a few months before her.³⁵⁶¹
3562 3563 3564

1307. Mary _____^a

Mary _____, died Bet. 3 Jul 1656–17 Aug 1659;³⁵⁶⁵ married **1306. George Woodward**.³⁵⁶⁶

^a Some online sources say that her maiden name was Mary Gibson and that she was the daughter of a Joseph Gibson. I have not been able to find records of a Joseph Gibson who could be her father. There was a servant named Mary Gibson in Boston who has a NEHGS Great Migration Biography, but there appears to be no record of her other than that she was a servant of Oliver Mellowes in Boston in 1634. To date, I have found nothing to support the claim that George Woodward's wife was named Mary Gibson.

Other online sources say that she was a sister of George's second wife, but it doesn't appear that Elizabeth Hammond had a sister named Mary. And yet more sources say that her maiden name was Mary White. There is a chance these sources are mixing her up with George and Mary's daughter named Mary who married a man named John Waite. None of these possibilities have been confirmed.

1308. John Benjamin, Emigrant Ancestor (Bengemen)

John Benjamin, born in England;³⁵⁶⁷ died 14 Jun 1645 in Watertown, MA.³⁵⁶⁸ He married **1309. Abigail Eddy** probably in England.³⁵⁶⁹

Children of John Benjamin and Abigail Eddy are:

- i. John Benjamin, born Abt. 1620;³⁵⁷⁰ married Lydia Allen.³⁵⁷¹
- ii. Abigail Benjamin, married 1st Joshua Stubbs by 1646³⁵⁷² and 2nd John Woodward.³⁵⁷³
- iii. Mary Benjamin, died 10 Apr 1646 in Watertown, MA;³⁵⁷⁴ never married.³⁵⁷⁵
- (654) iv. Joseph Benjamin, died before or on 27 Apr 1704; married 1st Jemima Lombard 10 Jun 1661 in Barnstable, MA and 2nd Sarah _____.
- v. Samuel Benjamin, married Mary _____.³⁵⁷⁶
- vi. Caleb Benjamin, married Mary Hale.³⁵⁷⁷
- vii. Abel Benjamin, married Aminathia Mirrick 6 Nov 1671 in Charlestown, MA.³⁵⁷⁸
- viii. Joshua Benjamin, born Abt. 1641;³⁵⁷⁹ died 6 May 1684 in Charlestown, MA.³⁵⁸⁰ He married Thankful Stow 24 Aug 1682 in Charlestown, MA.³⁵⁸¹

Notes for John Benjamin

John Benjamin and his family immigrated to New England on the *Lyon* in 1632. They settled first in Cambridge, Massachusetts where John was a constable in 1633 and was most likely a constable in other years. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They “*enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.*” John could probably read and write as the inventory after his death mentions a number of books, including a couple of volumes of the *Book of Martyrs*. This was a book written in the sixteenth century describing the experiences of various Christian martyrs and is known for its detailing of the English Protestant martyrs under Catholic rule.

In April 1636, John’s house caught on fire, and he lost £100 of possessions—a huge sum at the time. Sometime around 1643, John and his family moved to Watertown, Massachusetts. He died there in 1645.^{3582 3583 3584 3585}

1309. Abigail Eddy, Emigrant Ancestor

Abigail Eddy, baptized Oct 1601 in Cranbrook, Kent Co., England;³⁵⁸⁶ died 20 May 1687 in Charlestown, MA.³⁵⁸⁷ She was the daughter of William Eddy and Mary Fosten.^{3588 3589} She married **1308. John Benjamin** probably in England.³⁵⁹⁰

Notes for Abigail Eddy

Abigail’s father was a vicar in Cranbrook, England. She had ten brothers and sisters and was about ten years old when her mother died in 1611. Her father then married a widow with five children, so Mary lived in a large, blended family. Two of her brothers, John and Samuel, immigrated to New England in 1630, and Abigail and her husband immigrated there on the *Lyon* in 1632. Her sister Ann is said to have also immigrated at that time.

Abigail and her husband, John Benjamin, first settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts. They later moved to Watertown, Massachusetts where John died in 1645, leaving Abigail a widow for the next 41 years.^{3591 3592}

1310. Thomas Lombard, Emigrant Ancestor (Lumbard) (Lumbert)

Thomas Lombard, baptized 2 Feb 1582 in Thorncombe, Dorsetshire, England;³⁵⁹³ died Bet. 10 Jun 1663–8 Feb 1665 in Barnstable, MA.³⁵⁹⁴ He married 1st _____,³⁵⁹⁵ 2nd _____,³⁵⁹⁶ 3rd _____,³⁵⁹⁷ and 4th Joyce (_____) Wallen.³⁵⁹⁸

Children of Thomas Lombard and his first wife are:

- i. Thomas Lombard, baptized 7 Sept 1602 in Thorncombe, Dorsetshire, England.³⁵⁹⁹
- ii. Bernard Lombard, born Abt. 1608;³⁶⁰⁰ died Aft 20 Feb 1668.³⁶⁰¹

Children of Thomas Lombard with his second wife are:

- i. Thomas Lombard, baptized 9 Oct 1617 in Thorncombe, England.³⁶⁰²
- ii. Joshua Lombard, baptized 15 Oct 1620 in Thorncombe, England;³⁶⁰³ married Abigail Linnett in Barnstable, MA 27 May 1651.³⁶⁰⁴
- iii. Margaret Lombard, baptized Thorncombe, England;³⁶⁰⁵ married Edward Coleman 27 Oct 1648 in Nauset (Eastham), MA.³⁶⁰⁶

Children of Thomas Lombard and his third wife:

- i. Caleb Lombard.³⁶⁰⁷
- (655) ii. Jemima Lombard, died Aft. 1 Nov 1686; married Joseph Benjamin 10 Jun 1661 in Barnstable, MA.
- iii. Jobaniah Lombard, baptized 23 June 1639 in Dorchester, MA.³⁶⁰⁸
- iv. Jedediah Lombard, born Abt. 1640 in Barnstable, MA;³⁶⁰⁹ married Hannah Wing 20 May 1668 in Barnstable, MA.³⁶¹⁰
- v. Benjamin Lombard, born Abt. 1642 in Barnstable, MA;³⁶¹¹ married 1st Jane Warren 19 Sept 1672 in Barnstable, MA;³⁶¹² 2nd Sarah Walker 19 Nov 1685 in Barnstable, MA;³⁶¹³ 3rd Hannah (_____) Whetstone 24 May 1684 in Barnstable, MA.³⁶¹⁴

Notes for Thomas Lombard

Thomas Lombard probably immigrated to New England in 1630 on the *Mary and John*. He settled first in Dorchester, Massachusetts and around 1639 moved to Barnstable, Massachusetts. There he was given permission by the Plymouth court to “*keep victualling or an ordinary, for entertainment of passengers, and to draw wine . . . he keeping good order in his house.*” An ordinary was a tavern or inn. Since the court mentioned passengers, Thomas’s ordinary was most likely both.

Thomas seems to have had some difficulties when his son Jedediah was growing up. He eventually contemplated kicking Jedediah out of the house. According to Oct 1660 court records, “*Jedediah, his son, hath carried stubbornly against his said father, and that he is by him freed, provided he do dispose himself in some honest family with his father’s consent, which if he shall neglect to do, the Court have deputed Mr. Hinckley to dispose of him to some honest, godly family, with his and his father’s consent.*” Thomas was about 78 at the time and Jedediah was about 19 or 20. When Thomas died a few years later, it appears that Jedediah had been forgiven as he and his brother Benjamin were mentioned in Thomas’s will as being allowed to live in the house “*so long as my wife liveth or continueth a widow.*” After that, Thomas’s son Caleb was to get the house and Jedediah and Benjamin were to receive £5 each along with some other possessions.^{3615 3616}

1336. Thomas Browne, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Thomas Browne, born in England;^{3617 3618} died 1688 in Cambridge, MA.³⁶¹⁹ He was the son of Thomas Browne and Sara _____.³⁶²⁰ He married **1337. Bridget** _____.³⁶²¹

Children of Thomas Browne and Bridget _____ are:

- (668)
- i. Boaz Browne, born 14 Feb 1642 in Concord, MA; died 7 Apr 1724 in Concord, MA. He married 1st Mary Winship 8 Nov 1664 in Concord, MA; 2nd Mary (_____) Richards 30 Sep 1695 in Dedham, MA; and 3rd Abigail (Ballard) Wheat 10 Sep 1716 in Concord, MA.
 - ii. Jabez Browne, died 1692;³⁶²² married 1st Hannah _____³⁶²³ and 2nd Deborah _____.³⁶²⁴
 - iii. Mary Browne, born 26 Mar 1646;³⁶²⁵ married William Woodward 21 June 1669 in Chelmsford, MA.³⁶²⁶
 - iv. Eleazer Browne, born 6 July 1649;³⁶²⁷ married Dinah Spaulding 9 Feb 1675 in Chelmsford, MA.³⁶²⁸
 - vi. Thomas Browne, died 4 Apr 1718;³⁶²⁹ married Ruth (Vinton) Wheeler 12 Nov 1677.³⁶³⁰

Notes for Thomas Browne

Thomas probably emigrated from England with his probable cousin, Reverend Edmund Browne. They both settled in Sudbury, MA where Edmund became the first pastor. Thomas then moved to Concord around 1640, and his first child was born there in 1642. He moved to Cambridge by November 1680 and died there in 1688.³⁶³¹

³⁶³²

1337. Bridget _____

Bridget _____, died 5 Mar 1682 in Concord, MA;³⁶³³ married **1336. Thomas Browne**.³⁶³⁴

^a Genealogists should be careful not to mix him up with another Thomas Brown who lived in Cambridge from at least 1660–1693 and had a wife named Martha.

1338. Edward Winship, Emigrant Ancestor

Edward Winship, born Abt. 1612 in England;^{3635 a} died 2 Dec 1688 in Cambridge, MA.³⁶³⁶ He married 1st **1339. Jane Wilkinson**³⁶³⁷ and 2nd Elizabeth Park.³⁶³⁸

Children of Edward Winship and Jane Wilkinson are:

- i. Sarah Winship, born April 1638 in Cambridge, MA;³⁶³⁹ married James Hubbard 29 Sep 1659 in Cambridge, MA.³⁶⁴⁰
- (669) ii. Mary Winship, born 2 Jul 1641 in Cambridge, MA; died Aft. 18 Oct 1689. She married Boaz Browne 8 Nov 1664 in Concord, MA.
- iii. Ephraim Winship, born 29 June 1643 in Cambridge, MA;³⁶⁴¹ married 1st Hannah Reyner 7 Apr 1670 in Cambridge, MA³⁶⁴² and 2nd Elizabeth Kendall 9 Nov 1675 in Cambridge, MA.³⁶⁴³
- iv. Joanna Winship, born 1 Aug 1645 in Cambridge, MA;³⁶⁴⁴ died 19 Nov 1707 in Cambridge, MA.^{3645 b}
- v. Edward Winship, born 8 June 1648 in Cambridge, MA;³⁶⁴⁶ buried 8 June 1648 in Cambridge, MA.³⁶⁴⁷

Children of Edward Winship and Elizabeth Park are:

- i. Elizabeth Winship, born 15 Apr 1652 in Cambridge;³⁶⁴⁸ married Joseph Sherman 18 Nov 1673 in Watertown, MA.³⁶⁴⁹
- iii. Edward Winship, born 3 Mar 1655 in Cambridge, MA;³⁶⁵⁰ married Rebecca Barsham 14 May 1683 in Cambridge, MA.³⁶⁵¹
- iv. Abigail Winship, born 13 Feb 1657 in Cambridge, MA;³⁶⁵² married William Russell 18 Mar 1683 in Cambridge, MA.³⁶⁵³
- v. Samuel Winship, born 24 Oct 1658 in Cambridge, MA;³⁶⁵⁴ married Mary Poulter 12 Apr 1687 in Cambridge, MA.³⁶⁵⁵
- vi. Joseph Winship, born 21 June 1661 in Cambridge, MA;³⁶⁵⁶ married Sarah Harrington 24 Nov 1687 in Watertown, MA.³⁶⁵⁷
- vii. Margery Winship, born 10 Dec 1664 in Cambridge, MA;³⁶⁵⁸ married John Dixon 12 May 1687 in Cambridge, MA.³⁶⁵⁹
- viii. Mehitable Winship, born 14 Nov 1667 in Cambridge, MA;³⁶⁶⁰ died Aft. 18 Oct 1689.³⁶⁶¹

Notes for Edward Winship

Edward immigrated to New England sometime before March 4, 1635 when he was granted freemanship. To be a freeman, a person had to be an adult male who was a member of the church. Freeman status gave a man the right to vote.

Edward settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and by 1639 he owned nine parcels of land totaling thirty-one and a half acres. He was to keep acquiring and selling land so that by the time of his death in 1688 he owned well over 478 acres.^c

Edward was an active member of the Cambridge community. He was chosen as a Deputy to the General Court ten times between 1663 and 1686. The General Court was the governing body of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the deputies were the representatives. Edward was also chosen as a selectman in Cambridge thirteen

^a The *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families* (pp. 320-321) by Edith Bartlett Sumner says that Edward was born March 12, 1612 at Welton Tower, Northumberland, England, the son of Lyonel Winship. Edward's NEHGS Great Migration Biography does not confirm this, so I have not listed Lyonel as Edward's father. More research needs to be done.

^b Joanna was to become a respected teacher whose tombstone read: "This good school dame, No long school must keep, Which gives us cause, For children's sake to weep." (*History of the Military Company of the Massachusetts Now Called The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, 1637-1888*, Volume 1, by Oliver Ayer Roberts, Boston: 1895, p. 83)

^c Some of the land mentioned in his will did not have the acreage listed.

times between 1637 and 1684. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. And not only was Edward selected to these offices, he was also a constable in 1643 and 1646. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They “*enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.*”

Clearly, Edward was a respected member of his community. He was also active in the military. In 1639 he joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. This was a company that served as a military school to train its members to be officers of the various town companies. Edward was eventually to become a lieutenant in the militia.

Edward died in 1688 knowing that he had lived a life of service and was leaving his large family well cared-for.^{3662 3663 3664 3665 3666 3667 3668}

1339. Jane Wilkinson

Jane Wilkinson, probably born in the British Isles;³⁶⁶⁹ died Bef. 15 Apr 1652.³⁶⁷⁰ She was the daughter of **2679. Isabel _____**.³⁶⁷¹ She married **1338. Edward Winship**.³⁶⁷²

Notes for Jane Wilkinson

It is not yet known if Jane married her husband before or after her immigration to the New World. It is known that her mother and sister also immigrated. Jane married Edward Winship by 1638 when her daughter Sarah was born. She was a deeply religious woman whose statement of faith still exists, although it is a bit difficult to understand. In it she lists some of the teachers that led her to Christ, such as Mr. Hooker who convinced her that “*my condition was miserable*” and Thomas Shepard who talked to her about the evil of sin. She “*was afraid to die and should forever lie under [the] wrath of God.*” She also mentions being comforted in “*Hearing of [the] doubts of saints.*”^a

Jane had five children with Edward before her death.^{3673 3674}

^a For a complete transcription of her statement of faith, see Appendix 5.

1370. John Hoyt, Emigrant Ancestor

John Hoyt, probably born in the British Isles;³⁶⁷⁵ died 28 Feb 1688 in Amesbury, MA.³⁶⁷⁶ He married 1st **1371. Francis** _____³⁶⁷⁷ and 2nd Francis _____.^{3678 a}

Children of John Hoyt and Francis _____ (first wife) are:

- i. John Hoyt, married Mary Barnes.³⁶⁷⁹
- (685) ii. Francis Hoyt, died 2 Jan 1721 in Amesbury, MA; married 1st John Colby 14 Jan 1656 in Salisbury, MA and 2nd John Barnard 27 Dec 1676 in Amesbury, MA.
- iii. Thomas Hoyt (twin), born 1 Jan 1641 in Salisbury, MA;³⁶⁸⁰ died 3 Jan 1691 in Amesbury, MA.³⁶⁸¹ He married 1st Mary Brown³⁶⁸² and 2nd Mary Ash 29 Nov 1689.³⁶⁸³
- iv. Gregory Hoyt (twin), born 1 Jan 1641 in Salisbury, MA;³⁶⁸⁴ died 1 Jan 1641 in Salisbury, MA.³⁶⁸⁵
- v. Elizabeth Hoyt, born 23 Feb 1643.³⁶⁸⁶

Children of John Hoyt and Francis _____ (second wife) are:

- i. Sarah Hoyt, born 16 Jan 1645;³⁶⁸⁷ died 26 Feb 1645.³⁶⁸⁸
- ii. Mary Hoyt, born 20 Feb 1646;³⁶⁸⁹ married 1st Christopher Bartlett 19 Dec 1683 in Salisbury, MA³⁶⁹⁰ and 2nd Richard Martin.³⁶⁹¹
- iii. Joseph Hoyt, born in Salisbury, MA;³⁶⁹² died young in Salisbury, MA.³⁶⁹³
- iv. Joseph Hoyt, born 27 Nov 1649;³⁶⁹⁴ died 24 Jan 1650 in Salisbury, MA.³⁶⁹⁵
- v. Marah Hoyt, born 24 Nov 1653;³⁶⁹⁶ died 1 Dec 1653 in Salisbury, MA.³⁶⁹⁷
- vi. Naomi Hoyt, born 23 Jan 1655;³⁶⁹⁸ died 8 Dec 1687 in Andover, MA.³⁶⁹⁹ She married 1st John Lovejoy 23 Mar 1678³⁷⁰⁰ and 2nd Richard Stratton 6 Jan 1686 in Chelmsford, MA.³⁷⁰¹
- vii. Dorothy Hoyt, born 13 Apr 1656.³⁷⁰²
- viii. Mehetable Hoyt, born 25 Oct 1664.³⁷⁰³

Notes for John Hoyt

John was one of the early settlers of Salisbury, Massachusetts where he was a sergeant in the military. He had much tragedy in his life as at least six of his thirteen children died before him. In 1677, his daughter Dorothy was ordered to come to court for wearing men's clothing, but she was out of the county at the time, and John went in her place. The court decided that she should be whipped upon her return, unless John paid a fine of 40 shillings.

John had either sold his land or given it away to his children before he died.^{3704 3705}

1371. Francis _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Francis _____, born probably in the British Isles;³⁷⁰⁶ died 23 Feb 1643 in Salisbury, MA.³⁷⁰⁷ She married **1370. John Hoyt.**³⁷⁰⁸

^a It is possible that the death record for the first wife is incorrect and the two wives are the same woman. Francis was not a particularly common name at the time. The first wife named Francis's death date is the same as the birth date of her youngest child, Elizabeth. There appears to be no more records of Elizabeth after this date, so it is very possible that both mother and child died that day. Or, if as has been suggested, Francis's death record is incorrect, perhaps the death record should have been for Elizabeth and not Francis, and John actually only had one wife named Francis.

1378. John Perkins, Emigrant Ancestor

John Perkins, baptized 23 Dec 1683 in Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England;³⁷⁰⁹ died Bet. 28 Mar–26 Sep 1654 in Ipswich, MA.³⁷¹⁰ He was the son of Henry Perkins and Elizabeth Sawbridge.³⁷¹¹ He married **1379. Judith Gater** 8 Oct 1608 in Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England.³⁷¹²

Children of John Perkins and Judith Gater are:

- i. John Perkins, baptized 14 Sep 1609 in Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England;³⁷¹³ married Elizabeth _____.³⁷¹⁴
- (689) ii. Elizabeth Perkins, baptized 25 Mar 1611 in Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England; died Bef. 18 Sep 1670. She married William Sargent.
- iii. Mary Perkins, baptized 3 Sept 1615 in Hillmorton, England;³⁷¹⁵ married Thomas Bradbury by 1637.³⁷¹⁶
- iv. Anne Perkins, baptized 5 Sep 1617 in Hillmorton, England.³⁷¹⁷
- v. Thomas Perkins, baptized 28 Apr 1622 in Hillmorton, England;³⁷¹⁸ married Phebe Gould.³⁷¹⁹
- vi. Jacob Perkins, baptized 12 July 1624 in Hillmorton, England;³⁷²⁰ married 1st Elizabeth _____ by 1649³⁷²¹ and 2nd the widow Damaris Robinson.³⁷²²
- vii. Lydia Perkins, baptized 3 June 1632 in Boston, MA;³⁷²³ married Henry Bennett.³⁷²⁴

Notes for John Perkins

John Perkins, his wife, and five of their children immigrated to New England on the *Lyon*. They left England on December 1, 1630 knowing that they would probably never again see the friends and family they had left behind. It was a rough sixty-seven day voyage during which one sailor was lost at sea. The ship pulled into Boston Harbor on February 5, 1631 after mooring for the night. It carried much-needed supplies that saved the colony from famine.

John and his family lived in Boston for over two years before joining a group of settlers who founded Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was elected deputy to the General Court for Ipswich in 1636. The General Court was the governing body of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the deputies were the representatives. In 1650, John *“being above sixty years old, is freed from ordinary [military] training.”* All able-bodied men were required to participate in military exercises to help defend the colony. John died in Ipswich in 1654.^{3725 3726 3727}

1379. Judith Gater, Emigrant Ancestor

Judith Gater, baptized 19 Mar 1689 in Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England;³⁷²⁸ married **1378. John Perkins** 8 Oct 1608 in Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England.³⁷²⁹ She was the daughter of Michael Gater and possibly Isabel Baylie.^{3730 a}

^a The source for this does not definitively say that Michael Gater’s wife, Isabel Baylie, was the mother of Judith Gater.

1384. Pasco Foote, Emigrant Ancestor

Pasco Foote, born in Bedfordshire, England;³⁷³¹ died 28 Nov 1670 in Salem, MA.³⁷³²

Children of Pasco Foote are:

- i. John Foote.³⁷³³
- ii. Malachi Foote.³⁷³⁴
- (692) iii. Samuel Foote, born Abt. 1636; died 7 Jul 1690 in Amesbury, MA. He married Hannah Currier 23 Jun 1659 in Salisbury, MA.
- iv. Elizabeth Foote; married _____ Birtch.³⁷³⁵
- v. Mary Foote.³⁷³⁶
- vi. Isaac Foote, married Abigail Ingalls.³⁷³⁷
- vii. Pasco Foote, married Martha Ward³⁷³⁸ and Margaret Stallion.³⁷³⁹
- viii. Abigail Foote; married George Early 15 Oct 1670 in Salem, MA.³⁷⁴⁰

Notes for Pasco Foote

Pasco Foote was granted forty acres of land in Salem, Massachusetts in 1636. In January 1637 he was granted a half-acre lot on the shores of Winter Harbor in Salem. These half-acre lots were being given out to fisherman to encourage the Salem fishing industry. By 1640, the fishermen at Winter Harbor were feeling crowded, so Pasco, along with sixteen others, signed a petition asking to form a new town in the Jeffrey Creek area: *“being straitned in our accomodations, so y.^t we are not able comfortably to subsist, hauing advised & taken counsel about o^r present state & condition it being iudged fitt, & free libertye being graunted us to remoue, & no place being so convenient for o^r easy removal, as Jefferyes Creeke, lyinge so neere us, & most of us hauinge some small quantitye of ground allotted to us there alreadye:) doe therefore jointly & humbly request this Honored Court to giue us power to erect a village there.”*

The petition was granted, and the town of Manchester, Massachusetts was formed. In 1649 Pasco was chosen as constable in Manchester. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They *“enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.”* About four years later, Pasco brought his eight children to Salem to be baptized.

It is unknown when Pasco married, what his wife’s name was, or when she died. She was not mentioned in Pasco’s will. Appendix 3 has information on one possible clue to her family^{3741 3742 3743 3744 3745 3746 3747}

1386. Richard Currier, Emigrant Ancestor

Richard Currier, born 3 May 1616 in the British Isles;³⁷⁴⁸ died 22 Feb 1687 in Amesbury, MA.^{3749 3750} He married 1st **1387. Ann _____**³⁷⁵¹ and 2nd **961. Joanna Pinder** 26 Oct 1676 in Amesbury, MA.³⁷⁵²

Children of Richard Currier and Ann _____ are:

- (693) i. Hannah Currier, born 8 Jul 1643 in Salisbury, MA; died Aft. 26 Aug 1708. She married Samuel Foote 23 Jun 1659 in Salisbury, MA.
- ii. Thomas Currier, born 8 Mar 1647 in Salisbury, MA;³⁷⁵³ married Mary Osgood 9 Dec 1668 in Amesbury, MA.³⁷⁵⁴

Notes for Richard Currier

Richard Currier spent his early years in Massachusetts as a servant to a man named Francis Dove.^a In 1656, Richard and another former servant of Francis Dove, Thomas Macy, built and ran a sawmill together until Thomas moved out of town. Richard continued running the sawmill until at least 1675, and possibly longer. Besides owning a sawmill, Richard was a farmer. He was granted land in Salisbury, Massachusetts in 1641, 1642, 1654, 1658, 1659, 1662, 1664, and 1668. The part of town that he lived in later broke off from Salisbury and became the town of Amesbury, Massachusetts.

Richard appears to have been a respected member of his community. He was appointed town clerk in 1667, so he must have been able to read and write. He was Justice of the Peace in Salisbury in 1667 and 1668, and Justice of the Peace in Amesbury in 1669, 1670, and 1673. According to Encyclopedia.com, this position was “*the most powerful public office open to colonists. Legal training was not a prerequisite.*” The Justice of the Peace was responsible for dealing with petty crimes. Richard was also a clerk of court in 1667, 1668, and 1669, and the town clerk of Amesbury in 1681. Besides all of these positions, his mill, and his farming, Richard was a selectman for fifteen years. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on. They were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. However, for his final term as selectman (1682-3) Richard initially declined the job and was fined. He was eventually convinced to take it on one more time when no one else could be found to do it.

In June 1675, King Philip’s War broke out in the colonies, and it appears that 59-year-old Richard may have been a soldier during the war as “*his descendants drew land in Narragansett township No. 1, now Buxton, York County, Maine, on his original right as a Narragansett soldier.*”

Richard’s wife Ann died sometime before October 26, 1676 when he married his second wife, Joanna Pinder. They were married a little over ten years and had been living with Joanna’s son, Philip Rowell, when Richard died in 1687.^{3755 3756 3757 3758 3759}

1387. Ann _____

Ann_____, died Bef. Oct. 26, 1676;³⁷⁶⁰ married **1386. Richard Currier.**³⁷⁶¹

^a According to the *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Francis Dove was from Salisbury, England. This may be a clue as to where Richard was originally from. The author of the Pillsbury ancestry says that “*The register of St. Thomas’, Salisbury, Wilts. gives the marriage of Thomas Currier and Martha Osborne, 14 Jan. 1610-11. . . Since Richard Currier named his only son Thomas, it is possible that Thomas and Martha (Osborne) Currier of Salisbury, Eng. were his parents.*”

1413. Isabel Wells, Emigrant Ancestor

Isabel Wells, born Abt. 1564 in England;³⁷⁶² married Simon Tuttle³⁷⁶³ who died in England.³⁷⁶⁴ She was the daughter of John Wells.³⁷⁶⁵

Children of Simon Tuttle and Isabel Wells are:

- i. Richard Tuttle, died 8 May 1640 in Boston, MA;³⁷⁶⁶ married Anne Taylor 19 June 1622 in Barnwell, St. Andrew, Northampton Co., England.³⁷⁶⁷
- ii. John Tuttle, died 30 Dec 1656 in Carrickfergus, Ireland;³⁷⁶⁸ married Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence.³⁷⁶⁹
- iii. Thomas Tuttle, died Bef. 19 Dec 1627.³⁷⁷⁰
- iv. Simon Tuttle, buried 14 Dec 1630 in Burton Latimer, England;³⁷⁷¹ married 1st Alice James 1 Mar 1617³⁷⁷² and 2nd Katherine Brabrooke 26 June 1624 in Burton Latimer, England.³⁷⁷³
- (706) v. William Tuttle, baptized 26 Dec 1607 in Ringstead, Northamptonshire, England; died Bet. 10 Mar–27 Apr 1673 in New Haven, CT. He married Elizabeth _____.

Notes for Isabel Wells

Isabel married Simon Tuttle in England and had five children with him. Simon died in 1630. Five years later Isabel immigrated to New England with her sons William and Richard and their families. Her son John also immigrated to New England at some point. She was seventy years old at the time of her immigration. A brave move for a seventy-year-old! It is thought that either she didn't survive the trip or died not long after arriving in the New World since there doesn't appear to be any record of her there.^{3774 3775 3776}

1428. George Hull, Emigrant Ancestor

George Hull, born in England;³⁷⁷⁷ died Bet. 26 May 1658–25 Aug 1659 in Fairfield, CT.³⁷⁷⁸ He was the son of Thomas Hull and Joan Pyssing.³⁷⁷⁹ He married 1st **1429. Thomasine Michell** August or September 1614 in Crewkerne, Somerset Co., England^{3780 3781} and 2nd the widow Sarah Phippen.³⁷⁸²

Children of George Hull and Thomasine Michell are:

- (714)
- i. Josiah Hull, baptized Nov 1616 in Crewkerne, Somerset Co., England; died 16 Nov 1675 in Killingworth, CT. He married Elizabeth Loomis 20 May 1641 in Windsor, CT.
 - ii. Mary Hull, baptized 27 July 1618 in Crewkerne, England;³⁷⁸³ married Humphrey Pinney.³⁷⁸⁴
 - iii. Martha Hull, baptized 29 Oct 1620 in Crewkerne, England.³⁷⁸⁵
 - iv. Elizabeth Hull, baptized 16 Oct 1625 in Crewkerne, England;³⁷⁸⁶ married Samuel Gaylord 4 Dec 1646 in Windsor, CT.³⁷⁸⁷
 - v. Cornelius Hull, baptized 13 Apr 1628 in Crewkerne, England;³⁷⁸⁸ married Rebecca Jones.³⁷⁸⁹
 - vi. Joshua Hull, baptized 5 Nov in Crewkerne, England.³⁷⁹⁰
 - vii. Naomi Hull.³⁷⁹¹

Notes for George Hull

George Hull emigrated from England to New England around 1632. He and his family first settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts where George became active in the political life of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He was a selectman in Dorchester in 1633, 1635, and 1636. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. He was an assessor for the town in 1633, and in 1634 and 1636 he was a deputy to the General Court. The General Court was the governing body of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the deputies were the representatives.

In 1636, George and his family moved to Windsor, Connecticut. He continued his political career in Windsor where he was elected as a deputy to the Connecticut General Court in 1637, 1638, 1640, 1641, 1642, 1643, 1644, 1645, and 1646. He was also a surveyor and helped lay out the towns of Windsor and Wethersfield, Connecticut. On top of all of this, in 1638 he was granted permission to become a fur trader, trading beaver pelts with the Indians.

In May of 1637, George was part of the Connecticut General Court when they declared war on the Pequot Indians in response to the Pequot's attack on Wethersfield where six men and three women were killed and two young girls taken captive.

In 1647, George moved yet again, this time to Fairfield, Connecticut. There he was again elected to the Connecticut General Court. He was also a magistrate in 1653 and an assistant magistrate in 1651 and 1654. With all of these appointments, it appears that George was a respected member of the three communities that he had lived in.^{3792 3793 3794 3795 3796 3797 3798}

1429. Thomasine Michell, Emigrant Ancestor (Thamzen)

Thomasine Michell, born in England;³⁷⁹⁹ married **1428. George Hull** August or September 1614 in Crewkerne, Somerset Co., England.^{3800 3801}

1430. Joseph Loomis, Emigrant Ancestor

Joseph Loomis, born in England;³⁸⁰² died 25 Nov 1658 in Windsor, CT.³⁸⁰³ He was the son of John Loomis and Agnes _____.³⁸⁰⁴ ^a He married **1431. Mary White** 30 Jun 1614 in Shalford, Essex Co., England.³⁸⁰⁵

Children of Joseph Loomis and Mary White are:

- i. Joseph Loomis, born in England;³⁸⁰⁶ died 26 June 1687 in Windsor, CT.³⁸⁰⁷ He married 1st Sarah Hill 17 Sep 1646³⁸⁰⁸ and 2nd Mary _____ 28 June 1659.³⁸⁰⁹
- ii. Sarah Loomis, born in England;³⁸¹⁰ died 1667.³⁸¹¹ She married Nicholas Olmstead.³⁸¹²
- (715) iii. Elizabeth Loomis, born in England; married Josiah Hull 20 May 1641 in Windsor, CT.
- iv. John Loomis, born in England;³⁸¹³ died 2 Sep 1688 in Windsor, CT.³⁸¹⁴ He married Elizabeth Scott 3 Feb 1649.³⁸¹⁵
- v. Thomas Loomis, born in England;³⁸¹⁶ died 28 Aug 1689.³⁸¹⁷ He married 1st Hannah Fox 1 Nov 1653³⁸¹⁸ and 2nd Mary Judd.³⁸¹⁹
- vi. Nathaniel Loomis, born in England;³⁸²⁰ died 19 Aug 1688.³⁸²¹ He married Elizabeth Moore 24 Nov 1654.³⁸²²
- vii. Mary Loomis, born in England;³⁸²³ died 19 Aug 1680.³⁸²⁴ She married 1st John Skinner³⁸²⁵ and 2nd Owen Tudor 13 Nov 1651.³⁸²⁶
- viii. Samuel Loomis, born in England; died 1 Oct 1689. He married Elizabeth Judd 27 Dec 1653.

Notes for Joseph Loomis

Joseph Loomis was a woolen draper in Braintree, England. This means he sold woolen cloth. His father, John, was a tailor, so working with cloth ran in the family.^b Joseph married Mary White in 1614. His father died about five years later and left him a house in Braintree that had a tenant, but Joseph wasn't to take possession until his mother died.

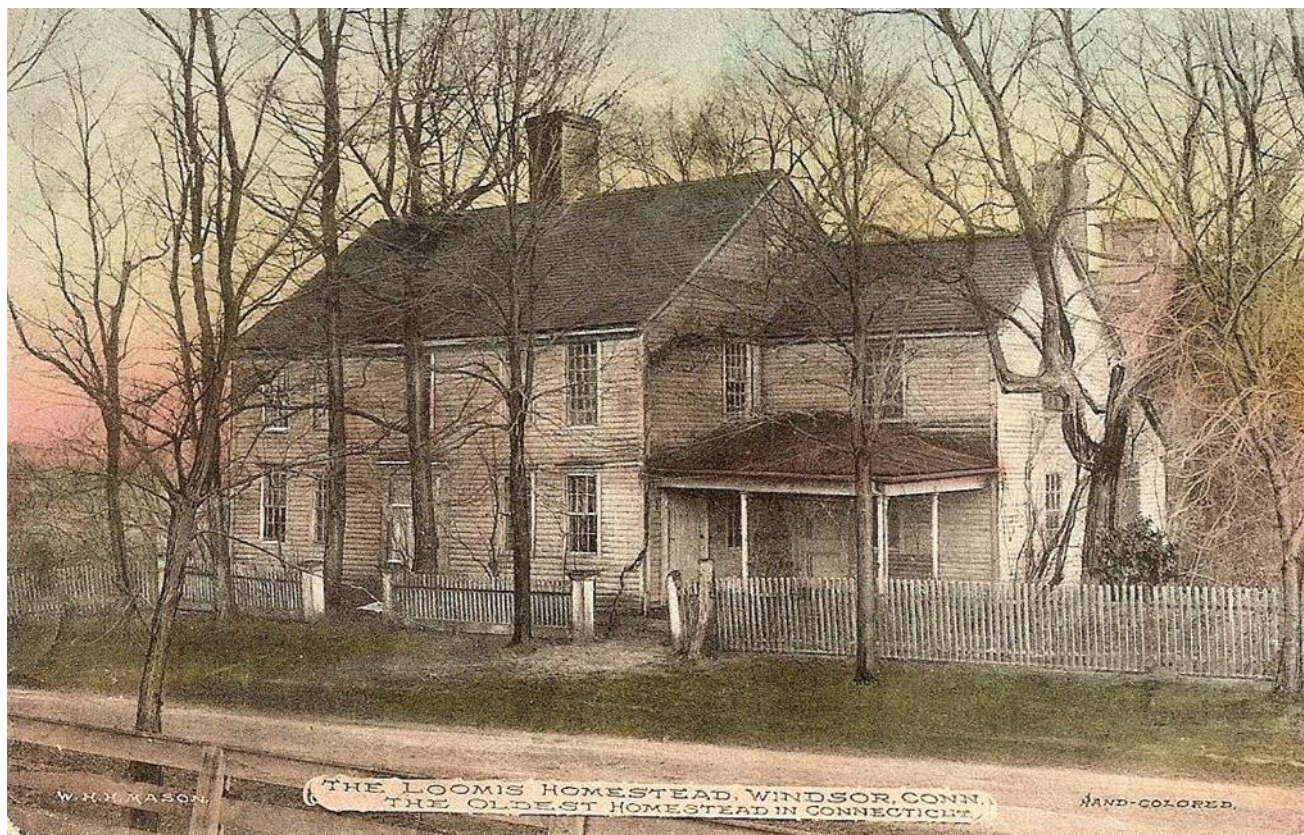
There is a deposition that exists about the transport of Joseph's possessions to New England in 1638 that was written by another ancestor of ours, **1918. Joseph Hills**. The deposition does not mention if Joseph Loomis and his family traveled with their possessions, or if they left for New England before or after them. However, the description of the transport of these possessions may give an indication of how the Loomis family may have traveled to New England either on this ship or another. The possessions were taken to the port of Malden in Essex County, England and put on a small sailing boat to London. In London, they were put on the *Susan and Ellen* which departed April 11th and arrived in Boston on July 17th. The possessions were described as "*divers goods and chattels, victualls & comodities,*" and were stored in "*three butts, two hogsheds, one halfe hogshed, one barrell, one tubb & three firkins.*" All of these are different sizes of barrels which were used to ship things similar to how we use cardboard boxes today. They could carry either solids or liquids. A hogshead was a wooden barrel that was 48 inches tall and 30 inches in diameter at the top. A butt was the size of two hogsheads, a barrel held about 32 gallons and a firkin held about eight gallons. A tubb may have been another word for "tun" which held 256 gallons.

Joseph and his family settled in Windsor, Connecticut in the fall of 1639. It was there that Joseph built a house that still stands today. It is the oldest house in Windsor and one of the oldest in the whole country. The house was lived in by Loomis descendants for eight generations until 1944. At that time the house was taken over by the Loomis Institute, also known as the Loomis Chaffee School, a private boarding school started by Loomis descendants in 1874. The house still stands on the grounds of the school. Joseph died in 1658, but his house and the school that his descendants started still live on. There is a picture of his house on the following page. The section on the right is the portion of the house that Joseph and Mary built and lived in.^{3827 3828 3829 3830 3831 3832 3833 3834}

³⁸³⁵

^a This has not been completely proven, but it is likely. It is known that Joseph came from Braintree, England, and the will of John Loomis of Braintree, England mentions his son, Joseph. However, it is possible that there was someone else named Joseph Loomis living in the town.

^b As mentioned above, it has not been completely proven that John was Joseph's father.



The Joseph Loomis Homestead^a

1431. Mary White, Emigrant Ancestor

Mary White, born 24 Aug 1590 in Shalford, Essex Co., England;³⁸³⁶ died 23 Aug 1652 in Windsor, CT.³⁸³⁷ She was the daughter of Robert White and Bridget Allgar.³⁸³⁸ She married **1430. Joseph Loomis** 30 Jun 1614 in Shalford, Essex Co., England.³⁸³⁹

^a Image from *Wikimedia Commons*, which says it is in the public domain. For more information on its licensing and copyright, go to the *Wikimedia Commons* website.

1458. Matthew Mitchell, Emigrant Ancestor (Mathew)

Mathew Mitchell, born in England;³⁸⁴⁰ died Bef. 19 May 1646.³⁸⁴¹ He married **1459. Susan Wood** 16 Apr 1616 in Halifax, York Co., England.³⁸⁴²

Children of Matthew Mitchell and Susan Wood are:

- (729)
- i. Abigail Mitchell, baptized 26 Apr 1618 in Halifax, York Co., England; married Abraham Pierson.
 - ii. David Mitchell, baptized 14 Nov 1619 in Halifax, England;³⁸⁴³ married Elizabeth _____.³⁸⁴⁴
 - iii. Sarah Mitchell, baptized 14 Oct 1621 in Halifax, England;³⁸⁴⁵ married Samuel Sherman.³⁸⁴⁶
 - iv. Martha Mitchell, baptized 26 Oct 1623 in Halifax, England;³⁸⁴⁷ buried 23 Nov 1623 in Halifax, England.³⁸⁴⁸
 - v. Jonathan Mitchell, baptized 19 Dec 1624 in Halifax, England;³⁸⁴⁹ married Margaret (Borodell) Shepard 19 Nov 1650.³⁸⁵⁰
 - vi. Susan Mitchell, baptized 14 Oct 1627 in Halifax, England;³⁸⁵¹ married John Howell.³⁸⁵²
 - vii. Matthew Mitchell, baptized 5 July 1629 in Halifax, England;³⁸⁵³ buried 4 Oct 1629 in Halifax, England.³⁸⁵⁴
 - viii. Hannah Mitchell, baptized 26 June 1631 in Halifax, England;³⁸⁵⁵ married 1st Robert Coe³⁸⁵⁶ and 2nd Nicholas Elsey.³⁸⁵⁷

Notes for Matthew Mitchell

Matthew Mitchell and his wife had eight children while still living in England. Sadly, two of these children died there as infants. Matthew and his family immigrated to the New World in 1635 on the *James* from Bristol. With them on the journey was the Reverend Richard Mather who wrote a journal of the voyage which often mentioned Matthew in it. Below are some excerpts from this journal.

“Going aboard y ship in King roade the 23d of May, wee found things very unready, and all on heapes, many goodes beeing not stowed, but lying on disordered heapes, here and there in the ship. This day there came aboard the ship 2 of the searchers, and viewed a list of all o’ names, ministered the oath of allegiance to all at full age, viewed o’ certificates from the ministers in the parishes from whence wee came, approved well thereof, and gave us tickets, that is, Licenses under their handes and seales, to passe the seas, and cleared the ship, and so departed. When we came to King roade (which is a spacious harbor of 5 or 6 miles broad, and 4 or 5 miles distant from Bristoll) wee found neer o’ ship another ship of Bristoll, called the Diligence, bound for Newfoundland, riding at ancre.

“The 24th beeing the Lorde’s day, the wind was strong in the morning, and y^e ship daunced, and many of o’ women and some children were not well; but sea-sicke, and mazy or light in their heades, and could scarce stand or go without falling, unless the tooke hold of something to uphold them. . .

“The 25th, wee that were passengers would faine have had ancre weighed, and sayle set, y^t we might have beene gone. But y^e mariners would insiste that they could not stirre till y^e goodes were stowed and the hatches or deck above cleared, &c. So wee were forced to sit still, and fail in hand with the goodes; wch stay was a greater friefe unto us, because the Diligence, y^t lay within 2 or 3 stones cast of us did this morning go out in o’ sight.”

The *Diligence* ended up having to come back because of the wind, and the *James* did not start its voyage until June 4th. On the 5th, they had to anchor and Reverend Mather mentions Matthew in his next entry: *“This day many passengers were very sea-sicke; and ill at ease through much vomiting. This day at night when y^e tide turned, wee set sail againe, and so came on Saturday moring to ancre againe, under Lundy, where abiding because y^e wind was strong agt us four of us were desirous to [go] ashoare into y^e lland; and speaking thereof to o’ master hee was very willing to satisfy us therein, and went with us himselfe, Mr. Maude, Mathew Michel, Geo. Kendirck myselfe and some others accompanying him. When wee came into the lland, wee found onely one house therein. . . Here wee got some milke and fowle and cheese, which things my children were glad of, and so came aboard againe; but y^e wind beeing strong agt us, especially towards night, wee rode there all night,*

and y^e next day, and many of our passengers were y^e evening very sicke.”

Matthew and his wife are mentioned at other times as going to shore when the ship was at anchor. Reverend Mather also mentions pursuing a ship that had been taken by Turkish pirates, but being unable to help them.

On June 29th, Reverend Mather talks about going with Matthew and some others onto the *Angel Gabriel*, another ship bound for America. “*The Angel Gabriel sent their boate to o^r ship, to see how wee did, and o^r master Captayne Taylor went aboard y^e Angel, and tooke Mathew Michel and mee along with him. When we came thither we found y^e passengers y^t had been sea-sicke now wel recovered the most of them ; and 2 children y^t had had the smal pockes, wel recovered againe. Wee were intreated to stay and supp there with their master, &c. and had good cheere, mutton boyled and rosted, rosted turkey, good sacke, &c. After which loving and curteous entertainment wee tooke leave, and came aboard y^e James again at night.*”

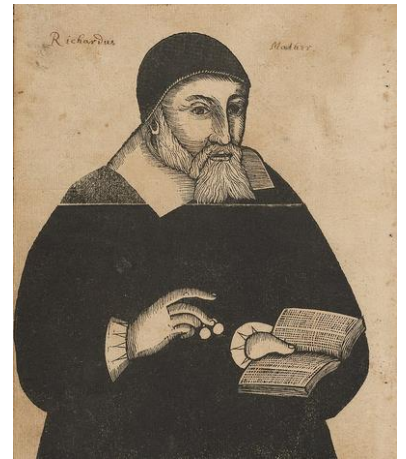
On July 4th, the *James* and the *Angel Gabriel* parted ways and the *James* went on ahead. On August 3rd they ran into “a sore storme and tempest of wind & raine: so y^t many of us passengers with wind & raine were raised out of o^r beds, and o^r seamen were forced to let down all y^e sayles : and y^e ship was tossed with fearefull mountaynes and valleyes of water, as if wee should have been overwhelmed & swallowed up. But y^e lasted not long: for at o^r poor prayeres y^e Lord was pleased to magnify his mercy in assuaging y^e winds & seas againe about sun-rising.”

At this point, they knew they were in sight of land, but it was so foggy they couldn’t see anything. Then, on August 8th, “wee all had a clear & comfortable sight of America, and made land againe at an Iland called Menhiggin, and Iland without inhabitants about 30 leagues northward or north-east short of Cape Anne.”

As they sailed along the coast, they must have felt like their troubles were over, “But yet y^e Lord had not done with us, nor yet had let us see all his power and goodnesse which he would have us to take knowledge of; and therefore on Saturday morning about breake of y^e day, y^e Lord sent forth a most terrible storme of raine and easterly wind, whereby wee were in as much danger as I thinke ever people were : for we lost in y^t morning three great ancrs & cables ; of wch cables, one having cost 50£ never had beene in any water before, two were broken by y^e violence of y^e waves, and y^e third cut by y^e seamen in extremity of distresse, to save y^e ship and their & o^r lives. And wⁿ o^r cables and ancrs were all lost, wee [had] no outward meanes of deliverance by by loosing sayle, if so bee wee might get to y^e sea from amongst y^e Ilands & rockes where wee ancred : but y^e Lord let us see y^t o^r sayles could not save us neither, no more yⁿ o^r cables and ancrs ; for by y^e force of y^e wind & raine y^e sayles were rent in sunder & split in pieces, as if they had been but rotten ragges, so y^t of y^e fore-sayle and sprissle-sayle there was scarce left so much as an handbreath, y^t was not rent in pieces, & blown away into y^e sea. So that at y^e time all hope y^t wee should be saved in regard to any outward appearance was utterly taken away, and y^e rather because wee seemed to drive with full force of wind & rayne directly upon a mighty rock standing out in sight above y^e water, so y^t wee did but continually wayte, when wee should heare and feele y^e dolefull rushing and crushing of y^e ship upon y^e rocke. In y^e extremity and appearance of death, as distresse & distraction would suffer us wee cryed unto y^e Lord, and he was pleased ot have compassion and pity upon us; for by his overruling providence & his owne immediate good hand, he guided y^e ship past y^e rocke, asswaged y^e violence of y^e sea, and y^e wind and raine, & gave us a little respite to fit y^e ship with other sayles, and sent us a fresh gale of wind at [blank] by wch wee went on y^t day in o^r course south-west & by west towards Cape Anne. . . But when newes was brought unto us into y^e gunroome y^t y^e danger was past. oh how o^r hearts did then relent & melt within us! And how we burst out into teares of joy amongst o^r selves, in love unto o^r gracious God, and admiration of his kindness in graunting ot his poore servants such an extrorinary and miraculous deliverance. his holy name bee blessed forever.”

The hurricane had destroyed a boat that the ship had been pulling full of goods “And Richard Becon lending his helpe to y^e seamen at y^e haling of a cable, and y^e cable caught about his arme, whereby his arme was crushed in pieces, and his right hand pulled away, and himselfe brought into dolefull and grievous paine and misery.”

The hurricane that Matthew and the *James* survived was one of the worst storms to ever hit the coast of New England. According to William Bradford, it was “such a mighty storm of wind and rains as none living in these parts,



Reverend Richard Mather^a

^a Picture obtained from Wikimedia Commons:

https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Houghton_AC6.Ad198.Zz683t_no.5_-_Richard_Mather.jpg

either English or Indians, ever saw. Being like, for the time it continued, to those hurricanes and typhoons that writers make mention of in the Indies. It began in the morning a little before day, and it grew not by degrees but came with violence in the beginning, to the great amazement of many. It blew down sundry houses and uncovered others. Divers vessels were lost at sea and many more in extreme danger. . . . It blew down many hundred thousands of trees, turning up the stronger by the roots and breaking the higher pine tress off in the middle.”

But according to Cotton Mather (Reverend Richard’s grandson), the hurricane was only the beginning of the troubles for the Mitchell family. They spent the early part of their first winter in America in Charlestown, Massachusetts where the whole family caught some sort of sickness. Thankfully, they all recovered and moved that same winter to Concord, Massachusetts where Matthew’s “beginnings were consumed by fire, and some other losses befell him in the latter end of that winter.” Having had bad luck in the first two New England towns they lived in, the Mitchell family briefly moved to Springfield, Massachusetts the spring of 1636, where Matthew was on a committee to distribute land. However, they did not live in Springfield long, as they were living in Saybrook, Connecticut in the fall of 1636, where their bad luck had followed them. This time, however, the consequences were fatal. According to a contemporary, Lion Gardiner, “*Old Mr. Michell was very urgent with me to lend him the boat to fetch hay home from the Six Mile Island, but I told him they were too few men, for his four men could but carry the hay aboard, and one must stand in the boat to defend them, and they must have two more at the foot of the rock, with their guns, to keep the Indians from running down upon them. And in the first place, before they carry any of the cocks of hay, to scour the meadow with their three dogs, — to march all abreast from the lower end up to the rock, and if they found the meadow clear, then to load their hay; but this was also neglected, for they all went ashore and fell to carrying off their hay, and [the Indians] took . . . [Matthew’s stepson], and roasted him alive.*”

Mr. Gardiner also mentions a shallop (a type of boat) of Matthew’s that “*coming down the river in the spring, having two men, one whereof they [the Indians] killed at Six Mile Island, the other came down drowned to us ashore at our doors, with an arrow shot into his eye through his head.*” Mather also mentions that many of Matthew’s cattle were destroyed by Indians.

At some point in 1637, Matthew and his family moved to Wethersfield, Connecticut. And there, they found troubles of a different sort. At first, things went well. Matthew acquired much land in Wethersfield, owning at least 900 acres. He was respected by his neighbors as he was chosen to be a deputy to the Connecticut General Court in 1637. The General Court was the governing body of the Connecticut colony, and the deputies were the representatives. However, somehow Matthew got on the wrong side of a ruling elder of the church, Clement Chaplin. The exact reason has been lost in history, but Mr. Chaplin appears to have been, according to *The History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut*, a man of “*a proud, arbitrary character, whose spirit of rule was that of ‘rule, or break.’*” The same book gives the impression of Mr. Chaplin as being a man who had disagreements with many people, not just Matthew. It also includes an unsourced quote about Matthew, saying that “*his staunch uprightness commanded respect and his unswerving integrity invited confidence in times when trials demonstrated character.*” And Cotton Mather said that before Matthew’s problems with Mr. Chaplin, he “*lived in precious esteem with good men, wherever he came.*” Unfortunately, Mr. Chaplin appears to have had some sort of influence on the General Court at the time, as he seems to have been responsible for the court putting a censure on Matthew.

Whatever the censure was about, Matthew still must have had the respect of his neighbors as he was chosen to be the Wetherfield town clerk in 1640. The town clerk kept records on births, marriages, deaths, and property within the town. But when the General Court heard about Matthew’s appointment that April, he was “*found incapable of the place [the job], lying vnder censure of the Corte, and he and the Towne who chose him to that place are to have notice to apeare at the next adjournment of the Corte.*”

The townsmen and Matthew ignored this order, and Matthew proceeded to start his work as the town clerk. In June the court responded: “*Mr. Mitchell shall give satisfaction to Mr. Chaplin in some publike meting as p^rte of his censure, by acknowledging his fault, in such form and manner as he hath related to this Corte. It is referred to the p^rticular Corte to continue or take off his former censure as they shall see cause.*”

“*The said Mr. Mitchell for vundertaking the office of Town Clarke or Recorder, notth standing this vneapableness of such office by censure of Corte, he is fyned to pay the Country Twenty Nobles.*”

“*The p^rte of the Towne of Wythersfield who chose the said Mr. Mitchell to office notwithstanding the censure of Corte, are*

fyned to the Country five poynds.”

In July Matthew “returned vnto Court, his acknowledgement to Mr. Chaplin, and for that, wth other consideratons, for former extraordinary charges w^{ch} he hath formerly borne for publike services at the Forte [probably the fort at Saybrook], the Court hath remitted his former censure.”

The History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut suggests that disagreements in the church, especially with Mr. Chaplin, may have been the reason that, in 1641, Reverend Denton took the bulk of his congregation, including Matthew, and started the town of Rippowam, which later became Stamford, Connecticut. Based on tax records, Matthew was the wealthiest of the early settlers there.

Matthew was well-respected in Stamford. He was chosen as a selectman in 1641. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. He was also chosen as a magistrate in 1643.

But Matthew’s misfortunes followed him yet again. In Stamford, his house and barn burned down. And at some point, he developed kidney stones and “*he underwent unspeakable dolours from it, until the year 1645, when he went into his rest about the fifty-fifth year of his age.*”^{3858 3859 3860 3861 3862 3863 3864 3865 3866 3867}

1459. Susan Wood, Emigrant Ancestor

Susan Wood, born in England;³⁸⁶⁸ married 1st Thomas Butterfield³⁸⁶⁹ ^a and 2nd **1458. Matthew Mitchell** 16 Apr 1616 in Halifax, Yorkshire, England.³⁸⁷⁰ She was the daughter of Edmund Wood.³⁸⁷¹

^a It was Susan’s son with Thomas Butterfield who was burnt alive by Indians in 1636. See the notes for **1458. Matthew Mitchell** for the full story.

1588. Michael Bacon, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Michael Bacon, baptized 6 Dec 1579 in Winston, Suffolk, Co.,^{3872 3873} England; died 18 Apr 1648 in Dedham, MA.^{3874 3875} He was the son of Michael Bacon and Elizabeth _____.^{3876 3877} He married **1589. Alice** _____.³⁸⁷⁸
3879

Children of Michael Bacon and Alice _____ are:

- i. Michael Bacon,^b born Abt. 1608 in England; died 4 Jul 1688 in Woburn, MA. He married 1st Mary_____, 2nd Mary (_____) Richardson on 26 Oct 1655, and 3rd Mary (Haines) Noyes 28 Nov 1670.
- ii. Daniel Bacon, born in England.³⁸⁸⁰
- (794) iii. John Bacon, probably born in England; died 17 Jun 1683 in Dedham, MA. He married Rebecca Hall 17 Feb 1652 in Dedham, MA.
- iv. Alice Bacon, born in England;³⁸⁸¹ died 29 Mar 1648.³⁸⁸² She married Thomas Bancroft 31 Mar 1647.³⁸⁸³
- v. Sarah Bacon, born in England;³⁸⁸⁴ died 1652 in Dedham, MA.³⁸⁸⁵ She married Anthony Hubbard 14 April 1648.³⁸⁸⁶

Notes for Michael Bacon

Michael Bacon was born and married in England.^c He and his wife, Alice, had five children in England before they moved to Ireland in about 1633.

On May 26, 1640, the town of Dedham, MA voted to allow Mr. Samuell Cooke, Mr. Smith and Mr. Bacon “*all from Ireland*” to live in their town. It appears that Mrs. Smith and Alice Bacon arrived in Dedham before their husbands, because on June 23, 1640 the town voted to let them live in Dedham before their husbands arrived. At some point, Michael signed the Dedham Covenant, which new inhabitants were required to sign.^d There is some confusion as to when Michael Bacon first arrived in Dedham because the Dedham Covenant was written in 1636, but not everyone signed it at that time.

In March 1648 what started as a joyous month for the Bacon family ended in tragedy. On the 11th, their daughter Alice had a son, Thomas Bancroft. He lived about two weeks before he died on the 24th. His mother followed him on the 29th. Then, tragedy struck again. Alice, Michael’s wife, died on April 2nd. Michael himself died about two weeks later. In less than a month, the family had lost four members.^{3887 3888 3889}

1589. Alice _____, Emigrant Ancestor^c

Alice _____, probably born in England;³⁸⁹⁰ died 2 Apr 1648 in Dedham, MA.³⁸⁹¹ She married **1588. Michael Bacon**.^{3892 3893}

^a He is the same Michael Bacon as **1616. Michael Bacon** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

^b He is the same Michael Bacon as **866. Michael Bacon** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. See that book for the sources for his vital records and information on him and his descendants.

^c There he is said to have “*held the office of a company of yeomanry in County Suffolk*.” A yeomanry is a British army unit. However, there is a problem with this as, according to *Wikipedia*, the origin of the yeomanry units was in the 1790s, long before Matthew’s time. So it is unclear whether Matthew was actually in the military or not in England.

^d For a transcription of the Dedham covenant, see **1024. Samuel Morse**.

^e She is the same Alice _____ as **1617. Alice** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

1646. Bozoan Allen, Emigrant Ancestor (Bezoune) (Bozoune) (Bozoun)

Bozoan Allen, born in England;^{3894 3895} died 14 Sep 1652 in Boston, MA.³⁸⁹⁶ He married 1647. Ann _____.³⁸⁹⁷

Children of Bozoan Allen and Ann _____ are:^a

- i. John Allen.³⁸⁹⁸
- (823) ii. Ann Allen, born 8 Oct 1643; died 9 Feb 1722. She married Abraham Jewett 2 Apr 1661 in Rowley, MA.
- iii. Isaac Allen, buried 10 Apr 1669 in Rowley, MA.³⁸⁹⁹
- iv. Bozoun Allen.³⁹⁰⁰
- v. Deborah Allen, buried 5 Feb 1661 in Rowley, MA.³⁹⁰¹
- vi. Priscilla Allen.³⁹⁰²
- vii. Martha Allen, married Ebenezer Savage.³⁹⁰³

Notes for Bozoan Allen

Bozoan Allen immigrated to New England with his wife in 1638 on the *Diligent*. They settled first in Hingham, Massachusetts where Bozoan became a respected member of the community. In 1643 he received permission to build a corn mill with two other men, Anthony Eames and Samuel Ward. However, Bozoan was to become embroiled in a controversy with Anthony Eames just two years later, over who would be in charge of the Hingham militia. According to an account by Governor Winthrop:

“The town of Hingham, having one Emes their lieutenant seven or eight years, had lately chosen him to be their captain, and had presented him to the standing council for allowance; but before it was accomplished the greater part of the town took some light occasion of offence against him, and chose one Allen to be their captain, and presented him to the magistrates. . . . But the magistrates, considering the injury that would hereby accrue to Emes (who had been their chief commander so many years, and had deserved well in his place, and that Allen had no other skill, but what he learned from Emes), refused to allow of Allen, but willed both sides to return home, and every officer to keep his place, until the court should take further order. Upon their return home, the messengers, who came for Allen called a private meeting of those of their own party, and told them truly what answer they received from the magistrates, and soon after they appointed a training day, (without their lieutenant’s knowledge,) and being assembled, the lieutenant hearing of it came to them; and would have exercised them as he was wont to do, but those of the other party refused to follow him, except he would show them some order for it. He told them of the magistrates’ order about it ; the others replied that authority had advised him to go home and lay down his place honorably. Another asked, what the magistrates had to do with them? Another, that is was but three or four of the magistrates, and if they had been all there, it had been nothing, for Mr. Allen had brought more for them from the deputies [deputies were the representatives to the general court, which was a governing body similar to Congress], than the lieutenant had from the magistrates. Another of them professeth he will die at the sward’s point, if he might not have the choice of his own officers. Another (viz. the clerk of the band) stands up above the people, and requires them to vote, whether they would bear them out in what was past and what was to come. This being assented unto, and the tumult continuing, one of the officers (he who had told them that authority had advised the lieutenant to go home and lay down his place) required Allen to take the captain’s place; but he not then accepting it, they put it to vote, whether he should be their captain. The vote passing for it, he then told the company, it was now past question, and thereupon Allen accepted it, and exercised the company two or three days, only about a third of them followed the lieutenant.”

The controversy raged for months and even entered the church. Reverend Peter Hubbert railed at Eames

^a They may have had other children.

from the pulpit and threatened to excommunicate him. Eventually, a third person was appointed captain and the people who supported Bozoan (and Bozoan himself) were fined and obligated to pay the court's expenses. However, Bozoan was still a respected member of the community as after this controversy (which occurred in 1645), as he continued to be elected as a deputy to the general court, and was elected eight times between 1643-1652. The General Court was the governing body of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the deputies were the representatives.

At some point after this, Bozoan and his family moved to Boston, where he opened up a shop. When he died in 1652, the inventory of his possessions was nine pages—very long for the times. One page listed his personal possessions, two pages were of items he carried in his shop, one page was of debts the shop owed, including debts in England, and five pages were of debts owed to the shop. His will has no mention of the shop, and in it he gave his oldest son a double portion without mentioning him by name.^{3904 3905 3906 3907 3908 3909}

1647. Ann _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Ann _____, born in England;³⁹¹⁰ buried 8 Feb 1661 in Rowley, MA.³⁹¹¹ She married 1st **1646. Bozoan Allen**³⁹¹² and 2nd Joseph Jewett 13 May 1653 in Boston, MA.³⁹¹³

Children of Ann_____ and Joseph Jewett are:

- i. Mary Jewett, born 4 Apr 1654;³⁹¹⁴ died young.³⁹¹⁵
- ii. Joseph Jewett, born 1 Apr 1656;³⁹¹⁶ died 30 Oct 1694 in Rowley, MA.³⁹¹⁷ He married Ruth Wood.³⁹¹⁸
- iii. Faith Jewett, married John Pengry 20 May 1678 in Ipswich, MA.³⁹¹⁹

1650. Thomas Carter, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Thomas Carter, died Bet. 5 May–5 Oct 1652 in Charlestown, MA.³⁹²⁰ He married **1651. Mary _____**.³⁹²¹

Children of Thomas Carter and Mary _____ are:

- i. Thomas Carter, born in England;³⁹²² died 30 Dec 1694 in Charlestown, MA.³⁹²³ He married 1st Anna _____³⁹²⁴ and 2nd the widow Elizabeth Johnson in 24 Oct 1679.³⁹²⁵
- ii. Samuel Carter, born Abt. 1616;³⁹²⁶ died 29 Aug 1679 in Charlestown, MA.³⁹²⁷ He married Winifred _____.³⁹²⁸
- iii. Joseph Carter, died 31 Jan 1676 in Charlestown, MA;³⁹²⁹ married Susanna _____.³⁹³⁰
- (825) iv. Hannah Carter,^b probably born in England; died 20 Sep 1657 in Woburn, MA. She married 1st William Green and 2nd Thomas Brown.
- v. John Carter,^c died 14 Sep 1692 in Woburn, MA; married 1st Elizabeth _____ and 2nd Elizabeth Groce (Grose) in 1691.
- vi. Mary Carter, died Abt. 1673;³⁹³¹ married John Brinsmeade before 24 Oct 1639.³⁹³²

Notes for Thomas Carter

Thomas Carter,^d along with his wife and children, immigrated to New England no later than the fall of 1636. He settled in Charlestown, MA and started working as a blacksmith. According to genealogist Mary Walton Ferris, “*That town in common with the other early settlements admitted inhabitants only after severe scrutiny and only on a favorable vote by the town. Credentials showing church membership or good moral character were required and not infrequently residence was refused to applicants.*” Thomas must have passed the test as he was admitted into the town and, as a blacksmith, was probably an important citizen.

It was a change in coal prices that led Thomas and another blacksmith named Isaac Morrill to send this letter to the General Court in September 1639:

“The humble petition of Isaacke Morrell and Thomas Carter blacksmithes in the behalfe of themselves and the rest of the blacksmithes within this Colony.

“Shewing and informing this Court that whereas heretofore Coles have bin in this Country sold them for 30s. a chaldron now of late they are rayed to 4£ lacking but 2s. chaldron, and moreover that they are forced speedily to buy them at that great price or els they can not be gotten for money but are bought up and sent away into other parts of this Continent, . . . and yo^r peticoners conceive that unlesse some speedy remedy be found out to help and prevent these mischeifes their trade will be much hurt and the commonwealth deeply prejudiced.

“Therefore yo^r peticoners in this case humbly crave the Advice and help of this Court and shall dayly as their duty is pray for yo^r health and prosperity and the publicke.”

In March 1641, Thomas was appointed a constable, but in September of the same year he was fined six shillings eight pence for “*warning the juryemen too late, and for a rong [wrong] day, w^{ch} [which] was two dayes too late.*”

Thomas continued working as a blacksmith, probably until his death in 1652. His will left provisions for his wife, all of his children, and some of his grandchildren.^{3933 3934}

1651. Mary _____, Emigrant Ancestor^e

Mary, died 6 Mar 1665 in Woburn, MA.³⁹³⁵ She married **1650. Thomas Carter**.³⁹³⁶

^a He is the same Thomas Carter as **1714. Thomas Carter** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. His son Thomas’s vital records have been updated since that book was written.

^b She is the same Hannah Carter as **857. Hannah Carter** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. Her vital records have been updated since that book was written.

^c He is the same John Carter as **860. John Carter** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. See that book for the sources for his vital records and information on him and his descendants.

^d For a discussion of the three Thomas Carters who had wives named Mary living in New England at the time, see Appendix 1.

^e She is the same Mary _____ as **1715. Mary** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

1652. William Bateman, Emigrant Ancestor

William Bateman, probably born in the British Isles;³⁹³⁷ died Bef. 20 Oct 1658 in Fairfield, CT.³⁹³⁸

Children of William Bateman are:

- i. William Bateman.³⁹³⁹
- (826) ii. Thomas Bateman, probably born in the British Isles; died 6 Feb 1670 in Concord, MA. He married 1st Martha Brooks (probably) and 2nd Margaret Knight 27 Jan 1669 in Concord, MA.
- iii. _____ Bateman, married Henry Lyon.³⁹⁴⁰
- iv. Mary Bateman, married 1st Benjamin Turney³⁹⁴¹ and 2nd Joseph Middlebrook.³⁹⁴²

Notes for William Bateman

William and his family arrived in Concord, Massachusetts about 1640 and moved to Fairfield, Connecticut around 1644—most likely with a group of Concord families who moved there with the Reverend John Jones. It appears that there was some sort of discord in the Concord church, and Reverend Jones and his followers decided to leave Concord. William died in Fairfield, Connecticut in 1658.^{3943 3944}

1654. Henry Brooks, Emigrant Ancestor^a (Brooke)

Henry Brooks, born Abt. 1592;³⁹⁴⁵ died 12 Apr 1683 in Woburn, MA.³⁹⁴⁶ He married 1st _____, ³⁹⁴⁷
2nd Susanna (_____) Richardson sometime after 21 Oct 1647,^{3948 3949} and 3rd Ann Jordan Jaquith on 12 July
1682.³⁹⁵⁰

Children of Henry Brooks and _____ are:

- i. Hannah Brooks (Anna), died 1692;³⁹⁵¹ married 1st Thomas Fox 13 Dec 1647 in Concord, MA;³⁹⁵² 2nd Andrew Lester;³⁹⁵³ and 3rd Isaac Willey on 24 Apr 1672.³⁹⁵⁴
- ii. John Brooks,^b died 29 Sept. 1691; married 1st Eunice Mousall 1 Nov 1649 in Woburn, MA and 2nd the widow Mary Richardson 25 Feb 1685 in Woburn, MA.
- iii. Sarah Brooks, married John Mousall in 1650.³⁹⁵⁵
- iv. Timothy Brooks, died 1712 in Salem, N.J.;³⁹⁵⁶ married 1st Mary Russell in 1659³⁹⁵⁷ and 2nd Mehitabel (Mowry) Kingsley (Kingsley).³⁹⁵⁸
- (827) v. Martha Brooks, died 3 Aug 1665 in Concord, MA; married Thomas Bateman (probably).
- vi. Mary Brooks, married Richard Norcross in 1650.³⁹⁵⁹
- vii. Joseph Brooks, born 12 April 1641 in Concord, MA.³⁹⁶⁰
- viii. Isaac Brooks, died 8 Sept 1686 in Woburn, MA;³⁹⁶¹ married Miriam Daniels 10 Jan 1666.³⁹⁶²

Notes for Henry Brooks

It is not known exactly when Henry Brooks immigrated to the New World, but he was living in Concord, Massachusetts as early as 1639. His son Joseph was born in Concord in 1641, and, according to one Middlesex County court record, Henry was a resident of Woburn, Massachusetts by 1642. In 1650 Henry purchased a number of parcels of land totaling one hundred and seventy-three acres in Woburn, so he must have been pretty successful in life. In his will, he called himself a “cloatheyer” (someone who makes or sells clothes).

All of Henry’s children are most likely from his first, unknown, wife, although there is a slim possibility that his son Isaac could have been a child of his second wife, Susanna. However this is unlikely based on Isaac’s marriage date. Henry’s second wife, Susanna, was known for her “*attainments in medical science*.” She had children by her first husband, Ezekiel Richardson, so Henry became a stepfather upon his marriage to her. Susanna died in 1681 and in 1682 Henry married his third wife, Annes Jaquith. He was about ninety years old! Henry died less than a year after this third marriage.^{3963 3964 3965 3966 3967 3968 3969}

^a He is the same Henry Brooks as **1892. Henry Brooks** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

^b He is the same John Brooks as **946. John Brooks** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. See that book for the sources for his vital records and information on him and his descendants.

1784. Gysbert Cornelise Van den Bergh, Emigrant Ancestor^a (Van Breuckelen) (sende Berg) (Van den Hoogenberch) (op den Hoogenberch) (aen den Berch)

Gysbert Cornelise Van den Bergh, born in Bruecklen near Utrecht, Holland.³⁹⁷⁰ His father's name may have been Cornelis Van den Berg.^{3971 b}

Children of Gysbert Cornelise Van den Bergh are:^c

- (892) i. Gerrit Gysbertse Van den Bergh, married Teuntje Gerrits.
- ii. Cornelis Gysbertse Van den Bergh.³⁹⁷²
- iii. Neeltje Gysbertse Van den Bergh.³⁹⁷³
- iv. Willem Gysbertse Van den Bergh.³⁹⁷⁴
- v. Margaret Gysbertse Van den Bergh.³⁹⁷⁵
- vi. Gertruy Gysbertse Van den Bergh.³⁹⁷⁶

Notes for Gysbert Cornelise Van den Bergh

It is not known exactly when Gysbert immigrated to America or which members of his family may have come with him. It is known that his brother, Claas Cornelis Van den Bergh, also immigrated and worked for Gysbert. Gysbert was living in the Colony of New Netherland by 1648 when he leased land there from the Patroonship of Rensselaerswyck. Patroonships were a feudal system of land ownership where someone who owned rights to a large tract of land divided and leased it to his tenants. The tenants were not only responsible for paying a yearly rent, but also for paying a percentage of their crops and livestock to the patroon. Rensselaerswyck was a patroonship run by the van Resselae family. It was located near where Albany, New York is today. The farm Gysbert leased was called Hoogeberch, so sometimes Gysbert was called Gysbert Cornelise van den Hoogenberch. A copy of his lease renewal from 1654 still exists. Below are some excerpts from it:

“On the following conditions, Mr. Johan Baptista Van Resselaer, director of the Colony of Rensselaerswyck and the commissioners have agreed and contracted with Gijsbert Cornelisz van Breucklen about the lease on the farm called Hoogeberch.

“The aforesaid honorable gentlemen shall supply the lease out of the animals which are on the aforesaid farm, with four mares and four cows, which number he must deliver again at the expiration of the lease, replacing such as are wanting by others out of the increase, one half of the increase to be the leasee's. . . . Further, if this colony (which God forbid) should become involved in a general war, it shall, if necessity requires it, be sufficient for the leased to return (such) animals (as he has) to their honors aforesaid, provided it be done in good time; and every three years delivery (of the surplus animals) must be made. The lease runs for six successive years commencing the first of May, 1654, the rent to be paid yearly in addition to the tithes, amounting to 350 guilders in merchantables and good grain, wheat at 10 and oats at 4 guilders amudde, which must be paid off each year without delay. . . . One half of the risk on the house, barn and barracks is to be borne by the patroon and codirectors and the other half by the lessee, except in case of general war, when their honors aforesaid shall bear the loss alone. . . . The grain which is sown, during the last year of the lease shall be appraised at the end of May, at the expiration of this contract; the lessee to pay the rent and his successor the tithes.”

In 1653, Gysbert was required by his patroon to give the following feudal oath:

“I Gysbert Cornelise Van den Bergh promise and swear that I shall be true and faithful to the noble Patroon and the direc-

^a For information on the search for Gysbert's wife, see her listing in the section titled “Unfinished Ancestral Lines” in the beginning of Volume 1 of this book.

^b Due to the flexibility of Dutch names, it is possible that his father had a different last name. However, since his brother had the same last name, it is most likely Van den Bergh. And since Gysbert's middle name was Cornelise, this indicates that his father's name was Cornelis because of Dutch naming patterns.

^c He may have had more children.

tors, or those who represent them here, and to the Honorable Director, Commissioners and council, subjecting myself to the Court of the Colonie, and I promise to demean myself as a good and faithful inhabitant or Burgher, without exciting any opposition, tumult or noise; but on the contrary as a loyal inhabitant, to maintain and support offensively and defensively, against every one, the Right and Jurisdiction of the Colonie. And with reverence and fear of the Lord, and uplifting of both the first fingers of the right hand, I say—So Truly help me God almighty.”

In 1952, court records show that Gysbert had some money difficulties with his landlord:

“Gysbert Cornelisz admits that he has taken some grain for his brother Claes and delivered it. [He wasn’t allowed to do this without first paying his debts to his landlord]

“Gysbert acknowledges his indebtedness in the sum of fl 1981, as per folio 44 of the director’s book, but as the fl.540 for the number of Morgens received he claims that it is sufficient for him to make restitution at the expiration of the lease according to appraisal.

“The court order Gysbert aenden Berch, if he has any counter claims to make with reference to the fl 1981, or other accounts, to produce them without fail within eight days after this date and then after previous and proper examination to liquidate accounts and furnish sufficient sureties for the payment or go to debtor’s prison.”

Gysbert also was brought to court for not measuring his grain properly:

“Gerardt Swart, scholtus, ratione officii plaintiff, against Gysbert van den Berch, defendant. The plaintiff says that the defendant contrary to the ordinance of the court has since long measured with an unsealed schepel measure, in violation of the placard. He therefore, demands that the defendant shall pay the fine provided as above.

“The defendant pretends ignorance, claiming that never knew anything about it.”

Gysbert must have satisfied his landlords because he lived on Hoogerberch farm from 1648 to at least 1663 when he purchased another piece of property in Rensselaerswyck. However, in 1678 he is mentioned on a deed as living at Hoogerberch, so he either didn’t live on the new property or he had moved back to Hoogerberch by 1678. This means he was probably living at Hoogerberch when his house burned down in 1679. An account of the fire was written in a 1679 letter by a woman named Maria van Cortlandt to her brother, Stephanus van Cortlandt:

“Dear Brother: This will serve to advise you of the condition of the colony and that last Thursday night, at about 2 or 3 o’clock, the house next to Gerrit Reyerse’s burned down to the ground, but that through God’s help the houses next to it were saved. But Friday, toward noon, cries were heard that the farm of the Hooge Berg was on fire, so that many people at once ran toward it and found it to be true. Before any one could get there, every thing was burned, barn, two barracks full of grain, yes, even the pig sty. The man [Gysbert Cornelise Van den Berg] him self was so badly burned that Mr Cornelis doubts whether he will live, and this because he was so busy with the animals. The woman’s face is burned because she tried to get her blind mother out of the burning house, which she just managed to do. Eleven cows were burned, but the milch cows and the horses they got loose. Everything else was burned, the linen, woolens, bed and household effects, yes, even the pots and kettles were melted. Friends have taken the old people into their houses and have asked me to assist them, so that they may again dwell there. Therefore, Marten Gerritse, with the consent of the other friends, the next day tore down the house of Scherluyn, which Hendric van Nes was to have, and they will immediately take it to the other side and at the first opportunity put it up again. The farmers will this winter do their best to haul the timber for the barn, to help the man, and Gerrit Gysbertse will also put off his own building to help his father.”

In spite of his severe burns, Gysbert survived the fire as he appears in court records from 1681 in a dispute with his neighbors over fencing. It is unclear from the records whether Gysbert is still living at Hoogerberch at the time.
3977 3978 3979 3980 3981

1788. Gerrit Frederickse Lansing, Emigrant Ancestor

Gerrit Frederickse Lansing, born in the Netherlands;³⁹⁸² died Bef. Oct 1679.³⁹⁸³ His father's name may have been Frederick Lansing.³⁹⁸⁴ ^a He married **1789. Elizabeth Hendrix.**³⁹⁸⁵

Children of Gerrit Frederickse Lansing and Elizabeth Hendrix are:

- (894)
- i. Hendrick Gerritse Lansing, born in Netherlands; died Jul 1709. He married Lysbet Caspers Hal-lenbeck.
 - ii. Gerrit Lansing.³⁹⁸⁶
 - iii. Jan Lansing.³⁹⁸⁷
 - iv. Gysbertje Lansing, married Hendrick Roseboom.³⁹⁸⁸
 - v. Hiletie Lansing, married 1st Storm Vanderzee³⁹⁸⁹ and 2nd Willem Ketelhuyn.³⁹⁹⁰
 - vi. _____ Lansing (daughter).³⁹⁹¹

Notes for Gerrit Frederickse Lansing

Gerrit Lansing and his family immigrated to Beverwyck, New York (the name for early Albany, NY) some-time around 1640. He was said to have been a "*burgher of Hassel.*" Burgher means "citizen" in Dutch. Gerrit was a baker. He had six children—three boys and three girls.³⁹⁹²

1789. Elizabeth Hendrix, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth Hendrix, born in the Netherlands;³⁹⁹³ died Aft. 1699.³⁹⁹⁴ She married 1st **1788. Gerrit Freder- ickse Lansing**³⁹⁹⁵ and 2nd Wouter Albertse Van den Uythoff.³⁹⁹⁶

Notes for Elizabeth Hendrix

Elizabeth emigrated with her husband and six children from the Netherlands to what was to later become Albany, New York. When her husband, who was a baker, died, she married another baker named Wouter Al-bertse Van den Uythoff. When couple made a joint will in 1678, the notary said she was "*virtuous*" and "*sickly*." She was still alive over twenty years later when she was called Wouter's widow.³⁹⁹⁷

^a Based on Dutch naming patterns.

1790. Casper Jacobse Hallenbeck, Emigrant Ancestor

Casper Jacobse Hallenbeck, died Aug 1703.³⁹⁹⁸ His father's name was possibly Jacob Hallenbeck.³⁹⁹⁹ ^a

Children of Casper Jacobse Hallenbeck were:^b

- (895) i. Lysbet Caspers Hallenbeck,^c died 1685; married Hendrick Lansing.
- ii. Isaac Casperse Hallenbeck.⁴⁰⁰⁰

Notes for Casper Jacobse Hallenbeck

Casper immigrated to New Netherland (New York, New York) in the 1600s where he worked first as a day laborer and then as a tenant farmer. He was a Lutheran. He was given a house lot in Beverwyck (Albany, New York) in 1653, and he "*bought and sold real estate in Albany and its environs.*" Casper died in 1703.⁴⁰⁰¹

^a Based on Dutch naming patterns.

^b He had at least one other child, possibly more.

^c I am not completely convinced that she is his daughter. I would like to see more proof of this.

1825. Elinor _____, Emigrant Ancestor (Ellin, Ellen, Eleanor)

Elinor _____, probably born in England;⁴⁰⁰² married 1st William Haskell⁴⁰⁰³ who died in England⁴⁰⁰⁴ and 2nd John Stone.⁴⁰⁰⁵

Children of Elinor _____ and William Haskell are:

- i. Roger Haskell, baptized 6 Mar 1614 in Charlton-Musgrave, Somerset, England.⁴⁰⁰⁶
- ii. Cecille Haskell, baptized 5 Jun 1616 in Charlton-Musgrave, England.⁴⁰⁰⁷
- (912) iii. William Haskell, baptized 8 Nov 1618 in Charlton-Musgrave, England; died 20 Aug 1693 in Gloucester, MA. He married Mary Tybott 16 Nov 1643 in Gloucester, MA.
- iv. Mark Haskell, baptized 8 Apr 1621 in Charlton-Musgrave, England.⁴⁰⁰⁸
- v. Dorothy Haskell, baptized 16 Nov 1623 in Charlton-Musgrave, England.⁴⁰⁰⁹
- vi. Elizabeth Haskell, baptized 30 Apr 1628 in Charlton-Musgrave, England.⁴⁰¹⁰
- vii. Joan Haskell, baptized 1 Mar 1629 in Charlton-Musgrave, England.⁴⁰¹¹

Notes for Elinor _____

Very little information has been passed down about Elinor. She and her first husband, William Haskell, were married sometime before their first child was baptized in 1614. At that time, they were living in Charlton-Musgrave, England. In 1630 William died and Elinor was left a widow with young children to raise, the oldest of whom was sixteen. At some point, probably while still living in England,^a Elinor married a man named John Stone and immigrated to New England. They settled first in Salem, Massachusetts in an area which later became Beverly, Massachusetts.^{4012 4013 4014}

^a While not impossible, it seems more likely that she would have immigrated to New England after her second marriage rather than as a widow on her own with a number of young children.

1826. Walter Tybott, Emigrant Ancestor (Tybbot)

Walter Tybott, born in Wales;⁴⁰¹⁵ died 14 Aug 1652 in Gloucester, MA.⁴⁰¹⁶ He married 1827. **Mary**
_____.⁴⁰¹⁷

Children of Walter (Tybbot) and Mary are:

- i. Agnes Tybott, probably born in Wales;⁴⁰¹⁸ died 23 Feb 1682 in Gloucester, MA.⁴⁰¹⁹ She married 1st _____Dike⁴⁰²⁰ and 2nd Edmund Clark.⁴⁰²¹
- (913) ii. Mary Tybott, probably born in Wales; died 16 Aug 1693 in Gloucester, MA. She married William Haskell 6 Nov 1643 in Gloucester, MA.

Notes for Walter Tybott

Walter Tybott belonged to a group of “*several Welsh gentlemen of respectability*” who had been asked to come to Plymouth Colony by the Governor, John Winslow. Walter was already married at the time, so he brought his family with him to New England. The group first settled in what later became Marshfield, Massachusetts, but some sort of disagreement in the local church occurred between Reverend Blinman and his congregation, causing Reverend Blinman to move to Gloucester, Massachusetts around 1642, along with some of his followers. Walter and his family were among those followers.

Gloucester was a fishing village and it appears that some of the villagers were not completely happy with their new Welsh residents, or at least with Reverend Blinman. Sometime around 1650, the Reverend left Gloucester due to conflicts within his congregation. However, by then Walter was an established member of the community, and this time he chose not to follow Reverend Blinman. He had been selected as constable in 1643, indicating that he was respected in the town. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They “*enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.*” Walter was also elected as a selectman from 1643–1645, another important job. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. In 1647, Walter was “*allowed to draw wine,*” indicating that he must have owned some sort of tavern. Walter died in Gloucester in 1652, leaving his wife a widow.^{4022 4023 4024 4025 4026 4027}

1827. Mary _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Mary _____, probably born in Wales.⁴⁰²⁸ She married 1st 1826. **Walter Tybott**⁴⁰²⁹ and 2nd John Harding 22 Apr 1652 in Gloucester, MA.⁴⁰³⁰

1912. Thomas Newhall, Emigrant Ancestor^a (Nuall) (Newell)

Thomas Newhall, born in England;⁴⁰³¹ died 25 May 1674 in Lynn, MA.⁴⁰³² He married **1913. Mary Woodland** 13 Jun 1618 in Clifton Reynes, Buckinghamshire, England.^{4033 b}

Children of Thomas Newhall and Mary Woodland are:

- i. Francis Newhall, baptized 24 Oct 1619 in Sherington, Buckinghamshire, England.⁴⁰³⁴
- ii. Rebecca Newhall, baptized 30 March 1622 in Sherington, England;⁴⁰³⁵ buried 8 Aug 1628 in Sherington, England.⁴⁰³⁶
- iii. Susanna Newhall, baptized 11 April 1624 in Sherington, England;⁴⁰³⁷ died 7 Feb 1683 in Lynn, MA.⁴⁰³⁸ She married Richard Haven.⁴⁰³⁹
- (956) iv. Thomas Newhall,^c baptized 26 April 1629 in Sherington, Buckinghamshire, England; buried 1 Apr 1687 in Lynn, MA. He married Elizabeth Potter 29 Dec 1652 in Lynn, MA.
- v. John Newhall, baptized 15 Jan 1632 in Sherington, England;⁴⁰⁴⁰ died Bef. Feb 1713.⁴⁰⁴¹ He married 1st Elizabeth Lughton 3 Feb 1658 in Lynn, MA⁴⁰⁴² and 2nd Sarah Flanders.⁴⁰⁴³
- vi. _____ Newhall, baptized 15 June 1634 in Sherington, England.⁴⁰⁴⁴
- vii. Mary Newhall, baptized 14 July 1637 in Sherington, England;⁴⁰⁴⁵ married Thomas Browne.⁴⁰⁴⁶

Notes for Thomas Newhall

Thomas Newhall emigrated from England and moved with his family to Lynn, Massachusetts sometime between July 1637, when Thomas's youngest daughter was baptized in England, and 1638 when Thomas received thirty acres in a land grant to inhabitants of Lynn.^{4047 4048}

1913. Mary Woodland, Emigrant Ancestor^d

Mary Woodland, died 25 Sep 1665 in Lynn, MA;⁴⁰⁴⁹ married **1912. Thomas Newhall** 13 Jun 1618 in Clifton Reynes, Buckinghamshire, England.⁴⁰⁵⁰

Notes for Mary Woodland

Mary, like many of the early emigrants to New England, was a Puritan. We know this because before she emigrated she, along with three other women, were "*presented for refusing to sit in their appointed seats in the Sherrington church.*" She was a brave woman who was willing to risk imprisonment for her beliefs. Mary and her husband were among a group of people who had left the local church to attend the services run by a Puritan minister, Reverend William Worcester, the vicar at Olney. By refusing to attend the local church they were going against the wishes of the government, since the national church was the Church of England. Puritans felt that the Church of England was too similar to the Catholic church, and they wanted to "purify" it. In the 1600s, the Church of England was a state religion, so breaking from or disagreeing with the Church of England was going against the wishes of the government. Puritans were harassed, arrested, and threatened. King James I of England had vowed that "*I shall make them conform themselves or I will harry them out of the land.*" And it appears that is exactly what he, along

^a He is the same Thomas Newhall as **908. Thomas Newhall** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. Some of his children's vital records have been updated since that book was written.

^b According to the Vital Records of Lynn, MA, Thomas had another wife named Elizabeth. However the original source for this is suspect, and to date there is no documented proof of a wife named Elizabeth. See the footnotes in this book for **956. Thomas Newhall** for more information on this.

^c He is the same Thomas Newhall as **454. Thomas Newhall** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

^d She is the same Mary Woodland as **909. Mary Woodland** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

with his successor, Charles I, did. The period of time between about 1620–1640 is called “The Great Migration” because of the over 20,000 Puritans who emigrated from England to New England during those decades. Mary and her husband were among those people who sought freedom from the religious persecution of the times.⁴⁰⁵¹

4052 4053 4054

1914. Nicholas Potter, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Nicholas Potter, baptized 1 April 1604 in Newport-Pagnell, England;⁴⁰⁵⁵ died 18 Oct 1677 in Salem, MA.⁴⁰⁵⁶ He was the son of Robert Potter and Elizabeth Marshall.⁴⁰⁵⁷ He married 1st **1915. Eme** _____ 22 April 1628 in Newport-Pagnell, England;⁴⁰⁵⁸ 2nd Alice (Alse)_____;⁴⁰⁵⁹ and 3rd Mary Gedney.⁴⁰⁶⁰

Children of Nicholas Potter and Eme Carter are:

- i. Robert Potter, baptized 9 Feb 1629 in Newport-Pagnell, England;⁴⁰⁶¹ married Ruth Driver.⁴⁰⁶²
- ii. Samuel Potter, baptized 26 Dec 1632 in Newport-Pagnell, England;⁴⁰⁶³ buried 4 Feb 1633.⁴⁰⁶⁴
- (957) iii. Elizabeth Potter,^b baptized 8 April 1634 in Newport-Pagnell, England; died Feb 1687 in Lynn, MA. She married Thomas Newhall 29 Dec 1652 in Lynn, MA.

Children of Nicholas Potter and Mary Gedney are:

- i. Mary Potter, born 4 Jan 1660 in Salem, MA;⁴⁰⁶⁵ died 29 Oct 1662 in Salem, MA.⁴⁰⁶⁶
- ii. Hannah Potter, born 25 Mar 1661 in Salem, MA;⁴⁰⁶⁷ died 28 Oct 1662 in Salem, MA.⁴⁰⁶⁸
- iii. Sarah Potter, born 4 Oct 1662 in Salem, MA;⁴⁰⁶⁹ died 29 Sept 1688 in Lynn, MA.⁴⁰⁷⁰
- iv. Mary Potter, born 10 Nov 1663 in Salem, MA;⁴⁰⁷¹ married Samuel Elson.⁴⁰⁷²
- v. Samuel Potter, born 9 Jan 1665 in Salem, MA;⁴⁰⁷³ died January 1666 in Salem, MA.⁴⁰⁷⁴
- vi. Hannah Potter, born 27 Mar 1666 in Salem, MA;⁴⁰⁷⁵ married William Roach.⁴⁰⁷⁶
- vii. Lydia (Liddea) Potter, born 26 Feb 1667 in Salem, MA;⁴⁰⁷⁷ died 17 Sept 1668 in Salem, MA.⁴⁰⁷⁸
- viii. Bethia Potter, born 23 May 1668 in Salem, MA;⁴⁰⁷⁹ married 1st Thomas Witt⁴⁰⁸⁰ and 2nd Joseph Holloway (Hallowell).⁴⁰⁸¹
- ix. Samuel Potter, born 22 April 1669 in Salem, MA;⁴⁰⁸² died 1692 in Salem, MA.⁴⁰⁸³ He married Rebecca Trask.⁴⁰⁸⁴
- x. Lydia Potter, born 16 July 1670 in Salem, MA;⁴⁰⁸⁵ died April 1671 in Salem, MA.⁴⁰⁸⁶
- xi. Benjamin Potter, born 6 Nov 1671 in Salem, MA;⁴⁰⁸⁷ died 14 Aug 1697 in Salem, MA.⁴⁰⁸⁸
- xii. Joseph Potter, born 9 June 1673 in Salem, MA.⁴⁰⁸⁹

Notes for Nicholas Potter

Nicholas Potter was born in Newport-Bagnell, England and presumably learned his trade of bricklayer there. He married Eme Carter in April 1628 and together they had three children, one of whom lived only a year.

At some point Nicholas and his family decided to immigrate to the New World where they settled in Lynn, Massachusetts. Nicholas was given sixty acres there in 1638. He became a deacon of the church and lived in Lynn a number of years.

It is not known exactly what day Nicholas's wife, Eme, died, but she was still alive on 17 Feb 1654 when she put her mark on a deed in Lynn.^c It appears that after Eme died, Nicholas left Lynn and moved to Salem, Massachusetts. He later gave all of his property in Lynn to his son Robert with instructions for Robert to give his younger sister, Elizabeth, who was already married at that time, ten pounds. At this point, it is not known whether Nicholas married his second wife, the widow Alice Weeks, before or after he left Lynn, but she did live with him in Salem as she died there in 26 Jan 1659. Nicholas and Alice did not have any children together, although Alice did have two young children from her previous marriage.

After Alice died, Nicholas immediately married again (probably in just a couple of months),^d this time to a woman named Mary Gedney. Nicholas and Mary went on to have twelve children, although not all of them lived to adulthood. Their two oldest daughters may have caught some sort of disease as they died within a day of each

^a He is the same Nicholas Potter as **910. Nicholas Potter** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

^b She is the same Elizabeth Potter as **455. Elizabeth Potter** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

^c I have converted this date to the modern dating system, but since I was using a transcription of the deed and not the original, it is possible that it was 1653.

^d Based on when his second wife died and the birth date of his first child with Mary Gedney.

other in 1662. Their fourth daughter died about a year later. Of their twelve children, it appears that only six of them survived their childhood.

When Nicholas himself died, he made a point of providing for his six younger children.^a His two children from his first marriage had been provided for when he deeded his Lynn property to his oldest son, Robert, and he mentioned that previous bequest in his will, but he made sure that the rest of his estate went to the six younger children, the oldest of whom was only fifteen.^{4090 4091 4092 4093 4094 4095 4096}

1915. Eme _____, Emigrant Ancestor^b (Em)

Eme _____, died Aft. 17 Feb 1654;⁴⁰⁹⁷ married **1914. Nicholas Potter** 22 April 1628 in Newport-Pagnell, England.⁴⁰⁹⁸

^a What is odd is that he doesn't mention his third wife at all in his will, and according to some genealogists, she was still living at the time. I have not looked into this, but if she was still living, it seems strange that he didn't mention her. He made her father his executor.

^b She is the same Eme Carter as **911. Eme Carter** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

1916. Thomas Greene, Emigrant Ancestor

Thomas Greene, baptized 3 Feb 1600 in Toppesfield, Essex Co., England;⁴⁰⁹⁹ died 19 Dec 1667 in Malden, MA.⁴¹⁰⁰ He was the son of William Green and Christian (_____) Bateman.⁴¹⁰¹ He married 1st Mary Smith 28 June 1624 in Colchester, Essex, England;⁴¹⁰² 2nd **1917. Elizabeth _____** in England;⁴¹⁰³ and 3rd Frances (_____) (Wheeler) Cook 5 Sep 1659.⁴¹⁰⁴

Child of Thomas Greene and Mary Smith is:

- i. Mary Greene, baptized 8 Sept 1625 in Toppesfield, Essex Co., England.⁴¹⁰⁵

Children of Thomas Greene and Elizabeth are:

- (958) i. Thomas Greene, born in England; died 13 Feb 1672 in Malden, MA. He married Rebecca Hills.
- ii. John Greene, baptized 6 Dec 1632 in Toppesfield, Essex Co., England;⁴¹⁰⁶ died 16 Oct 1710 in Malden, MA.⁴¹⁰⁷ He married Sarah Wheeler 18 Dec 1660 in Malden, MA.⁴¹⁰⁸
- iii. Elizabeth Greene, baptized 30 Nov 1634 in Toppesfield, England.⁴¹⁰⁹
- iv. William Greene, baptized 15 Dec 1636 in Toppesfield, England;⁴¹¹⁰ died 30 Dec 1705 in Malden, MA.⁴¹¹¹ He married 1st Elizabeth Wheeler 13 Sept 1659 in Malden, MA⁴¹¹² and 2nd Isabel (Farmer) Blood.⁴¹¹³
- v. Henry Greene, baptized 13 Jan 1639 in Toppesfield, England;⁴¹¹⁴ died 19 Sept 1717 in Malden, MA.⁴¹¹⁵ He married Esther Hasey.⁴¹¹⁶
- vi. Samuel Greene, died 31 Oct 1724 in Malden, MA;⁴¹¹⁷ married 1st Mary Cooke⁴¹¹⁸ and 2nd Susannah _____.⁴¹¹⁹
- vii. Mary Greene.⁴¹²⁰
- viii. Hannah Greene.⁴¹²¹
- ix. Martha Greene.⁴¹²²
- x. Dorcas Greene, born 1 May 1653 in Malden, MA;⁴¹²³ died Bef. 3 Nov 1682.⁴¹²⁴ She married James Barrett 1 Jan 1672 in Malden, MA.⁴¹²⁵

Notes for Thomas Greene

Thomas married his first wife, Mary Smith, in England in 1624. They had one daughter, Mary, who was born a little over a year later. Sadly, both his daughter and wife probably died, since Thomas married his second wife, Elizabeth, in England, and he later named another daughter Mary. It was not uncommon at the time to name a newborn after a previously deceased child.

It is thought that Thomas immigrated with his second wife and children to New England sometime before April 1642 (because he is not mentioned in his mother's will). By 1644 he was living on Lady Moodey's farm in Lynn, MA. He eventually moved to Malden, MA and was living as a tenant on George Bunker's farm around 1649. He lived on that farm about four years. Eventually, Thomas was able to purchase land of his own in Malden—when he died he owned 63 acres and a house.

Thomas must have been respected in his community because he was chosen selectman for Malden in 1653, 1658, and 1659. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town.

Thomas died in 1667 knowing that he had gone from tenant to landowner and had helped give his family a more secure future.^{4126 4127 4128 4129}

1917. Elizabeth _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth _____, born in England;⁴¹³⁰ died 22 Aug 1658 in Malden, MA.⁴¹³¹ She married **1916. Thomas Greene** in England.⁴¹³²

Notes for Elizabeth _____

Elizabeth married her husband in England sometime before 1632 when her son John was baptized. The family immigrated to New England by 1644 when they were living on Lady Moody's farm in Lynn, MA. They later moved to Malden, MA where in 1651 Elizabeth was one of thirty-six women of Malden who signed a petition in support of their minister, Reverend Marmaduke Matthews. It was unusual at the time to see a petition signed only by women. Reverend Matthews's preaching did not sit well with the authorities of Massachusetts Bay Colony, and he had been brought before the court to explain some of the things he said at the pulpit. However, Reverend Matthews had many supporters in Malden, and the tiny community fought back on his behalf. According to *The History of Malden*, "Though many had been found to uphold the oppressed church [the Malden church] in some measure, or at least to sympathize with it, practically, it stood alone in the contest. . . . The fathers of Malden [and the mothers!] had the honor of standing foremost in the struggle between the church and the state. Their glory and offence was that they defended the independence of the church in the election of its officers and in its internal government."

Elizabeth had ten children and died in Malden in 1658.^{4133 4134 4135 4136}

1918. Joseph Hills, Emigrant Ancestor

Joseph Hills, baptized 3 Mar 1602 in Great Burstead, Essex Co., England;⁴¹³⁷ died 5 Feb 1688 in Newbury, MA.⁴¹³⁸ He was the son of George Hills and Mary _____.⁴¹³⁹ He married 1st **1919. Rose Clarke** 22 Jul 1624 in Great Burstead, Essex Co., England;^{4140 4141} 2nd Hannah (Smith) Mellows 24 June 1651 in Malden, MA;⁴¹⁴² 3rd Helen (Eleanor)(_____) Atkinson Jan 1656, in Malden, MA;^{4143 4144} and 4th the widow Ann Lunt 8 Mar 1665 in Newbury, MA.⁴¹⁴⁵

Children of Joseph Hills and Rose Clarke are:

- i. Mary Hills, baptized 13 Oct 1625 in Great Burstead, Essex Co, England;⁴¹⁴⁶ married John Waite (Waite).⁴¹⁴⁷
- ii. Elizabeth Hills, baptized 21 Oct 1627 in Malden, Essex Co., England;⁴¹⁴⁸ married George Blancart.⁴¹⁴⁹
- iii. Joseph Hills, baptized 2 Aug 1629 in Malden England;⁴¹⁵⁰ died 19 Apr 1674 in Malden, MA.⁴¹⁵¹ He married Hannah Smith in Nov 1653.⁴¹⁵²
- iv. James Hills, baptized 6 Feb 1631 in Great Burstead, England.⁴¹⁵³
- v. John Hills, born 31 Mar 1633 in Malden, England;⁴¹⁵⁴ died 28 June 1652 in Malden, MA.⁴¹⁵⁵
- (959) vi. Rebecca Hills, baptized 20 Apr 1634 in Maldon, Essex Co., England; died 6 Jun 1674 in Malden, MA. She married Thomas Greene.
- vii. Steven Hills, baptized 1 May 1636 in Maldon, England.⁴¹⁵⁶
- viii. Sarah Hills, baptized 14 Aug 1637 in Maldon, England;⁴¹⁵⁷ died 15 Aug 1637.⁴¹⁵⁸
- ix. Gershom Hills, born 27 July 1639, in Charlestown, MA;⁴¹⁵⁹ married Elizabeth Chadwick 11 Nov 1667 in Malden, MA.⁴¹⁶⁰
- x. Mehitable Hills, born 1 Jan 1641 in Charlestown, MA;⁴¹⁶¹ died July 1653 in Malden, MA.⁴¹⁶²

Children of Joseph Hills and Hannah Smith are:

- i. Samuel Hills, born July 1652 in Malden, MA;⁴¹⁶³ died 18 Aug 1732 in Newbury, MA.⁴¹⁶⁴ He married Abigail Wheeler 20 May 1679 in Newbury, MA.⁴¹⁶⁵
- ii. Nathaniel Hills, born 19 Dec 1653 in Malden, MA;⁴¹⁶⁶ died 26 Feb 1654 in Malden, MA.⁴¹⁶⁷
- iii. Hannah Hills;⁴¹⁶⁸ married Abiel Long 27 Oct 1682 in Newbury, MA.⁴¹⁶⁹

Children of Joseph Hills and Helen Atkinson are:

- i. Deborah Hills, born Mar 1657 in Malden, MA;⁴¹⁷⁰ died 1 Oct 1662 in Malden, MA.⁴¹⁷¹
- ii. Abigail Hills, born 6 Oct 1658 in Malden, MA;⁴¹⁷² died 9 Oct 1662 in Malden, MA.⁴¹⁷³

Notes for Joseph Hills

Joseph Hills was a woolen draper in England. In other words, he sold woolen cloth. It is said that when he immigrated to New England with his family in 1638 he brought a large quantity of cloth with him. Joseph was also either a lawyer or just “*skilled in legal matters*” and was “*selected by the Massachusetts Bay Colony to make the first code of laws for its government.*” Another prominent colonist, Edward Johnson,^a has been given credit for this accomplishment, but it has been shown that Joseph had at least as much to do with writing these laws as Johnson did. Joseph was on the committees to form the laws for a longer period of time and was actually paid for his services in writing the laws. Besides helping to write the Massachusetts Bay Colony laws, Joseph was elected to be a deputy to the General Court eighteen times between 1646–1667. The General Court was the governing body of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the deputies were the representatives. He was Speaker of the House of Deputies in 1647.

Joseph and his family settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts in an area which later became part of Malden, Massachusetts. In 1644 Joseph was chosen as a selectman for Charlestown. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific ad-

^a He is the same Edward Johnson as **872. Edward Johnson** is in *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson* by Susan Kilbride.

ministrative powers that varied in each town. He was a ruling elder of the Malden church which meant he could lead “*in religious services and exhortation, but was not allowed by ordination to perform the rite of baptism and to administer the sacramental bread and wine.*” However, he was not allowed to perform marriages and was fined £5 when he performed his own marriage ceremony to his third wife.

Life in colonial New England was hard, especially on women and children. Joseph and Rose lost two children before Rose herself died in 1650. Joseph married his second wife, Hannah Smith in 1651, but between then and Hannah’s death sometime before March 1655, Joseph lost two more children—one from his first wife and one from his second. Both of his children from his third wife probably died from some sort of disease as they died in the same month in 1662. Joseph also had at least two adult children predecease him. Joseph’s life was full of tragedy, but he kept up his work in the community throughout all of it. He was also rumored to have done something less admirable during this time. In 1653, a man named Thomas Squires told people at a wedding that Joseph had had an affair with his wife.

Joseph, along with the rest of the Malden churchgoers, became embroiled in a controversy over their minister, Marmaduke Matthews. Reverend Matthews’s preaching did not sit well with the authorities of Massachusetts Bay Colony, and he was brought before the court to explain some of the things he said at the pulpit. The church at Malden was also brought under fire for ordaining him as their preacher in the first place because they had been advised against it by some magistrates and neighboring churches. For while churches had the power to choose their own ministers, it was customary to choose one that the neighboring churches and authorities approved of. The Malden church was fined £50, and Joseph was one of the people whose estate had a lien put on it to ensure payment. The members of the church fought back, and eventually the court backed off of Matthews (who had also been charged), and remitted his fine (which he had no money to pay anyway). At the same time, the church fine was cut back to £40. According to *The History of Malden*, “*Though many had been found to uphold the oppressed church [the Malden church] in some measure, or at least to sympathize with it, practically, it stood alone in the contest. . . . The fathers of Malden [Joseph Hills being one of them] had the honor of standing foremost in the struggle between the church and the state. Their glory and offence was that they defended the independence of the church in the election of its officers and in its internal government.*” However, not everyone in the church agreed with the defense of Mr. Matthews. He moved back to England a few years after this, and the members of the church were left to struggle to pay the £40 fine.

Joseph seems to have picked up some of Mr. Matthews unconventional religious beliefs, especially in regards to baptism. This brought him into conflict with Malden’s next long-term pastor, Mr. Wigglesworth. Joseph was eventually indicted by the grand jury in 1659 for his unconventional beliefs. This does not seem to have affected his standing in the community as he continued to represent Malden in the General Court until the end of 1664. He was also the first leader of the Malden militia and continued in this role until he moved to Newbury sometime after his fourth marriage.

In Newbury, Joseph was brought to court by a man named Peter Tappan who accused Joseph of taking sides between Peter and his father, Abraham Tappan. Peter said that Joseph entered a field where the Tappans appear to have been arguing and called Peter a “*saucie Jack & Jackanapes,*” and said that “*the Ravens of the vally would put out his eyes & stirred up his father to beat him out of the field & encouraged his brother Jacob in some violent actions, so that he was an Instrument to make the breach greater.*” Peter withdrew the charges before the court could decide the case.

In 1682, Joseph petitioned the court, asking that he might be “*freed from all publick assessments to y^e country, County, (and secular things for y^e town if it may be) for my infirme person and little estate now left.*” He had been blind for the last four years. The deputies of the court agreed to Joseph’s petition, and he no longer had to pay taxes. He died a little over five years later in Newbury.^{4174 4175 4176 4177}

1919. Rose Clarke, Emigrant Ancestor (Clark) (Cleecker)

Rose Clarke, born in England;^{4178 4179} died 24 Mar 1650.⁴¹⁸⁰ She married 1918. Joseph Hills 22 Jul 1624 in Great Burstead, Essex Co., England.^{4181 4182}

1920. Thomas Rowell, Emigrant Ancestor

1920. Thomas Rowell, baptized 17 Mar 1694/5(?)^a in Mancetter, Warwickshire, England;⁴¹⁸³ ^b died 8 May 1662 in Andover, MA.⁴¹⁸⁴ He was the son of Valentine Rowell and Elizabeth Hampton.⁴¹⁸⁵ He married 1st Margaret Milner 12 Oct 1615 in Mancetter, Warwickshire, England⁴¹⁸⁶ who died in England⁴¹⁸⁷ and 2nd Margaret (Fowler) Osgood Aft. 24 Feb 1651.⁴¹⁸⁸

Children of Thomas Rowell and Margaret Milner are:^c

- (960) i. Valentine Rowell, baptized 22 June 1622 in Mancetter, Warwickshire, England; died 17 May 1662 in Salisbury, MA. He married Joanna Pinder 14 Nov 1643 in Salisbury, MA.
- ii. Thomas Rowell, baptized 1 Aug 1624 in Mancetter, England.⁴¹⁸⁹
- iii. William Rowell, baptized 30 Apr 1629 in Mancetter, England.⁴¹⁹⁰
- iv. Joseph Rowell, baptized 26 Dec 1630 in Mancetter, England.⁴¹⁹¹
- v. Samuel Rowell, baptized 29 Dec 1636 in Mancetter, England.⁴¹⁹²

Children of Thomas Rowell and Margaret Fowler are:

- i. Jacob Rowell, born May 1656 in Ipswich, MA;⁴¹⁹³ died in Ipswich, MA.⁴¹⁹⁴ He married 1st Mary Younglove 29 Apr 1690⁴¹⁹⁵ and 2nd Elizabeth Wardwell 21 Sep 1691.⁴¹⁹⁶

Notes for Thomas Rowell

Thomas Rowell and his son Valentine immigrated to New England sometime before Thomas received land in Salisbury, MA in 1640. It is currently unknown what happened to his other children born in England or when his first wife died. There is an undocumented source that said he had a wife who was “*in England, sick, in 1649.*” This seems a bit sketchy since Massachusetts authorities frowned upon husbands and wives living apart for so long.

Thomas’s first wife had certainly died by the time he entered into a marriage agreement with Margaret Osgood in 1651. Thomas’s son Valentine had married in 1643, but Margaret had at least four children from a previous marriage who appear to be younger since Thomas agreed that he would “*endeavor to bring them up as a Father ought to doe.*” The family moved to Ipswich in about 1652 and to Andover in 1657. By then, Thomas and his second wife, Margaret, had a child of their own.

Thomas’s oldest son, Valentine, married a woman named Joanna Pinder whose father, **1922. Henry Pinder**, was a carpenter as was Thomas. Thomas and Henry had entered into an agreement with the selectman of Ipswich to build a prison, but in 1653 they were sued by the selectmen of Ipswich for “*not finishing a prison house.*” Thomas also found himself in court for “*taking tobacco’ . . . out of doors and near a house.*”

Thomas died in Andover in 1662.^{4197 4198}

^a The source does not say if this is the old or new dating system.

^b The only proof for this Thomas Rowell being the Thomas Rowell who immigrated to Massachusetts seems to be that he had a son named Valentine. Since Valentine is an unusual name, I’m tentatively agreeing with the source, but it would be nice to have more proof.

^c There is quite a gap between Thomas and Margaret’s marriage and Valentine’s baptism. And there are rather large gaps between the births of some of the other children. It is possible that they had other children who died, or that Thomas had another wife that we haven’t discovered yet.

1922. Henry Pinder, Emigrant Ancestor

1922. Henry Pinder, probably born in England;⁴¹⁹⁹ died 6 Feb 1662 in Ipswich, MA.⁴²⁰⁰ He married 1st **1923. Mary Rogers** 22 May 1614 in Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, England⁴²⁰¹ and 2nd Elizabeth (_____) Andrews.⁴²⁰²

Children of Henry Pinder and Mary Rogers are:

- i. Frances Pinder, baptized 6 Aug 1615 in Cambridge, England.⁴²⁰³
- ii. Mary Pinder, baptized 14 Sept 1617 in Cambridge, England;⁴²⁰⁴ married Solomon Martin in Gloucester, MA.⁴²⁰⁵
- (961) iii. Joanna Pinder, born Abt. 1621 in England; died Oct 1690 in Amesbury, MA. She married 1st Valentine Rowell 14 Nov 1643 in Salisbury, MA; 2nd William Sargent 18 Sep 1670 in Amesbury, MA; and 3rd Richard Currier 26 Oct 1676.
- iv. Anna Pinder, born Abt. 1622 in England.⁴²⁰⁶
- v. Katherine Pinder, born Abt. 1624 in England.⁴²⁰⁷
- vi. John Pinder, born Abt. 1626 in England;⁴²⁰⁸ married Elizabeth Wilson by 1658.⁴²⁰⁹

Notes for Henry Pinder

Henry's family emigrated from England to New England on the *Susan and Ellen* in 1635, but he is not listed on the passenger list with them. He may have emigrated on another ship at the same time, or emigrated before his family and then sent for them. Henry was a carpenter who probably couldn't read and write as he signed a couple of his documents with a mark instead of a signature. The family settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts. In 1653 he and his daughter Joanna's father-in-law were sued by the selectmen of Ipswich for "*not finishing a prison house.*" this may have been a time of turmoil for Henry as his wife Mary is thought to have died sometime between 1647 and 1655.^a His second wife was the widow, Elizabeth Andrews. Henry himself died in 1662.⁴²¹⁰

1923. Mary Rogers, Emigrant Ancestor

Mary Rogers, born Abt. 1581 in England;⁴²¹¹ died Aft. 30 Mar 1647.⁴²¹² She married **1922. Henry Pinder** 22 May 1614 in Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, England⁴²¹³

^a According to Henry's NEHGS Great Migration biography, Mary is in the records as being alive on 30 Mar 1647, and Henry is thought to have married his second wife by 1655. However the biography does not give the reason for the 1655 date.

1968. Richard Bartlett, Emigrant Ancestor

Richard Bartlett, born in England;⁴²¹⁴ died 25 May 1647 in Newbury, MA.⁴²¹⁵

Children of Richard Bartlett are:

- i. Joanna Bartlett, born 29 Jan 1611 in England;⁴²¹⁶ married William Titcomb.⁴²¹⁷
- ii. John Bartlett, born 9 Nov 1613 in England;⁴²¹⁸ married Joan _____.⁴²¹⁹
- iii. Thomas Bartlett, born 22 Jan 1616 in England.⁴²²⁰
- (984) iv. Richard Bartlett, born 31 Oct 1621 in England; died Bet 19 Apr 1695–18 Jul 1698. He married Abigail _____.⁴²²¹
- v. Christopher Bartlett, born 25 Feb 1624 in England; died 15 Mar 1670.⁴²²²
- vi. Anne Bartlett, born 26 Feb 1626 in England.⁴²²³

Notes for Richard Bartlett

Richard Bartlett emigrated from England to New England and settled with his family in Newbury, Massachusetts. It is unknown whether his wife emigrated with him. He was a shoemaker who could read and write. The inventory taken after he died mentions “*one great bible*,” which is probably the one described in *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*.^a It was inscribed by Richard and has a list of his children’s birth dates.

Richard had a nuncupative will, something that is no longer legal today. This type of will was fairly common in colonial times. In a nuncupative will, the person making the will tells someone what his or her wishes are, and that person declares this in court. In this testimony, Richard is said to have mentioned that he had been living with his son Richard for about a year before his death, and it appears he had been “*weake and ill*” most of that time. The nuncupative will also mentions that Richard was in “*pfect memory & soe continued to the last breath.*”^{4224 4225 4226}

^a Volume 40, pp. 203-204.

1972. John Emery, Emigrant Ancestor^a

John Emery, baptized 29 Nov 1599 in Romsey, Hampshire, England; ^{4227 4228} died 3 Nov 1683 in Newbury, MA. ⁴²²⁹ He was the son of John Emery. ⁴²³⁰ He married 1st **1973. Alice Grantham** 26 Jun 1620 in Whiteparish, Wiltshire, England⁴²³¹ and 2nd **1981. Mary Shatswell** 29 Oct 1647 in Newbury, MA. ^{4232 b}

Children of John Emery and Alice Grantham are:

- i. Alice Emery, married John Chater. ⁴²³³
- ii. Eleanor Emery, ^c baptized 7 Nov 1624 in Romsey, Hampshire, England; died 1700. She married John Bayley.
- (986) iii. John Emery, ^d baptized 3 Feb 1629 in Romsey, Hampshire, England.
- iv. Anne Emery, baptized 18 Mar 1633 in Romsey, Hampshire, England; ⁴²³⁴ married James Ordway 25 Nov 1648 in Newbury, MA. ⁴²³⁵

Children of John Emery and Mary Shatswell are:

- i. Ebenezer Emery (female), born 14 Sep 1648 in Newbury, MA; ⁴²³⁶ married John Hoag 21 Apr 1669 in Newbury, MA. ⁴²³⁷
- ii. Jonathan Emery, born 13 May 1652 in Newbury, MA; ⁴²³⁸ married Mary Woodman 29 Nov 1676 in Newbury, MA. ⁴²³⁹

Notes for John Emery

During the early 1600s, when the New World was just opening up for settlement, John Emery was a young married man working as a carpenter in England. In 1635, John packed up his family and, along with his brother Anthony, set off for America. It is unclear if his wife Alice made the trip with him or if she had already died by that time. John and Anthony both settled in Newbury, MA, but Anthony later moved to Maine.

In 1646 John was brought to court for “*his miscarriage with the wife of Henry James of Travers, fined £3 or to be whipped.*” He married the widow Mary (Shatswell) Webster about two years after this incident.

John must have been well-respected in the community since at various times he held a number of public offices, including being on a committee to value town lands and serving on the grand jury. He was also a constable, clerk of the market, fence viewer, selectman, and appointed to carry votes to Salem.

However, in spite of the respect the community showed him, he and his family became involved in a tawdry incident involving a man living in his house, Doctor Greenland, and a neighbor, Mary Rolfe. Mary’s husband was out of town and John’s step-daughter, Elizabeth Webster was living there as a servant. It appears that Doctor Greenland started pursuing Mary Rolfe, who, along with Elizabeth Webster, accused John Emery of turning a blind eye to Doctor Greenland’s behavior. In 1663, Mary testified in court against Doctor Greenland, who was sentenced to be whipped.

But the story doesn’t stop there. Later in the court records, Elizabeth Webster was “*ordered to stand at the meeting house door at Newbury next lecture day, from the ringing of the first bell until the minister was ready to begin prayer,*

^a He is the same John Emery as **682. John Emery** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Cushman Kellogg Davis Minar*. He is also the same John Emery as **1012. John Emery** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. His vital records have been updated since these books were written.

^b Some sources say Mary married John Emery, Junior, not John Emery Senior. The NEHGS Great Migration Project’s biographical sketch of John Emery, Senior states that this is incorrect. There is a good explanation of why this is incorrect in TAG, Vol. 17, pp. 96-99.

^c She is the same Eleanor Emery as **341. Eleanor Emery** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Cushman Kellogg Davis Minar*. See that book for the sources for her vital records and information on her and her descendants.

^d He is the same John Emery as **506. John Emery** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

with a paper on her head written in capital letters, for taking a false oath in Court.” And Mary Rolfe was fined among other things for “reporting a scandalous lie that John Emery Sr. brought the doctor to her house unknown to her, when she herself came and invited them,” and “since said Greenland was bound to good behavior, she had sought his company both in their house and the barn.” It also appears that Mary was in the habit of saying that men had accosted her, since there were two other men that she accused of pursuing her.

This was not John’s only appearance in the court records in 1663. He was also accused of “entertaining Quakers,” and saying, “if they came to his house they should be welcome and he would not forbid them.” The Puritans who founded Massachusetts had fled England because of religious persecution but were not very religiously tolerant themselves.

John’s outspokenness got him into trouble again when he was one of the petitioners who supported a man named Lieutenant Robert Pike of Salisbury. Lieutenant Pike had been punished for speaking his mind about a recent ruling by the courts that “restrained unfit people from preaching the gospel.” It seems that certain towns, when they did not have a minister present, were allowing laymen to preach in their place. The authorities did not like this practice and passed an act to stop it. When Lieutenant Pike spoke up against the act he was heavily fined for slandering the court.

Freedom of speech was not looked upon in those days in quite the same way it is now. A number of people signed petitions in support of Lieutenant Pike, John Emery among them. This brought John to the attention of the court. Commissioners were appointed to visit the petitioners and “require a reason of their unjust request, and how they came to be induced to sign the said petition.” By this time a number of people had apologized for signing the petition, but not John Emery. When the commissioners came to him he “demanded their commission and a sight of the petition before he would answer. He then said that the commissioners had no power to demand who brought the petition to him.”

After seeing the other controversies that John was involved in, it is not surprising that he was also among those in Newbury who were against the ministry of Reverend Parker. The people who spoke up against Parker preferred a church where the congregation had more say in some of the church’s decisions than Reverend Parker was allowing.

John lived to a ripe old age of about eight-five years old. He was probably feisty and outspoken to the end.⁴²⁴⁰
4241 4242 4243 4244 4245 4246

1973. Alice Grantham, Possible Emigrant Ancestor^a

Alice Grantham, died Bef. 29 Oct 1647.⁴²⁴⁷ She was the daughter of Walter Grantham and Eleanor _____.⁴²⁴⁸
⁴²⁴⁹ She married **1972. John Emery** 26 Jun 1620 in Whiteparish, Wiltshire, England⁴²⁵⁰

^a She is the same Alice Grantham as **1013. Alice Grantham** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson* and the same Alice Grantham as **683. Alice Grantham** in the author’s book *The Ancestors of Cushman Kellogg Davis Minar*.

1978. Robert Page, Emigrant Ancestor

Robert Page, born about 1603 in England;^{4251 4252} died 26 Sep 1679 in Hampton, NH.⁴²⁵³ He was the son of Robert Page and Margaret Goodwin.⁴²⁵⁴ He married **1979. Lucy**_____.⁴²⁵⁵

Children of Robert Page and Lucia_____ are:

- (989)
- i. Margaret Page, died 13 Jul 1699. She married 1st William Moulton and 2nd John Sanborn.
 - ii. Francis Page, died 15 Nov 1706 in Hampton, NH.⁴²⁵⁶
 - iii. Susanna Page.⁴²⁵⁷
 - iv. Rebecca Page, died 27 May 1673;⁴²⁵⁸ married William Marston.⁴²⁵⁹
 - v. Thomas Page, died 8 Sep 1686.⁴²⁶⁰
 - vi. Hannah Page, died 6 Aug 1704;⁴²⁶¹ married Henry Dow.⁴²⁶²
 - vii. Mary Page, married Samuel Fogg.⁴²⁶³

Notes for Robert Page

Robert immigrated to New England with his wife, Lucy, three children, and two servants. One of the servants, William Moulton, was to later become his son-in-law. Robert was thirty-three when he immigrated. They settled first in Salem, Massachusetts and later moved to Hampton, New Hampshire sometime after or around 1639. In 1657, he was given permission to build the first sawmill in Hampton at Taylor's River. He was also given a grove of trees and was allowed to cut trees down in the common. In exchange for all of this, Robert promised to "*furnish boards for three shillings per hundred, as fast as he could.*"

Robert was active in town affairs and was a selectman eight times between 1644–1671. Selectmen were responsible for making sure that what was voted on in the town meetings was followed through on, and they were given specific administrative powers that varied in each town. He was also active in his church and was a deacon from 1660 until his death in 1679.^{4264 4265 4266 4267}

1979. Lucy _____, Emigrant Ancestor (Lucia)

Lucy _____, born Abt. 1606 in England;^{4268 4269} died 12 Nov 1665 in Hampton, NH.⁴²⁷⁰ She married **1978. Robert Page**.⁴²⁷¹

1980. John Webster, Emigrant Ancestor^{a b}

John Webster, died Bef. 29 Sep 1646 in Ipswich, MA.⁴²⁷² He married **1981. Mary Shatswell.**⁴²⁷³

Children of John Webster and Mary Shatswell are:

- (990) i. John Webster, married Ann Batt 13 Jun 1653 in Newbury, MA.
- ii. Mary Webster^c
- iii. Stephen Webster, born Abt. 1636;⁴²⁷⁴ married 1st Hannah Ayer 24 Mar 1663 in Haverhill, MA⁴²⁷⁵ and 2nd the widow, Judith Broad, 26 May 1678 in Haverhill, MA.⁴²⁷⁶
- iv. Hannah Webster, married Michael Emerson 1 April 1657.⁴²⁷⁷
- v. Elizabeth Webster⁴²⁷⁸
- vi. Abigail Webster,^d born Abt. 1641; died 12 Aug 1712 in Newbury, MA. She married Abraham Merrill 18 Jan 1661 in Newbury, MA.
- vii. Israel Webster, born Abt. 1644;⁴²⁷⁹ married 1st Elizabeth Brown 3 Jan 1666 in Newbury, MA⁴²⁸⁰ and 2nd Elizabeth Lunt 9 Nov 1669 in Newbury, MA.⁴²⁸¹
- viii. Nathan Webster, born Abt. 1646;⁴²⁸² married Mary Haseltine.⁴²⁸³

1981. Mary Shatswell, Emigrant Ancestor^c

Mary Shatswell, born Abt. 1605 in England;⁴²⁸⁴ died 28 Apr 1694 in Newbury, MA.⁴²⁸⁵ She was the daughter of _____ Shatswell and Judith____.⁴²⁸⁶ She married 1st **1980. John Webster**⁴²⁸⁷ and 2nd **1972. John Emery** 29 Oct 1647 in Newbury, MA.⁴²⁸⁸

Children of Mary Shatswell and John Emery and are:

- i. Ebenezer Emery (female), born 14 Sep 1648 in Newbury, MA;⁴²⁸⁹ married John Hoag 21 Apr 1669 in Newbury, MA.⁴²⁹⁰
- ii. Jonathan Emery, born 13 May 1652 in Newbury, MA;⁴²⁹¹ married Mary Woodman 29 Nov 1676 in Newbury, MA.⁴²⁹²

Notes for Mary Shatswell

Mary never really knew her father as he died sometime before her second birthday. Her mother, Judith, was left to raise Mary and her four siblings on her own. But then tragedy struck the family again, and Judith died when Mary was about eleven. Mary and her four siblings were now orphans. A man named William Smith was given control of Judith's estate. The NEHGS Register has an article which transcribes a portion of a lawsuit that Mary and three of her siblings later brought against William Smith. The partial transcription does not say what happened to Mary after her mother died, but it does describe what happened to Mary's sister, Sibyl. She was provided for four years and then went into service. Therefore, it is possible that Mary also went into service at some point.

In the lawsuit, all of the siblings except for the oldest son, John, accuse William Smith of skimming too much

^a Since John was granted land in 1634 and had a daughter who married in 1648, he is most likely an emigrant ancestor based on his probable age.

^b He is the same John Webster as **502. John Webster** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

^c Some sources say that her second husband was John Emery, Junior, not John Emery Senior. The NEHGS Great Migration Project's biographical sketch of John Emery, Senior states that this is incorrect. There is a good explanation of why this is incorrect in TAG, Vol. 17, pp. 96-99.

^d She is the same Abigail Webster as **251. Abigail Webster** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*. See that book for the sources for her vital records and information on her and her descendants.

^e She is the same Mary Shatswell as **503. Mary Shatswell** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

of their inheritance for himself and not paying them what he was supposed to. William Smith says that the sale of their mother's property did not net as much money as they expected, and that he used the money to help with the children's welfare. The transcribed portion of the lawsuit does not say who won.

In any event, four of the five Shatswell siblings immigrated to New England. It is unclear whether Mary married John Webster before or after her immigration. They had eight children together before John died, and all of them were still living at that time, so Mary was left with eight children to raise on her own.

She eventually married a widower named John Emery who had four children from his previous marriage. Mary and John had two more children together. Mary's new husband was a pretty feisty man,^a and her life with him must have been very eventful. They'd been married for thirty-six years when he died, leaving Mary a widow yet again. She remained living in Newbury, MA and survived him by about ten years.^{4293 4294 4295 4296}

^a See the notes for 1972. **John Emery**.

1982. Nicholas Batt, Emigrant Ancestor

Nicholas Batt, born in England;⁴²⁹⁷ died 06 Dec 1677 in Newbury, MA.⁴²⁹⁸ He was possibly the son of Richard Batt and Agnes _____.⁴²⁹⁹ ^a He married **1983. Lucy** _____.⁴³⁰⁰

Children of Nicholas Batt and Lucy are:

- (991)
- i. Ann Batt, married John Webster 13 Jun 1653 in Newbury, Essex, MA.
 - ii. Mary Batt, married Nathaniel Elithorp 16 Dec 1657 in Rowley, MA.⁴³⁰¹
 - iii. Sarah Batt, born 2 June 1640 in Newbury, MA;⁴³⁰² married John Mighill 6 July 1659 in Rowley, MA.⁴³⁰³

Notes for Nicholas Batt

Nicholas Batt's name is on the passenger list of the *James* which sailed from England to New England in 1635. It is not known for sure if he was married when he emigrated. The passenger list says that he was a linen weaver, and he continued in this trade in Newbury, Massachusetts where he settled.

Before Nicholas's oldest daughter, Ann, married, Nicholas told her future husband that he would give her an extra portion of his estate upon the death of him and his wife because Ann was the oldest child. This would have been the normal procedure for an oldest son at the time, but was a little unusual for an oldest daughter. John Webster, Ann's husband, was also told that this extra portion would include the house and the land it was on. It appears that this wasn't the only time the young couple was told this. They made use of the land throughout their marriage and had even made improvements on the house with the understanding it was to be theirs in the future. However, Nicholas's will, while it did give Ann a double portion, did not indicate that the house and lands were part of her portion as promised. This caused a dispute when Nicholas died, although how it was resolved is not recorded.^{4304 4305 4306 4307}

1983. Lucy _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Lucy _____, probably born in the British Isles;⁴³⁰⁸ died 26 Jan 1679 in Newbury, MA.⁴³⁰⁹ She married **1982. Nicholas Batt**.⁴³¹⁰

^a The *James* passenger list says that Nicholas was from "Deryes." This is interpreted to mean "Devizes" in Wiltshire where there was a Nicholas Batt, son of Richard. It would be nice to have more confirmation that this is the Nicholas Batt who emigrated on the *James*, but no other records have yet been found.

1986. John Wheeler, Emigrant Ancestor

John Wheeler, baptized 4 Nov 1591 in Salisbury, Wiltshire, England;⁴³¹¹ died Bet. 28 Mar 1668–11 Oct 1670 in Newbury, MA.⁴³¹² He was the son of Dominick Wheeler and Mercy Jellye.⁴³¹³ He married **1987. Ann Yeoman** 1 Dec 1611 in Salisbury, Wiltshire, England.⁴³¹⁴

Children of John Wheeler and Ann Yeoman are:

- i. Edward Wheeler, married Elizabeth Collins 1 May 1634 in Salisbury, Wiltshire, England.⁴³¹⁵
- ii. John Wheeler⁴³¹⁶
- iii. Adam Wheeler, baptized 5 Dec 1616 in Salisbury, England.⁴³¹⁷
- iv. Elizabeth Wheeler, baptized in Salisbury, England;⁴³¹⁸ married 1st Thomas Duston⁴³¹⁹ and 2nd Matthias Button 9 June 1663 in Haverhill, MA.⁴³²⁰
- (993) v. Ann Wheeler, baptized 13 May 1621 in Salisbury, Wiltshire, England; died 21 Apr 1687 in Newbury, MA. She married 1st Aquila Chase Bef. 29 Sep 1646 and 2nd Daniel Missilloway 14 Jun 1672 in Newbury, MA.
- vi. Thomas Wheeler⁴³²¹
- vii. Mercy Wheeler⁴³²²
- viii. David Wheeler, married Sarah Wise 11 May 1650 in Newbury, MA.⁴³²³
- ix. William Wheeler⁴³²⁴
- x. Roger Wheeler, married 1st Mary Wilson 7 Dec 1653⁴³²⁵ and 2nd Mary (_____) Stone 23 Nov 1659 in Boston, MA.⁴³²⁶
- xi. George Wheeler, died Bef. 23 May 1668;⁴³²⁷ married Susanna Stowers 30 Apr 1660.⁴³²⁸
- xii. Henry Wheeler, baptized 8 Feb 1635 in Salisbury, England;⁴³²⁹ married Abigail Allen.⁴³³⁰

Notes for John Wheeler

John was the eldest son of Dominick Wheeler and Mercy Jellye who lived in Salisbury, England. He was baptized at St. Edmund's church which is also where he was married. It is known that the parson of St. Edmunds, Reverend Peter Thatcher, had strong Puritan views, so it is likely that John was one of the many emigrants who left England for America during this time to practice their religion without persecution. Puritans felt that the Church of England was too similar to the Catholic church, and they wanted to "purify" it. In the 1600s, the Church of England was a state religion, so breaking from or disagreeing with the Church of England was going against the wishes of the government. Puritans were harassed, arrested, and threatened. King James I of England had vowed that "*I shall make them conform themselves or I will harry them out of the land.*" And it appears that is exactly what he, along with his successor, Charles I, did. The period of time between about 1620–1640 is called "The Great Migration" because of the over 20,000 Puritans who emigrated from England to New England during those decades.

John was about forty-nine or fifty when he and his wife immigrated to New England to start a new life,^a leaving some of their children behind in England. They first went to Hampton, New Hampshire, moved to Salisbury, Massachusetts, and finally settled in Newbury, Massachusetts. John was a barber, but barbers in the seventeenth century did more than just cut hair. They also pulled teeth and performed bloodletting. Bloodletting was done by either cutting a person or using leeches to draw blood. It was thought that blood and other body fluids were "humors" that could get out of balance and make people sick. Bloodletting was supposed to solve this problem.

John died over twenty-five years after immigrating to New England. At least three of his children were living in England when he died. His wife had predeceased him.^{4331 4332 4333 4334 4335 4336 4337 4338}

^a Some early genealogies say that he was the John Wheeler who emigrated on the *Mary and John* in 1634, but the author of *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine* shows that this couldn't have been him.

**1987. Ann Yeoman, Emigrant Ancestor
(Agnes)**

Ann Yeoman, born in England;⁴³³⁹ died 15 Aug 1662 in Newbury, MA.⁴³⁴⁰ She married **1986. John Wheeler** 1 Dec 1611 in Salisbury, Wiltshire, England.⁴³⁴¹

1996. William Moody, Emigrant Ancestor

William Moody, probably born in the British Isles;⁴³⁴² died 25 Oct 1673 in Newbury, MA.⁴³⁴³ He married **1997. Sarah _____**.⁴³⁴⁴

Children of William Moody and Sarah _____ are:

- i. Joshua Moody, born Abt. 1631;⁴³⁴⁵ died 4 July 1697.⁴³⁴⁶ He married 1st Martha Collins⁴³⁴⁷ and 2nd Anna (Wall) Jacob.⁴³⁴⁸
- ii. Samuel Moody, married Mary Cutting 30 Nov 1657 in Newbury, MA.⁴³⁴⁹
- (998) iii. Caleb Moody, born Abt. 1636; died 25 Aug 1698 in Newbury, MA. He married 1st Sara Pierce 24 Aug 1659 in Newbury, MA and 2nd Judith Bradbury Nov or Oct 1665 in Newbury, MA.

Notes for William Moody

William immigrated to New England on the *Mary and John* in 1634. As the passenger list of the *Mary and John* is incomplete, it is unknown whether he was married at the time of his immigration. The one record we have of his voyage does not mention a wife and child, although according to his son Joshua's death record, Joshua would have been born by 1634. However, ages at death can be inaccurate.

William settled first in Ipswich, but soon moved to Newbury in 1635. In 1654, he was licensed to sell liquor to Indians. This was later frowned upon and made illegal once the negative effects of liquor on Native Americans was realized, but in the early days of New England, liquor was a trading commodity. It is important to understand that to emigrants from England, liquor was a part of their everyday life. The water in England would quite likely make a person sick, so ale and other alcoholic beverages were the main source of drink there. To the English people, liquor was a necessity.

Tradition says that William was a blacksmith who was "*the first person in New England who adopted the practice of shoeing oxen, enabling them to walk on ice.*"

In the early 1670s, William became embroiled in the controversy over Reverend Parker. He was part of a faction in the church who felt that Reverend Parker wasn't letting the congregation have enough say in church decisions. This put him in conflict with his son Caleb's father-in-law, Daniel Pierce, who was a supporter of Reverend Parker. In March 1671, this faction, William Moody among them, signed a paper which said: "*We whose names are here underwritten do consent to the writing, which do declare an act of the church laying Mr. Parker under blame, and suspending him from all official acts in the church.*" The argument continued, and the faction supporting Parker sent a letter to the court that laid out seven reasons why they felt the faction against Reverend Parker had done things "*to destroy or disturb the order or peace of the churches established in this jurisdiction on groundless conceits and so forth.*" After much back and forth between the parties, the court decided in May of 1671 to fine the members of the faction who were against Reverend Parker. Luckily, William Moody, even though he had signed the suspension letter, was not fined.

William died in October 1673. He may have seen the end coming, because in the six months before he died, he deeded property to his sons Caleb and Samuel.^{4350 4351 4352 4353 4354}

1997. Sarah _____, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Sarah _____, born probably in the British Isles;⁴³⁵⁵ died 13 Jan 1673 in Newbury, MA.⁴³⁵⁶ She married **1996. William Moody**.⁴³⁵⁷

^a The NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Coker speculates that her sons, Caleb and Joshua Moody, may be nephews of Robert Coker who called them "kinsmen" in his will. This means it is possible that her maiden name is Coker (or it could be that Robert's wife was a sister of William Moody).

1998. Daniel Pierce, Emigrant Ancestor (Peirce) (Pearce)

Daniel Pierce, probably born in England;⁴³⁵⁸ died 27 Nov 1677 in Newbury, MA.⁴³⁵⁹ He married 1st **1999. Sara or Katherine** _____^{4360 4361} ^a and 2nd Ann (Lowell) Milward 26 Dec 1654 in Newbury, MA.⁴³⁶²

Children of Daniel Pierce and Sara (or Katherine) _____ are:

- i. Daniel Pierce, born Abt. 1637–1638;⁴³⁶³ died 22 Apr 1704 in Newbury, MA.⁴³⁶⁴ He married Elizabeth Milward 5 Dec 1660 in Newbury, MA.⁴³⁶⁵
- (999)** ii. Sara Pierce, died 25 May 1665 in Newbury, MA; married Caleb Moody 24 Aug 1659 in Newbury, MA.
- iii. Joshua Pierce, born 15 May 1642 in Newbury, MA;⁴³⁶⁶ died before 12 Nov 1677.⁴³⁶⁷ He married Dorothy Pike 7 May 1668 in Salisbury, MA.⁴³⁶⁸
- iv. Martha Pierce, born 14 Feb 1649 in Newbury, MA;⁴³⁶⁹ married Thomas Noyes 28 Dec 1669 in Newbury, MA.⁴³⁷⁰

Notes for Daniel Pierce

When Daniel was twenty-four, he immigrated to New England from England on the *Elizabeth*. He settled first in Watertown, Massachusetts and moved to Newbury, Massachusetts in the spring of 1638. There is some confusion as to the name of his first wife, but his oldest son, Daniel, was born around this time. They were to have four children together before her death sometime before Dec 1654 when he married the widow Ann Milward.

Daniel was a blacksmith who was active in town affairs. He was a constable in Newbury in 1651, 1653, and also possibly in 1669 and 1670.^b New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They “enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters.” Daniel was elected to be a selectman in 1660 and 1662.^c Selectmen were responsible for the day to day running of the town.

In August 1662, an explorer named William Hilton left Charlestown, Massachusetts on a voyage of discovery to the Carolinas. He returned to Massachusetts in November with much information on the Cape Fear area of North Carolina, and went back to Cape Fear during a longer journey in 1663. There are two 1664 court records that mention Daniel having been on a trip to “*Cape Faire*” or “*Cape Fare*,” so it appears that Daniel may have gone on at least one of these voyages or perhaps he was a part of another group of New Englanders who William Hilton mentioned in his second voyage as having left a note on a post “*at the Point of Cape Fair River . . . the Contents whereof tended not only to the disparagement of the Land about the said River, but also to the great discouragement of all those that should hereafter come into those parts to settle.*” After his journey Daniel returned to Newbury, but he later participated in the settling of Woodbridge, New Jersey, briefly living there around 1666 for a few years.

Daniel returned to Newbury and became very involved in church affairs, especially in regards to his minister, Reverend Parker. There was a faction in the church who felt that Reverend Parker wasn’t letting the congregation have enough say in church decisions. Daniel backed the Reverend in a long letter he wrote along with Richard Kent to the court in April of 1671. In the letter they laid out seven reasons why they felt the faction against

^a There is a death record for Daniel Pierce’s wife that says her name was Sara, but, according to her husband’s Great Migration biography, there are two deeds that say her name was Katherine. The authors of the Great Migration Biography present an argument as to why they think her name was Katherine, but I am not yet totally convinced—she and her husband named their oldest daughter Sara, and their daughter Martha’s first daughter was also named Sara. However, their son, Daniel, had both a daughter named Sara and a daughter named Katherine. I don’t at this time have access to the deeds the biography is referring to, but I have found out that the wife of the other party (Robert Coker) in one of the deeds was named Catherine, so I’m wondering if the person who copied the deed may have confused the name of Robert Coker’s wife with Daniel Pierce’s wife. That still doesn’t explain the other deed, which I have no other information on.

^b It is very possible that his son might have been the Daniel Pierce referred to in the later appointments.

^c It is possible that his son might have been the Daniel Pierce referred to in these records, although he would have been a bit young in 1660.

Reverend Parker had done things “*to destroy or disturb the order or peace of the churches established in this jurisdiction on groundless conceits and so forth.*” After much back and forth between the parties, the court decided in May of 1671 to fine the members of the faction who were against Reverend Parker.

Daniel died a little over six years later. His inventory showed that he owned 253 acres in Newbury, plus a farm in New Jersey when he died.^{4371 4372 4373 4374 4375 4376 4377 4378}

1999. Sara or Katherine _____^a

Sara or Katherine _____, died 17 Jul 1654 in Newbury, MA.⁴³⁷⁹ She married **1998. Daniel Pierce.**^b

^a See the footnote below about the confusion over her given name.

^b There is a death record for Daniel Pierce’s wife that says her name was Sara, but, according to her husband’s Great Migration biography, there are two deeds that say her name was Katherine. The authors of the Great Migration Biography present an argument as to why they think her name was Katherine, but I am not yet totally convinced—she and her husband named their oldest daughter Sara, and their daughter Martha’s first daughter was also named Sara. However, their son, Daniel, had both a daughter named Sara and a daughter named Katherine. I don’t at this time have access to the deeds the biography is referring to, but I have found out that the wife of the other party (Robert Coker) in one of the deeds was named Catherine, so I’m wondering if the person who copied the deed may have confused the name of Robert Coker’s wife with Daniel Pierce’s wife. That still doesn’t explain the other deed, which I have no other information on.

2002. Thomas Makepeace, Emigrant Ancestor

Thomas Makepeace, baptized 22 Sep 1595 in Burton Dassett, Warwickshire, England;⁴³⁸⁰ died Bet. 30 Jun 1666–2 Mar 1667 in Boston, MA.⁴³⁸¹ He was the son of William Makepeace and Mary _____.⁴³⁸² He married 1st **2003. Alice Braisier** 10 Oct 1620 in Alkerton, Oxfordshire, England^{4383 4384} and 2nd **569. Elizabeth Hawkredd** Bet. 1638–22 May 1642.^{4385 4386}

Children of Thomas Makepeace and Alice Braisier are:

- i. Thomas Makepeace, married Dorothy _____.⁴³⁸⁷
- ii. Hannah Makepeace, married Stephen Hoppin.⁴³⁸⁸
- iii. Mary Makepeace, married Lawrence Willis 5 Sep 1656.⁴³⁸⁹
- (1001) iv. Hester Makepeace, died Aft. 20 Nov 1697; married John Brown 24 Apr 1655 in Boston, MA.
- v. William Makepeace, married Ann Johnson 23 May 1661 in Boston, MA.
- vi. Sarah Makepeace, married Abel Langley.^{4390 a}

Children of Thomas Makepeace and Elizabeth Hawkredd are:

- i. Waitawhile Makepeace, baptized 22 May 1642 in Dorchester, MA;⁴³⁹¹ married Josiah Cooper 13 Sep 1661 in Boston, MA.⁴³⁹²
- ii. Joseph Makepeace, baptized 20 Sep 1646 in Dorchester, MA;⁴³⁹³ died young.⁴³⁹⁴

Notes for Thomas Makepeace

When he was about forty years old, Thomas Makepeace immigrated to the New World from England. He owned a house and property in England which years later upon his death went to his oldest son who was already living on it. In New England, Thomas lived first in Dorchester, Massachusetts and later moved to Boston, Massachusetts sometime around 1648 or 1649. He had six children with his first wife, Alice, who died sometime before 22 May 1642 when his daughter with his second wife was baptized in Dorchester, Massachusetts. His second wife already had five children and four stepchildren which made for a blended household of fifteen children, providing all of them were living at home at the time. Thomas and his second wife went on to have two children together.

Thomas seems to have irritated his neighbors because there is a record that states that “*Mr. Thomas Makepeace, because of his novel disposition, was informed we were weary of him unless he reform.*” Unfortunately, the record does not specify exactly what constituted his “novel disposition.” Thomas died in Boston sometime before 2 March 1677.^{4395 4396}

2003. Alice Braisier, Emigrant Ancestor

Alice Braisier, born in England.⁴³⁹⁷ She married **2002. Thomas Makepeace** 10 Oct 1620 in Alkerton, Oxfordshire, England^{4398 4399}

^a The source for this says she is “probably” Thomas and Alice’s child. It seems clear that she is at least Thomas’s child, since Thomas called Abel Langley his “son-in-law,” so the “probably” may be an indication that she might be the daughter of Thomas and his second wife, Elizabeth.

2004. Roger Wellington, Emigrant Ancestor

Roger Wellington, born Abt. 1607 probably in the British Isles;⁴⁴⁰⁰ died 11 Mar 1698 in Watertown, MA.⁴⁴⁰¹ He married **2005. Mary Palgrave.**⁴⁴⁰²

Children of Roger Wellington and Mary Palgrave are:

- i. John Wellington, born 25 July 1638;⁴⁴⁰³ died 23 Aug 1726. He married Susanna Straight.⁴⁴⁰⁴
- ii. Mary Wellington, born 10 Feb 1641;⁴⁴⁰⁵ married 1st Henry Maddock 21 May 1662⁴⁴⁰⁶ and 2nd John Coolidge 16 Sep 1679.⁴⁴⁰⁷
- iii. Joseph Wellington, born 9 Oct 1643.⁴⁴⁰⁸
- (1002) iv. Benjamin Wellington, died 8 Jan 1710; married Elizabeth Sweetman 7 Dec 1671 in Watertown or Cambridge, MA.
- v. Oliver Wellington, born 23 Nov 1648;⁴⁴⁰⁹ died 30 Aug 1727.⁴⁴¹⁰ He married Anna (_____) Livermore.⁴⁴¹¹
- vi. Palgrave Wellington; died 22 Oct 1715;⁴⁴¹² married Sarah Bond 29 Jan 1690.⁴⁴¹³

Notes for Roger Wellington

Roger Wellington was a farmer and one of the earliest settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts. He married Mary Palgrave sometime before 25 July 1638 when their first child was born. It appears that he lived the rest of his life in Watertown where he died in 1698. His wife had predeceased him.^{4414 4415}

2005. Mary Palgrave

Mary Palgrave, probably born in the British Isles.⁴⁴¹⁶ She was the daughter of **4010. Richard Palgrave** and **4011. Anna _____.**⁴⁴¹⁷ She married **2004. Roger Wellington.**⁴⁴¹⁸

Notes for Mary Palgrave

Mary immigrated with her parents to New England around 1630. Her father was a doctor, so she may have had some adjusting to do after she married Roger Wellington and became a New England farmer's wife. Mary and Roger had six children together.^{4419 4420}

2006. Thomas Sweetman, Emigrant Ancestor (Swetman) (Swoetman)

Thomas Sweetman, born Abt. 1609 probably in the British Isles;⁴⁴²¹ died 8 Jan 1683 in Cambridge, MA.⁴⁴²²
He married **2007. Isabel _____**.⁴⁴²³

Children of Thomas Sweetman and Isabel _____ are:

- (1003) i. Elizabeth Sweetman, born 6 Jan 1647 in Cambridge, MA; married Benjamin Wellington 7 Dec 1671 in Watertown or Cambridge, MA.
- ii. Rebecca Sweetman, born 7 Apr 1649 in Cambridge, MA;⁴⁴²⁴ married Michael Spenser 7 Dec 1671 in Salem, MA.⁴⁴²⁵
- iii. Sarah Sweetman, born 2 May 1654 in Cambridge, MA;⁴⁴²⁶ married Josiah Treadway 9 Jan 1674 in Framingham, MA.⁴⁴²⁷
- iv. Thomas Sweetman, born 18 Jan 1656 in Cambridge, MA;⁴⁴²⁸ possibly died 27 Jan 1656.^{4429 4430}
- v. Ruhamah Sweetman, born 28 Mar 1657 in Cambridge, MA.⁴⁴³¹
- vi. Samuel Sweetman, born 19 Apr 1659 in Cambridge, MA.⁴⁴³²
- vii. Bethia Sweetman, baptized 7 July 1661 in Cambridge, MA;⁴⁴³³ married James Hewes 12 Dec 1692 in Boston, MA.⁴⁴³⁴
- viii. Hephzibah Sweetman, born 19 June 1666 in Cambridge, MA.⁴⁴³⁵
- ix. Mehitabel Sweetman, baptized in Cambridge, MA.⁴⁴³⁶

Notes for Thomas Sweetman

It is not known exactly when Thomas immigrated to New England, but he was made a freeman in Massachusetts in 1638 and was required to give the following freeman's oath: "*_____ being by Gods providence, an Inhabitant, and Freeman, within the Jurisdiction of this Commonwealth; do freely acknowledge my self to be subject to the Government thereof: And therefore do here swear by the great and dreadful Name of the Ever-living God, that I will be true and faithfull to the same, and will accordingly yield assistance & support thereunto, with my person and estate, as in equity I am bound; and will also truly endeavor to maintain and preserve all the liberties and priviledges thereof, submitting my self to the wholesome Lawes & Orders made and established by the same. And further, that I will not plot or practice any evill against it, or consent to any that shall so do; but will timely discover and reveal the same to lawfull Authority now here established, for the speedy preventing thereof.*

"Moreover, I do solemnly bind my self in the sight of God, that when I shal be called to give my voyce touching any such matter of this State, in which Freemen are to deal, I will give my vote and suffrage as I shall judge in mine own conscience may best conduce and tend to the publike weal of the body. So help me God in the Lord Jesus Christ." Once Thomas was made a freeman he was allowed to vote in town elections.

Thomas was married his wife sometime before their first child was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts in 1647. They had at least nine children together and appear to have lived in Cambridge for most, if not all, of their married life. In December 1677, Thomas gave some land in Cambridge to his son-in-law Michael Spenser in exchange for "*lifetime maintenance of himself and of 'Isabell Swaetman the wife of the said Thomas.'*" Thomas died about five years later. The lifetime maintenance deal must not have worked out very well for Isabel as, according to *A History of the Cutter Family of New England*, she received alms from the church until 12 Dec 1709. This means that Thomas did not leave her enough to live on. It does not appear that Thomas was a very well-to-do man as his inventory when he died totaled less than £40.^{4437 4438 4439 4440 4441 4442 4443}

2007. Isabel _____^a (Isabella)

Isabel _____, died Aft. 1 Dec 1709;⁴⁴⁴⁴ married **2006. Thomas Sweetman.**⁴⁴⁴⁵

^a For information on Isabel's parents, see her listing in the section titled "Unfinished Ancestral Lines" in Volume 1 of this book.

2010. John George^a

John George, died 12 Sep 1666 in Charlestown, MA.⁴⁴⁴⁶ He married **2011. Elizabeth _____**.^{4447 4448}

Children of John George and Elizabeth _____ are:

- i. Elizabeth George, married 1st John Glazier⁴⁴⁴⁹ and second _____ Pope.⁴⁴⁵⁰
- (1005) ii. Martha George, married William Munroe.
- iii. Ruth George, married 1st Samuel Frothingham⁴⁴⁵¹ and 2nd Abraham Bryant.⁴⁴⁵²
- iv. Hannah George, married James Miller.⁴⁴⁵³
- v. Mary George, married Joseph Dowse.⁴⁴⁵⁴
- vi. John George, married 1st Elizabeth Marsh 25 Mar 1679⁴⁴⁵⁵ and 2nd Mary Lowden 11 Sep 1688.⁴⁴⁵⁶

Notes for John George

The early life of John George is yet undiscovered. As an adult, he lived in Charlestown, MA with his wife, Elizabeth, where he worked as a chimney sweep. It was there that he joined a church for the first time since his immigration. It happened in the summer of 1665 when he and nine other people formed the first Baptist church in Boston. The first record in the church's book reads: "*The 28 of the 3^d mo.^b 1665 in Charlestowne, Massachusetts, the Church of Christ, commonly (though falsely) called Anabaptiste were gathered together And entered into fellowship & communion each with other, Ingaigeing to walke together in all the appointments of there Lord & Master the Lord Jesus Christ as farre as hee should bee pleased to make known his mind & will unto them by his word & Spirit, And then were Baptized.*" This was followed by a list of names that included John George.

Baptists were looked on with horror by the Puritian leaders of Massachusetts, and the members of the new church were soon called to account. John and some other members of the new congregation were charged with "*Gathering themselves into a pretended church state, in opposition to the 1665 order of the churches in Christ in the colony, and intermeddling with those holy appointments of the Lord Jesus, which are proper only to office trust. They confessed they had joined in a church society, that they had been rebaptized, and that one of them administered the Lord's Supper. They were admonished, and threatened that if they continued to meet and practice contrary to the order of the gospel, the court would proceed against them according to their demerits. They persevered notwithstanding, and were sentenced by the court to be disfranchised, if they were freeman; and if they still continued their practice, to be committed to prison, upon conviction before one magistrate until the general court should take further order.*"

Losing freeman status was a big deal. It meant that they could no longer vote in town elections. In spite of this, the fledgling church continued to meet, and in April 1666 they were brought to court for "*absenting themselves from worship.*" John George's answer to the charge was paraphrased in the *History of the First Baptist Church of Boston*: "*he did attend the public meetings on the Lord's days where he was a member, asserted that they were a church according to the order of Christ in the gospel, and with them he walked and held communion in the public worship of God on the Lord's days.*"

The court concluded that their worship was "unlawful," and John was among the men fined four pounds each. They refused to pay the fine and were sent to prison. It is not known how long they were in prison, although it is thought that they may have been out by that summer. The persecution of the new church continued, but John was no longer a part of it as he died in September of that year. Whether his imprisonment contributed to his death is unknown.^{4457 4458 4459 4460}

2011. Elizabeth _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth, born Abt. 1620 probably in the British Isles;⁴⁴⁶¹ died 23 Jul 1691 in Charlestown, MA.⁴⁴⁶² She married 1st **2010. John George**^{4463 4464} and 2nd Henry Herbert.⁴⁴⁶⁵

^a For information on the search for John's parents, see his listing in the section titled "Unfinished Ancestral Lines" in the beginning of Volume 1 of this book.

^b The third month under the old dating system was May.

2012. James Cutler, Emigrant Ancestor

James Cutler, born Abt. 1605 probably in England;^{4466 4467} died 17 Jul 1694 in Lexington, MA.⁴⁴⁶⁸ He married 1st Ann _____;⁴⁴⁶⁹ 2nd **2013. Mary** _____ 9 Mar 1645 in Watertown, MA;⁴⁴⁷⁰ and 3rd Phoebe Page.⁴⁴⁷¹

Children of James Cutler and Ann _____ are:

- i. James Cutler, born 6 Nov 1635 in Watertown, MA;⁴⁴⁷² married Lydia (Moore) Wright 15 June 1665 in Sudbury, MA.⁴⁴⁷³
- ii. Hannah Cutler, born 26 July 1638 in Watertown, MA;⁴⁴⁷⁴ married John Coller.⁴⁴⁷⁵
- iii. Elizabeth Cutler, born 28 Jan 1640 in Watertown, MA;⁴⁴⁷⁶ buried 30 Dec 1644 in Watertown, MA.⁴⁴⁷⁷
- iv. Mary Cutler, born 29 Mar 1643 in Watertown, MA;⁴⁴⁷⁸ married Richard Parks.⁴⁴⁷⁹

Children of James Cutler and Mary _____ are:

- i. Elizabeth Cutler, born 22 July 1646 in Watertown, MA;⁴⁴⁸⁰ married John Parmenter.⁴⁴⁸¹
- (1006) ii. Thomas Cutler, died 13 Jul 1722; married Abigail _____.
- iii. Sarah Cutler, born Abt. 1654;⁴⁴⁸² died 17 Jan 1744 in Weston, MA.⁴⁴⁸³ She married Thomas Waite by 1674.⁴⁴⁸⁴

Children of James Cutler and Phoebe Page are:

- i. Joanna Cutler, born Abt. 1660;⁴⁴⁸⁵ died 26 Nov 1703 in Lexington, MA.⁴⁴⁸⁶ She married Philip Russell 19 Jun 1680 in Cambridge, MA.⁴⁴⁸⁷
- ii. John Cutler, born 19 Mar 1663 in Cambridge, MA;⁴⁴⁸⁸ married Mary Stearns 1 Jan 1694 in Cambridge, MA.⁴⁴⁸⁹
- iii. Samuel Cutler, born 8 Nov 1664 in Cambridge, MA;⁴⁴⁹⁰ died Bet. 24 Nov 1684—20 Nov 1700.⁴⁴⁹¹
- iv. Jemima Cutler, married Zerubbabel Snow 22 Sep 1697 in Woburn, MA.⁴⁴⁹²

Notes for James Cutler

James immigrated to New England sometime around 1635 when he was about thirty years old. He settled first in Watertown, Massachusetts and moved to Cambridge, Massachusetts in about 1653. The part of Cambridge that he moved to was later to become part of Lexington, Massachusetts. James was a farmer who owned various parcels of land throughout his life.

James married his first wife when he was in his late 20s or early 30s and had four children with her in Watertown. Tragedy struck the young family when his wife died in September 1644 followed by the death of his daughter Elizabeth in December. James was left with three young children under ten years of age to raise on his own. He married his second wife, Mary, less than six months later. Mary was a widow who had just lost a spouse and child—as had James. Perhaps their similar losses created a bond. Mary had two young daughters who became James's stepdaughters. James and Mary went on to have three children together, but tragedy struck again, and Mary died, leaving James a widower yet again. He then married a woman named Phoebe Page who it is thought to have already had a daughter named Phoebe. James and Phoebe had four children together. She died sometime before James who died in 1694.

James's will included his three stepdaughters which caused one Cutler researcher to say that he had a "*large and liberal spirit.*"^{4493 4494 4495}

2013. Mary _____

Mary _____, married 1st Thomas King⁴⁴⁹⁶ and 2nd **2012. James Cutler** 9 Mar 1645 in Watertown, MA.⁴⁴⁹⁷

Children of Mary _____ and Thomas King:

- i. Thomas King, born in March 1640 or 1641 in Watertown, MA; ⁴⁴⁹⁸ died 28 Dec 1644 in Watertown, MA. ⁴⁴⁹⁹
- ii. Mary King, born in Feb 1641 or 1642 in Watertown, MA; ⁴⁵⁰⁰ married John Johnson 19 Oct 1659 in Watertown, MA. ⁴⁵⁰¹
- iii. Hannah King, married John Winter. ⁴⁵⁰²

Notes for Mary _____

Mary's maiden name is not yet known, and it is not known if she is an emigrant ancestor or not. She married her first husband, Thomas King, sometime before 1641. Thomas was a trader and prospector, so he may have been away from home a lot. December 1644 was a sad month for Mary as she lost both her husband and son with her husband being buried December 3 and her son dying December 28th. Mary was left in the wilderness of colonial Massachusetts alone with her two daughters. She married her second husband, James Cutler, less than six months later. He had also lost a spouse and child the previous year, so perhaps their similar losses created a bond. James and Mary had three children together before Mary herself died. ^{4503 4504}

2016. Richard Kimball, Emigrant Ancestor

Richard Kimball, born Abt. 1594 in England;⁴⁵⁰⁵ died 22 Jun 1675 in Ipswich, MA.⁴⁵⁰⁶ He married 1st **2017. Ursula Scott** in England⁴⁵⁰⁷ and 2nd Margaret Cole 23 Oct 1661 in Hampton, NH.^{4508 4509}

Children of Richard Kimball and Ursula Scott are:

- (1008) i. Henry Kimball, baptized 12 Aug 1615 in Rattlesden, Suffolk Co., England; died Bet. 21 Dec 1675–30 Jun 1676 in Wenham, MA. He married 1st Mary Riddlesdale and 2nd Elizabeth Elizabeth (Black) (Gilbert) Raynor.
- ii. Abigail Kimball, married John Severance.⁴⁵¹⁰
- iii. Elizabeth Kimball, born Abt. 1620 in England.⁴⁵¹¹
- iv. Richard Kimball, born Abt. 1622 in England;⁴⁵¹² married 1st Mary _____⁴⁵¹³ and 2nd Mary (Morris) Mansfield Aft. 2 Sep 1672.⁴⁵¹⁴
- v. Mary Kimball, born Abt. 1624 in England;⁴⁵¹⁵ married Robert Dutch by 1646.⁴⁵¹⁶
- vi. Martha Kimball, born Abt. 1628 in England;⁴⁵¹⁷ married Joseph Fowler.⁴⁵¹⁸
- vii. John Kimball, born Abt. 1630 in England;⁴⁵¹⁹ married Mary Bradstreet by 1657.⁴⁵²⁰
- viii. Thomas Kimball, born Abt. 1632 in England;⁴⁵²¹ married Mary Smith by 1658.⁴⁵²²
- ix. Caleb Kimball, married Anna Hazelton 7 Nov 1660 in Ipswich, MA⁴⁵²³.
- x. Benjamin Kimball, married Mercy Hazelton 16 Apr 1661 in Salisbury, MA.⁴⁵²⁴
- xi. Sarah Kimball, married Edward Allen 24 Nov 1658 in Ipswich, MA.⁴⁵²⁵

Notes for Richard Kimball

Richard Kimball emigrated from England with his wife Ursula and six or seven children on the *Elizabeth* in 1634.^a Richard's brother Henry emigrated on the same ship as did his wife's brother Thomas and his mother-in-law Martha (Whatlock) Scott along with Thomas's family. Richard and Ursula settled in Watertown, Massachusetts and later moved to Ipswich, Massachusetts in 1637. They had more children after their emigration for a total of eleven.

Richard was a wheelwright, someone who made and repaired carts and wheels. In 1649 and 1660 he was given permission to cut down oak trees to make wheels for the people of the town. His profession was an important one for the town and was not as simple as it sounds. Making a wheel could take up to six months, and the lumber used in making wheels had to be dried for five to six years. By 1660 Richard would have been well-established as a wheelwright. This would have probably made it easy for him to re-marry when his first wife died sometime between November 1658 and October 1661. By that time, his children were fully grown and most, if not all, of them had started families of their own.

When Richard died in 1675, he owned 117 acres, including a house, barn, and orchard. His estate totaled a little over £737 which was fairly substantial for the times.^{4526 4527 4528}

2017. Ursula Scott

Ursula Scott, baptized 14 Feb 1597 in Rattlesden, Suffolk, England;⁴⁵²⁹ died Bef. 23 Oct 1661.⁴⁵³⁰ She was the daughter of Henry Scott and **4035. Martha Whatlock.**⁴⁵³¹ She married **2016. Richard Kimball** in England⁴⁵³²

^a It appears that his daughter Elizabeth was probably on the same ship as a servant to another family.

2019. Mary _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Mary _____, died 10 Apr 1683 in Rowley, MA.⁴⁵³³ She married 1st Edward Riddlesdale in England.⁴⁵³⁴ He died in England.⁴⁵³⁵ She married 2nd John Wyatt 27 Jun 1632 in Assington, Suffolk Co., England;⁴⁵³⁶ and 3rd James Barker 22 May 1666 in Rowley, MA.⁴⁵³⁷

Children of Edward Riddlesdale and Mary _____ are:

- i. Edward Riddlesdale, baptized 23 Apr 1620 in Assington, Suffolk, England.⁴⁵³⁸
- (1009) ii. Mary Riddlesdale, baptized 29 Jan 1622 in Assington, Suffolk, England; died 12 Aug 1672 in Wenham, MA. She married Henry Kimball.
- iii. Sarah Riddlesdale, baptized 16 Nov 1623 in Assington, England;⁴⁵³⁹ died in Boxford, MA.⁴⁵⁴⁰ She married 1st Luke Heard⁴⁵⁴¹ and 2nd Joseph Bixby.⁴⁵⁴²
- iv. Dorcas Riddlesdale.⁴⁵⁴³
- v. Rebecca Riddlesdale, baptized 5 Dec 1630 in Bures St. Mary, England.⁴⁵⁴⁴

Notes for Mary _____

Mary married Edward Riddlesdale in England sometime before April 23, 1620 when their first child was baptized. They went on to have four more children together before Edward died in February 1631. She married a man named John Wyatt a little over a year later, and shortly after that Mary and her children immigrated to the New World with her new husband. Mary and John appear to have not had any children together, and when John died between 23 November 1665 and 15 January 1666, he called his stepdaughters his daughters in his will.

John's will paid Mary "*six pounds yearly . . . in good marchantable wheate malt and Indian corn,*" and "*fifteene pounds to bee payd her at three payments presently.*" He also gave her "*the use of the Roome we now lye in with the sellar under it and the upper roomes over it, and the use of the Bedsted in the said roome.*" As for household goods, he gave her "*all her household goods that are remayneing with care conteyned in an Inventory annexed to the will to be at her owne disposeing,*" and "*The use of all my household goods together with my grandchld John Kemball by name as he shall have occasion to use them while he abides in the house.*" John Kemball was actually Mary's grandchild and John Wyatt's step-grandchild. He received the house and grounds belonging to it. So Mary was given use of some of the rooms in the house and her grandson was given the house itself. However, the will also said that if Mary "*cannot live comfortably in the house with him, then shee shall have libertie to chuse her another place of being in the towne, and hee shall supply her with wood and pay for her Roome.*"

Mary married her third husband, James Barker, less than six months after John Wyatt's death. The following year, her grandson sold the house he'd inherited from his step-grandfather. In 1678, Mary's third husband sued her grandson for not delivering the wood that was due her from John Wyatt's will. James died later that year. In his will, he left Mary "*the things she brought with her,*" the use of "*the room we live in, with firewood ready cut for the fire from time to time, her rent at Ipswich and twenty shellings yearly for life.*" It seems that Mary's husbands were making sure that she was well taken care of after they died. Mary survived all three of her husbands.⁴⁵⁴⁵

2026. Richard Everard, Emigrant Ancestor (Everett)(Euerard) (Evered) (Eueritt)

Richard Everard, baptized 11 Dec 1597 in Holbrook, Suffolk, England;⁴⁵⁴⁶ died 3 Jul 1682 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁵⁴⁷ He married 1st Sarah Dalton 24 Sep 1623 in Woolverstone, Suffolk, England⁴⁵⁴⁸ and 2nd 2027. **Mary _____**.⁴⁵⁴⁹ He was the son of George Everard and Mary Pearse.⁴⁵⁵⁰

Children of Richard Everard and Sarah Dalton are:

- i. Israel Everard, baptized 11 July 1624 in Woolverstone, Suffolk, England;⁴⁵⁵¹ died 4 Apr 1647 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁵⁵²
- ii. Timothy Everard, baptized 10 Apr 1626 in Woolverstone, England.⁴⁵⁵³
- iii. Deborah Everard, baptized 2 June 1628 in Woolverstone, England;⁴⁵⁵⁴ died 20 Dec 1678 in Hampton, N.H.⁴⁵⁵⁵ She married Jasper Blake.⁴⁵⁵⁶
- iv. John Everard, baptized 21 May 1629 in Woolverstone, England;⁴⁵⁵⁷ buried 18 July 1629 in Woolverstone, England.⁴⁵⁵⁸

Children of Richard Everard and Mary _____ are:

- i. John Everard, died Aft. 16 Aug 1710;⁴⁵⁵⁹ married Elizabeth Pepper 13 May 1662 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁵⁶⁰
- (1013)** ii. Mary Everard, born 28 Sep 1638 in Dedham, MA; died 13 Jun 1670 in Dedham, MA. She married James Mackerwithey Nov 1662 in Dedham, MA.
- iii. Samuel Eveard, born 31 Mar 1639 in Dedham, MA;⁴⁵⁶¹ died 26 Jan 1718 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁵⁶² He married Mary Pepper 28 Oct 1669 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁵⁶³
- iv. Sarah Everard, born 14 Mar 1641;^{4564 a} died 1 Apr 1641.⁴⁵⁶⁵
- v. James Everard, born 14 Mar 1643 in Dedham, MA;^{4566 b} died 21 Apr 1643.⁴⁵⁶⁷
- vi. Sarah Everard, born 12 June 1644 in Dedham, MA;⁴⁵⁶⁸ died 28 Feb 1676 in Wrentham, MA.⁴⁵⁶⁹ She married Cornelius Fisher 25 July 1665 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁵⁷⁰
- vii. Abigail Everard, baptized Dec 1647 in Dedham, MA;⁴⁵⁷¹ died 27 Dec 1685 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁵⁷² She married Matthias Puffer 11 Apr 1677 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁵⁷³
- viii. Israel Everard, born 14 July 1651 in Dedham, MA;⁴⁵⁷⁴ died 23 Dec 1678 in Dedham, MA.⁴⁵⁷⁵ He married Abigail Morse.⁴⁵⁷⁶
- ix. Ruth Everard, born 14 Jan 1654 in Dedham, MA;⁴⁵⁷⁷ married Richard Puffer 23 Mar 1682 in Dorchester, MA.⁴⁵⁷⁸
- x. Jedediah Everard, born 11 July 1656 in Dedham, MA;⁴⁵⁷⁹ married Rachel _____.⁴⁵⁸⁰

Notes for Richard Everard^c

Richard grew up in Holbrook, England where at least three generations of his family had lived. His was the fourth. However, he and at least two of his brothers moved to Woolverstone, England. Richard was about twenty-five years old at the time. In Woolverstone, he married Sarah Dalton, and they went on to have four children

^a Normally I would have converted this to the modern date of 14 Mar 1642, but she died in April 1641, so that would not have make sense. One or both of these years was recorded incorrectly.

^b Normally I would have converted this to the modern date of 14 Mar 1644, but he died in April 1643, so that would not have make sense. One or both of these years was recorded incorrectly.

^c The book *Descendants of Richard Everett of Dedham, Mass.* by Edward Franklin Everett, while well-researched, takes Richard Everard of Dedham, MA and Richard Everard (Everett) of Springfield, MA and combines their information into one person. The author has Richard living in both Springfield and Dedham, towns that are 87 miles apart, at the same time. He also has them with two different jobs. Richard of Dedham was mentioned as a farrier living in Dedham in 1638, while Richard of Springfield was listed as a trader for William Pynchon of Springfield a month later. They are clearly different people, as the NEHGS Great Migration biography of Mary Winch (wife of Richard of Springfield) states.

together. Sarah died sometime after her youngest son, John, was born. Sadly, little John lived less than two months. Richard then married a woman named Mary whose surname is unknown at this time. It is also currently not known whether Richard and Mary married before or after Richard's immigration to New England, but they were among the first settlers of Dedham, Massachusetts. In an early Dedham deed, Richard was called a "pharier" (farrier), a person who shoes horses.

Richard was active in town affairs, laying out lots and roads for the town and serving on a number of committees. He was a surveyor and constable in 1651, but he seems to have been ill that year as he was on a list of fourteen inhabitants who were excused from paying the county tax rate due to "sickness, lameness, etc." Richard must have recovered because he was again constable for the town in 1652 and 1653. New England constables were appointed to keep the peace and arrest people who broke the law. They "enforced the orders of Colonial and County officials in both civil and criminal matters." In 1651, Richard was a surveyor for the town and in 1660 he was chosen to be a selectman. Selectmen were responsible for the day to day running of the town. Being elected a selectman meant that Richard's neighbors had great respect for him. In spite of this, Richard does seem to have gotten behind on his taxes a couple of times, but he managed to pay them.

During his time in Dedham, Richard's surname is spelled in a number of different ways. It appears to have gradually gone from "Everard" to "Everit," although in his will, Richard spells it as "Evered." His will leaves the income from his properties to his wife during her lifetime, and the inventory of his property on the following page shows a comfortable life-style for the times. Richard had made a success of his life in the New World.^{4581 4582}

^{4583 4584}

2027. Mary _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Mary _____, probably born in the British Isles;⁴⁵⁸⁵ died Aft. 12 May 1680.⁴⁵⁸⁶ She married 2026. **Richard Everard.**⁴⁵⁸⁷

AN INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF RICHARD EVERED DECED.

TAKEN BY US SUBSCRIBERS 21TH. JULY 1682.

	£	s	d
Imprs. His wearing Linnen: 11s. Woolen Clothes, 40s. a Hatt 4s	02:	15:	00
His Bookes and money In the Bed Roome.	00:	13:	00
Three pair of Sheets 10s two pair of Sheets and one single Sheet 23s two old pillow Coates 2s.	01:	15:	00
A Table cloth 3s. Six Napkins 3s. a Rugg 12s.	00:	18:	00
A Bed two Bolsters and 2 pillows £3: 10. a bedstead, 10s	04:	00:	00
One joyned Chest, 12s. a box 2s. warming pan 5s	00:	19:	00
One trundle bed and bedsteed wth the bedding thereto belonging 20s A Chamber vessell 1s. a chaire 3s	01:	04:	00
In the Fire Roome.			
Six Pewter dishes 20s. two Basons 5s. ten peices of pewter 12s. an old chest 1s. Smoothing Iron & Heaters 3s.	02:	01:	00
A Spit 3s. dripping pan and ladle 18d. a kettle Skillet and brass Scales 20s. Iron pot and pot hookes 9s	01:	13:	6
Two tramels 4/6. a peeple and pa. of tonges. 5s. Cobirons and a Hearth Iron 14s.	01:	03:	6
A chafing dish. 18d. ffrying pan. 1s. a table and Forme. 12s. five chairs. 7s. a gun 7. a musket. 12s A Sword 10s.	02:	00:	00
A pair of bullet moulds and bandileers	00:	02:	00
In the Cellar. One powdering tubb with some meat in it 6s. another Tubb 1s. two beer vessells 3s. butter with the pots 5s.	00:	15:	00
In the Leanto. A cheese press 4s. two cheese Fats 2/6. churn 3s. mashing tubb 2s. a cheese tubb 2s. (two Keelars 3s a bottle & a tray 2/6) a paille 1s. a piggen 1s.	00:	15:	00
Four milke vessells 2s. two keelars 3s. a bottle and a tray 2/6. two wheels and 3 pa. of Cards 9s.	00:	16:	00
Cotton yarne 4s. Linning yarn 8s Flax 2s	00:	14:	00
In the Chamber. Six bushels of Indian corne 18s. Rye 2/8.	01:	00:	00
Cheeses 15s. meal trough 4s. two Sieves 1s. a basket 1s. whitcleathr 1s.	01:	02:	00
3 yds. of Sackcloth 5s. trenchers dishes Spoones a bbl. & Lumber 5s.	00:	10:	00
An Axe 2s. hamer and pincers 1s. old iron 12s. Iron wedges 8s.	01:	05:	00
Three Hows and a bill Hooke 4/6. a Spade & Scupil 3/6. three Sickles 18d	00:	09:	00
A Tenant Saw 18d. weavers loome, wheele and other imple-ments belonging thereto.	01:	11:	00
A Cart and wheelles £3. a plough 5s. two chaines 15s. two pa. Iron traize 15s. yokes 2/6. Cart rope 8s.	05:	05:	00
Two Acres of English Corne upon the ground £4, and four of Indian £6, and Oats 15s.	10:	15:	00
Two Oxen £6: 10: 0. a Steer £3. four Cowes £10, one yeare old and a Calf 30s.	20:	10:	00
Fruit in the Orchard 10s. garden Stuffe and rootes 10s	01:	00:	00
Two Horses and a Mare £5. two Swine & a pigg 18s	05:	18:	00
Dwelling house barn Orchard & all the Land at home being about twenty two acres	102:	00:	00
Four acres at Swamp plain £12. Land at Ponsit plaine £12: 10	24:	10:	00
Land at easy plaine, ten Comons twelve acres to a Comon	15:	00:	00
Six Acres at Clapboard trees £4, twenty acres at 20 acre plain £10.	14:	00:	00
Meadow eleven or twelve acres at Fowle Meadow	30:	00:	00
Eight Comons with the present dividend	16:	00:	00
Six acres of Cedar Swamp	02:	00:	00
A pitch Forke 12d. two bottle glasses 12d. a Collar for a great plough 12d. two Sythes 5/6.	00:	08:	00
Jedediah Evered had a bed and bedsteed with all that belonged to it, and a Cow delivered to him in the year 1682.	—	—	—
A Coulter for a plough	00:	10:	00
An iron rake & Six Iron runners	00:	04:	00
Daniel Fisher Nathaniel Sternes Thomas Metcalfe	£277:	15:	11

^a This inventory transcription is from the *Descendants of Richard Everett of Dedham, Mass* by Edward Franklin Everett.

2028. William Lewis, Emigrant Ancestor

William Lewis, probably born in the British Isles;⁴⁵⁸⁸ died 3 Dec 1671 in Lancaster, MA.⁴⁵⁸⁹ He married **2029. Amy Wells(?)**.^{4590 a}

Children of William Lewis and Amy _____ are:

- (1014)
- i. John Lewis, born 1 Nov 1635 in England; died Bef. 26 Jan 1686 in Dorchester, MA. He married Hannah _____.
 - ii. Christopher Lewis, born 1636 in England.⁴⁵⁹¹
 - iii. Lydia Lewis, born 25 Dec 1639;⁴⁵⁹² died 22 Aug 1675.⁴⁵⁹³ She married Mordecai McLeod 13 Jan 1671.⁴⁵⁹⁴
 - iv. Josiah Lewis, born 28 July 1641.⁴⁵⁹⁵
 - v. Isaac Lewis, born 15 Apr 1644⁴⁵⁹⁶
 - vi. Mary Lewis, baptized 2 Aug 1646;⁴⁵⁹⁷ married Josiah White.⁴⁵⁹⁸
 - vii. Hannah Lewis, baptized 18 Mar 1649.⁴⁵⁹⁹

Notes for William Lewis

According to early Lewis genealogist Isaac N. Lewis, family tradition says that William came to New England from Wales. However, two of his sons' (John and Christopher) Roxbury birth records say that they were born in England. Both of these sons also have birth records in Lynn, MA, as do some of his other children. It seems clear that William and his wife lived in both Lynn and Roxbury at some point in their marriage. Some Massachusetts towns would have residents list their children's births in the town registers, even if they were not born in the town, so that could explain why their children's birth records are listed in two different towns. According to Isaac Lewis, William and Amy were early members of Reverend Elliot's Roxbury's church in 1640 and were living there in the early 1640s. In the 1650s, they moved to the new town of Lancaster, Massachusetts where William lived until his death in 1671.^{4600 4601 4602}

2029. Amy Wells(?), Emigrant Ancestor^a

Amy Wells(?), probably born in the British Isles;⁴⁶⁰³ married **2028. William Lewis**.⁴⁶⁰⁴

^a The surname "Wells" is from Isaac Lewis's book *In Memoriam*. However, he did not say how he knew that was her surname. All that is known for sure is that her given name was Amy.

2046. Francis Godfrey, Emigrant Ancestor^a

Francis Godfrey, probably born in the British Isles;⁴⁶⁰⁵ died Bet. 26 Feb 1667–29 Oct 1669 in Bridgewater, MA.⁴⁶⁰⁶ He married **2047. Elizabeth _____**.⁴⁶⁰⁷

Child of Francis Godfrey and Elizabeth _____ is:^b

- (1023) i. Elizabeth Godfrey, died 1 Nov 1680 in Bridgewater, MA; married John Cary Jun 1644 in Plymouth, MA.

Notes for Francis Godfrey

Francis was living in Duxbury, Massachusetts in 1643 where he was on a list of men capable of bearing arms, and he was still living there in 1649 when he purchased one hundred acres of land from the Sowthworth (Southworth) brothers. This deed says that Francis was a carpenter. At some point, he moved to Bridgewater, Massachusetts, since that is where he died. He also appears to have had some connection to Providence, Rhode Island as his inventory includes a list of personal property from there which included, among other things, books and tools. At his death, he owned at least 94 acres of land, and he quite possibly had already given land to his daughter and son-in-law. She was the only child listed in his will.^{4608 4609 4610}

2047. Elizabeth _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Elizabeth _____, probably born in the British Isles;⁴⁶¹¹ married **2046. Francis Godfrey**.⁴⁶¹²

^a Francis is listed as an emigrant ancestor based on his probable age. His daughter married in 1644, which means Francis was old enough to have been an emigrant ancestor. His probate records called him both “aged” and “ancient” when he died.

^b They may have had more children, but Elizabeth is the only one mentioned in Francis’s will.

2604. Abraham Mellowes, Emigrant Ancestor (Mellowes)

Abraham Mellowes, probably died Bet. 6 Sep–30 Dec 1638 in Charlestown, MA.^{4613 4614} He married **2605. Martha Bulkeley.**⁴⁶¹⁵

Children of Abraham Mellowes and Martha Bulkeley are:

- (1302) i. Oliver Mellowes, born in England; died Bef. 5 Dec 1638 in Braintree, MA. He married 1st Mary James 3 Aug 1620 in Boston, Lincolnshire, England and 2nd Elizabeth Hawkredd 1 Jan 1634 in Boston, Lincolnshire, England.
- ii. Elizabeth Mellowes, buried 8 Feb 1619 in Boston, Lincolnshire, England;⁴⁶¹⁶ never married.⁴⁶¹⁷
- iii. Abraham Mellowes, buried 29 Jan 1616 in Boston, Lincolnshire, England.⁴⁶¹⁸
- iv. Catherine Mellowes, married William Newland 17 Jan 1628 in Boston, Lincolnshire, England.⁴⁶¹⁹
- v. Edward Mellowes, baptized 10 Sep 1609 in Odell, Bedfordshire, England;⁴⁶²⁰ married Hannah Smith.⁴⁶²¹
- vii. Anne Mellowes, married John Smith 26 Nov 1631 in Boston, Lincolnshire, England.⁴⁶²²

Notes for Abraham Mellowes

Abraham and his family probably immigrated to New England in 1633 which was the year they were admitted to the church in Charlestown, Massachusetts. Prior to their immigration, Abraham had invested £50 in the Massachusetts Bay Company. This entitled him to 500 acres of land. He received 200 of the acres in September 1638 and died not long after this. His son, Edward, petitioned for the rest of the land in 1641.

Abraham did not live for very long in New England, but moving his family there changed the course of his descendant's lives forever.^{4623 4624 4625}

2605. Martha Bulkeley, Emigrant Ancestor

Martha Bulkeley, born Abt. 1571 in England;⁴⁶²⁶ married **2604. Abraham Mellowes.**⁴⁶²⁷ She was the daughter of Edward Bulkeley and Olive Irby.⁴⁶²⁸

Notes for Martha Bulkeley

Martha was one of the fifteen children of the Reverend Edward Bulkeley and his wife, Olive Irby. At least three of Edward and Olive's children, including Martha, emigrated from England to New England. Martha emigrated with her husband and at least two of their children around 1633. By this time, two of their seven children had died in England.^{4629 4630}

2612. Richard Woodward, Emigrant Ancestor

Richard Woodward, born Abt. 1588 in England;⁴⁶³¹ died 16 Feb 1665 in Watertown, MA.⁴⁶³² He married 1st **2613. Rose** _____ in England⁴⁶³³ and 2nd **1305. Ann Neave** Aft. 18 Apr 1663.⁴⁶³⁴

Children of Richard Woodward and Rose _____ are:

- (1306) i. George Woodward, born Abt. 1618–1620 in England; died 31 May 1676 in Watertown, MA. He married 1st Mary _____ and 2nd Elizabeth Hammond 17 Aug 1659 in Watertown, MA.
- ii. John Woodward, born Abt. 1620 in England;⁴⁶³⁵ married 1st Mary _____⁴⁶³⁶ and 2nd Abigail (Benjamin) Stubbs Aft. 8 July 1654.⁴⁶³⁷

Notes for Richard Woodward

Richard, his wife, and two sons immigrated to New England on the *Elizabeth* in 1634. They eventually settled in Watertown, Massachusetts where it appears Richard did well for himself. According to the Watertown composite inventory, he owned fifteen parcels of land, including: “*a homestall of twelve acres; four acres of meadow with one acre of upland; two acres of upland; one acre of meadow in Patch Meadow; a homestall of ten acres; thirty-five acres of upland . . . thirty acres of upland . . . six acres of plowland . . . six acres of meadow . . . twelve acres of upland . . . a Farm of one-hundred twenty-five acres . . . eight acres of plowland . . . eight acres of meadow . . . thirteen acres & half upland . . . a Farm of one-hundred thirty-one acres.*” And on top of all this, he owned a windmill in Boston at one time, and the deed to this property called him a “miller.”

Richard’s wife, Rose, died in 1662 and he chose for his second wife the widow Ann (Neave) Gates. Richard himself died less than two years after his second marriage.⁴⁶³⁸

2613. Rose _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Rose, born Abt. 1581-1583 in England;⁴⁶³⁹ ⁴⁶⁴⁰ died 6 Oct 1662 in Watertown, MA.⁴⁶⁴¹ She married **2612. Richard Woodward** in England⁴⁶⁴²

**2679. Isabel _____, Emigrant Ancestor
(Isabella)**

Isabel _____, born probably in the British Isles;⁴⁶⁴³ died possibly 23 Feb 1656 in Middlesex Co., New England.⁴⁶⁴⁴ ^a She married _____ Wilkinson probably in the British Isles.⁴⁶⁴⁵

Children of _____ Wilkinson and Isabel _____ are:^b

- (1339)** i. Jane Wilkinson, probably born in the British Isles; died Bef. 15 Apr 1652. She married Edward Winship.
- ii. Margaret Wilkinson, married 1st Edward Goffe⁴⁶⁴⁶ and 2nd John Witchfield.⁴⁶⁴⁷

^a This date is from her inventory. It is difficult to read if this is a death date or some other date. However, it is not the date the inventory was taken, which was 3 Apr 1656. If this isn't her death date, then she died sometime before 3 Apr 1656.

^b They may have had more children.

4010. Richard Palgrave, Emigrant Ancestor (Palegrave)

Richard Palgrave, probably born in the British Isles;⁴⁶⁴⁸ died Bet. 8 Jun–8 Aug 1651 in Charlestown, MA.⁴⁶⁴⁹ He married **4011. Anna _____**.⁴⁶⁵⁰

Children of Richard Palgrave and Anna _____ are:

- (2005)
- i. Mary Palgrave, probably born in the British Isles; married Roger Wellington.
 - ii. Sarah Palgrave, born Abt. 1620;⁴⁶⁵¹ died 27 Nov 1665 in Roxbury, MA.⁴⁶⁵² She married Dr. John Alcock.⁴⁶⁵³
 - iii. Elizabeth Palgrave, married John Edwards.⁴⁶⁵⁴
 - iv. Rebecca Palgrave, born 25 July 1631 in Charlestown, MA;⁴⁶⁵⁵ died without issue.⁴⁶⁵⁶
 - v. John Palgrave, born 6 Mar 1634 in Charlestown, MA;⁴⁶⁵⁷ married Mary Mavericke 8 Feb 1656 in Boston, MA.⁴⁶⁵⁸
 - vi. Lydia Palgrave, born 15 Jan 1636 in Charlestown, MA;⁴⁶⁵⁹ married Edmund Heylett Bet. 8 June 1651–27 Apr 1657.⁴⁶⁶⁰
 - vii. Bethia Palgrave, born July 1638 in Charlestown, MA;⁴⁶⁶¹ died 21 Aug 1638 in Charlestown, MA.⁴⁶⁶²

Notes for Richard Palgrave

Richard Palgrave immigrated with his young family to America around 1630. He was one of the first physicians in Charlestown, Massachusetts. According to genealogist George Andrews Moriarty, Richard was “*a quiet man, who minded his own business, got into no trouble, and buried himself in his profession.*” Richard died in Charlestown in 1651. His will was written when he was “*at present sick in body,*” and he died soon after it was written, so he probably knew he was dying.

Richard’s will brings to light something interesting about his personality. In it he leaves everything to his wife, which was not the typical practice at the time. Usually the wives were given a room or two in the house to live in during their lifetime along with various items to help support them. But Richard left everything to Anna unconditionally “*to dispose of as she sees meet & fit.*” It appears that Richard had very forward-thinking views on the rights of women. And he seems to have passed this legacy on to his daughters as his daughter Sarah’s death notice mentioned “*She was skilled at medicine and surgery.*”^{4663 4664 4665}

4011. Anna _____, Emigrant Ancestor

Anna, born Abt. 1593 probably in the British Isles;⁴⁶⁶⁶ died 17 Mar 1669 in Roxbury, MA.⁴⁶⁶⁷ She married **4010. Richard Palgrave**.⁴⁶⁶⁸

Notes for Anna _____

Anna immigrated with her husband and two or three of her children to America around 1630. She and her husband had more children in Charlestown, Massachusetts until they had seven in all. Her husband died in 1651 and left Anna his remaining property to distribute among their children as she saw fit. It appears that he had already settled property on his older, married children. After his death, Anna moved back to England, probably to live closer to two of her married daughters who were living there. She eventually moved back to Roxbury, Massachusetts where she died in 1669.

An interesting thing about Anna’s will is that she gave to her grandson, John Heylett, who was studying to be a doctor her “*Jest [chest] of Medicines and Instruments and all my books.*” She does not call these items her husband’s medicines and instruments, but her own medicines and instruments. Her husband had been dead for over seven-

teen years, so at this point she may have considered his old instruments her own, but it does make one wonder if Anna had been a helper in his medical practice. Her daughter, Sarah, who had also married a doctor, was said to have been “*skilled at medicine and surgery.*” And since Anna’s husband had left her in sole charge of his estate, which was unusual for the times, it appears that Anna may have been a very competent woman.^{4669 4670 4671 4672}

4035. Martha Whatlock, Emigrant Ancestor

Martha Whatlock, baptized 18 Jul 1568 in Rattlesden, Suffolk Co., England;⁴⁶⁷³ married Henry Scott 25 July 1694 in Rattlesden, Suffolk Col, England.⁴⁶⁷⁴ He died in Rattlesden, Suffolk Co., England in 1624.^{4675 4676} She was the daughter of Thomas Whatlock and Joan _____.⁴⁶⁷⁷

Children of Martha Whatlock and Henry Scott are:

- i. Thomas Scott, baptized 26 Feb 1595 in Rattlesden, Suffolk Co., England;⁴⁶⁷⁸ died Bet. 8 Mar 1654–28 Mar 1654 probably in Ipswich, MA.⁴⁶⁷⁹ He married Elizabeth Strutt 20 July 1620 in England.⁴⁶⁸⁰
- (2017) ii. Ursula Scott, baptized 14 Feb 1597 in Rattlesden, England; died Bef. 23 Oct 1661. She married Richard Kimball in England.
- iii. Roger Scott, baptized 15 Nov 1604 in Rattlesden, England;⁴⁶⁸¹ married Sarah Grimwood 26 Feb 1628.⁴⁶⁸²

Notes for Martha Whatlock

Martha was born, married, and had her children in Rattlesden, England. She probably thought she would spend her whole life in England as her husband had. He died after over thirty years of marriage, leaving Martha a widow at about age 56. However, when Martha was about 65 years old,^a she signed on as a passenger to America along with her son Thomas's family and her daughter Ursula's family. Her son Roger remained in England. One can only imagine what this 65-year-old woman was thinking as her ship pulled away from everything she had known to go on the dangerous voyage to America.

Her name on the passenger list is the last record that has been found for Martha. There appears to be no records of her in the New World, but that would not be unusual for an elderly woman.

^a According to the passenger list, she was 60, but based on her baptism record, she was about 65.

Appendix 1

The Three Thomas Carters of New England

There were at least three people named Thomas Carter living in New England at the same time with wives named Mary. Many online genealogies mix one or the other up, so it is important for genealogists to be aware of all three of them and to know where they lived. Two of them, **1650. Thomas Carter** and **682. Thomas Carter** have biographies in this book.^a **1650. Thomas Carter** was a blacksmith and lived in Charlestown, MA. **682. Thomas Carter** was a farmer who lived in Ipswich and Salisbury. The third Thomas Carter was a minister and lived in Woburn, MA.⁴⁶⁸³

^a The third Thomas Carter is **928. Thomas Carter** in the author's book *The Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*.

Appendix 2

A Discussion of Some Possibilities for the Maiden Name of 699. Rachel _____, Wife of 698. William Barnes

The will of a man named Robert Fitts mentioned land in Salisbury purchased from his "*brother Wilm Barnes*." This could indicate that William's wife Rachel was Robert Fitt's sister. However it could also mean that Rachel and Robert Fitts's wife, Grace Lord, were sisters, or it could mean that Robert Fitts and William Barnes were "brothers in Christ" and not related at all.

Robert Fitts's brother, Richard Fitts, died without heirs and made no gifts in his will to anyone named Barnes. He did, however, give gifts to his brother-in-law, his nephew, his Fitts grandnieces and grandnephews, and his sister "Travisse's" daughter. Because there were no Barnes relatives mentioned in Richard Fitts's will, it is unlikely that Robert Fitts was Rachel (_____) Barnes' brother.

The second possibility is that Rachel was the sister of Robert Fitts' wife, Grace Lord. David Hoyt in *Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury* says that Grace Lord was the brother of Robert Lord. If this is the case, it makes it less likely that Rachel and Grace Lord were sisters. Robert Lord, was born about 1603 and Rachel was born about 1619. These dates seem a bit far apart for siblings, although it is not unheard of. Plus, Rachel's estimated birth year is based on one deposition, which may have been inaccurate. However, since Hoyt's book does not give a source for Grace and Robert Lord being siblings, it could be that Grace was related to a different Lord family altogether, which makes the age argument moot.

The third possibility, that Robert Fitts could have just been referring to William as his brother in Christ, is just as likely as Rachel's surname being Lord, so at this point we still do not know Rachel's maiden name.^{4684 4685}

^{4686 4687}

Appendix 3

One Possible Clue to the Family of the Wife of 1384. Pasco Foote

There is an Essex Quarterly Court Record dividing the Manchester, Massachusetts property of Robert Leach, son of Lawrence Leach and Elizabeth Mileham where Robert's sons mention the land previously owned by their "Uncle Foote." This may be **1384. Pasco Foote**, who (according to his will) owned land in Manchester. A connection between the families is also shown in Pasco's will where he mentions some corn that is in the care of "Robbin Leetche" in Manchester. Plus, Pasco Foote and Robert Leach helped with the inventory of Rachel Sibley, sister of Robert Leach.

Lawrence Leach had two daughters whose husbands (as far as I can tell at this time) are unknown. One was Margaret, the twin of Rachel, and the other was Agnes. Margaret was baptized in 1621 and Agnes was baptized in 1608. Both of these are possible candidates for Pasco Foote's wife, although Agnes is more likely—Margaret would have had to be married awfully young to be the mother of Pasco's children.

Another possibility is that Pasco Foote's wife was a sister of Robert Leach's wife. Because Robert Leach's wife's maiden name is unknown (and he may have had two wives both with unknown maiden names), it is possible that the "Uncle Foote" of the Quarterly Court Record is related to Robert Leach through his wife's family. Because of this, we still don't know the surname of Pasco Foote's wife.^{4688 4689}

Appendix 4

The Wife of 986. John Emery

I noticed a discrepancy while writing this book that needs to be researched more before anything definite can be said about the wife of **986. John Emery**. All of the sources I've found say that her first name was Mary. Some say that her maiden name was Webster. The NEHGS Great Migration Project's biographical sketch of John Emery, Senior states that the maiden name of Webster is incorrect. There is a good explanation of this in TAG, Vol. 17, pp. 96-99.

As for the first name of Mary, I am starting to be unsure even about that. I found no birth records of John's likely children which stated his wife's name. The death record which is generally attributed to Mary of 3 Nov 1699 now appears to be more likely the death record of a woman named Mary (Sawyer) Emery. Her father, William Sawyer's ^a will mentions that his daughter Mary was the wife of a man named John Emery, and that she had died sometime before 1703. She could not be **986. John Emery's** wife since this marriage took place in 1683,^b after his children were born (unless it was a second marriage).

There is an Essex Quarterly Court record^c which at first glance appears to confirm that **986. John Emery's** wife was named Mary, but at second glance, the record doesn't make it clear whether the Mary Emery mentioned is the wife of John Emery, Junior or John Emery, Senior.

So, at this point, I don't see any conclusive proof that **986. John Emery's** wife was named Mary, but there may be other information that I have not yet found.

^a He is **978. William Sawyer** in this book.

^b Vital records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 441.

^c Essex Quarterly Court records, Volume I (1636-1656), published version, p. 220.

Appendix 5

1339. Jan Wilkinson's Statement of Faith

"HEARING 2 JEREMIAH 14—two evils broken cisterns—I was often convinced by Mr. Hooker my condition was miserable and took all threatenings to myself. I heard by T[homas] S[hepard] the evil of sin that separated from Christ though so much pity and hence I was convinced of evil of sin. And was afraid to die and should forever lie under wrath of God and I heard He that had smitten He could heal Hosea 6.

"And hearing T[homas] S[hepard]—terror to all that were out of Christ—wondered how they could eat, sleep that had no assurance of Christ. Hence troubled yet prayed Lord takes outcast of Israel.

"Hearing one say one thinks I have no Christ, I heard of David if any pleasure held bring me back again. And hearing Mr. Eaton out of 80 Psalms—sickness in every family yet no peace made—and so went under many sad fears.

"Hearing Mr. Rogers speak every sermon account and Mr. Rogers of Rowley—woman great is thy faith. And hearing Mr. Wells caused by want of confession I went I opened my heart about sin against Holy Ghost. I thought it impossible to have my heart changed 2 Jeremiah—is there anything too hard for me—I was comforted.

"Hearing of doubts of saints, one was waverings of the minds, other of wills and minds. The one drew them from God, the other near to God. I saw it was not so with me.

"Hearing—say to them that be fearful in heart, behold He comes—Mr. Wells—pull off thy soles [i.e., shoes] off thy feet for ground is holy. And hearing Exodus 34, forgiving [97] iniquity, I thought Lord could will, was He willing. But I saw how rich to forgive and hearing John 13 hearing in use offer of Christ to offer will lowered lose glory by me that have been so vile? Yes, there is hope for God hath recovered His glory and that nothing is required but to accept. But I cannot. Lord will draw but how know that if take Lord to free from misery and wrath and as king. And hearing of lecture sermon use, if content with Christ alone Lord will visit.

"Hearing whether ready for Christ at His appearing had fears, city of refuge. Hearing had not Lord done that as if I could say there is no God like this, I found that by hearing—in Him fatherless find mercy.

"Hearing—oppressed undertake for me—eased. Hearing whether Christ was accepted (1) whether content with Him alone, (2) when absent mourns under it. Hearing many apprehended Christ and Christ had not apprehended them and one was if overcoming love of Christ had been upon their hearts. Doubting by reason of passion whether any grace, I desired in a day of humiliation Lord would meet. Hearing humble yourself under God's hand

comforted. Hearing of Thomas' unbelief, he showed trust in Lord forever for there is everlasting strength and stayed."⁴⁶⁹⁰

Ancestor Index

A

- Abbe, Rebecca, 210
Abbey, Rebecca, 210
Abby, Rebecca, 210
Acreman, Sarah, 187
Acreman, Steven, 187
Acy, Ruth, 140
Adam, Joan, 240
Adams, Abigail, 124
Adams, Agnes, 124
Adams, Dorcas, 168
Adams, Edith, 124
Adams, Edward, 124, 125
Adams, Eliashib, 216
Adams, Elizabeth, 121, 124, 168
Adams, Esther, 124
Adams, Hannah, 168
Adams, Henry, 35, 124
Adams, Joane, 124
Adams, John, 124, 168
Adams, Jonathan, 121, 124
Adams, Joseph, 124
Adams, Lydia, 124, 125
Adams, Mary, 11, 12, 35, 124, 168, 221
Adams, Mehitabel, 216
Adams, Mehitable, 168
Adams, Mercy, 168, 169
Adams, Nathaniel, 168, 169
Adams, Peter, 124
Adams, Rachel, 124
Adams, Rebecca, 124, 168
Adams, Samuel, 124, 168
Adams, Sarah, 124, 168
Adams, Thomas, 124
Adams, Ursula, 124
Adams, William, 168
aen den Berch, Bysbert Cornelise, 272
Agar, Letteye, 126
Agar, Lettice, 126
Akers, Priscilla, 241
Alcock, Elizabeth, 106
Alcock, John, 316
Alcock, Philip, 106
Alcock, Sarah, 316
Allen, Abigail, 216, 295
Allen, Ann, 141, 267, 268
Allen, Bethia, 125
Allen, Bezoune, 267
Allen, Bozoan, 141, 267, 268
Allen, Bozoun, 267
Allen, Bozoune, 267
Allen, Deborah, 267
Allen, Edward, 306
Allen, Elizabeth, 224
Allen, Isaac, 267
Allen, John, 125, 267
Allen, Lydia, 249
Allen, Priscilla, 267
Allen, Sarah, 216, 306
Allerton, Bartholomew, 233
Allerton, Elizabeth, 233
Allerton, Isaac, 42, 43, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237
Allerton, Margaret, 233
Allerton, Mary, 43, 233, 235, 237
Allerton, Remember, 42, 43, 231, 233
Allerton, Sarah, 233, 236
Allgar, Bridget, 261
Alling, Lydia, 104
Ambrose, Abigail, 86
Ames, Lydia, 94
Amsden, Frances, 179
Amsden, Isaac, 179
Andrews, Abigail, 51
Andrews, Elizabeth, 36, 51, 239, 287
Andrews, Ephraim, 51
Andrews, Hannah, 51
Andrews, Hepzibah, 51
Andrews, Joseph, 51, 239
Andrews, Mary, 51
Andrews, Reana, 9
Andrews, Reanna, 9
Andrews, Ruth, 51
Andrews, Samuel, 36
Andrews, Thomas, 51, 239
Annable, Anne, 229
Annis, Charles, 197
Annis, Curmac, 197
Annis, Sarah, 197
Antrobus, Joan, 258
Ash, Mary, 254
Atherton, Anne, 229
Atherton, Consider, 229
Atherton, Elizabeth, 39, 228, 229
Atherton, Hope, 229
Atherton, Hopedstill, 229
Atherton, Humphrey, 39, 229, 230

Atherton, Increase, 229
 Atherton, Isabel, 229
 Atherton, Jonathan, 229
 Atherton, Margaret, 229
Atherton, Mary, 39, 229, 230
 Atherton, Patience, 229
 Atherton, Rest, 229
 Atherton, Sarah, 229
 Atherton, Thankful, 229
 Atherton, Walding, 229
 Atherton, Watching, 229
 Atkinson, Eleanor, 284
 Atkinson, Helen, 284, 285
 Atwood, Abigail, 107
 Austin, Dorothy, 56
 Austin, Frances, 127
 Austin, Jonas, 127
 Avery, Ebenezer, 28
 Avery, Elizabeth, 28, 30
 Avery, Hannah, 28
 Avery, Joanne, 28
 Avery, Jonathan, 28
Avery, Margaret, 28
 Avery, Maria, 28
 Avery, Mary, 28, 30
 Avery, Rachel, 28
 Avery, Robert, 28, 30
 Avery, Sybil, 28
Avery, William, 28, 30
 Ayer, Elizabeth, 197
 Ayer, Hannah, 292
 Ayer, Zachariah, 197

B

Bachelder, Joseph, 23
Bacon, Alice, 129, 266
 Bacon, Daniel, 129, 266
 Bacon, Elizabeth, 266
Bacon, John, 129, 130, 131, 132, 266
 Bacon, Mary, 128, 129, 266
Bacon, Michael, 129, 266
Bacon, Rebecca, 129
 Bacon, Samuel, 129
 Bacon, Sarah, 129, 266
 Bacon, Stephen, 129
 Bacon, Susanna, 129
 Bacon, Thomas, 129
 Bagley, Orlando, 87, 88
 Bagley, Sarah, 87, 88
 Bailey, Deliverance, 45

Bailey, Samuel, 45
 Baker, Dennis, 55
 Baker, Mary, 161
 Baker, William, 55
 Baldwin, Martha, 101
 Ball, Mary, 207
 Ballard, Abigail, 80, 251
 Bancroft, Alice, 266
 Bancroft, Thomas, 266
 Barber, Anne, 197
 Barber, Elizabeth, 225
 Barber, George, 225
 Barber, Sarah, 73
 Barber, Thomas, 197
 Barker, James, 307
 Barker, John, 62
 Barker, Margaret, 62
Barker, Mary, 62, 307
 Barnard, Francis, 85, 254
 Barnard, John, 85, 254
 Barnard, Mary, 187
 Barnes, Abigail, 108
 Barnes, Agnes, 55
 Barnes, Deborah, 91, 93
 Barnes, Hannah, 93
 Barnes, Jonathan, 93
 Barnes, Mary, 93, 254
 Barnes, Matthew, 108
 Barnes, Rachel, 87, 93, 320
 Barnes, Rebecca, 93
 Barnes, Richard, 55
 Barnes, Sarah, 93, 185
Barnes, William, 93, 320
 Barrett, Dorcas, 282
 Barrett, Elizabeth, 74, 244
 Barrett, James, 282
 Barrett, Mary, 74
 Barrett, Oliver, 74
 Barrett, Thomas, 74, 75, 244
 Barron, Anne, 155
 Barron, Elizabeth, 155, 156
Barron, Ellis, 155
Barron, Grace, 155
 Barron, Hannah, 155
 Barron, John, 155, 156
 Barron, Mary, 155, 242
 Barron, Moses, 155
 Barron, Peter, 155
 Barron, Sarah, 155
 Barron, Susanna, 155
 Barron, Lydia, 155
 Barsham, Rebecca, 252

Bartlett, Abigail, 193, 288
 Bartlett, Christopher, 254, 288
 Bartlett, Deborah, 210
 Bartlett, Elizabeth, 193
 Bartlett, Hannah, 193, 194
 Bartlett, Joan, 288
 Bartlett, Joanna, 288
 Bartlett, John, 193, 288
 Bartlett, Mary, 193, 254
 Bartlett, Rebecca, 193
Bartlett, Richard, 193, 194, 288
 Bartlett, Samuel, 193
 Bartlett, Thomas, 193
 Bartlett, Tirza, 193
 Bartram, Esther, 182
 Baseden, Ann, 56
 Bastiaansz de Wit, Jacob, 146
 Bastiaansz de Wit, Sarah Janse, 146
Batchelder, Elizabeth, 23
 Batchelder, Hannah, 23
 Batchelder, John, 23, 24
Batchelder, Joseph, 23
 Batchelder, Mark, 23
 Batchelder, Martha, 23
 Batchelder, Mary, 23
 Batchelder, Sarah, 23, 24
Bate, Alice, 58
 Bate, Ellen, 58
 Bate, Hannah, 58
Bate, James, 58
 Bate, John, 58
 Bate, Lydia, 58
 Bate, Margaret, 58
 Bate, Mary, 58
 Bate, Richard, 58
 Bate, Susan, 58
 Bate, Thomazine, 58
 Bate, William, 58
 Bateman, Abigail, 143
 Bateman, Eleazer, 143
 Bateman, Elizabeth, 143
 Bateman, Hannah, 143
 Bateman, John, 143
 Bateman, Margaret, 143, 270
Bateman, Martha, 143, 270, 271
 Bateman, Mary, 270
 Bateman, Peter, 143
 Bateman, Ruth, 143
 Bateman, Samuel, 143
 Bateman, Sarah, 142, 143
Bateman, Thomas, 143, 270, 271
Bateman, William, 143, 270
 Bates, Benjamin, 228
 Bates, Elizabeth, 133
 Bates, Jane, 228
 Bates, John, 133
 Bates, Mary, 57
 Batt, Agnes, 294
 Batt, Ann, 292, 294
Batt, Lucy, 294
 Batt, Mary, 294
Batt, Nicholas, 294
 Batt, Richard, 294
 Batt, Sarah, 294
 Batten, Hugh, 224
 Batten, Ursula, 224
 Bayley, Eleanor, 289
 Bayley, John, 289
 Baylie, Isabel, 255
 Beach, John, 104
 Beach, Phebe, 104
 Beacham, Elizabeth, 24
 Beacon, Sibylla, 240
 Beard, Mary, 51
 Beard, Thomas, 51
 Bechwith, John, 133
 Bechwith, Prudence, 133
Becket, Matthew, 133
 Beckwith, Elizabeth, 133
 Beckwith, Joseph, 133
 Beckwith, Martha, 133
 Beckwith, Mary, 9, 133
Beckwith, Matthew, 133
 Beckwith, Nathaniel, 133
 Beckwith, Sarah, 133
 Beckwith, Susanna, 133
 Bedell, Maria, 118
 Beers, Sarah, 62
 Bell, Jonathan, 110
 Bell, Rebecca, 98
 Bell, Susannah, 110
Bengemen, John, 249
Bengemen, Joseph, 77
 Benjamin, Abel, 249
Benjamin, Abigail, 77, 249, 314
 Benjamin, Aminathia, 249
 Benjamin, Caleb, 249
 Benjamin, Elizabeth, 77
 Benjamin, Hannah, 76, 77
Benjamin, Jemima, 77, 249, 250
 Benjamin, Jemimah, 77
Benjamin, John, 77, 249
Benjamin, Joseph, 77, 249, 250
 Benjamin, Joshua, 249

Benjamin, Kezia, 77
 Benjamin, Lydia, 249
 Benjamin, Marah, 77
 Benjamin, Mary, 77, 249
 Benjamin, Mercy, 77
 Benjamin, Samuel, 249
 Benjamin, Sarah, 77, 249
 Benjamin, Thankful, 249
 Bennet, Anthony, 140
 Bennet, Elizabeth, 140
 Bennett, Elizabeth, 24
 Bennett, Henry, 24, 255
 Bennett, Lydia, 255
Bent, Agnes, 55
 Bent, Dennis, 55
 Bent, Jane, 55
 Bent, John, 55
 Bent, Maria, 55
 Bent, Martha, 55
 Bent, Robert, 55
 Besbeece, Alice, 56
 Besbeece, Ann, 56
 Besbeece, Dorothy, 56
 Besbeece, John, 56
 Besbeece, Mary, 56
 Besbeece, Sarah, 56
Besbeece, Thomas, 56
Bickatt, Matthew, 133
 Bicknell, Hannah, 36
 Bicknell, Zachariah, 36
 Bigelow, Abigail, 209
 Bigelow, John, 242
 Bigelow, Mary, 242
 Bigg, Anna, 240
 Bigg, Elizabeth, 240
 Bigg, Ellen, 240
 Bigg, James, 240
 Bigg, John, 57, 240
 Bigg, Mary, 240
Bigg, Patience, 57
Bigg, Rachel, 57, 240
 Bigg, Sibylla, 240
 Bigg, Smalehope, 240
 Bigg, Smallhope, 240
 Bigg, Thankful, 240
 Billings, Hannah, 125
Billington, Elinor, 235
Billington, John, 235
 Bird, Thankful, 229
 Birdsey, Joanna, 104
 Birdsey, John, 104
 Birdsey, Phebe, 104
 Birtch, Elizabeth, 256
Bisby, Thomas, 56
 Bitfield, Ruth, 190
 Bitford, Ruth, 190
 Bixby, Joseph, 307
 Bixby, Sarah, 307
 Black, Elizabeth, 210, 211, 306
 Blackleach, Dorcas, 200
 Blackman, Jane, 39
 Blackman, John, 39
 Blaisdell, Ebenezer, 85
 Blaisdell, Hannah, 185
 Blaisdell, Henry, 185
 Blaisdell, Martha, 192
 Blaisdell, Sarah, 85
 Blake, Deborah, 308
 Blake, Elizabeth, 115
 Blake, Jasper, 308
 Blanchard, Agnes, 55
 Blanchard, Elizabeth, 284
 Blanchard, George, 284
 Blanchard, Thomas, 55
 Bloise, Michal, 242
 Bloise, Michell, 65
 Bloise, Richard, 65
 Blood, Isabel, 282
Bodwell, Bethia, 194
Bodwell, Henry, 194
Boleyn, Samuel, 137
 Bond, Deliverence, 206
 Bond, Sarah, 301
 Boridge, Joan, 70
 Borodell, Margaret, 262
 Botfish, Bridget, 48
 Boucher, Rebecca, 44
 Bourne, Alice, 56
 Bourne, Elizabeth, 104
 Bourne, John, 56
 Bowden, Martha, 192
Bower, George, 153
 Bowers, Barbarie, 153
 Bowers, Benanuel, 153, 154
 Bowers, Bridget, 153
Bowers, Elizabeth, 153, 154
Bowers, George, 153, 154
 Bowers, Jerathmuel, 153, 154
 Bowers, John, 153
 Bowers, Matthew, 153
 Bowers, Patience, 153
 Bowers, Ruth, 153
 Bowers, Silence, 153
 Bowman, Dorcas, 200

Bowtell, Elizabeth, 154
 Bowtell, Henry, 154
 Boyden, Ann, 31
Boyden, Francis, 31
 Boyden, Hannah, 31
 Boyden, John, 31
 Boyden, Jonathan, 31, 32
 Boyden, Marie, 32
 Boyden, Martha, 31
 Boyden, Mary, 31
 Boyden, Sarah, 31
Boyden, Thomas, 31
 Boylston, Sarah, 16
 Boynton, Mercy, 172
 Brabrooke, Katherine, 258
 Brackett, Hannah, 17
 Brackett, John, 17
 Bradbury, Judith, 202, 297
 Bradbury, Mary, 255
 Bradbury, Thomas, 255
 Bradford, Alice, 49
 Bradford, William, 49
 Bradshaw, Humphrey, 153
 Bradshaw, Patience, 153
 Bradstreet, Mary, 306
 Bradstreet, Sarah, 54
Braisier, Alice, 205, 300
 Brandon, Hannah, 227
Brandon, Mary, 36, 226, 227
 Brandon, Sarah, 227
 Brandon, Thomas, 227
Brandon, William, 227
 Breck, Isabel, 37, 38
 Breck, Mary, 127
 Breck, Thomas, 127
 Brett, Hannah, 216
 Brewer, Elizabeth, 128
 Brewer, Nathaniel, 128
 Brewster, Fear, 236
 Bridge, Persis, 66
 Bridge, William, 66
 Bridges, Mary, 167
 Bridges, Obadiah, 167
 Brigham, Mercy, 156
 Brinsmeade, John, 269
 Brinsmeade, Mary, 269
 Broad, Judith, 292
 Brocklebank, Sarah, 168
Bronson, Mary, 109
Brooke, Henry, 271
 Brooks, Anna, 22, 271
 Brooks, Annes, 271

Brooks, Hannah, 22, 271
Brooks, Henry, 271
 Brooks, Isaac, 271
 Brooks, Joseph, 271
Brooks, Martha, 143, 270, 271
 Brooks, Mary, 271
 Brooks, Mehitabel, 271
 Brooks, Miriam, 271
 Brooks, Sarah, 271
 Brooks, Susanna, 271
 Brooks, Timothy, 271
 Brown, Abial, 80
 Brown, Abiall, 80
 Brown, Abiel, 80
 Brown, Abigail, 204
Brown, Boaz, 80
 Brown, Daniel, 204
 Brown, Deborah, 204
 Brown, Edward, 80
 Brown, Elizabeth, 192, 204, 292
Brown, Esther, 204
Brown, Hannah, 142, 269
 Brown, Hester, 204, 205, 300
 Brown, Jane, 80
 Brown, John, 113, 204, 205, 300
 Brown, Joseph, 204, 206
 Brown, Lydia, 247
 Brown, Martha, 84
 Brown, Mary, 56, 80, 204, 254
 Brown, Mercy, 80, 98
 Brown, Rebecca, 113
 Brown, Ruhamah, 206
 Brown, Samuel, 98
 Brown, Sarah, 84, 180, 204
 Brown, Thomas, 80, 142, 204, 269
 Brown, William, 56, 163
Browne, Bridget, 80
Browne, Mary, 163
 Browne, Abigail, 80, 251
Browne, Boaz, 80, 251, 252
Browne, Bridget, 251
 Browne, Deborah, 251
 Browne, Dinah, 251
 Browne, Ebenezer, 141
 Browne, Edmund, 251
 Browne, Eleazer, 251
 Browne, Hannah, 251
 Browne, Jabez, 251
 Browne, James, 163
 Browne, Joshua, 189
 Browne, Mary, 110, 141, 161, 164, 251, 252, 278
 Browne, Ruth, 251

Browne, Sara, 251
 Browne, Sarah, 189
Browne, Thomas, 80, 251, 278
Browne, William, 163, 164
 Brownson, John, 109
Brownson, Mary, 108, 109
 Brownson, Richard, 109
 Brownson, Roger, 109
Brunson, Mary, 109
 Brush, Elizabeth, 176
 Brush, George, 176
 Bryant, Abraham, 303
 Bryant, Ruth, 303
 Bucknall, Mary, 133
 Bucknall, Samuel, 133
Bulkeley, Martha, 244, 313
 Bullen, Abigail, 137
 Bullen, Bethia, 137
 Bullen, Eleazar, 137
 Bullen, Eliezer, 137
 Bullen, Elisha, 137
 Bullen, Elizabeth, 134, 137
 Bullen, Ephraim, 137
 Bullen, Experience, 137
 Bullen, John, 137
 Bullen, Joseph, 137
 Bullen, Judith, 137
Bullen, Mary, 137, 138, 217
 Bullen, Melatiae, 137
 Bullen, Meletiah, 137
Bullen, Samuel, 137, 138, 217, 218
Bullin, Samuel, 137
 Burbank, John, 191
 Burbank, Susanna, 191
 Burnahm, Naomi, 102
 Burnahm, Thomas, 102
 Burnap, _____, 180
Burnap, Ann, 180
 Burnap, Edward, 180
 Burnap, Isaack, 180
 Burnap, Mary, 180
 Burnap, Richard, 180
Burnap, Robert, 180, 181
 Burnap, Sarah, 180
 Burnap, Thomas, 180
 Burr, Elizabeth, 174
 Burridge, Hannah, 17
 Bursley, John, 120
 Bursley, Susanna, 120
 Burt, Elizabeth, 53
 Burt, Jonathan, 53
 Butterfield, Susan, 265

Butterfield, Thomas, 265
 Buttery, Elizabeth, 241
 Button, Elizabeth, 295
 Button, Matthias, 295

C

Cady, Judith, 241
 Cady, Nicholas, 241
Cane, Mary, 225
Canne, Mary, 32, 136, 225
Carew, John, 216
 Carey, Abigail, 216
 Carey, David, 216
 Carey, Francis, 216
 Carey, Hannah, 216
 Carey, James, 216
 Carey, Jonathan, 216
 Carey, Joseph, 216
 Carey, Mary, 216
 Carey, Rebecca, 216
 Carey, Sarah, 216
 Carpenter, Benjamin, 39
 Carpenter, Renew, 39
 Cartee, Elizabeth, 165
 Cartee, Phillip, 165
 Carter, Abigail, 60, 81, 84
 Carter, Anna, 269
 Carter, Elizabeth, 84, 269
Carter, Em, 183, 281
Carter, Eme, 280
Carter, Hannah, 142, 269
 Carter, John, 84, 142, 269
 Carter, Joseph, 269
 Carter, Martha, 84
Carter, Mary, 84, 142, 269, 319
 Carter, Samuel, 84, 142, 269
 Carter, Sarah, 84
 Carter, Susanna, 269
Carter, Thomas, 84, 142, 269, 319
 Carter, Winifred, 269
 Cary, Abigail, 125
Cary, Elizabeth, 216, 312
 Cary, John, 125, 216, 312
 Cary, Mehitabel, 216
 Chadwell, Abigail, 120
 Chadwell, Thomas, 120
 Chadwick, Elizabeth, 284
 Chalker, Jane, 107
 Challis, Mary, 85, 87
 Challis, Phillip Watson, 87

Challis, Thomas, 85
 Champney, Mary, 17
 Chapman, John, 167
 Chapman, Mary, 115
 Chapman, Rebecca, 167
 Chapman, Robert, 115
Chase, Ann, 197, 199
 Chase, Anne, 197
Chase, Aquila, 197, 198
 Chase, Daniel, 197, 210
 Chase, Elizabeth, 197
 Chase, John, 197
 Chase, Martha, 210
 Chase, Mary, 197
 Chase, Moses, 197, 199
 Chase, Priscilla, 197
 Chase, Rebecca, 199
 Chase, Ruth, 197
 Chase, Sarah, 197
 Chase, Thomas, 197, 199
 Chatfield, George, 101
 Chatfield, Isabel, 101
 Chenery, Mary, 134
 Cherney, Isaac, 16
 Cherney, John, 16
 Cherney, Lambert, 16
 Cherney, Sarah, 16
 Child, Hannah, 17
 Child, John, 17
 Cilley, Martha, 192
 Claase, Neeltie, 145
Clapp, Jane, 228
 Clark, Edmund, 277
 Clark, Ephraim, 137
 Clark, John, 77
Clark, Joseph, 32
 Clark, Mary, 77, 137, 277
Clark, Rebecca, 136
Clark, Rose, 284, 285
 Clark, Samuel, 113
 Clark, Thomas, 32, 225
 Clarke, Abigail, 110, 113
Clarke, Alice, 32, 225
 Clarke, Benjamin, 32
 Clarke, Daniel, 32
 Clarke, Elizabeth, 113, 176, 225
 Clarke, Ephraim, 32
 Clarke, Esther, 113
Clarke, George, 113
 Clarke, Hannah, 113, 176
 Clarke, Hester, 113
 Clarke, John, 32, 113
Clarke, Joseph, 32, 225
 Clarke, Lidea, 176
Clarke, Margaret, 176
Clarke, Margery, 176
 Clarke, Marie, 32
 Clarke, Mary, 31, 32, 113, 136, 176, 225
 Clarke, Mercy, 172
 Clarke, Nathaniel, 32
 Clarke, Priscilla, 225
 Clarke, Rebecca, 32, 113, 134, 136, 225
Clarke, Rebeka, 136
Clarke, Rose, 284, 285
 Clarke, Rowland, 225
 Clarke, Ruth, 113
 Clarke, Sarah, 32, 113
 Clarke, Thomas, 32, 136, 225
Clarke, William, 176
Cleerke, Rose, 284, 285
 Close, Joane, 124
 Clough, Elizabeth, 192
 Clough, Hannah, 192
Clough, Jane, 192
Clough, John, 192
Clough, Jone, 192
 Clough, Martha, 192
 Clough, Mary, 192
 Clough, Mercy, 192
 Clough, Ruth, 192
 Clough, Samuel, 192
 Clough, Sarah, 191, 192
 Clough, Thomas, 192
 Cobb, Henry, 48
 Cobb, Sarah, 48
Cocket, Johanna, 116
 Coe, Hannah, 262
 Coe, Robert, 262
Cogan, Francis, 69, 70
 Cogan, Henry, 70
 Cogan, Joan, 70
 Coggan, Abigail, 17
 Colborne, Nathaniel, 225
 Colborne, Priscilla, 225
 Colburn, Benjamin, 137
 Colburn, Bethia, 137
 Colby, Anne, 88
Colby, Anthony, 85, 88
 Colby, Elizabeth, 85, 87, 88
Colby, Francis, 85, 88, 254
 Colby, Hannah, 85, 88, 185
 Colby, Isaac, 88
Colby, John, 85, 86, 88, 254
 Colby, Martha, 88

Colby, Mary, 85, 87, 88
 Colby, Rebecca, 88
 Colby, Ruth, 85
 Colby, Samuel, 87, 88
 Colby, Sarah, 85, 86, 88
Colby, Susanna, 85, 88
 Colby, Thomas, 85, 88, 185
 Colclough, Elizabeth, 233
 Cole, Amias, 231
Cole, Arrald, 67
 Cole, Elizabeth, 66, 67
 Cole, Eunice, 231
 Cole, James, 67
 Cole, John, 67
 Cole, Margaret, 306
 Cole, Mary, 67
 Cole, Philip, 67
Cole, Rice, 67
 Cole, Robert, 67
 Cole, Ruth, 67
 Cole, Ursula, 67
 Coleman, Edward, 250
 Coleman, Margaret, 250
 Coller, Hannah, 304
 Coller, John, 304
 Collins, Elizabeth, 295
 Collins, Martha, 297
 Colt, Abigail, 21
Coney, Elizabeth, 40, 41, 74, 244
 Coney, John, 40, 41
 Coney, Marie, 40
 Connor, Ruth, 192
 Convers, Mary, 17
 Converse, Hannah, 143
 Converse, Zachariah, 143
 Cook, Frances, 282
 Cook, Robert, 39
 Cook, Submit, 39
 Cooke, Mary, 282
 Cooke, Patience, 24
 Coolidge, Hannah, 155
 Coolidge, John, 301
 Coolidge, Mary, 301
 Coolidge, Simon, 155
 Cooper, John, 61
 Cooper, Josiah, 40, 300
Cooper, Lydia, 61
 Cooper, Mary, 128
 Cooper, Thomas, 128
 Cooper, Waitawhile, 40, 300
 Corlett, Barbary, 177
 Corlett, Elijah, 177
Cox, Ann, 187, 188
 Craft, Abigail, 124
 Craft, Griffin, 124
 Craft, Ursula, 124
 Crafts, John, 134
 Crafts, Rebecca, 134
Crooke, Elizabeth, 13
 Crosby, Joseph, 17
 Crosby, Sarah, 17
 Cross, John, 102
 Cross, Mary, 100, 102, 125
 Crossman, Robert, 128
 Crossman, Sarah, 128
 Cubby, Patience, 212, 213
 Cudworth, Mary, 69
 Cullick, Hannah, 44
Currier, Ann, 90, 257
Currier, Hannah, 89, 90, 256, 257
Currier, Joanna, 185, 257, 287
 Currier, Mary, 86, 257
Currier, Richard, 90, 185, 257, 287
 Currier, Thomas, 86, 257
 Curtis, Ruth, 212
 Cushman, Mary, 233
 Cushman, Thomas, 233
Cutler, Abigail, 209, 304
 Cutler, Ann, 304
 Cutler, Benjamin, 209
 Cutler, Elizabeth, 304
 Cutler, Hannah, 209, 304
Cutler, James, 209, 304
 Cutler, Jemima, 304
 Cutler, Joanna, 304
 Cutler, John, 304
 Cutler, Jonathan, 209
 Cutler, Lydia, 304
 Cutler, Mary, 207, 209, 304, 305
 Cutler, Phoebe, 304
 Cutler, Samuel, 304
 Cutler, Sarah, 304
 Cutler, Tabitha, 209
Cutler, Thomas, 209, 304
 Cutter, Barbary, 177
 Cutter, Barbere, 177
Cutter, Elizabeth, 177, 178
 Cutter, Frances, 177, 179
 Cutter, Richard, 177, 179
 Cutter, William, 177
 Cutting, Mary, 297

D

D'Witt, Dorcas, 168
 Dalton, Sarah, 308, 309
 Dana, Elizabeth, 247
 Dane, Hannah, 172
 Dane, Sarah, 73
 Danforth, Lydia, 74
 Daniel, Alice, 9
 Daniel, Catherine, 9
Daniel, Elizabeth, 9, 10
 Daniel, Joseph, 9, 11
 Daniel, Katherine, 224
 Daniel, Lydia, 9
 Daniel, Mary, 9, 11, 133
 Daniel, Rachel, 9
 Daniel, Reana, 9
 Daniel, Reanna, 9
Daniel, Robert, 9, 10
 Daniel, Samuel, 9, 133
 Daniel, Sarah, 9
 Daniel, Thomas, 9
 Daniel, William, 224
 Daniells, Elizabeth, 9, 10, 217, 218
Daniells, Robert, 9
 Daniels, Miriam, 271
Daniels, Robert, 9
 Davenport, Abigail, 110
 Davenport, Charles, 45
 Davenport, John, 110
 Davenport, Waitstill, 45
Davis, Cicely, 91, 92
 Davis, Deborah, 91, 93
 Davis, Elizabeth, 23, 91
 Davis, Ephraim, 91
 Davis, James, 23, 91, 92
 Davis, Jane, 91
 Davis, John, 84, 91
 Davis, Judith, 91
 Davis, Mary, 91
 Davis, Samuel, 91, 93
 Davis, Sarah, 84, 91
 Day, Ralph, 221
 Day, Susan, 221
 Dean, Sarah, 73
 Deane, Margery, 44
 Dennis, James, 40
 Dennis, Marie, 40
 Dennis, Mary, 23
Desborough, Nicholas, 108
 Dewing, Jonathan, 129

Dewing, Susanna, 129
 Dibble, Elizabeth, 102
 Dibble, Israel, 102
Dickinson, Elizabeth, 23
Dickinson, Gennet, 169
Dickinson, Ginet, 169
 Dickinson, James, 169
Dickinson, Jennet, 169, 170, 174
 Dickinson, Martha, 169
 Dickinson, Mary, 169
 Dickinson, Mercy, 168, 169
 Dickinson, Rebecca, 169
 Dickinson, Sarah, 169
Dickinson, Thomas, 169
 Dike, Agnes, 277
 Dill, Peter, 157
 Dill, Thanks, 157
 Dingman Aeltie, 145
 Dingman, Adam, 145
 Dirkse, Helena, 145
 Disborough, Abigail, 108
 Disborough, Elizabeth, 108
 Disborough, Hannah, 107, 108
Disborough, Mary, 108, 109
Disborough, Nicholas, 108, 109
 Disborough, Phebe, 108
Disbrow, Nicholas, 108
 Disoborough, Sarah, 108
 Dixon, John, 252
 Dixon, Margery, 252
 Dodge, Edward, 161
 Dodge, Mary, 161
 Donier, Mary, 128
 Dorman, Sarah, 141
 Dow, Dorcas, 210
 Dow, Hannah, 291
 Dow, Henry, 291
 Dow, Thomas, 210
 Downam, Joanna, 52
 Dowrish, Grace, 232
 Dowse, Isabel, 40
 Dowse, Joseph, 303
 Dowse, Mary, 303
 Driver, Ruth, 280
 Duncklee, Mary, 17
 Duncklee, Nathaniel, 17
 Dunckly, Elanthan, 153
 Dunckly, Silence, 153
 Dunster, Elizabeth, 153
 Duntlin, Elanthan, 153
Durand, George, 115
 Durant, Abigail, 115

Durant, Edward, 115
Durant, Elizabeth, 115
Durant, George, 115
Durant, Mary, 114, 115
Durant, Sarah, 115
Duren, George, 115
Duston, Elizabeth, 295
Duston, Thomas, 295
Dutch, Mary, 306
Dutch, Richard, 306
Dyar, Benjamin, 28
Dyar, Hannah, 28

E

Early, George, 256
Eastwick, Pheasant, 155
Eastwick, Sarah, 155
Eaton, Ann, 214
Eaton, Elizabeth, 91
Eaton, Leah, 37
Eddy, Abigail, 77, 249
Eddy, Ann, 249
Eddy, Elizabeth, 247
Eddy, John, 247, 249
Eddy, Mary, 249
Eddy, Samuel, 247, 249
Eddy, Sarah, 247
Eddy, William, 249
Edwards, Elizabeth, 98, 316
Edwards, John, 316
Edwards, Richard, 98
Eggleston, Hester, 107
Eggleston, James, 107
Eggleston, Samuel, 108
Eggleston, Sarah, 108
Eglesfield, Mary, 124
Eldredg, Sarah, 85
Eliot, Bennet, 126
Eliot, Hannah, 44
Eliot, Lettice, 126
Eliot, Lydia, 125, 126
Elithorp, Mary, 294
Elithorp, Nathaniel, 294
Elliot, Lydia, 126
Ellis, Elizabeth, 16, 17
Ellis, John, 129
Ellis, Joseph, 16
Ellis, Richard, 16, 17
Ellis, Ruth, 16
Ellis, Sarah, 129

Elmes, Catharine, 69
Elmes, Rhodolphus, 69
Elsey, Hannah, 262
Elsey, Nicholas, 262
Elson, Mary, 280
Elson, Samuel, 280
Elwell, Isaac, 21
Elwell, Mehitable, 21
Emerson, Hannah, 292
Emerson, Michael, 292
Emery, Alice, 289
Emery, Anne, 289
Emery, Anthony, 289
Emery, Bethia, 194
Emery, Ebenezer, 289, 292
Emery, Eleanor, 289
Emery, Hannah, 193, 194
Emery, John, 189, 194, 289, 290, 292, 293, 322
Emery, Jonathan, 289, 292
Emery, Mary, 189, 322
Emes, Elizabeth, 51
Eno, Hester, 107
Eno, James, 107
Ensign, Hannah, 157
Euerard, Richard, 308
Eueritt, Mary, 213
Eueritt, Richard, 308
Eveleth, Abigail, 21
Eveleth, Mary, 21
Everard, Abigail, 308
Everard, Deborah, 308
Everard, Elizabeth, 308
Everard, George, 308
Everard, Israel, 308
Everard, James, 308
Everard, Jedediah, 308
Everard, John, 308, 309
Everard, Mary, 213, 308, 309
Everard, Rachel, 308
Everard, Richard, 213, 308, 309, 310
Everard, Ruth, 308
Everard, Samuel, 308
Everard, Sarah, 308
Everard, Timothy, 308
Evered, Mary, 172
Evered, Richard, 308
Everett, Mary, 212, 213
Everett, Richard, 308
Everitt, Sarah, 37
Eyre, Sarah, 66

F

Fairbank, Eliesur, 11
Fairbank, George, 11, 12, 221
Fairbank, Grace, 11, 221, 222
 Fairbank, John, 221, 222
 Fairbank, Jonas, 11, 221
Fairbank, Jonathan, 11, 221, 222
 Fairbank, Joshua, 221
 Fairbank, Margaret, 11
Fairbank, Mary, 11, 12, 221
 Fairbank, Samuel, 11
 Fairbank, Susan, 221
Fairbanks, Jonathan, 221
 Fairbanks. Lydia, 155
Fairebanke, Jonathan, 221
 Fairfax, Sarah, 233
 Fairweather, Mary, 172
 Fanning, Elizabeth, 9
 Fanning, Thomas, 9
 Farmer, Isabel, 282
 Farrabas, Daniel, 179
 Farrabas, Rebecca, 179
 Farrar, Susanna, 182
 Favor, Daniel, 197
 Favor, Elizabeth, 197
 Faxon, Deborah, 26
 Faxon, Elizabeth, 26
Faxon, Joane, 26
 Faxon, Joanna, 26, 37
 Faxon, Richard, 26
 Faxon, Sarah, 26
Faxon, Thomas, 26, 27
 Fay, Elizabeth, 206
 Fay, John, 206
 Felch, Mary, 142
Fenn, Alice, 32, 225
 Fillbrook, Judith, 157
 Fisher, Abigail, 37
Fisher, Alice, 34, 37, 38
 Fisher, Anthony, 26, 34, 37, 38
 Fisher, Cornelius, 37, 308
 Fisher, Daniel, 37, 127
Fisher, Elizabeth, 19
 Fisher, Esther, 37
 Fisher, Hannah, 127
 Fisher, Isabel, 37
 Fisher, Joanna, 26, 37
 Fisher, John, 19, 37
 Fisher, Joshua, 37
 Fisher, Josiah, 137

Fisher, Judith, 137
 Fisher, Leah, 37
Fisher, Lydia, 34, 37, 217
 Fisher, Marie, 37
 Fisher, Mary, 37
 Fisher, Meletiah, 19, 20, 137
 Fisher, Nathaniel, 37
 Fisher, Rebecca, 19, 247
 Fisher, Samuel, 19, 20
 Fisher, Sarah, 13, 37, 308
Fisher, Thomas, 19, 247
 Fisk, Remember, 172
 Fiske, Marie, 37
 Fiske, Mary, 37
 Fitch, Ruth, 113
 Fitch, Samuel, 30
 Fitch, Sarah, 30
 Fitch, Thomas, 113
 Fitts, Abraham, 320
 Fitts, Richard, 320
 Fitts, Robert, 320
 FitzRandolph, Mary, 48
 Flanders, Abigail, 81, 84
Flanders, Jane, 81, 83
 Flanders, John, 81
 Flanders, Mary, 81
 Flanders, Naomi, 81
 Flanders, Phillip, 81
 Flanders, Sarah, 81, 278
Flanders, Stephen, 81
Flanders, Steven, 81, 83, 84
 Fletcher, Joseph, 201
Flodder, Jacob Janse, 145
 Flood, Abigail, 108
 Flood, Robert, 108
 Flynt, Henry, 220
 Flynt, Margery, 220
 Fogg, Mary, 291
 Fogg, Samuel, 291
 Follansbee, Ann, 199
 Follansbee, Anne, 197
 Follansbee, Francis, 199
 Follansbee, Hannah, 199
 Follansbee, Judith, 199
Follansbee, Mary, 199
 Follansbee, Rebecca, 199
Follansbee, Thomas, 199
Follansby, Thomas, 199
Follinsby, Thomas, 199
 Folsom, Mary, 117
 Folsom, Nathaniel, 117
 Foord, _____, 210

Foote Pasco, 321
 Foote, Abigail, 256
 Foote, Bathsheba, 89
 Foote, Elizabeth, 256
Foote, Hannah, 89, 90, 256, 257
 Foote, Isaac, 256
 Foote, John, 89, 256
 Foote, Malachi, 256
 Foote, Margaret, 256
 Foote, Martha, 256
 Foote, Mary, 256
Foote, Pasco, 89, 256
Foote, Samuel, 89, 90, 256, 257
 Fosten, Mary, 249
 Foster, Anna, 30
 Foster, Hannah, 30
 Foster, Hopestill, 57, 58, 240
 Foster, James, 30
 Foster, Mary, 57, 58
Foster, Patience, 57
 Foster, Richard, 57
 Foulsham, Mary, 200
 Fowle, Abigail, 60
 Fowler, Hannah, 186
 Fowler, Joseph, 306
 Fowler, Margaret, 286
 Fowler, Martha, 306
 Fowler, Thomas, 186
 Fox, Anna, 22
 Fox, Hannah, 22, 260, 271
 Fox, Thomas, 271
 Franklin, Elizabeth, 44
 Frary, Mary, 9
 Frary, Sampson, 9
 Freame, Mary, 185
 Freame, Thomas, 185
 Freeman, Anna, 62
 Freeman, Henry, 62
 French, Abigail, 17
 French, Elizabeth, 16, 17, 18
 French, Francis, 17
 French, Hannah, 17
 French, Jacob, 17
 French, John, 17, 114
 French, Mary, 17, 114, 139, 168
 French, Samuel, 17
 French, Sarah, 17
 French, Thomas, 168
French, William, 17, 18
 Frizzel, Hannah, 176
 Frizzel, William, 176
 Frothingham, Ruth, 303

Frothingham, Samuel, 303
 Frye, Ruth, 226
 Fuller, Elizabeth, 128, 134
Fussell, Edith, 124
 Fussell, John, 124

G

Gage, Daniel, 210
 Gage, Sarah, 210
 Gale, Ambrose, 54
 Gale, Mary, 54
 Ganitt, Hannah, 51
 Gardenier, Aeltie, 145
 Gardenier, Albert, 145
 Gardenier, Andries, 145
 Gardenier, Barentje, 145
 Gardenier, Elizabeth, 145
 Gardenier, Helena, 145
 Gardenier, Hendrick, 145
Gardenier, Jacob Janse, 145
 Gardenier, Jan jacobse, 145
 Gardenier, Jan Jacobse, 146
Gardenier, Josina, 145
 Gardenier, Maritie, 145
 Gardenier, Neeltie, 145
 Gardenier, Samuel, 145
 Gardenier, Sarah Janse, 145, 146
 Garrard, Margaret, 60
 Gater, Isabel, 255
Gater, Judith, 87, 255
 Gater, Michael, 255
Gates, Ann, 76, 246
 Gates, Daniel, 76
 Gates, Elizabeth, 246
 Gates, Eustace, 246
 Gates, Hannah, 76, 77
 Gates, Isaac, 76, 246
 Gates, Marie, 246
 Gates, Mary, 246
 Gates, Nathaniel, 76
 Gates, Rebecca, 76, 246
 Gates, Rose, 246
Gates, Sarah, 76, 246, 247
 Gates, Simon, 76, 77, 246
Gates, Stephen, 76, 246, 247
 Gates, Thomas, 76, 246
 Gay, John, 129
 Gay, Patience, 214
 Gay, Rebecca, 129
 Gay, Timothy, 214

Gaylord, Elizabeth, 259
 Gaylord, Samuel, 259
 Gedney, Mary, 280
 Genery, Lambert, 16
 Geney, Lambert, 16
George, Elizabeth, 208, 303
 George, Hannah, 303
 George, James, 186
George, John, 208, 303
George, Martha, 208, 303
 George, Mary, 303
 George, Ruth, 303
 George, Sarah, 186
 Gerrard, Elizabeth, 133
 Gerrard, Robert, 133
 Gerrits, Teuntje, 272
 Getchell, Elizabeth, 14
 Gibbons, Sarah, 49
 Gibson, Christopher, 58
 Gibson, Margaret, 58
 Gibson, Rebecca, 76
 Gibson, Timothy, 76
 Giddings, Elizabeth, 161
 Giddings, Mary, 172
 Giddings, Thomas, 172
 Gilbert, Elizabeth, 210
Gile, John, 13
 Gile, Judith, 91
 Gile, Samuel, 91
 Gillett, Cornelius, 107
 Gillett, Jonathan, 107
 Gillett, Mary, 107
 Gillett, Priscilla, 107
 Gilman, Grace, 165
 Gilman, John, 165
 Glazier, Elizabeth, 303
 Glazier, John, 303
Glover, Anna, 44
 Glover, Elizabeth, 44
 Glover, Habackuk, 44
 Glover, Habakuck, 44
 Glover, Hannah, 44
Glover, John, 44
 Glover, Margery, 44
 Glover, Mary, 44, 45
 Glover, Nathaniel, 44, 45
 Glover, Pelatiah, 44
 Glover, Rebecca, 44
 Glover, Thomas, 44
Godfrey, Elizabeth, 216, 312
Godfrey, Francis, 216, 312
 Goffe, Edward, 315
 Goffe, Margaret, 315
 Goldsmith, Susanna, 114
 Goldsmith, Thomas, 114
 Goodale, Abraham, 24
 Goodale, Elizabeth, 24
 Goodale, Hannah, 24
 Goodale, Isaac, 24
 Goodale, Jacob, 24
Goodale, Katherine, 24
 Goodale, Margaret, 24
 Goodale, Mary, 24
 Goodale, Patience, 24
Goodale, Robert, 24
 Goodale, Sarah, 23, 24
 Goodale, Zachariah, 24
 Goodhue, Bethiah, 172
 Goodhue, Hannah, 172
 Goodhue, Joseph, 172, 174
Goodhue, Margery, 172
 Goodhue, Mary, 172
 Goodhue, Mercy, 172
 Goodhue, Rachel, 172
 Goodhue, Remember, 172
 Goodhue, Sarah, 172, 174
Goodhue, William, 172, 173
 Goodridge, Benjamin, 186
 Goodridge, Deborah, 186
 Goodspeed, Mary, 48
Gosling, Agnes, 55
 Gould, Phebe, 255
 Grafton, Bethiah, 172
 Grafton, Elizabeth, 42
 Grafton, Nathaniel, 42
 Grant, Benjamin, 133
 Grant, John, 102
 Grant, Joshua, 133
 Grant, Mary, 102, 133
 Grant, Sarah, 133
Grantham, Alice, 194, 289, 290
 Grantham, Eleanor., 290
 Grantham, Walter, 290
 Graves, Benjamin, 3
 Graves, Elizabeth, 165
 Graves, Mary, 3, 161
 Graves, Rebecca, 124
 Graves, William, 165
 Gray, Joseph, 127
 Gray, Rebecca, 127
 Green, Ebenezer, 142
Green, Hannah, 142, 269
 Green, John, 142, 143
 Green, Mary, 142

Green, Sarah, 142, 143
Green, William, 142, 269
 Greene, Dorcas, 282
Greene, Elizabeth, 184, 282, 283
 Greene, Esther, 282
 Greene, Frances, 282
 Greene, Hannah, 184, 282
 Greene, Henry, 282
 Greene, Isabel, 282
 Greene, John, 282, 283
 Greene, Martha, 282
 Greene, Mary, 282
 Greene, Rebecca, 182, 184, 282, 284
 Greene, Samuel, 184, 282
 Greene, Sarah, 282
 Greene, Susannah, 282
Greene, Thomas, 184, 282, 283, 284
 Greene, William, 282
 Greenfield, Samuel, 120
 Greenfield, Susan, 120
Greenway, John, 224
 Greenway, Ann, 224
 Greenway, Elizabeth, 224
Greenway, John, 224
 Greenway, Katherine, 224
Greenway, Mary, 21, 224
 Greenway, Susannah, 224
 Greenway, Ursula, 224
 Griggs, Elinor, 161
 Griggs, Jacob, 161
 Grimwood, Sarah, 318
 Griswold, Mary, 104
 Groce, Elizabeth, 269
 Grose, Elizabeth, 269
 Grover, Nehemiah, 161
 Grover, Ruth, 161
 Guild, Benjamin, 13
 Guild, Ebenezer, 13
 Guild, Eliazur, 13
Guild, Elizabeth, 13
Guild, John, 13
 Guild, Mary, 13, 14
 Guild, Samuel, 13, 14
 Guild, Sarah, 13
 Guile, Hannah, 192
Guile, John, 13
 Gye, Grace, 232
Gye, Mary, 42, 231, 232
 Gye, Robert, 232

H

Haines, Mary, 266
 Hale, Mary, 249
 Hall, Hannah, 125
 Hall, John, 125
Hall, Rebecca, 129
Hallenbeck, Casper Jacobse, 152, 275
 Hallenbeck, Isaac, 275
Hallenbeck, Lysbet Caspers, 151, 274, 275
Hallenbeck. Lysbet Caspers, 152
Hallenbeck. Lysbeth Caspers, 152
 Hammond, Anne, 155
 Hammond, Elizabeth, 247, 314
 Hammond, Hannah, 155
 Hampton, Elizabeth, 286
 Harding, John, 277
 Harding, Mary, 277
 Harraden, Edward, 161
 Harraden, Sarah, 161
 Harriman, Jonathan, 140
 Harriman, Sarah, 140
 Harrington, Sarah, 252
 Harris, Anna, 231
 Harrison, John, 66
 Harrison, Persis, 66
 Hartwell, Elizabeth, 74
 Hartwell, John, 74
 Harvey, Ann, 105
 Harvey, John, 93
Harvey, Margaret, 104, 105
 Harvey, Mary, 105
 Harvey, Richard, 105
 Harvey, Sarah, 93, 185
 Harvey, Thomas, 185
Harvie, Margaret, 104
 Haseltine, Mary, 292
 Hasey, Esther, 282
 Haskell, Benjamin, 161
 Haskell, Cecille, 276
 Haskell, Dorothy, 276
Haskell, Eleanor, 276
Haskell, Elinor, 161, 276
 Haskell, Elizabeth, 161, 276
Haskell, Ellen, 276
 Haskell, Ellenar, 161
Haskell, Ellin, 276
 Haskell, Joan, 276
 Haskell, John, 161
 Haskell, Joseph, 161
 Haskell, Mark, 161, 276

Haskell, Marke, 161
Haskell, Mary, 161, 162, 163, 276, 277
 Haskell, Roger, 276
 Haskell, Ruth, 161
 Haskell, Sarah, 161
Haskell, William, 161, 162, 163, 276, 277
 Haskins, Hannah, 125
 Haskins, Samuel, 125
 Hastings, Thomas, 248
 Haven, Richard, 278
 Haven, Susanna, 278
 Hawkes, John, 42
 Hawkes, Rebecca, 42
 Hawkins, Anne, 155
 Hawkins, Elizabeth, 49
 Hawkins, Hannah, 155
 Hawkredd, Anthony, 40
Hawkredd, Elizabeth, 40, 74, 244, 300, 313
 Hawkredd, Isabel, 40
 Hayden, Daniel, 104
 Hayden, Hannah, 104
 Hayden, Margaret, 104
 Hayden, William, 104, 105
 Haynes, Jonathan, 195
 Haynes, Sarah, 195
 Hazelton, Anna, 306
 Hazelton, Mercy, 306
 Heald, Ann, 73
 Heald, Dorcas, 73
Heald, Dorothy, 73
 Heald, Elizabeth, 73
 Heald, Gershom, 73
 Heald, Hannah, 73
 Heald, Isaac, 73
 Heald, Israel, 73, 74
Heald, John, 73
 Heald, Martha, 73, 74
 Heald, Priscilla, 73
 Heald, Sarah, 73
 Heald, Thomas, 73
 Heald, Timothy, 73
 Healy, Sarah, 200
 Heard, Luke, 307
 Heard, Sarah, 307
 Heath, Josiah, 210
 Heath, Martha, 210
 Heaton, Leah, 37
 Hempstead, Joanna, 22
 Hendrickse, Helena, 145
Hendrix, Elizabeth, 151, 274
Herbert, Elizabeth, 303
 Herbert, Henry, 303
 Hewes, Bethia, 302
 Hewes, James, 302
 Heylett, Edmund, 316
 Heylett, John, 316
 Heylett, Lydia, 316
 Hide, Jonathan, 17
 Hide, Mary, 17
Hill, Frances, 127
 Hill, Hannah, 127
Hill, John, 127
 Hill, Jonathan, 127
 Hill, Mary, 127
 Hill, Mercy, 127
 Hill, Rebecca, 127
 Hill, Ruth, 127
 Hill, Samuel, 127
 Hill, Sarah, 260
 Hills, Abigail, 284
 Hills, Ann, 284
 Hills, Deborah, 284
 Hills, Eleanor, 284
 Hills, Elizabeth, 284
 Hills, George, 284
 Hills, Gershom, 284
 Hills, Hannah, 284
 Hills, Helen, 284
 Hills, John, 284
Hills, Joseph, 284, 285
 Hills, Mary, 284
 Hills, Mehitable, 284
 Hills, Nathaniel, 284
 Hills, Rebecca, 184, 282, 284
Hills, Rose, 284, 285
 Hills, Samuel, 284
 Hills, Sarah, 284
 Hills, Steven, 284
 Hinckley, Bethia, 48
 Hinckley, Elizabeth, 48
 Hinckley, John, 48
 Hinckley, Mary, 45, 48, 49
 Hinckley, Robert, 48
Hinckley, Samuel, 48
Hinckley, Sarah, 48
 Hinckley, Susanna, 48
 Hinckley, Thomas, 45, 48, 49
Hinksman, Joanna, 3, 220
 Hoag, Ebenezer, 289, 292
 Hoag, John, 292
Hoar, Ales, 8
Hoar, Alice, 3, 8, 220
 Hoar, Bridget, 220
 Hoar, Daniel, 3, 7, 8, 220

Hoar, Elizabeth, 3
 Hoar, Joanna, 2, 3, 220
Hoar, John, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 220
 Hoar, Leonard, 220
 Hoar, Margery, 220
 Hoar, Mary, 3, 220
 Hoar, Thomas, 220
 Hoare, Charles, 220
Hoare, Joanna, 220
Hoare, John, 3
 Holbrook, Margaret, 11
 Holbrook, William, 11
 Holden, Martha, 31
 Hollister, Sarah, 229
 Holloway, Bethia, 280
 Holloway, Joseph, 280
 Holman, Abraham, 121
 Holman, Elizabeth, 121, 124
 Holman, Hannah, 121
 Holman, Isaac, 121
 Holman, Jeremiah, 121
 Holman, Mary, 121, 122, 123
 Holman, Mercy, 121
 Holman, Sarah, 121
 Holman, Seeth, 121
 Holman, Susanna, 121
Holman, William, 121
Holman, Winifred, 121, 122, 123
 Holmes, Hester, 187
 Homes, Robert, 187
 Hoppin, Hannah, 300
 Hoppin, Stephen, 300
 Horne, Elizabeth, 192
 Horne, William, 192
 Hosier, Samuel, 124
 Hosier, Ursula, 124
 Hoskins, Rebecca, 107
 Hosmer, Mary, 74
 How, Sarah, 98
 Howe, Alexander, 78
 Howe, Daniel, 78
 Howe, Eleazer, 78
 Howe, Isaac, 78
Howe, John, 78, 79
 Howe, Josiah, 78
Howe, Mary, 78, 79
 Howe, Samuel, 78
 Howe, Sarah, 78
 Howe, Thomas, 78
 Howell, John, 262
 Howell, Susan, 262
 Howlat, Alice, 241
 Hoyt, Dorothy, 254
 Hoyt, Elizabeth, 254
Hoyt, Francis, 85, 88, 254
 Hoyt, Gregory, 254
Hoyt, John, 85, 93, 254
 Hoyt, Joseph, 254
 Hoyt, Marah, 254
 Hoyt, Mary, 93, 254
 Hoyt, Mehetable, 254
 Hoyt, Naomi, 254
 Hoyt, Sarah, 254
 Hoyt, Thomas, 254
 Hubbard, Anthony, 266
 Hubbard, James, 252
 Hubbard, Sarah, 54, 252, 266
 Hudson, Hannah, 49
 Hull, Abigail, 102, 107
 Hull, Cornelius, 259
Hull, Elizabeth, 102, 114, 259
Hull, George, 102, 259
 Hull, Hannah, 102
 Hull, Joan, 259
 Hull, John, 102, 107
 Hull, Joseph, 102
 Hull, Joshua, 259
Hull, Josiah, 102, 259, 260
Hull, Josias, 102
 Hull, Martha, 101, 102, 259
 Hull, Mary, 102, 259
 Hull, Naomi, 102, 259
 Hull, Rebecca, 102, 259
 Hull, Sarah, 102, 259
Hull, Thamzen, 259
 Hull, Thomas, 102, 114, 259
Hull, Thomasine, 102, 259
 Hull, Elizabeth, 260
 Humphrey, Isaac, 229
 Humphrey, Patience, 229
 Hunt, Ann, 49
 Hunt, Elizabeth, 140, 155, 156
 Hunt, Ephraim, 49
 Hunt, Hannah, 156
 Hunt, Isaac, 156
 Hunt, Mary, 156
 Hunt, Mercy, 156
 Hunt, Nehemiah, 156
 Hunt, Samuel, 156
Hunt, William, 156
 Hunting, Esther, 37
Hurd, Adam, 97
 Hurd, Ann, 97, 98
 Hurd, John, 97, 98

Hurd, Mercy, 156
Hutchinson, Ann, 125, 245

I

Ingalls, Abigail, 256
Isham, Susan, 58

J

Jackson, Anne, 88
Jacob, Anna, 297
Jacobs, Sarah, 197
James, Alice, 258
James, Mary, 74, 244, 313
Jannings, Emme, 120
Jaques, Anne, 95
Jaques, Henry, 95
Jaquith, Annes, 271
Jarrett, Robert, 133
Jasper, Elizabeth, 218
Jasper, Lancelot, 218
Jeffs, Mary, 66
Jeffs, Peter, 66
Jennison, Elizabeth, 63, 65
Jennison, Grace, 65
Jennison, Judith, 65
Jennison, Michal, 65, 242
Jennison, Michell, 65
Jennison, Robert, 65
Jennison, Samuel, 65
Jewett, Abraham, 141, 267
Jewett, Ann, 140, 141, 267, 268
Jewett, Bosoume, 141
Jewett, Deborah, 141
Jewett, Elizabeth, 141
Jewett, Faith, 268
Jewett, Jeremiah, 169
Jewett, Jewett, 141
Jewett, Joseph, 141, 268
Jewett, Mary, 141, 268
Jewett, Priscilla, 141
Jewett, Ruth, 268
Jewett, Sarah, 141, 169
Jewett, William, 141
Johnson Hannah, 121
Johnson Solomon, 121
Johnson, Ann, 300
Johnson, Elizabeth, 207, 269
Johnson, John, 305
Johnson, Joseph, 110

Johnson, Mary, 91, 305
Johnson, Rebecca, 110
Jones, Abigail, 120
Jones, Benjamin, 117, 118
Jones, George, 117
Jones, Joanna, 86
Jones, Mary, 117
Jones, Rebecca, 259
Jones, Robert, 86
Jones, Sarah, 117, 118
Jones, Thomas, 120
Jordan, Deborah, 186
Jordan, Francis, 186
Jordan, Hannah, 186
Jordan, Jane, 186
Jordan, Lydia, 186
Jordan, Mary, 186, 210
Jordan, Sarah, 186
Jordan, Stephen, 191
Jowett, Abraham, 141
Judd, Elizabeth, 260
Judd, Mary, 260
Judson, Ann, 98
Judson, Esther, 128
Judson, Joshua, 98
Judson, Sarah, 14

K

Keeler, Rebecca, 100
Kelly, John, 94, 95
Kelly, Lydia, 94
Kelly, Sarah, 94, 95
Kelsey, Abigail, 102, 107
Kelsey, Daniel, 107
Kelsey, Hannah, 107, 108
Kelsey, Hester, 107
Kelsey, Jane, 107
Kelsey, John, 107, 108
Kelsey, Mark, 107
Kelsey, Mary, 107
Kelsey, Priscilla, 107
Kelsey, Rebecca, 107
Kelsey, Stephen, 107
Kelsey, William, 107
Kelway, Walter, 20
Kemball, John, 307
Kendall, Elizabeth, 252
Kendall, Hannah, 142
Kendall, Mary, 63
Kenrick, Sarah, 134

Ketelhuyn, Hilletie, 274
 Ketelhuyn, Willem, 274
 Killam, Hannah, 24
 Killam, Lot, 24
 Kimball, Abigail, 210, 306
 Kimball, Anna, 306
 Kimball, Benjamin, 210, 306
 Kimball, Caleb, 210, 211, 306
 Kimball, Deborah, 210
 Kimball, Dorcas, 210
 Kimball, Elizabeth, 210, 306
 Kimball, Hannah, 168, 210
Kimball, Henry, 210, 211, 306, 307
 Kimball, Hitty, 210
 Kimball, John, 168, 186, 210, 306
 Kimball, Joseph, 210
 Kimball, Kimball, 306
 Kimball, Margaret, 306
 Kimball, Martha, 210, 306
 Kimball, Mary, 186, 210, 211, 306, 307
 Kimball, Mehitabel, 210
 Kimball, Mercy, 306
 Kimball, Rebecca, 210
Kimball, Richard, 210, 306, 318
 Kimball, Sarah, 210, 306
Kimball, Ursula, 210, 306, 318
Kimble, Henry, 210
 King, Hannah, 305
King, Mary, 304, 305
 King, Thomas, 304, 305
 Kingsbury, Eleazer, 128
 Kingsbury, Elizabeth, 128
 Kingsbury, Esther, 128
 Kingsbury, John, 128
Kingsbury, Joseph, 128
 Kingsbury, Mary, 128, 129
Kingsbury, Millecent, 128
 Kingsbury, Nathaniel, 128, 129
 Kingsbury, Sarah, 128
 Kingsley, Mehitabel, 271
 Kitchell, Grace, 110
 Kitchell, Samuel, 110
 Kittredge, Mary, 17
 Knapp, Elizabeth, 242
Knapp, James, 72, 242
Knapp, William, 241
Knight, Agnes, 95, 96
 Knight, Anne, 95
 Knight, Elizabeth, 95, 187
 Knight, Margaret, 143, 270
 Knight, Margery, 143
 Knight, Rebecca, 95

Knight, Richard, 95, 96
 Knight, Sarah, 94, 95
 Knight, William, 95
 Knopp, Alice, 241
 Knopp, Anne, 241
Knopp, Elizabeth, 72, 241
Knopp, James, 72, 241
 Knopp, John, 241
Knopp, Judith, 72, 241
 Knopp, Margaret, 241
 Knopp, Mary, 241
 Knopp, Priscilla, 241
 Knopp, Sarah, 241
 Knopp, Thomas, 241
Knopp, William, 72, 241
 Knowles, Richard, 153
 Knowles, Ruth, 153
 Knowlton, Abraham, 171
 Knowlton, Deborah, 141, 171
 Knowlton, Elizabeth, 171
Knowlton, John, 171
Knowlton, Margery, 171
 Knowlton, Nathaniel, 141

L

Ladden, Joseph, 36
 Ladden, Smith, 36
 Laighton, Elizabeth, 278
Laine, Job, 30
 Lamson, Elizabeth, 74
 Lancaster, Joseph, 84
 Lancaster, Mary, 84
 Lane, Anna, 30
 Lane, Dorothy, 30
 Lane, Elizabeth, 28, 30
 Lane, Hannah, 30
 Lane, Jemima, 30
Lane, Job, 30
 Lane, John, 30
 Lane, Katherine, 98
 Lane, Mary, 28, 30
 Lane, Rebecca, 30
 Lane, Robert, 100
Lane, Sarah, 30, 100
 Lane, Susannah, 30
 Langley, Abel, 169, 300
 Langley, Mary, 169
 Langley, Sarah, 300
Lansing, Elizabeth, 151, 274
 Lansing, Gerrit, 274

Lansing, Gerrit Frederickse, 151, 274
 Lansing, Gysbertje, 274
 Lansing, Hendrick, 275
Lansing, Hendrick Gerritse, 151, 152, 274
 Lansing, Hilletie, 274
 Lansing, Jan, 274
Lansing, Lysbet, 152, 274, 275
Lansing, Lysbet Caspers, 151
 Lansing, Maria, 151
 Lassell, John, 246
 Lawrence, Joan, 92, 258
 Lazell, Elizabeth, 246
 Lazell, John, 246
 Lazenby, Margaret, 24
 Leach, Elizabeth, 321
 Leach, Lawrence, 321
 Leach, Robert, 321
 Leach, Sarah, 21
 Learned, Isaac, 62
 Learned, Mary, 62, 155
 Lee, Mary, 3
 Leech, Agnes, 321
 Leech, Margaret, 321
 Leech, Rachel, 321
Lesceter, Andrew, 22
Lester, Andrew, 22, 271
 Lester, Anna, 22
 Lester, Anne, 21, 22
Lester, Barbara, 22
Lester, Barberie, 22
 Lester, Benjamin, 22
 Lester, Daniel, 22
 Lester, Hannah, 22, 271
 Lester, Joanna, 22
 Lester, Joseph, 22
 Lester, Mary, 22
 Lester, Timothy, 22
Lewis, Amy, 311
 Lewis, Ann, 187, 214
 Lewis, Barachiah, 214
 Lewis, Bethia, 212, 214
 Lewis, Christopher, 311
Lewis, Hannah, 214, 215, 311
 Lewis, Isaac, 311
Lewis, John, 214, 215, 311
 Lewis, Josiah, 311
 Lewis, Judith, 214
 Lewis, Lydia, 311
 Lewis, Mary, 311
 Lewis, Patience, 214
 Lewis, Rebecca, 214
 Lewis, Thankful, 214
 Lewis, Thomas, 214
 Lewis, William, 214, 311
 Lindsey, Abigail, 182
 Linnett, Abigail, 250
 Linsford, Edward, 144
 Linsford, Hannah, 144
 Lisle, Bridget, 220
Lister, Andrew, 22
 Littlefield, Mary, 17
 Livermore, Anna, 301
 Lobdell, Ann, 53
 Lobdell, Elizabeth, 53
 Lobdell, Isaac, 54
 Lobdell, James, 53
Lobdell, Jane, 53
 Lobdell, Lobdell, 53
 Lobdell, Martha, 53, 54
Lobdell, Nicholas, 53
 Lobdell, Persis, 53
 Lobdell, Simon, 53
Lobden, Nicholas, 53
 Locke, Mary, 176
 Locke, William, 176
 Lombard, Abigail, 250
 Lombard, Benjamin, 250
 Lombard, Bernard, 250
 Lombard, Caleb, 250
 Lombard, Hannah, 250
 Lombard, Jane, 250
 Lombard, Jebediah, 250
Lombard, Jemima, 77, 249, 250
 Lombard, Jobaniah, 250
 Lombard, Joshua, 250
 Lombard, Joyce, 250
 Lombard, Margaret, 250
 Lombard, Sarah, 250
Lombard, Thomas, 77, 250
 Long, Abiel, 284
 Long, Elizabeth, 49
 Long, Hannah, 284
 Longley, Anna, 182
Longley, Hannah, 182
Longley, Joanna, 182
 Longley, Mary, 182
Loomis, Elizabeth, 102, 259, 260
 Loomis, Hannah, 260
 Loomis, John, 260
Loomis, Joseph, 260, 261
Loomis, Mary, 260, 261
 Loomis, Nathaniel, 260
 Loomis, Samuel, 260
 Loomis, Sarah, 260

Loomis, Thomas, 260
 Lord, Grace, 320
 Lord, Robert, 320
 Lothrop, Bethia, 48
 Lothrop, Bethiah, 172
 Lothrop, Mary, 17, 62
 Lovejoy, John, 254
 Lovejoy, Naomi, 254
 Lowden, Mary, 67, 303
 Lowden, Richard, 67
 Lowell, Ann, 298
Lumbard, Jemima, 77
Lumbard, Thomas, 250
Lumbert, Thomas, 250
 Lunt, Ann, 284
 Lunt, Elizabeth, 292
 Lyon, Henry, 270
Lyster, Andrew, 22

M

Mackarory, James, 212
Mackarwelhe, James, 212
 Mackerwithey, Bethia, 212, 214
 Mackerwithey, Daniel, 212
 Mackerwithey, David, 212
 Mackerwithey, Experience, 212, 213
Mackerwithey, James, 212, 213, 214, 308
 Mackerwithey, Margaret, 212, 213
Mackerwithey, Mary, 212, 213, 308
 Mackerwithey, Patience, 212
 Mackerwithey, Ruth, 212
 Mackerwithey, Sarah, 212
 Macomb, John, 39
 Macomb, Sarah, 39
Macwithey, James, 212
 Maddock, Henry, 301
 Maddock, Mary, 301
Makepeace, Alice, 205, 300
 Makepeace, Ann, 300
 Makepeace, Dorothy, 300
Makepeace, Elizabeth, 40, 300
Makepeace, Ester, 205
Makepeace, Esther, 205
 Makepeace, Hannah, 300
Makepeace, Hester, 204, 205, 300
 Makepeace, Joseph, 40, 300
 Makepeace, Mary, 300
 Makepeace, Sarah, 300
Makepeace, Thomas, 40, 205, 300
 Makepeace, Waitawhile, 40, 300

Makepeace, William, 300
 Manning, Abigail, 231
 Manning, Elizabeth, 62
 Manning, Hannah, 62
 Manning, Hepzibah, 51
 Manning, Jeffrey, 51
 Manning, John, 231
 Manning, Samuel, 62
 Mansfield, Mary, 306
 Mansfield, Silence, 104
 Manwaring, Prudence, 133
 Maplisdien, Mary, 240
 March, Dorcas, 200
 March, George, 200
March, Hugh, 200, 201, 202
 March, James, 200
 March, Jemima, 200
 March, John, 200, 201
March, Judith, 200, 201
 March, Mary, 200
 March, Sara, 200, 202
 March, Sarah, 200
 Markham, Priscilla, 73
 Marsh, Elizabeth, 303
 Marsh, Hannah, 210
 Marshall, Elizabeth, 280
 Marston, Rebecca, 291
 Marston, William, 291
 Martin, James, 240
 Martin, Joan, 240
 Martin, Mary, 254, 287
Martin, Rachel, 57, 240
 Martin, Rebecca, 14
 Martin, Richard, 254
 Martin, Solomon, 287
 Marvin, Reinold, 113
 Marvin, Sarah, 113
 Masters, Peter, 240
 Masters, Rachel, 240
 Mather, Elizabeth, 39, 229
 Mather, Timothy, 39, 229
 Matthews, John, 220
 Matthews, Margery, 220
 Maverick, Aaron, 231
 Maverick, Abigail, 42, 54, 231
 Maverick, Amias, 231
 Maverick, Anna, 231
 Maverick, Antipas, 231
 Maverick, Dorothy, 231
 Maverick, Elias, 231
 Maverick, Elizabeth, 42
 Maverick, Eunice, 43, 231

Maverick, John, 42, 231, 232
Maverick, Mary, 42, 231, 232
Maverick, Moses, 42, 43, 231
Maverick, Peter, 231
Maverick, Radford, 232
Maverick, Rebecca, 42
Maverick, Remember, 42, 43, 231
Maverick, Samuel, 42, 231
Mavericke, Mary, 316
May, Elizabeth, 44
Maynard, John, 246
Maynard, Mary, 246
McLeod, Lydia, 311
McLeod, Mordecai, 311
Meigs, John, 104
Meigs, Sarah, 104
Mellowes, Abraham, 244, 313
Mellowes, Anne, 313
Mellowes, Catherine, 313
Mellowes, Edward, 313
Mellowes, Elisha, 244
Mellowes, Elizabeth, 40, 74, 75, 244, 300, 313
Mellowes, Hannah, 284, 313
Mellowes, John, 244
Mellowes, Martha, 244, 313
Mellowes, Mary, 74, 244, 313
Mellowes, Oliver, 40, 74, 244, 313
Mellowes, Samuel, 40, 74, 244
Merrell, Nathaniel, 191
Merriam, Abigail, 143, 209
Merriam, Joseph, 60
Merriam, Robert, 209
Merriam, Sarah, 60
Merrill, Abel, 191, 197
Merrill, Abigail, 191, 292
Merrill, Abraham, 191, 292
Merrill, Daniel, 191, 192
Merrill, John, 191
Merrill, Nathaniel, 191
Merrill, Priscilla, 197
Merrill, Sarah, 191, 192
Merrill, Susanna, 191
Metcalf, Mary, 221
Metcalf, Michael, 221
Michell, Thamzen, 259
Michell, Thomasine, 102, 259
Middlebrook, Joseph, 270
Middlebrook, Mary, 270
Mighill, John, 294
Mighill, Sarah, 294
Mileham, Elizabeth, 321
Miles, Joseph, 134
Miles, Mary, 134
Miller, Agnes, 180
Miller, Ann, 180
Miller, Hannah, 303
Miller, James, 303
Miller, Sarah, 101
Miller, Thomas, 101, 181
Millett, Abigail, 21
Millett, Anne, 21, 22
Millett, Bethia, 21
Millett, Eleanor, 21
Millett, John, 21
Millett, Jonathan, 21
Millett, Mary, 21
Millett, Mehitable, 21
Millett, Nathaniel, 21, 22
Millett, Sarah, 21
Millett, Thomas, 21
Milner, Margaret, 185, 286
Milward, Ann, 298
Milward, Elizabeth, 298
Mirrick, Aminathia, 249
Missilloway, Ann, 295
Missilloway, Daniel, 295
Mitchell, Abigail, 110, 111, 262
Mitchell, Ann, 106
Mitchell, Anna, 106
Mitchell, David, 262
Mitchell, Elizabeth, 106, 262
Mitchell, Hannah, 104, 106, 262
Mitchell, Jonathan, 262
Mitchell, Margaret, 262
Mitchell, Martha, 262
Mitchell, Mathew, 111, 262
Mitchell, Matthew, 262, 263, 264, 265
Mitchell, Sarah, 262
Mitchell, Susan, 111, 262, 265
Mitchell, Thomas, 106
Mixer, Sarah, 62
Moody, Anna, 297
Moody, Caleb, 202, 203, 297, 298
Moody, Daniel, 202
Moody, Joshua, 202, 297
Moody, Judith, 199, 202, 297
Moody, Martha, 297
Moody, Mary, 202, 297
Moody, Samuel, 202, 297
Moody, Sara, 200, 202, 203, 297, 298
Moody, Sarah, 202, 297
Moody, Thomas, 202
Moody, William, 202, 297
Moore, Elizabeth, 179, 260

Moore, Francis, 179
 Moore, Lydia, 304
 Morrell, Sarah, 185, 191
 Morrill, Isaac, 269
 Morrill, Moses, 93
 Morris, Mary, 306
 Mors, Robert, 217
 Morse, Abigail, 2, 62, 308
Morse, Agnes, 2, 217
Morse, Anis, 2
Morse, Ann, 187
Morse, Annis, 2, 217
 Morse, Anthony, 95, 187
 Morse, Bathsheba, 34
 Morse, Bathshua, 34
Morse, Benjamin, 187, 189
 Morse, Bethia, 2, 34
Morse, Daniel, 34, 37, 217, 218
Morse, Elizabeth, 2, 9, 10, 34, 95, 138, 187, 217, 218
 Morse, Ephraim, 2
 Morse, Ezra, 2, 3
 Morse, Hannah, 187, 217
 Morse, Hester, 187
 Morse, Joanna, 2, 3, 187
Morse, John, 2, 62, 217
 Morse, Jonathan, 34
 Morse, Joseph, 2, 187, 217, 218
 Morse, Joshua, 187
 Morse, Lydia, 33, 34, 37, 187, 217
 Morse, Mary, 34, 137, 138, 187, 217
 Morse, Nathaniel, 2, 34
 Morse, Obadiah, 34
 Morse, Peter, 187
 Morse, Rachel, 2
 Morse, Robert, 187
 Morse, Ruth, 2, 16, 189
Morse, Samuel, 2, 9, 10, 34, 138, 217, 218, 219
Morse, Sarah, 187, 217
 Morse, Thomas, 2, 138, 217, 218
 Morse, William, 188
 Moseman, Jane, 199
 Moulton, Abigail, 195, 196
 Moulton, Benjamin, 195
 Moulton, Hannah, 195
 Moulton, James, 168
 Moulton, Joseph, 195
 Moulton, Lucy, 195
Moulton, Margaret, 195, 291
 Moulton, Mary, 195
 Moulton, Robert, 195
 Moulton, Ruth, 195
 Moulton, Sarah, 195

Moulton, William, 195, 196, 291
 Moulton, Bathyah, 195
 Mousall, Sarah, 271
 Mowry, Mehitabel, 271
 Muncey, Francis, 168
 Muncey, Hannah, 168
 Munroe, Benjamin, 207
 Munroe, Daniel, 207
 Munroe, David, 207
 Munroe, Eleanor, 207
 Munroe, Elizabeth, 207
 Munroe, George, 207
 Munroe, Hannah, 207
 Munroe, Johanna, 207
 Munroe, John, 207
 Munroe, Joseph, 207
Munroe, Martha, 207, 208, 303
 Munroe, Mary, 207, 209
 Munroe, Sarah, 207
Munroe, William, 207, 208, 209, 303
 Munson, Hannah, 98

N

Narramore, Hannah, 226
 Narramore, Thomas, 226
 Nash, Elizabeth, 40, 41
 Nash, John, 41
 Nash, Joshua, 41
 Nash, Rebecca, 41
Nash, Robert, 41
Nash, Sarah, 41
 Neale, Hannah, 52
 Neale, Henry, 52
Neave, Ann, 76, 246
 Nettleton, Hannah, 101
 Nettleton, Isabel, 101
 Nettleton, John, 101, 102
 Nettleton, Lettice, 101
Nettleton, Maria, 101
Nettleton, Marie, 101
 Nettleton, Martha, 101, 102
Nettleton, Mary, 101
Nettleton, Samuel, 101
 Nettleton, Sarah, 101
 Nettleton, Mary, 101
 Newcomb, Judith, 65
Newell, Thomas, 278
 Newhall, Abigail, 182
 Newhall, Elisha, 182
Newhall, Elizabeth, 182, 183, 278, 280

Newhall, Esther, 182
 Newhall, Francis, 278
 Newhall, John, 182, 278
 Newhall, Joseph, 182
Newhall, Mary, 182, 278
 Newhall, Nathaniel, 182
 Newhall, Rebecca, 182, 184, 278
 Newhall, Samuel, 182
 Newhall, Sarah, 278
 Newhall, Susanna, 182, 278
Newhall, Thomas, 182, 183, 184, 278, 280
 Newland, Catherine, 313
 Newland, William, 313
 Newman, Hannah, 187
 Newman, John, 167
 Newman, Sarah, 167
 Newman, Thomas, 187
 Nichols, Elizabeth, 66
 Nichols, Randall, 66
 Norcross, Mary, 271
 Norcross, Richard, 271
Norris, Mary, 43, 117, 233, 235, 237
 Norris, Nicholas, 117
 Northend, Elizabeth, 140
 Northend, John, 140
Northend, Margaret, 140
 Norton, Mehitable, 168
 Noyes, Martha, 298
 Noyes, Mary, 266
 Noyes, Thomas, 298
Nuall, Thomas, 278

O

Offitt, Mary, 100
 Olmstead, Nicholas, 260
 Olmstead, Sarah, 260
 Onion, Benjamin, 14
 Onion, Deborah, 14
op den Hoogenberch, Gysbert Cornelise, 272
 Orcutt, Joseph, 36
 Orcutt, Sarah, 36
 Ordway, Anne, 289
 Ordway, James, 289
 Osborn, Sarah, 73
 Osgood, Abigail, 86
Osgood, Elizabeth, 86
 Osgood, Hannah, 85
 Osgood, Joanna, 86
 Osgood, John, 86
 Osgood, Joseph, 86

Osgood, Margaret, 286
 Osgood, Mary, 86, 257
 Osgood, Sarah, 85, 86
 Osgood, William, 85, 86
 Ostrander, Pieter, 149
 Ostrander, Pieter Pieterzen, 148
 Ostrander, Rebecca, 148, 149
 Overzee, Elizabeth, 233

P

Page, Cornelius, 192
 Page, Francis, 291
 Page, Hannah, 291
 Page, John, 91
Page, Lucia, 291
Page, Lucy, 195, 291
Page, Margaret, 195, 291
 Page, Martha, 192
 Page, Mary, 291
 Page, Mercy, 192
 Page, Phoebe, 304
 Page, Rebecca, 291
Page, Robert, 195, 291
 Page, Sarah, 91
 Page, Susanna, 291
 Page, Thomas, 291
 Paine, Elizabeth, 174
 Paine, Jane, 228
 Paine, Mary, 125
 Paine, Samuel, 125
 Pakeman, Christopher, 120
Pakeman, Susan, 120
Pakeman, Suzanna, 120
Palegrave, Richard, 316
Palgrave, Anna, 301, 316, 317
 Palgrave, Bethia, 316
 Palgrave, Elizabeth, 316
 Palgrave, John, 316
 Palgrave, Lydia, 316
Palgrave, Mary, 206, 301, 316
 Palgrave, Rebecca, 316
Palgrave, Richard, 301, 316
 Palgrave, Sarah, 316, 317
 Palmer, Ann, 140, 141
 Palmer, Elizabeth, 140
 Palmer, Francis, 140, 141
 Palmer, Hannah, 140
Palmer, John, 140
Palmer, Margaret, 140
 Palmer, Ruth, 140

Palmer, Sarah, 140
Park, Elizabeth, 252
Parker, Ebenezer, 182
Parker, Elisha, 48
Parker, Elizabeth, 48
Parker, James, 231
Parker, Mary, 231
Parker, Rebecca, 182
Parker, Samuel, 121
Parker, Sarah, 121
Parks, Mary, 304
Parks, Richard, 304
Parmenter, Elizabeth, 125, 304
Parmenter, John, 304
Parratt, Martha, 88
Patch, Sarah, 73
Patten, Sarah, 247
Peake, Jonathan, 17
Peake, Sarah, 17
Pearce, Daniel, 298
Pearce, Sarah, 117
Pearse, Mary, 308
Pearson, Ann, 120
Pearson, George, 120
Pearson, Mary, 180
Pease, John, 24
Pease, Mary, 24
Peasley, Jane, 91
Peirce, Daniel, 298
Peirce, Sara, 203
Pell, Anna, 116
Pell, Eleanor, 116
Pell, Elizabeth, 116
Pell, Johanna, 116
Pell, Joseph, 116
Pell, Susan, 116
Pell, William, 116
Pelton, Mary, 45
Pelton, Samuel, 45
Pengry, John, 268
Pengry, Ruth, 268
Penneman, James, 125
Penniman, Abigail, 125
Penniman, Annis, 125
Penniman, Bethia, 125
Penniman, Elizabeth, 125
Penniman, Hannah, 125
Penniman, James, 125, 126
Penniman, John, 125
Penniman, Joseph, 125
Penniman, Lydia, 124, 125, 126
Penniman, Mary, 125
Penniman, Samuel, 125
Penniman, Sarah, 125
Penniman, Waiting, 125
Pepper, Elizabeth, 308
Pepper, Mary, 308
Perkins, Abraham, 120
Perkins, Anne, 255
Perkins, Damaris, 255
Perkins, Elizabeth, 87, 255
Perkins, Henry, 255
Perkins, Jacob, 255
Perkins, John, 87, 255
Perkins, Judith, 87, 255
Perkins, Lydia, 255
Perkins, Mary, 120, 255
Perkins, Phebe, 255
Perkins, Remember, 42
Perkins, Thankslord, 157, 159, 160
Perkins, Thomas, 42, 255
Perriman, Elizabeth, 179
Perriman, Frances, 177
Perriman, Rebecca, 179
Perrin, Elizabeth, 141
Perrin, Thomas, 141
Pettee, John, 35
Pettee, Joseph, 35
Pettee, Mary, 35, 36
Pettee, Samuel, 35, 36
Pettee, Sarah, 35
Pettee, Thomas, 35
Pettee, William, 35
Phillips, Hannah, 31, 217
Phippen, Sarah, 259
Pickett, Abigail, 100
Pickett, Daniel, 100
Pickett, Jacob, 100
Pickett, James, 100
Pickett, John, 100
Pickett, Margaret, 100
Pickett, Mary, 100
Pickett, Rebecca, 100
Pickett, Sarah, 100
Pickett, Thomas, 100
Pier, Geestje, 148
Pier, Jan, 148
Pierce, Ann, 224, 298
Pierce, Daniel, 203, 298, 299
Pierce, Dorothy, 298
Pierce, Elizabeth, 66, 67, 298
Pierce, John, 66
Pierce, Joshua, 298
Pierce, Katherine, 203, 298, 299

Pierce, Martha, 298
 Pierce, Mary, 63, 66, 187
 Pierce, Persis, 66
 Pierce, Robert, 66, 224
 Pierce, Samuel, 66
Pierce, Sara, 203, 297, 298, 299
 Pierce, Sarah, 66
Pierce, Thomas, 66, 67
Pierson, Abigail, 110, 111, 113, 262
Pierson, Abraham, 110, 111, 112, 113, 262
 Pierson, Grace, 110
 Pierson, Isaac, 110
 Pierson, Mary, 110
 Pierson, Rebecca, 110
 Pierson, Susannah, 110
 Pierson, Theophilus, 110
 Pierson, Thomas, 110
 Pieterzen, Geestje, 148
Pieterzen, Pieter, 148
Pieterzen, Tryntje, 148
 Pike, Dorothy, 298
 Pinder, Anna, 287
 Pinder, Elizabeth, 287
 Pinder, Frances, 287
Pinder, Henry, 185, 286, 287
Pinder, Joanna, 87, 185, 257, 286, 287
 Pinder, John, 287
 Pinder, Katherine, 287
Pinder, Mary, 185, 287
 Pinney, Humphrey, 259
 Pinney, Mary, 259
 Pitcher, Francis, 54
 Pitts, Sarah, 121
Pitty, William, 35
 Platt, Hannah, 113
 Platt, John, 113
 Plimpton, Jane, 55
 Plimpton, Robert, 55
 Ploeg, Hendrick Albertse, 148
 Ploeg, Tryntje, 148
 Plumb, Robert, 113
 Plumb, Ruth, 113
Plumbly, Alexander, 144
Plumley, Alexander, 144
Plumly, Alexander, 144
 Plumly, Elizabeth, 144
Plumly, Ester, 144
Plumly, Esther, 144
 Plumly, Hannah, 144
Plumly, Hester, 144
 Plumly, Joseph, 144
 Plumly, Submit, 144
 Pope, Elizabeth, 303
 Pope, Joanna, 69
 Porter, Elizabeth, 41
 Potter, Alice, 280
 Potter, Anthony, 60, 174
 Potter, Benjamin, 280
 Potter, Bethia, 280
 Potter, Elizabeth, 60, 182, 183, 278, 280
Potter, Em, 183, 281
Potter, Eme, 280
 Potter, Hannah, 280
 Potter, Joseph, 280
 Potter, Liddea, 280
 Potter, Lydia, 280
 Potter, Mary, 280
Potter, Nicholas, 183, 280
 Potter, Rebecca, 280
 Potter, Robert, 280
 Potter, Ruth, 280
 Potter, Samuel, 280
 Potter, Sarah, 280
 Poulter, Mary, 252
 Powell, Hannah, 98
 Powers, Tryal, 157
 Powers, Walter, 157
 Pratt, Elizabeth, 133
 Pratt, Griswold, 133
 Pratt, Mercy, 121
 Pray, Dorothy, 52
 Pray, Hannah, 52
Pray, Joan, 52
 Pray, Joanna, 52
 Pray, John, 52
Pray, Quinton, 52
Pray, Quintweth, 52
 Pray, Richard, 52
 Prentice, Sarah, 247
 Prescott, Dorothy, 73
 Prescott, Elizabeth, 3
 Prescott, Jonathan, 3, 73
 Prescott, Lydia, 155
 Pressy, Mary, 210
 Prichitt, Francis, 85
 Prichitt, Joseph, 85
 Priest, Degory, 233, 235
 Priest, Sarah, 233
 Pritchard, Eleanor, 21
 Prowse, Hannah, 93
 Prowse, Jon, 93
 Puffer, Abigail, 308
 Puffer, Matthias, 308
 Puffer, Richard, 308

Puffer, Ruth, 308

Pyssing, Joan, 259

Q

Quarles, Martha, 169

Quarles, Wry, 169

Quinby, Elizabeth, 86

Quinby, Robert, 86

R

Randall, Hannah, 139

Randall, Stephen, 155

Randall, Susanna, 155

Randell, Mary, 139

Randell, Robert, 139

Randell, Thomas, 139

Ray, Bethiah, 172

Raynor, Elizabeth, 210

Raynor, Martha, 174

Read, Mabel, 63

Read, William, 63

Reade, William, 63

Redding, Elizabeth, 156

Reed, Abigail, 63

Reed, Elizabeth, 63, 65

Reed, George, 63, 65

Reed, Hannah, 63

Reed, Israel, 63

Reed, Justice, 63

Reed, Mabel, 63, 64

Reed, Mary, 63

Reed, Ralph, 63

Reed, Rebecca, 63

Reed, Sarah, 63

Reed, William, 63

Reycroft, Francis, 54

Reyner, Anna, 30

Reyner, Hannah, 30, 252

Rice, Hannah, 104

Rice, Mercy, 156

Rice, Tabitha, 209

Richards, Alice, 49

Richards, Ann, 49

Richards, Benjamin, 49

Richards, Elizabeth, 49, 210

Richards, Hannah, 49

Richards, James, 49

Richards, John, 49

Richards, Joseph, 49

Richards, Mary, 48, 49, 80

Richards, Samuel, 49, 50

Richards, Sarah, 49

Richards, Thomas, 49, 50

Richards, Welthian, 49, 50

Richardson, Abigail, 143

Richardson, Ezekiel, 271

Richardson, Susanna, 271

Riddlesdale, Dorcas, 307

Riddlesdale, Edward, 211, 307

Riddlesdale, Mary, 210, 211, 306, 307

Riddlesdale, Rebecca, 307

Riddlesdale, Sarah, 307

Rigby, Elizabeth, 229

Rigby, Isabel, 37

Riggs, Mary, 21, 161

Riggs, Thomas, 21

Riley, Elizabeth, 140

Riley, Henry, 140

Ring, Ruth, 85

Ripley, Joanna, 36

Ripley, Josiah, 36

Roach, Hannah, 280

Roach, William, 280

Roafe, Abigail, 199

Roafe, Bond, 199

Roafe, Follansbee, 199

Robbins, Rebecca, 247

Roberts, Eunice, 42, 43, 231

Roberts, George, 117

Roberts, Mary, 117

Robinson, Abraham, 164

Robinson, Damaris, 255

Robinson, Elizabeth, 13

Robinson, George, 13

Robinson, Increase, 125

Robinson, Mary, 164

Robinson, Sarah, 125

Robinson, Ursula, 124

Robinson, Waiting, 125

Robinson, William, 124

Rockett, Nicholas, 153

Rockett, Silence, 153

Rockwell, Hannah, 63

Rockwood, Nicholas, 153

Rogers, Mary, 17, 287

Roseboom, Gysbertje, 274

Roseboom, Hendrick, 274

Ross, Seeth, 121

Ross, Thomas, 121

Row, Martha, 207

Row, William, 207

Rowell, Elizabeth, 185, 286
 Rowell, Hannah, 88, 185
 Rowell, Jacob, 286
Rowell, Joanna, 185, 286, 287
 Rowell, John, 185
 Rowell, Joseph, 286
 Rowell, Margaret, 185, 286
 Rowell, Mary, 85, 185, 286
 Rowell, Philip, 185
 Rowell, Samuel, 286
 Rowell, Sarah, 93, 185
 Rowell, Thomas, 93, 185, 286
Rowell, Valentine, 185, 286, 287
 Rowell, William, 286
 Ruggles-Day, Abigail, 124
 Russell, Abigail, 252
 Russell, Joanna, 304
 Russell, Johanna, 207
 Russell, Mary, 271
 Russell, Philip, 304
 Russell, William, 252
 Rust, Mary, 193

S

Sabin, Abigail, 137
 Sabin, Experience, 137
 Sanborn, Hannah, 195
 Sanborn, John, 291
 Sanborn, Josiah, 195
 Sanborn, Margaret, 291
 Sanborn, Richard, 195
 Sanborn, Ruth, 195
Sargent, Elizabeth, 86, 88
Sargent, Joanna, 185, 287
 Sargent, Lydia, 87
 Sargent, Mary, 87, 88
 Sargent, Rachel, 87, 93
 Sargent, Sarah, 87
 Sargent, Thomas, 87, 93
Sargent, William, 86, 88, 185, 255, 287
 Savill, Sarah, 26
 Sawbridge, Elizabeth, 255
 Sawyer, Edward, 189
 Sawyer, Francis, 189
 Sawyer, Hannah, 189
 Sawyer, John, 189
 Sawyer, Mary, 189
Sawyer, Ruth, 187, 189, 190
 Sawyer, Samuel, 189
 Sawyer, Sarah, 189

Sawyer, Stephen, 189, 190
 Sawyer, Thomas, 189
Sawyer, William, 189, 322
Sayer, William, 189
 Scott, Elizabeth, 260, 318
 Scott, Henry, 306, 318
Scott, Martha, 306, 318
 Scott, Roger, 318
 Scott, Sarah, 318
 Scott, Thomas, 306
Scott, Ursula, 210, 306, 318
 Scripture, Elizabeth, 72
 Scripture, Samuel, 72
 Sealey, Martha, 192
sende Berg, Gysbert Cornelise, 272
 Sension, James, 100
 Sension, Rebecca, 100
 Sention, James, 100
 Severance, Abigail, 306
 Severance, John, 306
 Seymour, Abigail, 100
 Sharp, Mary, 17
 Sharp, Robert, 17
 Shatswell, John, 292
 Shatswell, Judith, 292
Shatswell, Mary, 196, 292, 293
 Shatswell, Sibyl, 292
 Sheather, Hannah, 102
Sheather, John, 114
 Shepard, Abraham, 157
 Shepard, Elizabeth, 108
 Shepard, Hannah, 157
 Shepard, Isaac, 157, 158
 Shepard, Jacob, 157, 158
 Shepard, Joanna, 157
 Shepard, Johanna, 157
 Shepard, Judith, 157
 Shepard, Margaret, 262
 Shepard, Mary, 157
Shepard, Ralph, 157, 158, 159
 Shepard, Sarah, 157
 Shepard, Thanks, 157
Shepard, Thankslord, 157, 159
 Shepard, Thomas, 157
 Shepard, Tryal, 157
 Sherman, Elizabeth, 252
 Sherman, Joseph, 252
 Sherman, Mehitabel, 206
 Sherman, Samuel, 262
 Sherman, Sarah, 262
 Sherman, William, 206
 Shether, Elizabeth, 114

Shether, Hannah, 114
Shether, John, 114
 Shether, Mary, 114, 115
 Shether, Samuel, 114, 115
Shether, Susanna, 114
 Sibley, Rachel, 321
 Sill, Joseph, 113
 Sill, Sarah, 113
 Simson, Lydia, 186
 Simson, Thomas, 186
Sinclair, John, 118
 Sinkler, Deborah, 118
 Sinkler, James, 118
Sinkler, John, 118, 119
 Sinkler, Maria, 118
Sinkler, Mary, 118, 119
 Sinkler, Sarah, 117, 118
 Skinner, Elizabeth, 42
 Skinner, John, 260
 Skinner, Mary, 260
 Skinner, Thomas, 42
 Slawson, John, 98
 Slawson, Sarah, 98
 Smedley, James, 74
 Smedley, Mary, 74, 157
 Smith, Abigail, 45
 Smith, Anne, 241, 313
 Smith, Deliverance, 45
Smith, Dorothy, 45
 Smith, Elizabeth, 24, 36, 166, 167
 Smith, Experience, 226
 Smith, George, 166, 167
Smith, Grace, 11, 221, 222
 Smith, Hannah, 36, 101, 226, 284, 285, 313
Smith, James, 36, 226, 227
Smith, Joan, 226
Smith, Joane, 36, 226
 Smith, Joanna, 36, 167
 Smith, John, 24, 45, 46, 47, 48, 166, 167, 313
 Smith, Joseph, 45
 Smith, Joshua, 36, 226
 Smith, Katherine, 45
 Smith, Lucy, 195
Smith, Martha, 166
 Smith, Mary, 35, 36, 44, 45, 166, 167, 226, 227, 241, 282, 306
 Smith, Moriah, 166
 Smith, Nathaniel, 226
 Smith, Prudence, 166
 Smith, Rachel, 36
 Smith, Rebecca, 167
 Smith, Ruth, 166, 226
 Smith, Samuel, 45, 166, 167
 Smith, Sarah, 14, 36, 45, 167, 247
 Smith, Susanna, 48
 Smith, Thomas, 101, 166, 167, 241
 Smith, Waitstill, 45
 Smith, William, 166
 Smith, Martha, 167
 Smyth, Barbarie, 153
 Snell, Hannah, 226
 Snell, John, 226
 Snow, Abigail, 20
 Snow, Hannah, 20
 Snow, Jemima, 304
 Snow, John, 142
 Snow, Mary, 142
 Snow, Mehitabel, 20
 Snow, Meletiah, 19, 20
Snow, Milcah, 20
 Snow, Samuel, 20
 Snow, Sarah, 20
Snow, Thomas, 20
 Snow, Zerubbabel, 304
 Somerby, Abiel, 95
 Somerby, Rebecca, 95
Soole, Sarah, 48
 Spalding, Hannah, 73
 Spalding, John, 73
 Sparhawk, Esther, 124
 Sparhawk, Sybil, 28
 Spaulding, Dinah, 251
 Speed, Sarah, 117
 Speed, Thomas, 117
 Spencer, Mary, 108
 Spencer, Obadiah, 108
 Spenser, Michael, 302
 Spenser, Rebecca, 302
 Sprague, Dorothy, 30
 Sprague, Edward, 30
 Springfield, Emanuel, 40, 244
 Springfield, Mary, 40, 244
Squire, Edith, 124
 Squire, Henry, 124
 St. John, James, 100
 Stacy, Elizabeth, 168
 Stallion, Margaret, 256
 Standish, Mehitabel, 216
 Standish, Miles, 216
 Staples, Abraham, 139
 Staples, Mary, 139
 Starr, Moregift, 240
 Starr, Rachel, 240
 Steadman, Anna, 22
 Stearns, Abigail, 62

Stearns, Anna, 62
 Stearns, Elizabeth, 62
 Stearns, Hannah, 62
Stearns, Isaac, 62
 Stearns, John, 62
 Stearns, Mary, 17, 62, 304
 Stearns, Samuel, 62
 Stearns, Sarah, 60, 62
 Stevens, John, 197
 Stevens, Mary, 86, 107, 197
Stickney, Amos, 187
 Stickney, Mehitabel, 210
Stickney, Sarah, 187
 Stickney, Thomas, 210
 Stiles, Elizabeth, 104
 Stiles, Henry, 104
 Stodder, Hannah, 134
 Stone, Abigail, 60
 Stone, Anne, 60
 Stone, David, 60
 Stone, Dorcas, 60
 Stone, Elizabeth, 60
Stone, Gregory, 60, 61
 Stone, John, 60, 276
Stone, Lydia, 60, 61
 Stone, Margaret, 60
 Stone, Mary, 60, 156, 174, 295
 Stone, Samuel, 60, 62
 Stone, Sarah, 60, 62, 125
 Stone, Simon, 174
 Stone, Elinor, 276
 Stow, Thankful, 249
 Stowe, Elizabeth, 240
 Stowe, John, 240
 Stowers, Susanna, 295
 Straight, Susanna, 301
 Stratsman, Barentje, 145
 Stratton, Mary, 3
 Stratton, Naomi, 254
 Stratton, Richard, 254
 Streeter, Stephen, 124
 Streeter, Ursula, 124
 Strickland, Elizabeth, 108
 Strutt, Elizabeth, 318
 Stubbs, Abigail, 249, 314
 Stubbs, Joshua, 249
 Summers, Henry, 63, 64
 Summers, Mabel, 63, 64
 Sumner, Rachel, 28
 Sumner, William, 28
 Swaine, Bathyah, 195
 Sweetman, Bethia, 302

Sweetman, Elizabeth, 206, 301, 302
 Sweetman, Hephzibah, 302
Sweetman, Isabel, 302
 Sweetman, Mehitabel, 302
 Sweetman, Rebecca, 302
 Sweetman, Ruhamah, 302
 Sweetman, Samuel, 302
 Sweetman, Sarah, 302
Sweetman, Thomas, 302
Swetman, Elizabeth, 206
 Swift, Obadiah, 229
 Swift, Rest, 229
 Swinnerton, Joanna, 236
Swoetman, Elizabeth, 206
 Symonds, Elizabeth, 182

T

Tallman, Susanna, 133
 Tappin, Maria, 28
 Taylor, Ann, 120
 Taylor, Anne, 258
 Taylor, Elizabeth, 116
 Taylor, Sarah, 124
 Taylor, William, 120
 Terry, Ann, 53
 Terry, Samuel, 53
Thayer, Cicely, 91, 92
 Thayer, Deborah, 26
 Thayer, Dorothy, 52
 Thayer, Joan, 92
 Thayer, John, 92
 Thayer, Richard, 52
Thayer, Sissilla, 92
 Thompson, Amias, 231
 Thompson, Bridget, 153
 Thurlow, Anne, 187
 Thurlow, Francis, 187
 Tinker, Abigail, 115
 Tinker, Amos, 115
 Tinker, Samuel, 115
 Tinker, Sarah, 115
 Tipler, Susan, 116
 Tisdale, James, 28
 Tisdale, Mary, 28
 Titcomb, Elizabeth, 193
 Titcomb, Joanna, 288
 Titcomb, Tirza, 193
 Titcomb, William, 288
 Todd, Rachel, 172
 Toll, Mary, 156

Tomson, John, 176
Tomson, Margery, 176
 Tomson, Samuel, 176
 Traphagen, Jostje Willemsen, 149
 Traphagen, Rebecca, 148, 149
 Traphagen, Willem Jansen, 149
 Trask, Rebecca, 280
 Treadway, Josiah, 302
 Treadway, Sarah, 302
 Trew, Jemima, 200
 Trowbridge, James, 229
 Trowbridge, Margaret, 229
 True, Jemima, 200
 Tucke, Dorothy, 231
 Tudor, Mary, 260
 Tudor, Owen, 260
Tue, Judith, 72, 241
 Turney, Benjamin, 270
 Turney, Mary, 270
 Tuttle, Abigail, 98
 Tuttle, Alice, 258
 Tuttle, Ann, 97, 98
 Tuttle, Anne, 258
 Tuttle, Benjamin, 98
 Tuttle, David, 98
Tuttle, Elizabeth, 98, 258
 Tuttle, Hannah, 98
Tuttle, Isabel, 98
 Tuttle, Joan, 258
 Tuttle, John, 98, 258
 Tuttle, Jonathan, 98
 Tuttle, Joseph, 98
 Tuttle, Katherine, 98, 258
 Tuttle, Mercy, 98
 Tuttle, Nathaniel, 98
 Tuttle, Rebecca, 98
 Tuttle, Richard, 258
 Tuttle, Sarah, 98
 Tuttle, Simon, 98, 258
 Tuttle, Thomas, 98, 258
Tuttle, William, 98, 258
Tybbot, Walter, 277
 Tybott, Agnes, 277
Tybott, Mary, 161, 162, 276, 277
Tybott, Walter, 162, 277

U

Uffoot, John, 101
 Uffoot, Martha, 101
 Ufford, John, 101

Underwood, Mary, 109

Upham, Elizabeth, 184

V

Van Bremen, Aeltie, 146, 147
Van Bremen, Jan Dircksz, 146
Van Bremen, Jan Dirksee, 146, 147
Van Bremen, Johan Dirksee, 146
Van Bremen, Jost Dirksee, 146
 Van Bremen, Rebecca Janse, 146
 Van Bremen, Sarah Janse, 145, 146
Van Breuckelen, Gysbert Cornelise, 272
Van de Lande, Tryntje, 148
 Van den Bergh, Anneken Gerritse, 150
 Van den Bergh, Ariaantje Gerritse, 150
 Van den Bergh, Barent Gerritse, 150
 Van den Bergh, Claes Cornelis, 272, 273
 Van den Bergh, Cornelis Gerritse, 150
 Van den Bergh, Cornelis Gysbertse, 272
 Van den Bergh, Geertje Gerritse, 150
 Van den Bergh, Gerrit Gerritse, 150
Van den Bergh, Gerrit Gysbertse, 150, 272, 273
 Van den Bergh, Gerritje Gerritse, 150
 Van den Bergh, Gertruy Gysbertse, 272
 Van den Bergh, Gysbert, 273
Van den Bergh, Gysbert Cornelise, 150, 272
 Van den Bergh, Gysbert Gerritse, 150
 Van den Bergh, Huybert Gerritse, 150, 151
 Van den Bergh, Johannes Gerritse, 150
 Van den Bergh, Margaret Gysbertse, 272
 Van den Bergh, Marritje Gerritse, 150
 Van den Bergh, Neeltje Gerritse, 150
 Van den Bergh, Neeltje Gysbertse, 272
 Van den Bergh, Teuntje, 272
Van den Bergh, Teuntje Gerrits, 150
 Van den Bergh, Teuntje Gerritse, 150
 Van den Bergh, Willem Gysbertse, 272
Van den Hoogenberch, Gysbert Cornelise, 272
 Van Den Uythoff, Elizabeth, 274
 Van Den Uythoff, Wouter Albertse, 274
Van Noortryck, Jostje Willemsen, 149
 Van Noortryck, Willemsen, 149
 Vanderzee, Hilletie, 274
 Vanderzee, Storm, 274
 Vincent, Sarah, 233
 Vinton, Ann, 73
 Vinton, Hannah, 184
 Vinton, John, 184
 Vinton, Ruth, 251

W

- Wade, Elizabeth, 115
Wade, John, 115
Wadsworth, Abigail, 51
Wadsworth, John, 51
Waite, John, 247
Waite, Mary, 247
Waite, Sarah, 304
Waite, Thomas, 304
Wales, Isabel, 229
Wales, Nathaniel, 224, 229, 230
Wales, Sarah, 74
Wales, Susannah, 224
Wales, Timothy, 74
Walker, Abigail, 60
Walker, Henry, 164
Walker, Mary, 164
Walker, Samuel, 63
Walker, Sarah, 63, 250
Wall, Anna, 297
Wall, Hannah, 195
Wallen, Joyce, 250
Waller, John, 115
Waller, Mary, 115
Wallingford, Elizabeth, 140
Wallingford, Nicholas, 140
Wallis, Ellen, 58
Walter, Margaret, 62
Ward, Abigail, 42, 54
Ward, Increase, 134
Ward, Martha, 53, 54, 256
Ward, Mary, 54
Ward, Record, 134
Ward, Samuel, 42, 54, 78
Ward, Sarah, 54, 78
Wardwell, Elizabeth, 286
Warfield, Hannah, 139
Warfield, John, 134, 139
Warfield, Peregrina, 134
Warner, Hannah, 23
Warner, John, 23
Warren, Daniel, 155, 242
Warren, Elizabeth, 72, 241, 242
Warren, Experience, 134
Warren, Jane, 250
Warren, John, 65, 72, 242, 243
Warren, Joseph, 134
Warren, Margaret, 72, 242, 243
Warren, Mary, 155, 242
Warren, Michal, 242
Warren, Michell, 65
Warren, Sarah, 242
Waters, Joseph, 40, 244
Waters, Martha, 40, 244
Waters, Rebecca, 69
Watson, Margaret, 172
Watson, Margery, 172
Webb, Mary, 172
Webster, Abigail, 191, 195, 196, 292
Webster, Ann, 196, 292, 294
Webster, Elizabeth, 289, 292
Webster, Hannah, 292
Webster, Israel, 292
Webster, John, 196, 292, 293, 294
Webster, Jonathan, 196
Webster, Judith, 292
Webster, Lucy, 196
Webster, Mary, 196, 292
Webster, Nathan, 292
Webster, Nicholas, 196
Webster, Sarah, 196
Webster, Stephen, 292
Webster, Steven, 196
Weed, Deborah, 210
Weed, Elizabeth, 85
Weed, Ephraim, 85
Weekes, Ammiel, 228
Weekes, Elizabeth, 228
Weekes, George, 39, 228
Weekes, Jane, 39, 228
Weekes, Joseph, 228
Weekes, William, 228
Weeks, Alice, 280
Weeks, Elizabeth, 39, 229
Weeks, Hannah, 39
Weeks, Jane, 39
Weeks, John, 39
Weeks, Joseph, 229
Weeks, Mary, 39, 229
Weeks, Renew, 39
Weeks, Samuel, 39
Weeks, Sarah, 39
Weeks, Submit, 39
Weeks, William, 39, 229
Welles, Elizabeth, 104
Wellington, Anna, 301
Wellington, Benjamin, 206, 301, 302
Wellington, Deliverence, 206
Wellington, Ebenezer, 206
Wellington, Elizabeth, 206, 301, 302
Wellington, John, 206, 301
Wellington, Joseph, 206, 301

Wellington, Mary, 206, 301, 316
 Wellington, Mehitabel, 206
 Wellington, Oliver, 301
 Wellington, Palgrave, 301
Wellington, Roger, 206, 301, 316
 Wellington, Ruhamah, 204, 206
 Wellington, Sarah, 301
 Wellington, Susanna, 301
 Wellman, Elizabeth, 114
Wells, Amy, 311
Wells, Isabel, 98, 258
 Wells, John, 258
 Wetherbee, John, 78
 Wetherbee, Mary, 78
 Whatlock, Joan, 318
Whatlock, Martha, 306, 318
 Whatlock, Thomas, 318
 Wheat, Abigail, 80
 Wheeler, Abigail, 284, 295
 Wheeler, Adam, 295
Wheeler, Ann, 197, 295
 Wheeler, David, 120, 295
 Wheeler, Edward, 295
 Wheeler, Elizabeth, 282, 295
 Wheeler, Frances, 282
 Wheeler, George, 295
 Wheeler, Henry, 295
 Wheeler, John, 113, 197, 295
 Wheeler, Mary, 118, 295
 Wheeler, Mercy, 295
 Wheeler, Roger, 295
 Wheeler, Ruth, 113, 251
 Wheeler, Sarah, 120, 282, 295
 Wheeler, Susanna, 295
 Wheeler, Thomas, 295
 Wheeler, William, 295
 Wheelock, Benjamin, 134, 137
 Wheelock, Eleazer, 134
 Wheelock, Elizabeth, 134, 137
 Wheelock, Experience, 134
 Wheelock, Gershom, 134
 Wheelock, Hannah, 134
 Wheelock, Mary, 134
 Wheelock, Peregrina, 134
Wheelock, Ralph, 134, 135, 136, 225
Wheelock, Rebecca, 134, 136, 225
 Wheelock, Record, 134
 Wheelock, Samuel, 134
 Wheelock, Sarah, 134
 Whetstone, Hannah, 250
 Whipple, Anne, 174
 Whipple, Anthony, 174
 Whipple, Elizabeth, 174
Whipple, Jennet, 169, 170, 174
 Whipple, Joan, 174
Whipple, John, 169, 174, 175
 Whipple, Judith, 174
 Whipple, Martha, 174
 Whipple, Mary, 174
 Whipple, Matthew, 174
 Whipple, Sarah, 172, 174
Whipple, Susanna, 174, 175
 Whipple, Susannah, 30, 174
 Whipple, William, 174
 Whitcomb, Abigail, 69
 Whitcomb, Catharine, 69
Whitcomb, Francis, 69, 70
 Whitcomb, Hannah, 69
 Whitcomb, Joan, 69
 Whitcomb, Joanna, 69
 Whitcomb, Job, 69
Whitcomb, John, 69, 70, 71
 Whitcomb, Jonathan, 69
 Whitcomb, Josiah, 69
 Whitcomb, Mary, 69
 Whitcomb, Rebecca, 69
 Whitcomb, Robert, 69
 Whitcomb, Thomas, 69
 White, Bridget, 261
 White, George, 186
 White, Henry, 39
 White, Lydia, 186
 White, Mary, 39, 260, 261
 White, Robert, 261
 Whiting, Ann, 214
 Whiting, Judith, 214
 Whitney, Isaiah, 247
 Whitney, Sarah, 247
 Whitred, William, 88
 Whitridge, Susanna, 88
 Whitridge, William, 88
 Wicom, John, 210
 Wiggins, Mary, 74
Wight, Alice, 33
 Wight, Elizabeth, 116
 Wight, Ephraim, 33, 34
 Wight, Henry, 33
 Wight, John, 33
 Wight, Lydia, 33, 34
 Wight, Samuel, 33
Wight, Thomas, 33
 Wilcock, Annis, 125
 Wilcockson, Elizabeth, 104
 Wilcockson, Joanna, 104

Wilcockson, John, 104
 Wilcockson, Lydia, 104
Wilcockson, Margaret, 104
 Wilcockson, Mary, 104
 Wilcockson, Obadiah, 104
 Wilcockson, Phebe, 104
 Wilcockson, Samuel, 104
 Wilcockson, Sarah, 104
 Wilcockson, Silence, 104
 Wilcockson, Timothy, 104
Wilcockson, William, 104, 105
Wilcox, William, 104
 Wilcoxson, Ann, 104
 Wilcoxson, Anna, 104
 Wilcoxson, Hannah, 104, 106
 Wilcoxson, Joseph, 104, 106
Wilcoxson, William, 104
Wilkinson, Isabel, 253, 315
Wilkinson, Isabella, 315
Wilkinson, Jan, 323
Wilkinson, Jane, 80, 252, 253, 315
 Wilkinson, Margaret, 315
 Willey, Hannah, 271
 Willey, Isaac, 271
 Williams, Hester, 107
 Williams, John, 88, 107
 Williams, Lydia, 58
 Williams, Mercy, 14
 Williams, Rebecca, 88
 Williams, Roger, 58
 Willis, Elkanah, 127
 Willis, Lawrence, 300
 Willis, Mary, 300
 Willis, Mercy, 127
 Willis, Roger, 127
 Willis, Ruth, 127
 Willoughby, Elizabeth, 233
 Wilson, Elizabeth, 287
Wilson, Jane, 186
 Wilson, Mary, 295
 Wing, Hannah, 250
 Winn, Joseph, 63
 Winn, Rebecca, 63
 Winship, Abigail, 252
Winship, Edward, 80, 252, 253, 315
 Winship, Elizabeth, 252
 Winship, Ephraim, 252
 Winship, Hannah, 252
Winship, Jane, 80, 252, 253, 315
 Winship, Joanna, 252
 Winship, Joseph, 252
 Winship, Margery, 252
Winship, Mary, 80, 251, 252
 Winship, Mehitabel, 252
 Winship, Rebecca, 252
 Winship, Samuel, 252
 Winship, Sarah, 252, 253
 Winter, Esther, 144
 Winter, Hannah, 305
 Winter, John, 305
 Winter, Timothy, 144
 Winthrop, Ann, 49
 Winthrop, Elizabeth, 49
Wise, Humphrey, 120
 Wise, Sarah, 295
 Witchfield, John, 315
 Witchfield, Margaret, 315
Withe, Humphrey, 120
 Withington, Hannah, 58
 Witt, Bethia, 280
 Witt, Thomas, 280
Wood, Edmund, 265
 Wood, Ruth, 268
Wood, Susan, 111, 262, 263, 265
 Woodcock, Deborah, 14
 Woodcock, Elizabeth, 14
 Woodcock, Israel, 14
Woodcock, John, 14, 15
 Woodcock, Jonathan, 14
 Woodcock, Mary, 13, 14
 Woodcock, Mercy, 14
 Woodcock, Nathaniel, 14, 15
 Woodcock, Rebecca, 14
 Woodcock, Sarah, 14
 Woodcock, Thomas, 14
 Woodis, Mary, 187
Woodland, Mary, 182, 278
 Woodman, Edward, 42
 Woodman, Mary, 289, 292
 Woodman, Remember, 42
 Woodman, Sarah, 168
 Woodmansey, Maria, 28
 Woodward, Abigail, 249, 314
 Woodward, Amos, 247
 Woodward, Daniel, 247
 Woodward, Elizabeth, 247, 314
Woodward, George, 76, 247, 248, 314
 Woodward, John, 247, 249, 314
 Woodward, Lydia, 247
Woodward, Mary, 76, 247, 248, 251, 314
 Woodward, Nathaniel, 247
 Woodward, Rebecca, 19, 247
 Woodward, Rebeckah, 247
Woodward, Richard, 247, 314

Woodward, Rose, 247, 314
Woodward, Sarah, 76, 246, 247
Woodward, Susannah, 247, 248
Woodward, Thomas, 247
Woodward, William, 251
Worth, Lionel, 174
Worth, Susannah, 174
Worthington, Elizabeth, 153, 154
Wright, Abigail, 20
Wright, Edward, 74, 75, 244
Wright, Elizabeth, 74, 143, 244
Wright, Francis, 74
Wright, Joseph, 143
Wright, Lydia, 74, 304
Wright, Martha, 73, 74
Wright, Mary, 74
Wright, Peter, 74
Wright, Rose, 246
Wright, Samuel, 74
Wright, Sarah, 74
Wright, William, 20
Wyatt, John, 307
Wyatt, Mary, 307
Wycomb, Abigail, 210
Wycomb, John, 210
Wyeth, Humphrey, 120
Wyman, Abigail, 63
Wyman, Francis, 63

Wythe, Abigail, 120
Wythe, Ann, 120
Wythe, Benjamin, 120
Wythe, Emme, 120
Wythe, Humphrey, 120
Wythe, Joseph, 120
Wythe, Margaret, 120
Wythe, Mary, 120
Wythe, Sarah, 120
Wythe, Susan, 120
Wythe, Susanna, 120

Y

Yell, Joanna, 167
Yell, John, 167
Yeoman, Ann, 197, 295
York, Benjamin, 165
York, Elizabeth, 165
York, Grace, 165
York, John, 165
York, Rachel, 165
York, Richard, 165
York, Ruth, 165
York, Samuel, 165
Young, Sarah, 241
Younglove, Mary, 286

Endnotes

-
- ¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Morse.
- ² NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, p. 290.
- ³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Morse.
- ⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Morse. According to this source, their oldest known child was born 3 Jun 1637.
- ⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, p. 290.
- ⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, p. 290.
- ⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, p. 290.
- ⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, p. 290.
- ⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, p. 290.
- ¹⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, p. 290.
- ¹¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, p. 290.
- ¹² NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, p. 290.
- ¹³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, p. 290.
- ¹⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, p. 290.
- ¹⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, p. 290.
- ¹⁶ Morse, J. Howard and Emily Leavitt, *Morse Genealogy*, New York: 1903, Samuel line, pp. 3, 5-7.
- ¹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, p. 290.
- ¹⁸ NEHGS Database, *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*, Dedham. According to this source, John and Annis's daughter, Ruth, was born 3 Jun 1637. Based on this date, Annis was most likely an emigrant ancestor, and most immigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles.
- ¹⁹ NEHGS Database, *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*, Dedham.
- ²⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Morse. According to this source, their oldest known child was born 3 Jun 1637.
- ²¹ Vital Records of Concord, MA, published version, p. 68.
- ²² NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ²³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ²⁴ Nourse, Henry Stedman and George Frisbie Hoar, *The Hoar Family in America and It's English Ancestry*, Boston: 1899, pp. 17-23.
- ²⁵ Nourse, Henry Stedman and George Frisbie Hoar, *The Hoar Family in America and It's English Ancestry*, Boston: 1899, pp. 17-23.
- ²⁶ Nourse, Henry Stedman and George Frisbie Hoar, *The Hoar Family in America and It's English Ancestry*, Boston: 1899, pp. 17-23.
- ²⁷ Nourse, Henry Stedman and George Frisbie Hoar, *The Hoar Family in America and It's English Ancestry*, Boston: 1899, pp. 17-23.
- ²⁸ Nourse, Henry Stedman and George Frisbie Hoar, *The Hoar Family in America and It's English Ancestry*, Boston: 1899, pp. 17-23.
- ²⁹ Nourse, Henry Stedman and George Frisbie Hoar, *The Hoar Family in America and It's English Ancestry*, Boston: 1899, pp. 17-23.
- ³⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ³¹ Cutter, William Richard, *New England Families Genealogical and Memorial*, Third Series, Volume IV, New York: 1915, p. 1732.
- ³² Rowlandson, Mary, *Narrative of the Captivity and Removes of Mrs. Mary Rowlandson*, Fifth Edition, Lancaster: 1828.
- ³³ Middlesex, MA probate record # 11589.
- ³⁴ Middlesex, MA Deeds, Volume 8, pp. 386-387.
- ³⁵ Rapaport, Diane, *The Naked Quaker*, pp. 109-113.
- ³⁶ Middlesex, MA Deeds, Vol. 6, pp. 408-409.
- ³⁷ Gookin, Daniel, *An Historical Account of the Doings and Sufferings of the Christian Indians in New England in the Years 1675, 1676, 1677*, written in 1677, published in 1835, pp. 395-397. Found online at:
https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/The_Doings_and_Sufferings_of_the_Christian_Indians
- ³⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ³⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ⁴⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 88, pp. 383-386. According to this source, he said he was Abt. 60 and upwards on 26 Jun 1652, which puts his birth year at about 1591.
- ⁴¹ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 525.
- ⁴² Morse, Carl S. (Morse Society Researcher), transcription of a 1631 Earls Colne, Essex, England parish record sent to Susan Kilbride. This record states: "*Alice the wife of Robert Daniel was buried the 28 of May.*"
- ⁴³ Morse, Carl S., (Morse Society Researcher), transcription of a 1631 Earls Colne, Essex, England parish record sent to Susan Kilbride. This record states: "*Alice the wife of Robert Daniel was buried the 28 of May.*" And he also sent a transcription of the 1633 baptism register that says: "*Elizabethe daughter of Robert Daniel & Elizabethe his wife bapt 4 of August.*"
- ⁴⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 185.
- ⁴⁵ Morse, Carl S., (Morse Society Researcher), transcription of a 1633 Earls Colne, Essex, England parish record sent to Susan Kilbride. This record states: "*Cathern the daught' of Robert Daniel was buried the 3 of Aprill*"
- ⁴⁶ Morse, Carl S., (Morse Society Researcher), transcription of a 1633 Earls Colne, Essex, England parish record sent to Susan Kilbride. This record states: "*Elizabethe daughter of Robert Daniel & Elizabethe his wife bapt 4 of August.*"

-
- ⁴⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 88, pp. 385-386.
- ⁴⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 88, pp. 385-386.
- ⁴⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 88, pp. 385-386.
- ⁵⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 88, pp. 385-386.
- ⁵¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 88, pp. 385-386.
- ⁵² NEHGS Register, Vol. 88, pp. 385-386.
- ⁵³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 88, pp. 385-386.
- ⁵⁴ Daniels, David B., *Robert Daniell*, <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~danielsmassachusettsbaycolony/gen1.html>
- ⁵⁵ Shepard, Thomas, "Confession of Goodman Daniel,"
<https://www.colonialsociety.org/node/1128#p60>
- ⁵⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, pp. 185-186.
- ⁵⁷ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ⁵⁸ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ⁵⁹ Marshall, Henrietta Elizabeth, *This Country of Ours: the Story of the United States*, New York: 1917, online version, :
<http://digital.library.upenn.edu/women/marshall/country/country-III-23.html>
- ⁶⁰ Wikipedia, Puritan Migration to New England (1620-1640),
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puritan_migration_to_New_England_\(1620%E2%80%931640\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puritan_migration_to_New_England_(1620%E2%80%931640))
- ⁶¹ St. Paul's Episcopal Church website, Puritans vs. Anglicans, <http://www.stpaulschester.org/2013/11/23/puritans-vs-anglicans/>
- ⁶² Morse, Carl S. (Morse Society Researcher), transcription of Earls Colne, Essex, England parish records sent to Susan Kilbride.
- ⁶³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Samuel Morse.
- ⁶⁴ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 525.
- ⁶⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Morse.
- ⁶⁶ Morse, Carl S., (Morse Society Researcher), transcription of a 1631 Earls Colne, Essex, England parish record sent to Susan Kilbride. This record states: "Alice the wife of Robert Daniel was buried the 28 of May." And he also sent a transcription of the 1633 baptism register that says: "Elizabthe daughter of Robert Daniel & Elizabthe his wife bapt 4 of August."
- ⁶⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 166, p. 165.
- ⁶⁸ Vital Records of Dedham, published version, p. 210. The records say 10 Jan 1682, so the date has been converted to the modern dating system of 1683.
- ⁶⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 166, p. 165.
- ⁷⁰ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 126.
- ⁷¹ Sayles, Lorenzo, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 14-15, 31, 37-38.
- ⁷² Sayles, Lorenzo, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 14-15, 31, 37-38.
- ⁷³ Sayles, Lorenzo, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 14-15, 31, 37-38.
- ⁷⁴ Sayles, Lorenzo, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 14-15, 31, 37-38.
- ⁷⁵ Sayles, Lorenzo, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 14-15, 31, 37-38.
- ⁷⁶ Sayles, Lorenzo, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 14-15, 31, 37-38.
- ⁷⁷ Vital Records of Medfield, MA, published version, p. 50.
- ⁷⁸ Sayles, Lorenzo, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 14-15, 31, 37-38.
- ⁷⁹ Vital Records of Medfield, MA, published version, p. 50.
- ⁸⁰ Sayles, Lorenzo, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 14-15, 31, 37-38.
- ⁸¹ Sayles, Lorenzo, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 14-15, 31, 37-38.
- ⁸² Shaughnessy, Anne Carr, *The History of Sherborn*, 1974, pp. 7, 13, 197, 213.
- ⁸³ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 83-85, 87, 99.
- ⁸⁴ *Genealogy.com*, Capt. George Fairbank's Home Site, <https://www.genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/Fairbanks/153/>
- ⁸⁵ Vital Records of Dedham, published version, p. 210.
- ⁸⁶ Morse, Rev. Abner, *A Genealogical Register of the Inhabitants and History of the Towns Sherborn and Holliston*, Boston" 1856, pp. 23-24,82.
- ⁸⁷ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, p. 9.
- ⁸⁸ Butler, Calib, *History of the Town of Groton*, 1848, pp. 68-70.
- ⁸⁹ The Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut, "1675- King Phillip's War," retrieved online at:
<http://www.colonialwarst.org/1675.htm>, retrieved April 2010.
- ⁹⁰ Sayles, Lorenzo, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 14-15, 31, 37-38.
- ⁹¹ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 126.
- ⁹² Some sources say he was from Scotland, some say he was from England. Since most immigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles, it is safe to say he was most likely from there until his true origins have been found.
- ⁹³ Guild, Calvin, *Genealogy of the Descendants of John Guild*, Providence: 1867, pp. 3-8.
- ⁹⁴ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 126.

-
- ⁹⁵ NEHGS Database: *A Line from John¹ Guild of Dedham to Wrentham, Massachusetts, and Beyond* by Helen Schatvet Ullmann.
- ⁹⁶ NEHGS Database: *A Line from John¹ Guild of Dedham to Wrentham, Massachusetts, and Beyond* by Helen Schatvet Ullmann.
- ⁹⁷ NEHGS Database: *A Line from John¹ Guild of Dedham to Wrentham, Massachusetts, and Beyond* by Helen Schatvet Ullmann.
- ⁹⁸ NEHGS Database: *A Line from John¹ Guild of Dedham to Wrentham, Massachusetts, and Beyond* by Helen Schatvet Ullmann.
- ⁹⁹ NEHGS Database: *A Line from John¹ Guild of Dedham to Wrentham, Massachusetts, and Beyond* by Helen Schatvet Ullmann.
- ¹⁰⁰ NEHGS Database: *A Line from John¹ Guild of Dedham to Wrentham, Massachusetts, and Beyond* by Helen Schatvet Ullmann.
- ¹⁰¹ NEHGS Database: *A Line from John¹ Guild of Dedham to Wrentham, Massachusetts, and Beyond* by Helen Schatvet Ullmann.
- ¹⁰² NEHGS Database: *A Line from John¹ Guild of Dedham to Wrentham, Massachusetts, and Beyond* by Helen Schatvet Ullmann.
- ¹⁰³ NEHGS Database: *A Line from John¹ Guild of Dedham to Wrentham, Massachusetts, and Beyond* by Helen Schatvet Ullmann.
- ¹⁰⁴ NEHGS Database: *A Line from John¹ Guild of Dedham to Wrentham, Massachusetts, and Beyond* by Helen Schatvet Ullmann.
- ¹⁰⁵ NEHGS Database: *A Line from John¹ Guild of Dedham to Wrentham, Massachusetts, and Beyond* by Helen Schatvet Ullmann.
- ¹⁰⁶ NEHGS Database: *A Line from John¹ Guild of Dedham to Wrentham, Massachusetts, and Beyond* by Helen Schatvet Ullmann.
- ¹⁰⁷ Guild, Calvin, *Genealogy of the Descendants of John Guild*, Providence: 1867, pp. 3-8.
- ¹⁰⁸ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 11.
- ¹⁰⁹ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 126.
- ¹¹⁰ Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, Los Angeles: 1959, pp. 322, 323. According to this source, he said he was 50 in 1677, which puts his birth year at about 1626.
- ¹¹¹ Vital Records of Attleborough, MA, published version, p. 744.
- ¹¹² Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, Los Angeles: 1959, pp. 322, 323.
- ¹¹³ Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, Los Angeles: 1959, pp. 322, 323. According to this source, John and Joanna sold some land in 1694.
- ¹¹⁴ Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, Los Angeles: 1959, pp. 322, 323.
- ¹¹⁵ Vital Records of Rehoboth, MA, published version, p. 897.
- ¹¹⁶ Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, Los Angeles: 1959, pp. 322, 323.
- ¹¹⁷ Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, Los Angeles: 1959, pp. 322, 323.
- ¹¹⁸ Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, Los Angeles: 1959, pp. 322, 323.
- ¹¹⁹ Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, Los Angeles: 1959, pp. 322, 323.
- ¹²⁰ Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, Los Angeles: 1959, pp. 322, 323.
- ¹²¹ Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, Los Angeles: 1959, pp. 322, 323.
- ¹²² Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, Los Angeles: 1959, pp. 322, 323.
- ¹²³ Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, Los Angeles: 1959, pp. 322, 323.
- ¹²⁴ Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, Los Angeles: 1959, pp. 322, 323.
- ¹²⁵ Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, Los Angeles: 1959, pp. 322, 323.
- ¹²⁶ Vital Records of Rehoboth, published version, pp. 891, 900.
- ¹²⁷ Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Vol. V—Fifth Series, “Diary of Samuel Sewall 1674–1729, Vol. 1 1674–1700, “ Boston: 1878, pp. 153, 193, 412, 459, 484.
- ¹²⁸ Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, Los Angeles: 1959, pp. 322-323.
- ¹²⁹ Bodge, George Madison, *Soldiers in King Philip’s War*, 1896, pp. 159-161, 226, 263.
- ¹³⁰ NEHGS Database: *A Line from John Guild of Dedham to Wrentham, Massachusetts, and Beyond* by Helen Schatvet Ullmann.
- ¹³¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography analysis of various men named John Woodcock.
- ¹³² Daggett, John, *A Sketch of the History of Attleborough from Its Settlement to the Division*, Boston: 1894, pp. 56-57, 59, 61, 62, 89-94, 107-109, 113-114, 262, 727.
- Hurd, D. Hamilton, *History of Bristol County, Massachusetts*, Philadelphia: 1883, pp. 463, 464, 467, 469, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 520-521, 524-525, 527.
- ¹³³ Butler, Calib, *History of the Town of Groton*, 1848, pp. 68-70.
- ¹³⁴ Butler, Calib, *History of the Town of Groton*, 1848, pp. 68-70.
- ¹³⁵ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*, “Dedham – V1&2.” According to this source, her second husband married again on 14 May 1658.
- ¹³⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 192-193.
- ¹³⁷ Cutter, William Richard, *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs*, Vol. III, New York: 1908, p. 1364. According to this source, Lambert Cheney left property to his “son-in-law Richard Ellis” and “daughter-in-law Ruth Ellis, widow.” “Son-in-law” and “daughter-in-law” were often used to describe stepsons and stepdaughters at the time. According to the Scott genealogy in the above endnote, Ruth Ellis was the wife of Joseph Ellis.
- ¹³⁸ Ancestry.com Database, *Ages from Court Records, 1636–1700.* According to this source, Isaac Cherney, son of Lambert Cherney, was 35 in 1664, which puts his birth year at about 1628. This means that if _____ Ellis’s widow was Isaac Cherney’s mother, she married Lambert Cherney before they emigrated. Since most immigrants to New England were from the British Isles, _____ Ellis’s widow probably emigrated from there and _____ Ellis probably died there.
- ¹³⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 192-193.

¹⁴⁰ Cutter, William Richard, *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs*, Vol. III, New York: 1908, p. 1364. According to this source, Lambert Cheney left property to his “son-in-law Richard Ellis” and “daughter-in-law Ruth Ellis, widow.” “Son-in-law” and “daughter-in-law” were often used to describe stepsons and stepdaughters at the time. According to the Scott genealogy in the above endnote, Ruth Ellis was the wife of Joseph Ellis.

¹⁴¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 192-193.

¹⁴² Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 192-193.

¹⁴³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 192-193.

¹⁴⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French. According to this source he was 30 when he emigrated in July 1635, which puts his birth year at about 1605. It also says he was about 76 on 5 Jun 1679, which puts his birth year at about 1602. And it says he was in his 78th year when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1603.

¹⁴⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁴⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁴⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁴⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French. According to this source, he was 10 when he emigrated in July 1635 which puts his birth year at about 1625. The source also says that because of his age, it is possible that he was not William’s child. There is no record of him except from the passenger list.

¹⁴⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French. According to this source, she was 2 and a half when she emigrated in July 1635 which puts her birth year at about 1633.

¹⁵⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French. According to this source, their oldest child was born in April 1651.

¹⁵¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁵² NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁵³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁵⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁵⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁵⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁵⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁵⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁵⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁶⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁶¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁶² NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁶³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁶⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁶⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁶⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁶⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁶⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁶⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁷⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁷¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁷² NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁷³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁷⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁷⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁷⁶ *Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts*, “Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts”: <http://www.ahac.us.com/about/>

¹⁷⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁷⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 195-197.

¹⁷⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French. According to this source, she was thirty when she emigrated from England to New England in July 1635. This puts her birth year at about 1605 and her probable birth place as England.

¹⁸⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁸¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William French.

¹⁸² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Fisher. According to this source, he was married in England, so he most likely was born there.

¹⁸³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Fisher.

¹⁸⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Fisher.

¹⁸⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Fisher.

¹⁸⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Fisher.

-
- ¹⁸⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Fisher.
- ¹⁸⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Fisher. According to this source, he was married in England, so he most likely was born there.
- ¹⁸⁹ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*, "Dedham - V 1&2. This date has been changed to the modern dating system (from 1651 to 1652). However, it is possible that it should be 1651.
- ¹⁹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Fisher.
- ¹⁹¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow. According to this source, he was an immigrant to New England. Most immigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles.
- ¹⁹² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow. According to this source, his will was written 10 Nov 1668 and his inventory was taken 13 Mar 1669. It also says he was "of Boston" when he died, so he most likely died there.
- ¹⁹³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow.
- ¹⁹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow.
- ¹⁹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow.
- ¹⁹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow.
- ¹⁹⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow.
- ¹⁹⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow. According to this source, their oldest child was born in May 1674.
- ¹⁹⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow.
- ²⁰⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow. According to this source, the administration of her estate was granted on 16 Jan 1679.
- ²⁰¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow.
- ²⁰² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow.
- ²⁰³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow. According to this source, her heirs came to an agreement over her estate on 2 Aug 1678.
- ²⁰⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow.
- ²⁰⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow.
- ²⁰⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow.
- ²⁰⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Snow.
- 208 TAG, Vol. 75, pp. 93, 318.
- 209 TAG, Vol. 75, pp. 93, 318. According to this source, he sold some land 3 Jun 1675 and his inventory was taken 23 Sep 1676.
- 210 TAG, Vol. 75, pp. 93, 318.
- 211 TAG, Vol. 75, pp. 93, 318.
- 212 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Millett.
- 213 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Millett.
- 214 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Millett.
- 215 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Millett.
- 216 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Millett.
- 217 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Millett.
- 218 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Millett.
- 219 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Millett.
- 220 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Millett.
- 221 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Millett.
- 222 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Millett.
- 223 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Millett.
- 224 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Millett.
- 225 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Millett.
- 226 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Millett.
- 227 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Millett.
- 228 Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, p. 202.
- ²²⁹ TAG, Vol. 75, p. 319.
- ²³⁰ TAG, Vol. 74, p. 195.
- ²³¹ *Vital Records of Gloucester, MA*, published version, p. 215.
- ²³² NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Greenway.
- ²³³ TAG, Vol. 75, p. 319.
- ²³⁴ TAG, Vol. 75, pp. 93, 318.
- ²³⁵ Cutter, William Richard, Edward Henry Clement, Samuel Hart, Mary Kingsbury Talcott, Frederick Bostwick, and Ezra Scollay Sterns, *Genealogical and Family History of the State of Connecticut*, Volume 1, New York: 1911, p. 414. According to this source he was an immigrant to New England, and most immigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles.
- ²³⁶ Lester, William, *The Lesters*, 1926: pp. 9-11, 20-21.

-
- ²³⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, p. 202.
- ²³⁸ TAG, Vol. 83, p. 68.
- ²³⁹ Caulkins, Frances Manwaring, *History of New London, Connecticut*, New London, CT: 1895, pp. 67, 71, 82, 95, 286-287.
- ²⁴⁰ TAG, Vol. 83, p. 68.
- ²⁴¹ TAG, Vol. 83, p. 68.
- ²⁴² Lester, William, *The Lesters*, 1926: pp. 9-11, 20-21.
- ²⁴³ Lester, William, *The Lesters*, 1926: pp. 9-11, 20-21.
- ²⁴⁴ Lester, William, *The Lesters*, 1926: pp. 9-11, 20-21.
- ²⁴⁵ Lester, William, *The Lesters*, 1926: pp. 9-11, 20-21.
- ²⁴⁶ Lester, William, *The Lesters*, 1926: pp. 9-11, 20-21.
- ²⁴⁷ TAG, Vol. 83, p. 68.
- ²⁴⁸ Lester, William, *The Lesters*, 1926: pp. 9-11, 20-21.
- ²⁴⁹ Lester, William, *The Lesters*, 1926: pp. 9-11, 20-21.
- ²⁵⁰ Lester, William, *The Lesters*, 1926: pp. 9-11, 20-21.
- ²⁵¹ Lester, William, *The Lesters*, 1926: pp. 9-11, 20-21.
- ²⁵² Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ²⁵³ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ²⁵⁴ Caulkins, Frances Manwaring, *History of New London, Connecticut*, New London, CT: 1895, pp. 67, 69-70, 71, 82, 95, 286-287.
- ²⁵⁵ Babson, John J., *History of the Town of Gloucester*, Gloucester: 1860, pp. 112, 52-53.
- ²⁵⁶ Cutter, William Richard, Edward Henry Clement, Samuel Hart, Mary Kingsbury Talcott, Frederick Bostwick, and Ezra Scollay Sterns, *Genealogical and Family History of the State of Connecticut*, Volume 1, New York: 1911, p. 414.
- ²⁵⁷ Lester, William, *The Lesters*, 1926: pp. 9-11, 20-21.
- ²⁵⁸ TAG, Vol. 83, p. 68.
- ²⁵⁹ NEHGS Database: *Connecticut Vital Records (The Barbour Collection), 1630-1870*. I've converted this to the modern date of 1654.
- ²⁶⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, p. 202.
- ²⁶¹ TAG, Vol. 83, p. 68.
- ²⁶² Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209. According to this source, he was 24 on 22 Sept 1628, which puts his birth year at about 1604.
- ²⁶³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209. According to this source, the inventory of his estate, taken 30 Mar 1656/7, was made about 10 years before his death.
- ²⁶⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209.
- ²⁶⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209.
- ²⁶⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209.
- ²⁶⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209.
- ²⁶⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209.
- ²⁶⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209.
- ²⁷⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209.
- ²⁷¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209.
- ²⁷² Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209.
- ²⁷³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209.
- ²⁷⁴ Vital Records of Salem, MA, published version, p. 59.
- ²⁷⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209.
- ²⁷⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209.
- ²⁷⁷ Allen, Myron O., *The History of Wenham, Civil and Ecclesiastical*, Boston: 1860, pp. 28, 141.
- ²⁷⁸ Essex County, MA Probate Record # 2089.
- ²⁷⁹ Essex Quarterly Court Record, published version, Vol. 2, 1656-1662, p. 48.
- ²⁸⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209.
- ²⁸¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209.
- ²⁸² Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209.
- ²⁸³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 208-209.
- ²⁸⁴ Allen, Myron O., *The History of Wenham, Civil and Ecclesiastical*, Boston: 1860, pp. 28, 141.
- ²⁸⁵ Essex County, MA Probate Record # 2089.
- ²⁸⁶ Essex Quarterly Court Record, published version, Vol. 2, 1656-1662, p. 48.
- ²⁸⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale. According to this source, he was 30 when he emigrated in 1634, which puts his birth year at about 1603.

-
- ²⁸⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale. According to this source, his will was written 12 Oct 1682 and his inventory was taken 10 Mar 1683.
- ²⁸⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, p. 210.
- ²⁹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale.
- ²⁹¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale.
- ²⁹² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale. According to this source, she was 4 in 1634, which puts her birth year at about 1629. Because this was before her family emigrated, she was most likely born in England.
- ²⁹³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale.
- ²⁹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale. According to this source, he was 2 in 1854, which puts his birth year at about 1831. The original source of this was their ship's passenger list, so he was born in England.
- ²⁹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale. According to this source, he was about half a year in 1634, which puts his birth year at about 1633. The original source of this was their ship's passenger list, so he was born in England.
- ²⁹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale.
- ²⁹⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale.
- ²⁹⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale.
- ²⁹⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale.
- ³⁰⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale.
- ³⁰¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale.
- ³⁰² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale.
- ³⁰³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale.
- ³⁰⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale.
- ³⁰⁵ "Cold Springs," http://www.noblenet.org/salem/wiki/index.php/Cold_Springs
- ³⁰⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale.
- ³⁰⁷ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Lydia Harmon, 1755–1836*, Boston: 1924, pp. 33-36.
- ³⁰⁸ Essex Quarterly Court Records, published version, Volume 6, 1675-1678, pp.190-191.
- ³⁰⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale. According to this source, she was 28 when she emigrated in 1634, which puts her birth year at about 1605.
- ³¹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale. According to this source on 30 Aug 1669 her husband signed an agreement to marry his second wife.
- ³¹¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Goodale.
- ³¹² Faxon, George L., *The History of the Faxon Family*, Springfield, MA: 1880, pp. 3-8, 33-39, 307-316.
- ³¹³ Faxon, George L., *The History of the Faxon Family*, Springfield, MA: 1880, pp. 3-8, 33-39, 307-316.
- ³¹⁴ Faxon, George L., *The History of the Faxon Family*, Springfield, MA: 1880, pp. 3-8, 33-39, 307-316.
- ³¹⁵ Faxon, George L., *The History of the Faxon Family*, Springfield, MA: 1880, pp. 3-8, 33-39, 307-316.
- ³¹⁶ Faxon, George L., *The History of the Faxon Family*, Springfield, MA: 1880, pp. 3-8, 33-39, 307-316.
- ³¹⁷ Faxon, George L., *The History of the Faxon Family*, Springfield, MA: 1880, pp. 3-8, 33-39, 307-316.
- ³¹⁸ Faxon, George L., *The History of the Faxon Family*, Springfield, MA: 1880, pp. 3-8, 33-39, 307-316.
- ³¹⁹ Faxon, George L., *The History of the Faxon Family*, Springfield, MA: 1880, pp. 3-8, 33-39, 307-316.
- ³²⁰ Faxon, George L., *The History of the Faxon Family*, Springfield, MA: 1880, pp. 3-8, 33-39, 307-316. According to this source, the witnesses to his will came to court on 29 Jan 1674, which in the modern dating system was 29 Jan 1675.
- ³²¹ Faxon, George L., *The History of the Faxon Family*, Springfield, MA: 1880, pp. 3-8, 33-39, 307-316.
- ³²² Faxon, George L., *The History of the Faxon Family*, Springfield, MA: 1880, pp. 3-8, 33-39, 307-316.
- ³²³ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, p. 9.
- ³²⁴ Faxon, George L., *The History of the Faxon Family*, Springfield, MA: 1880, pp. 3-8, 33-39, 307-316.
- ³²⁵ Faxon, George L., *The History of the Faxon Family*, Springfield, MA: 1880, pp. 3-8, 33-39, 307-316. According to this source, she signed a deed on 4 June 1663 and her husband re-married 5 Sept 1670.
- ³²⁶ Faxon, George L., *The History of the Faxon Family*, Springfield, MA: 1880, pp. 3-8, 33-39, 307-316.
- ³²⁷ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³²⁸ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*, "Dedham Church Records."
- ³²⁹ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*, "Dedham Church Records."
- ³³⁰ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³³¹ Fisher, Philip A., *The Fisher Genealogy*, Everett, Mass: 1898, p. 33.
- ³³² Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³³³ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³³⁴ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³³⁵ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³³⁶ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³³⁷ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.

- ³³⁸ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³³⁹ Vital Records of Billerica, MA, published version, p. 282.
- ³⁴⁰ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³⁴¹ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³⁴² Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³⁴³ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³⁴⁴ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³⁴⁵ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³⁴⁶ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³⁴⁷ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³⁴⁸ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³⁴⁹ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23. According to this source, he was not mentioned in his father's will so most likely he had died before it was written.
- ³⁵⁰ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³⁵¹ Fisher, Philip A., *The Fisher Genealogy*, Everett, Mass: 1898, p. 33.
- ³⁵² NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*, "Dedham Church Records."
- ³⁵³ Carter, Jane G. (Avery) and Susie P. Holmes, *Genealogical Record of the Dedham Branch of the Avery Family in America*, Plymouth, MA: 1893, pp. 19-21, 24-25, 26-34.
- ³⁵⁴ *Wikipedia*, "Dedham, Massachusetts," including the picture of the Dedham Seal which according to Wikipedia is in the public domain (click on the seal in the Dedham *Wikipedia* article for more copyright information), https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dedham,_Massachusetts
- ³⁵⁵ *Wikipedia*, "Avery Oak," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Avery_Oak
- ³⁵⁶ Fisher, Philip A., *The Fisher Genealogy*, Everett, Mass: 1898, p. 33. According to this source, her son was baptized in England, so she was also most likely born there.
- ³⁵⁷ Avery, Samuel Putnam, *The Avery, Fairchild & Park Families*, Hartford, CT: 1919, pp. xvii, xviii, 4, 13-14, 17-23.
- ³⁵⁸ Fisher, Philip A., *The Fisher Genealogy*, Everett, Mass: 1898, p. 33.
- ³⁵⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 173, pp. 122-123. According to this source, he was an emigrant ancestor, and most immigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles.
- ³⁶⁰ Vital Records of Malden, MA, published version, p. 358.
- ³⁶¹ Vital Records of Malden, MA, published version, p. 358.
- ³⁶² Job Lane's probate records, Middlesex, MA Probate Record # 13571. According to this source he was "of Malden," Massachusetts, so he most likely died there.
- ³⁶³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 173, pp. 122-123.
- ³⁶⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 10, pp. 356-357.
- ³⁶⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 10, p. 162.
- ³⁶⁶ Job Lane's will, Middlesex, MA Probate Record # 13571. She is mentioned in his will as Sarah Fich.
- ³⁶⁷ Vital Records of Reading, MA, published version, p. 338.
- ³⁶⁸ Vital Records of Malden, MA, published version, p. 49.
- ³⁶⁹ Vital Records of Billerica, MA, published version, p. 375. NEHGS Register, Vol. 10, p. 357 says that she was born on this day and doesn't mention that she died on it, but the only Rebecca Lane I can find a birth record for is the one born in 1658. The author of the NEHGS article made quite a few mistakes, so I am not using that birth day for a Rebecca Lane. If Job did later have another daughter named Rebecca, then this death date is most likely hers. However, there is no daughter named Rebecca mentioned in his will, so in either case, any daughter he had named Rebecca probably died young and without issue.
- ³⁷⁰ Vital Records of Billerica, MA, published version, p. 282.
- ³⁷¹ Vital Records of Malden, MA, published version, p. 49.
- ³⁷² Vital Records of Billerica, MA, published version, p. 282.
- ³⁷³ Vital Records of Malden, MA, published version, p. 49.
- ³⁷⁴ Vital Records of Malden, MA, published version, p. 358.
- ³⁷⁵ Vital Records of Malden, MA, published version, p. 49.
- ³⁷⁶ Vital Records of Billerica, MA, published version, p. 122.
- ³⁷⁷ Vital Records of Malden, MA, published version, p. 258. According to this source, the Dorothy Lane who married Edward Sprague was the son of John Lane. However, Job Lane's will mentions his daughter Dorothy Sprague, and while there is a birth record for a Dorothy born to Job Lane, there doesn't appear to be one for a Dorothy born to John Lane. Also, John's children with his wife, Susannah, were born in the 1680s and 1690s, which would make them too young to be the Dorothy Lane who married Edward Sprague. It appears to me that the transcriber of the public records, or even the original write of the records made a mistake and it should have said that Dorothy was the daughter of Job Lane.
- ³⁷⁸ Job Lane's will, Middlesex, MA Probate Record # 13571. He calls her Hannah Foster in his will, but she is called "Anna" in her marriage record. Anna and Hannah were often interchangeable at the time.

-
- ³⁷⁹ Vital Records of Dorchester, MA, published version, p. 24.
- ³⁸⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 11, p. 234.
- ³⁸¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 173, pp. 122-123.
- ³⁸² Job Lane's will, Middlesex, MA Probate Record # 13571
- ³⁸³ Vital Records of Malden, MA, published version, p. 358.
- ³⁸⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 10, pp. 356-357.
- ³⁸⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Boyden. According to this source, he was 21 in April 1634, which puts his birth year at about 1612. As most immigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles, he was most likely from there.
- ³⁸⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Boyden. According to this source there is a record dated 15 Apr 1678 saying that he had donated some wheat to Harvard College on this day.
- ³⁸⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Boyden.
- ³⁸⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Boyden.
- ³⁸⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Boyden.
- ³⁹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Boyden. According to this source, their oldest child was born in July 1667.
- ³⁹¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Boyden.
- ³⁹² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Boyden.
- ³⁹³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Boyden.
- ³⁹⁴ *One duty of the tithing man to?* http://wiki.answers.com/Q/One_duty_of_the_tithing_man_was_to, retrieved July 2010.
- ³⁹⁵ *New England Historical Society*, "The Puritan Tithingman—The Most Powerful Man in New England," <https://www.newenglandhistoricalsociety.com/puritan-tithingman-powerful-men-new-england/>
- ³⁹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Boyden.
- ³⁹⁷ Boyden, Wallace C., Merrill N., and Amos J., *Thomas Boyden and His Descendants*, Boston: 1901, pp. 5-8.
- ³⁹⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 13, p. 346.
- ³⁹⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 9, p. 279.
- ⁴⁰⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Boyden.
- ⁴⁰¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Boyden.
- ⁴⁰² NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 3-6, 18-19.
- ⁴⁰³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 3-6, 18-19.
- ⁴⁰⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 3-6, 18-19.
- ⁴⁰⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 3-6, 18-19.
- ⁴⁰⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 3-6, 18-19.
- ⁴⁰⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 3-6, 18-19.
- ⁴⁰⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 3-6, 18-19.
- ⁴⁰⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 3-6, 18-19.
- ⁴¹⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 3-6, 18-19.
- ⁴¹¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 3-6, 18-19.
- ⁴¹² NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 3-6, 18-19.
- ⁴¹³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 3-6, 18-19.
- ⁴¹⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 3-6, 18-19.
- ⁴¹⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 3-6, 18-19. According to this source, she was married in England, so she was most likely born there.
- ⁴¹⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 3-6, 18-19.
- ⁴¹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 3-6, 18-19.
- ⁴¹⁸ Wight, Danforth, *The Wight Family, Memoir of Thomas Wight of Dedham, Mass.*, Boston: 1848, pp. 7-15.
- ⁴¹⁹ Vital Records of Medfield, MA, published version, p. 243.
- ⁴²⁰ Wight, Danforth, *The Wight Family, Memoir of Thomas Wight of Dedham, Mass.*, Boston: 1848, pp. 7-15.
- ⁴²¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 162, pp. 135-136.
- ⁴²² Wight, Danforth, *The Wight Family, Memoir of Thomas Wight of Dedham, Mass.*, Boston: 1848, pp. 7-15.
- ⁴²³ Wight, Danforth, *The Wight Family, Memoir of Thomas Wight of Dedham, Mass.*, Boston: 1848, pp. 7-15.
- ⁴²⁴ Wight, Danforth, *The Wight Family, Memoir of Thomas Wight of Dedham, Mass.*, Boston: 1848, pp. 7-15.
- ⁴²⁵ Wight, Danforth, *The Wight Family, Memoir of Thomas Wight of Dedham, Mass.*, Boston: 1848, pp. 7-15.
- ⁴²⁶ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, p. 9.
- ⁴²⁷ Wight, Danforth, *The Wight Family, Memoir of Thomas Wight of Dedham, Mass.*, Boston: 1848, pp. 7-15.
- ⁴²⁸ Hill, Don Gleason, *The Early Records of the Town of Dedham, Massachusetts, 1636–1659, Being Volume Three of the Printed Records of the Town*, Dedham: 1892, p. 3.
- ⁴²⁹ Lockridge, Kenneth A., *A New England Town, the First Hundred Years*, 1985.
- ⁴³⁰ Wight, Danforth, *The Wight Family, Memoir of Thomas Wight of Dedham, Mass.*, Boston: 1848, pp. 7-15.
- ⁴³¹ Vital Records of Medfield, MA, published version, p. 241.
- ⁴³² Wight, Danforth, *The Wight Family, Memoir of Thomas Wight of Dedham, Mass.*, Boston: 1848, pp. 7-15.

-
- ⁴³³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, pp. 289-291.
- ⁴³⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, pp. 289-291.
- ⁴³⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, pp. 289-291.
- ⁴³⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, pp. 289-291.
- ⁴³⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, pp. 289-291.
- ⁴³⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, pp. 289-291.
- ⁴³⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, pp. 289-291.
- ⁴⁴⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, pp. 289-291.
- ⁴⁴¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, pp. 289-291.
- ⁴⁴² NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, pp. 289-291.
- ⁴⁴³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, pp. 289-291.
- ⁴⁴⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, pp. 289-291.
- ⁴⁴⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, pp. 289-291.
- ⁴⁴⁶ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, p. 9.
- ⁴⁴⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, p. 183.
- ⁴⁴⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, p. 183.
- ⁴⁴⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, p. 183.
- ⁴⁵⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 83, pp. 289-291.
- ⁴⁵¹ Chamberlain, George Walter, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. 4, 1923, p. 460. Chamberlain, George Walter, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. 4, 1923, p. 460. And since most immigrants to New England at that time were from the British Isle, he was most likely from there.
- ⁴⁵² Morse, Rev. Abner, *Genealogical Register of the Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans*, Vol. II, Boston: 1859, pp. 147-148. According to this source, his will was written 14 Apr 1679 and his inventory was taken 24 Jun 1679.
- ⁴⁵³ Morse, Rev. Abner, *Genealogical Register of the Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans*, Vol. II, Boston: 1859, pp. 147-148. According to this source, his will was written 14 Apr 1679 and his inventory was taken 24 Jun 1679.
- ⁴⁵⁴ Chamberlain, George Walter, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. 4, 1923, p. 460. This source does not say if this is using the old or new dating system, but since their next child was born in July 1639, it must be the correct date using the modern dating system.
- ⁴⁵⁵ Chamberlain, George Walter, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. 4, 1923, p. 460.
- ⁴⁵⁶ Chamberlain, George Walter, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. 4, 1923, p. 460.
- ⁴⁵⁷ Morse, Rev. Abner, *Genealogical Register of the Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans*, Vol. II, Boston: 1859, pp. 147-148. According to this source, his will was written 14 Apr 1679 and his inventory was taken 24 Jun 1679.
- ⁴⁵⁸ Chamberlain, George Walter, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. 4, 1923, p. 460.
- ⁴⁵⁹ Chamberlain, George Walter, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. 4, 1923, p. 460.
- ⁴⁶⁰ Chamberlain, George Walter, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. 4, 1923, p. 460.
- ⁴⁶¹ Chamberlain, George Walter, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. 4, 1923, p. 460.
- ⁴⁶² Morse, Rev. Abner, *Genealogical Register of the Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans*, Vol. II, Boston: 1859, pp. 147-148. According to this source, his will was written 14 Apr 1679 and his inventory was taken 24 Jun 1679.
- ⁴⁶³ Morse, Rev. Abner, *Genealogical Register of the Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans*, Vol. II, Boston: 1859, pp. 147-148.
- ⁴⁶⁴ Chamberlain, George Walter, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. 4, 1923, p. 460.
- ⁴⁶⁵ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, p. 9.
- ⁴⁶⁶ Morse, Rev. Abner, *Genealogical Register of the Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans*, Vol. II, Boston: 1859, pp. 147-148. According to this source, his will was written 14 Apr 1679 and his inventory was taken 24 Jun 1679.
- ⁴⁶⁷ Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325.
- ⁴⁶⁸ Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325.
- ⁴⁶⁹ Vital Records of Weymouth, MA, published version, p. 174.
- ⁴⁷⁰ Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325.
- ⁴⁷¹ Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325. See this source for an explanation as to why this child is possibly a son of our James Smith. It is thought that his 26 Jun 1659 birth record might actually be a death record.
- ⁴⁷² Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325.
- ⁴⁷³ Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325.
- ⁴⁷⁴ Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325.
- ⁴⁷⁵ Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325.
- ⁴⁷⁶ Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325.
- ⁴⁷⁷ Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325.
- ⁴⁷⁸ Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325.
- ⁴⁷⁹ Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325.
- ⁴⁸⁰ Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325.

-
- ⁴⁸¹ Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325.
- ⁴⁸² Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325.
- ⁴⁸³ Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325.
- ⁴⁸⁴ Bristol County, MA Probate Book 2, pp. 236-237. According to these records, Mary was still alive on this date.
- ⁴⁸⁵ Vital Records of Weymouth, MA, published version, p. 174.
- ⁴⁸⁶ Jacobus, Donald Lines & Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Cranberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford, CT: 1945, pp. 324-325.
- ⁴⁸⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁴⁸⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁴⁸⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁴⁹⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁴⁹¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁴⁹² NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*.
- ⁴⁹³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁴⁹⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁴⁹⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁴⁹⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁴⁹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁴⁹⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁴⁹⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁵⁰⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁵⁰¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁵⁰² NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁵⁰³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁵⁰⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁵⁰⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁵⁰⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁵⁰⁷ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, p. 9.
- ⁵⁰⁸ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*, Dedham Church Records, p. 28.
- ⁵⁰⁹ Lockridge, Kenneth A., "A New England Town, the First Hundred Years," 1985.
- ⁵¹⁰ Cutter, William Richard, *Historic Homes and Places and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs*, Volume I, New York: 1908, pp. 49-50.
- ⁵¹¹ Fisher, Philip A., *The Fisher Genealogy*, Everett, MA: 1898, pp. 1, 6-10.
- ⁵¹² Hill, Don Gleason, *The Early Records of the Town of Dedham, Massachusetts, 1636-1659, Being Volume Three of the Printed Records of the Town*, Dedham: 1892, p. 3.
- ⁵¹³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183. According to this source, their children were born in England, so she most likely was also.
- ⁵¹⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁵¹⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 151, pp. 178, 180, 182-183.
- ⁵¹⁶ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635-1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵¹⁷ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts Vital Records to 1850*.
- ⁵¹⁸ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635-1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36.
- ⁵¹⁹ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts Vital Records to 1850*. According to this source, Elizabeth Atherton married as her second husband, Timothy Mather in 1679. She is mentioned as Elizabeth Mather in her father's probate records. Her father's estate wasn't probated until years after his death. He died in 1661 and the probate wasn't started until 1717 by his grandson.
- ⁵²⁰ Suffolk Probate Records, Files #275 and #3684, probate of Humphrey Atherton. Elizabeth is mentioned in her father's probate record as Elizabeth Mather. She married Timothy Mather in 1679. Her father's estate wasn't probated until years after his death. He died in 1661 and the probate wasn't started until 1717 by his grandson.
- ⁵²¹ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635-1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵²² Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635-1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵²³ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635-1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵²⁴ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635-1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵²⁵ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635-1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵²⁶ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635-1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵²⁷ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635-1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵²⁸ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635-1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵²⁹ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635-1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵³⁰ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635-1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵³¹ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635-1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵³² Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635-1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.

- ⁵³³ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635–1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵³⁴ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635–1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵³⁵ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635–1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵³⁶ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635–1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵³⁷ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635–1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵³⁸ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635–1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵³⁹ Online website, *Primary Research, Local History, Closer to Home*, “New England Stone Wall History,”
<https://primaryresearch.org/new-england-stone-wall-history/>
- ⁵⁴⁰ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635–1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵⁴¹ NEHGS Database: Massachusetts Vital Records to 1850.
- ⁵⁴² NEHGS Database: Massachusetts Vital Records to 1850.
- ⁵⁴³ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass 1635–1650*, 1885: Newark, N.J., pp. 35-36, 390-391.
- ⁵⁴⁴ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts Vital Records to 1850*. This date has been converted to the modern dating system.
- ⁵⁴⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁴⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁴⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁴⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁴⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁵⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁵¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁵² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁵³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁵⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁵⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁵⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁵⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁵⁸ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ⁵⁵⁹ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ⁵⁶⁰ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ⁵⁶¹ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ⁵⁶² Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ⁵⁶³ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ⁵⁶⁴ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ⁵⁶⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Makepeace.
- ⁵⁶⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁶⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁶⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁶⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁵⁷⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Makepeace.
- ⁵⁷¹ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ⁵⁷² NEHGS Register, Vol. 18, p. 331.
- ⁵⁷³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 180-181.
- ⁵⁷⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 180-181.
- ⁵⁷⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 180-181.
- ⁵⁷⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 180-181.
- ⁵⁷⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 180-181.
- ⁵⁷⁸ *Suffolk Deeds, Lieber I*, Boston: 1880, p. 301.
- ⁵⁷⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 61, p. 48. According to this source, she was 89 when she died, which puts her birth year at about 1599.
- ⁵⁸⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 61, p. 48.
- ⁵⁸¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *The Scott Genealogy*, Boston: 1919, pp. 180-181.
- ⁵⁸² NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Maverick.
- ⁵⁸³ Vital Records of Marblehead, MA, published version, p. 614.
- ⁵⁸⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Maverick.
- ⁵⁸⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Maverick.
- ⁵⁸⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Maverick.
- ⁵⁸⁷ Hills, Leon Clark, *Cape Cod Series, Vol. II, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First comers to Ye Olde Colonie*, pp. 178-179.
- ⁵⁸⁸ Hills, Leon Clark, *Cape Cod Series, Vol. II, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First comers to Ye Olde Colonie*, pp. 178-179.
- ⁵⁸⁹ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Boston: 1934, pp. 829-840.

-
- ⁵⁹⁰ Hills, Leon Clark, *Cape Cod Series, Vol. II, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First comers to Ye Olde Colonie*, pp. 178-179.
- ⁵⁹¹ Hills, Leon Clark, *Cape Cod Series, Vol. II, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First comers to Ye Olde Colonie*, pp. 178-179.
- ⁵⁹² Hills, Leon Clark, *Cape Cod Series, Vol. II, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First comers to Ye Olde Colonie*, pp. 178-179.
- ⁵⁹³ Hills, Leon Clark, *Cape Cod Series, Vol. II, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First comers to Ye Olde Colonie*, pp. 178-179.
- ⁵⁹⁴ Hills, Leon Clark, *Cape Cod Series, Vol. II, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First comers to Ye Olde Colonie*, pp. 178-179.
- ⁵⁹⁵ Hills, Leon Clark, *Cape Cod Series, Vol. II, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First comers to Ye Olde Colonie*, pp. 178-179.
- ⁵⁹⁶ Hills, Leon Clark, *Cape Cod Series, Vol. II, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First comers to Ye Olde Colonie*, pp. 178-179.
- ⁵⁹⁷ Hills, Leon Clark, *Cape Cod Series, Vol. II, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First comers to Ye Olde Colonie*, pp. 178-179.
- ⁵⁹⁸ Hills, Leon Clark, *Cape Cod Series, Vol. II, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First comers to Ye Olde Colonie*, pp. 178-179.
- ⁵⁹⁹ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Boston: 1934, pp. 829-840.
- ⁶⁰⁰ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Boston: 1934, pp. 829-840.
- ⁶⁰¹ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Boston: 1934, pp. 829-840.
- ⁶⁰² Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Boston: 1934, pp. 829-840.
- ⁶⁰³ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Boston: 1934, pp. 829-840.
- ⁶⁰⁴ Hills, Leon Clark, *Cape Cod Series, Vol. II, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First comers to Ye Olde Colonie*, pp. 178-179.
- ⁶⁰⁵ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Boston: 1934, pp. 829-840.
- ⁶⁰⁶ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, p. 9.
- ⁶⁰⁷ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ⁶⁰⁸ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ⁶⁰⁹ Vital Records of Marblehead, MA, published version, p. 614.
- ⁶¹⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 69, pp. 155-156.
- ⁶¹¹ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Boston: 1934, pp. 829-840.
- ⁶¹² Hills, Leon Clark, *Cape Cod Series, Vol. II, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First comers to Ye Olde Colonie*, pp. 178-179.
- ⁶¹³ *The Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. V., No. 3, pp. 129-141.
- ⁶¹⁴ Marblehead Historical Commission, "Happy 400th Birthday, Moses Maverick," posted 19 Sep 2011 at:
<https://marblehead.wickedlocal.com/article/20110919/NEWS/309199874>
- ⁶¹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Isaac Allerton. According to this source, her parents were married in 1611 in Leiden, and she was born before they immigrated to the New World in 1620, so she was most likely born in Leiden.
- ⁶¹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Maverick.
- ⁶¹⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ⁶¹⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover.
- ⁶¹⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover. According to this source, he wrote a codicil to his will on 26 Jan 1654 and his inventory was taken 6 Feb 1654.
- ⁶²⁰ Glover, Anna, *An Account of John Glover of Dorchester and His Descendants*, Boston: 1867, pp. 31, 33, 34, 39-80.
- ⁶²¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover.
- ⁶²² NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover.
- ⁶²³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover.
- ⁶²⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover.
- ⁶²⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover.
- ⁶²⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover.
- ⁶²⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover.
- ⁶²⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover.
- ⁶²⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover.
- ⁶³⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover.
- ⁶³¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover.
- ⁶³² NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover.
- ⁶³³ Glover, Anna, *An Account of John Glover of Dorchester and His Descendants*, Boston: 1867, pp. 31, 33, 34, 39-80.
- ⁶³⁴ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, p. 9.
- ⁶³⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover. According to this source, her oldest children were born in England, so she most likely was, too.
- ⁶³⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover. According to this source, her estate was administered 16 Jan 1671, and she was "late of Boston."
- ⁶³⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Glover.
- ⁶³⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith. According to this source, he sailed from England to the New World, and possibly lived near Richard Mather of Much Woolton in the parish of Childwall, England. The Great Migration biography discusses an account

written by his great-grandson that said John was a Quartermaster in the Army of the Netherlands, but the biography discussion dismisses this as probably incorrect as John was never called a Quartermaster until he was appointed one in New England.

⁶³⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith.

⁶⁴⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith.

⁶⁴¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith. According to this source, they (as a married couple) were brought to court on this date for fornication before marriage.

⁶⁴² NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith.

⁶⁴³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith.

⁶⁴⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith.

⁶⁴⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith.

⁶⁴⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith.

⁶⁴⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith.

⁶⁴⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith. According to this source, she signed a deed before she was married on 6 Jan 1687 and their eldest known child was born 24 Dec 1698.

⁶⁴⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith.

⁶⁵⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith.

⁶⁵¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith.

⁶⁵² NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith.

⁶⁵³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith.

⁶⁵⁴ Online website, *Primary Research, Local History, Closer to Home*, "New England Stone Wall History,"

<https://primaryresearch.org/new-england-stone-wall-history/>

Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, p. 9.

⁶⁵⁶ *Collections of the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society*, Number three, "Journal of Richard Mather 1635." Boston: 1850.

⁶⁵⁷ Riess, Warren C., *Angel Gabriel*, 2001, pp. 41-42.

⁶⁵⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith. According to this source, she lived there before she immigrated to the New World, so she most likely was born there.

⁶⁵⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith. According to this source, her husband and his second wife were excommunicated on this day.

⁶⁶⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith.

⁶⁶¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Smith.

⁶⁶² Glover, Anna, *An Account of John Glover of Dorchester and His Descendants*, Boston: 1867, pp. 173-176.

⁶⁶³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁶⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁶⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 65, pp. pp. 316-317, 318.

⁶⁶⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁶⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁶⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁶⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁷⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁷¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley. According to this source, their oldest known child was born in April 1644.

⁶⁷² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁷³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁷⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁷⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁷⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁷⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁷⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁷⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁸⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁸¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁸² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁸³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁸⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁸⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁸⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁸⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁸⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

⁶⁸⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.

-
- ⁶⁹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.
- ⁶⁹¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.
- ⁶⁹² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.
- ⁶⁹³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.
- ⁶⁹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.
- ⁶⁹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.
- ⁶⁹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.
- ⁶⁹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 68, pp. 186, 187, 188.
- ⁶⁹⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Hinckley.
- ⁶⁹⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards. According to this source he was baptized on 15 Apr 1596.
- ⁷⁰⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 163, pp. 291-295. According to this source he was baptized on 16 Apr 1596.
- ⁷⁰¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Richards. According to this source, his will was written 17 Dec 1650 and his first inventory was taken 18 Jan 1651.
- ⁷⁰² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷⁰³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷⁰⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷⁰⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷⁰⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷⁰⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷⁰⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷⁰⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷¹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷¹¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷¹² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷¹³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards. According to this source, she was on a petition to “*name mother administrator of father’s will*” 28 Jan 1651.
- ⁷¹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷¹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷¹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards. According to this source, his mother mentioned him on 20 Mar 1653 as still being alive.
- ⁷¹⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards. According to this source, he was on a petition to “*name mother administrator of father’s will*” 28 Jan 1651.
- ⁷¹⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷¹⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷²⁰ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, p. 9.
- ⁷²¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards. According to this source, her children were born there, so she most likely was also.
- ⁷²² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards. According to this source, her will was written 3 Jul 1679 and proved 4 Nov 1679.
- ⁷²³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷²⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Richards.
- ⁷²⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Andrews. According to this source, he was 83 when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1597.
- ⁷²⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Andrews.
- ⁷²⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Andrews.
- ⁷²⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Andrews.
- ⁷²⁹ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Vol. 2, 1910, pp. 690-696.
- ⁷³⁰ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Vol. 2, 1910, pp. 690-696, 700-701.
- ⁷³¹ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Vol. 2, 1910, pp. 690-696.
- ⁷³² Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Vol. 2, 1910, pp. 690-696.
- ⁷³³ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Vol. 2, 1910, pp. 690-696.
- ⁷³⁴ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Vol. 2, 1910, pp. 690-696.
- ⁷³⁵ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Vol. 2, 1910, pp. 690-696.
- ⁷³⁶ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Vol. 2, 1910, pp. 690-696.
- ⁷³⁷ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Vol. 2, 1910, pp. 690-696.
- ⁷³⁸ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Vol. 2, 1910, pp. 690-696.
- ⁷³⁹ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, Vol. 2, 1910, pp. 690-696.
- ⁷⁴⁰ Tarrant County, Texas Website, “History of the Constable”:

<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>

⁷⁴¹ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,

<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>

⁷⁴² Glover, Anna, *An Account of John Glover of Dorchester and His Descendants*, Boston: 1867, pp. 249-250.

⁷⁴³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Andrews.

⁷⁴⁴ Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume 2, 1656-1662, published version, p. 94. According to this source he was about 61 on 10 Jun 1656 which puts his birth year at about 1594. And since most immigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles, he was most likely from there.

⁷⁴⁵ Vital Records of Braintree, MA, published version, p. 639.

⁷⁴⁶ Pope, Charles Henry, *The Pioneers of Massachusetts*, Boston: 1900, p. 371.

⁷⁴⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 55, p. 280.

⁷⁴⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 55, p. 280.

⁷⁴⁹ Pope, Charles Henry, *The Pioneers of Massachusetts*, Boston: 1900, p. 371.

⁷⁵⁰ Pope, Charles Henry, *The Pioneers of Massachusetts*, Boston: 1900, p. 371.

⁷⁵¹ Pope, Charles Henry, *The Pioneers of Massachusetts*, Boston: 1900, p. 371.

⁷⁵² NEHGS Register, Vol. 55, p. 280.

⁷⁵³ Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume 2, 1656-1662, published version, pp. 94, 134, 156, 173-174.

⁷⁵⁴ American Ancestors Magazine, Vol. 18.2, pp. 33-34.

⁷⁵⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 55, p. 280. Based on her son John's marriage date, Joan was most likely an emigrant Ancestor. . And since most immigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles, she was most likely from there.

⁷⁵⁶ Pope, Charles Henry, *The Pioneers of Massachusetts*, Boston: 1900, p. 371. According to this source, she outlived her husband.

⁷⁵⁷ Pope, Charles Henry, *The Pioneers of Massachusetts*, Boston: 1900, p. 371.

⁷⁵⁸ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 35-37. According to this source, some of his children were born in England, so he himself was most likely also born there.

⁷⁵⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 142, p. 394. According to this source, he gave a power of attorney on 28 Nov 1648.

⁷⁶⁰ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 35-37.

⁷⁶¹ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 35-37.

⁷⁶² TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 35-37.

⁷⁶³ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 35-37.

⁷⁶⁴ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 35-37.

⁷⁶⁵ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 35-37.

⁷⁶⁶ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 35-37.

⁷⁶⁷ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 35-37.

⁷⁶⁸ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 35-37.

⁷⁶⁹ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 35-37.

⁷⁷⁰ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 35-37.

⁷⁷¹ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 35-37. According to this source, some of her children were born in England, so she herself was most likely also born there.

⁷⁷² NEHGS Register, Vol. 121, p. 13.

⁷⁷³ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 35-37.

⁷⁷⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 346-349. According to this source, he was 89 when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1593. Based on his age at death, he was most likely an emigrant ancestor, and most immigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles.

⁷⁷⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 346-349.

⁷⁷⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 346-349.

⁷⁷⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 346-349.

⁷⁷⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 346-349. According to this source, she was 63 when she died, which puts her birth year at about 1631.

⁷⁷⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 346-349.

⁷⁸⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 346-349.

⁷⁸¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 346-349.

⁷⁸² NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 346-349.

⁷⁸³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 346-349.

⁷⁸⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 346-349.

⁷⁸⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 346-349.

⁷⁸⁶ Colonial Society of Massachusetts Website, *Harvard College Records Part 4*, April 9 1680,

<https://www.colonialsociety.org/node/1368>.

⁷⁸⁷ Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, Los Angeles: 1959, p. 304.

-
- ⁷⁸⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 32, pp. 407-411. According to this source, she died at “*about the time the ship came to Anchor in Boston Harbor.*”
- ⁷⁸⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 49, p. 66-67.
- ⁷⁹⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 49, p. 66-67.
- ⁷⁹¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 49, p. 66-67.
- ⁷⁹² NEHGS Register, Vol. 49, p. 66-67.
- ⁷⁹³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 49, p. 66-67.
- ⁷⁹⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 49, p. 66-67.
- ⁷⁹⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 49, p. 66-67. According to this source, they were married by the time her father's undated will was written. Since her father was buried 29 Jul 1631, they had to have been married before this date.
- ⁷⁹⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 49, p. 66-67. She is possibly the Ann Bent who married Richard Barnes 11 Apr 1630. According to her father's will, her married name was Barnes, and her son was named Richard.
- ⁷⁹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 32, pp. 407-411. According to this source, they were married by the time her father's undated will was written. Since her father was buried 29 Jul 1631, they had to have been married before this date.
- ⁷⁹⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 49, p. 66-67.
- ⁷⁹⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 32, pp. 407-411.
- ⁸⁰⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 49, p. 66-67. Per her father's will. According to this source, they were married by the time her father's undated will was written. Since her father was buried 29 Jul 1631, they had to have been married before this date.
- ⁸⁰¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 49, p. 66-67.
- ⁸⁰² NEHGS Register, Vol. 32, pp. 407-411.
- ⁸⁰³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Besbeech.
- ⁸⁰⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Besbeech.
- ⁸⁰⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Besbeech.
- ⁸⁰⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Besbeech.
- ⁸⁰⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Besbeech.
- ⁸⁰⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Besbeech.
- ⁸⁰⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Besbeech.
- ⁸¹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Besbeech.
- ⁸¹¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Besbeech.
- ⁸¹² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Besbeech.
- ⁸¹³ Whipple, Blaine, *History and Genealogy of “Elder” John Whipple of Ipswich, Massachusetts*, Victoria, British Columbia: 2003, pp. 61-62.
- ⁸¹⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 67, pp. 34, 36.
- ⁸¹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Rachel (Martin) Bigg.
- ⁸¹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Rachel (Martin) Bigg.
- ⁸¹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 52, pp. 194, 340, 375. According to this source administration on his estate was granted 3 May 1630.
- ⁸¹⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Rachel (Martin) Bigg.
- ⁸¹⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 52, pp. 340, 375.
- ⁸²⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 52, pp. 340, 375.
- ⁸²¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸²² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate. According to this source, he wrote a codicil to his will on 26 Nov 1655 and his inventory was taken 8 Jan 1656.
- ⁸²³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸²⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸²⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸²⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸²⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸²⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸²⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸³⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸³¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸³² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸³³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸³⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸³⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸³⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸³⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸³⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸³⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸⁴⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.

-
- ⁸⁴¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate. According to this source, their first child was born in June 1648.
- ⁸⁴² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸⁴³ Online website, *Primary Research, Local History, Closer to Home*, “New England Stone Wall History,” <https://primaryresearch.org/new-england-stone-wall-history/>
- ⁸⁴⁴ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, p. 9.
- ⁸⁴⁵ *Suffolk County Wills, Abstracts of the Earliest Wills Upon Record in the County of Suffolk, Massachusetts, From the New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Baltimore, Maryland: 2005, pp. 47-48.
- ⁸⁴⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate. According to this source, her passenger list record says she was 52 in 1635, which puts her birth year at about 1582.
- ⁸⁴⁷ *Suffolk County Wills, Abstracts of the Earliest Wills Upon Record in the County of Suffolk, Massachusetts, From the New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Baltimore, Maryland: 2005, pp. 47-48. According to this source, she was mentioned in the directions for her husband’s will, written 22 Nov 1655.
- ⁸⁴⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of James Bate.
- ⁸⁴⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone.
- ⁸⁵⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone.
- ⁸⁵¹ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Gregory Stone Genealogy*, Boston: 1918, pp. 38-39, 41-67.
- ⁸⁵² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone.
- ⁸⁵³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone. According to this source, their first child was baptized in March 1629.
- ⁸⁵⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone.
- ⁸⁵⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone. According to this source, they had a child born in June 1640.
- ⁸⁵⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone.
- ⁸⁵⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone.
- ⁸⁵⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone.
- ⁸⁵⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone. According to this source, they had a child born in Apr 1650.
- ⁸⁶⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone.
- ⁸⁶¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone.
- ⁸⁶² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone.
- ⁸⁶³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone. According to this source, Anthony Potter’s wife was brought to court for wearing a silk hood on 27 Sep 1653.
- ⁸⁶⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone.
- ⁸⁶⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone.
- ⁸⁶⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone.
- ⁸⁶⁷ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Gregory Stone Genealogy*, Boston: 1918, pp. 38-39, 41-67.
- ⁸⁶⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 8, pp. 69-70.
- ⁸⁶⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 52, p. 337.
- ⁸⁷⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 36, p. 366.
- ⁸⁷¹ Marshall, Henrietta Elizabeth, *This Country of Ours: the Story of the United States*, New York: 1917, online version, <http://digital.library.upenn.edu/women/marshall/country/country-III-23.html>
- ⁸⁷² Wikipedia, *Puritan Migration to New England (1620-1640)*, [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puritan_migration_to_New_England_\(1620%E2%80%931640\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puritan_migration_to_New_England_(1620%E2%80%931640))
- ⁸⁷³ St. Paul’s Episcopal Church website, *Puritans vs. Anglicans*, <http://www.stpaulschester.org/2013/11/23/puritans-vs-anglicans/>
- ⁸⁷⁴ Whipple, Blaine, *History and Genealogy of “Elder” John Whipple of Ipswich, Massachusetts*, Victoria, British Columbia: 2003, pp. 61-62.
- ⁸⁷⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone. According to this source, she was married there, so she was most likely born there, too.
- ⁸⁷⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone.
- ⁸⁷⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone. According to this source, their first child was baptized in March 1629.
- ⁸⁷⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone.
- ⁸⁷⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Gregory Stone.
- ⁸⁸⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁸⁸¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁸⁸² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁸⁸³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁸⁸⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁸⁸⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁸⁸⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁸⁸⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁸⁸⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁸⁸⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.

-
- ⁸⁹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁸⁹¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁸⁹² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁸⁹³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁸⁹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁸⁹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁸⁹⁶ Van Wagenen, Avis Stearns, *Genealogy and Memoirs of Isaac Stearns and His Descendants*, Syracuse, NY: 1901, pp. 17-24.
- ⁸⁹⁷ Online website, *Primary Research, Local History, Closer to Home*, “New England Stone Wall History”:
<https://primaryresearch.org/new-england-stone-wall-history/>
- ⁸⁹⁸ Tarrant County, Texas Website, “History of the Constable”:
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ⁸⁹⁹ Massachusetts Constable’s Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*:
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ⁹⁰⁰ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, p. 9.
- ⁹⁰¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁹⁰² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁹⁰³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁹⁰⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Stearns.
- ⁹⁰⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Read, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ⁹⁰⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Read, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication
- ⁹⁰⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 48, pp. 381-382.
- ⁹⁰⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Read.
- ⁹⁰⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Read, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ⁹¹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Read, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ⁹¹¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Read, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ⁹¹² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Read, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ⁹¹³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Read, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ⁹¹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Read, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ⁹¹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Read, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication
- ⁹¹⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 48, pp. 381-382.
- ⁹¹⁷ *Primary Research, Local History, Closer to Home*, “New England Stone Wall History,”
<https://primaryresearch.org/new-england-stone-wall-history/>
- ⁹¹⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Read, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication. This source says that her passenger record says she was 30 in 1635, which puts her birth year at about 1604.
- ⁹¹⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 48, pp. 381-382.
- ⁹²⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 48, pp. 381-382.
- ⁹²¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 48, pp. 381-382.
- ⁹²² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Read, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ⁹²³ Rodgers, Robert H., *Middlesex County In the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Records of Probate and Administration, February 1670/71-June 1676*, Picton Press, 2005, pp. 316-321.
- ⁹²⁴ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 369-371. According to this source, his daughter Elizabeth was born in 1637, which means he was most likely an emigrant Ancestor. And according to this source, his brother William went back to England, so he was most likely born there.
- ⁹²⁵ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 369-371.
- ⁹²⁶ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 369-371. According to this source, their daughter was born in April 1637, so they were most likely married before 1637.
- ⁹²⁷ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 369-371.
- ⁹²⁸ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 369-371.
- ⁹²⁹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 369-371.
- ⁹³⁰ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 369-371.
- ⁹³¹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 369-371.
- ⁹³² Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 369-371.
- ⁹³³ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 369-371.
- ⁹³⁴ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, p. 370.
- ⁹³⁵ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, p. 370.
- ⁹³⁶ Vital Records of Watertown, MA, published version, p. 6. According to this source, she was 30 when she was buried, which puts her birth year at about 1608. Because of this date, she is most likely an emigrant ancestor and most emigrant ancestors to New England at the time were from the British Isles.

- ⁹³⁷ Vital Records of Watertown, MA, published version, p. 6.
- ⁹³⁸ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 369-371. According to this source, their daughter was born in April 1637, so they were most likely married before 1637.
- ⁹³⁹ Pierce, Frederic Beech & Frederick Clifton Peirce, *Pierce Genealogy, Being the Record of the Posterity of Thomas Pierce, and Early Inhabitant of Charlestown, and Afterwards Charlestown Village (Woburn), in New England*, Worcester, MA: 1882, pp. 17-20. According to the transcription of his will in this source, he was about 82 when he wrote it, which puts his birth year at about 1601.
- ⁹⁴⁰ Vital Records of Charlestown, MA, published version, p. 50.
- ⁹⁴¹ Pierce, Frederic Beech & Frederick Clifton Peirce, *Pierce Genealogy, Being the Record of the Posterity of Thomas Pierce, and Early Inhabitant of Charlestown, and Afterwards Charlestown Village (Woburn), in New England*, Worcester, MA: 1882, pp. 17-20.
- ⁹⁴² Pierce, Frederic Beech & Frederick Clifton Peirce, *Pierce Genealogy, Being the Record of the Posterity of Thomas Pierce, and Early Inhabitant of Charlestown, and Afterwards Charlestown Village (Woburn), in New England*, Worcester, MA: 1882, pp. 17-20.
- ⁹⁴³ Pierce, Frederic Beech & Frederick Clifton Peirce, *Pierce Genealogy, Being the Record of the Posterity of Thomas Pierce, and Early Inhabitant of Charlestown, and Afterwards Charlestown Village (Woburn), in New England*, Worcester, MA: 1882, pp. 17-20.
- ⁹⁴⁴ Pierce, Frederic Beech & Frederick Clifton Peirce, *Pierce Genealogy, Being the Record of the Posterity of Thomas Pierce, and Early Inhabitant of Charlestown, and Afterwards Charlestown Village (Woburn), in New England*, Worcester, MA: 1882, pp. 17-20.
- ⁹⁴⁵ Pierce, Frederic Beech & Frederick Clifton Peirce, *Pierce Genealogy, Being the Record of the Posterity of Thomas Pierce, and Early Inhabitant of Charlestown, and Afterwards Charlestown Village (Woburn), in New England*, Worcester, MA: 1882, pp. 17-20.
- ⁹⁴⁶ Pierce, Frederic Beech & Frederick Clifton Peirce, *Pierce Genealogy, Being the Record of the Posterity of Thomas Pierce, and Early Inhabitant of Charlestown, and Afterwards Charlestown Village (Woburn), in New England*, Worcester, MA: 1882, pp. 17-20.
- ⁹⁴⁷ Pierce, Frederic Beech & Frederick Clifton Peirce, *Pierce Genealogy, Being the Record of the Posterity of Thomas Pierce, and Early Inhabitant of Charlestown, and Afterwards Charlestown Village (Woburn), in New England*, Worcester, MA: 1882, pp. 17-20.
- ⁹⁴⁸ Pierce, Frederic Beech & Frederick Clifton Peirce, *Pierce Genealogy, Being the Record of the Posterity of Thomas Pierce, and Early Inhabitant of Charlestown, and Afterwards Charlestown Village (Woburn), in New England*, Worcester, MA: 1882, pp. 17-20.
- ⁹⁴⁹ Pierce, Frederic Beech & Frederick Clifton Peirce, *Pierce Genealogy, Being the Record of the Posterity of Thomas Pierce, and Early Inhabitant of Charlestown, and Afterwards Charlestown Village (Woburn), in New England*, Worcester, MA: 1882, pp. 17-20.
- ⁹⁵⁰ Vital Records of Charlestown, MA, published version, p. 50.
- ⁹⁵¹ Pierce, Frederic Beech & Frederick Clifton Peirce, *Pierce Genealogy, Being the Record of the Posterity of Thomas Pierce, and Early Inhabitant of Charlestown, and Afterwards Charlestown Village (Woburn), in New England*, Worcester, MA: 1882, pp. 17-20. According to this source, she was about 71 when she filed her husband's inventory on 22 Mar 1667. This puts her birth year at about 1605.
- ⁹⁵² Pierce, Frederic Beech & Frederick Clifton Peirce, *Pierce Genealogy, Being the Record of the Posterity of Thomas Pierce, and Early Inhabitant of Charlestown, and Afterwards Charlestown Village (Woburn), in New England*, Worcester, MA: 1882, pp. 17-20.
- ⁹⁵³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Rice Cole. According to this source, he was an emigrant ancestor, and most emigrants to New England at the time were born in the British Isles.
- ⁹⁵⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Rice Cole.
- ⁹⁵⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Rice Cole.
- ⁹⁵⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Rice Cole.
- ⁹⁵⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Rice Cole.
- ⁹⁵⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Rice Cole. According to this source, their oldest child was born 10 May 1641.
- ⁹⁵⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Rice Cole.
- ⁹⁶⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Rice Cole.
- ⁹⁶¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Rice Cole. According to this source, she was an emigrant ancestor, and most emigrants to New England at the time were born in the British Isles.
- ⁹⁶² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Rice Cole. According to this source, her will was dated 20 Dec 1661 and probated 26 Dec 1661.
- ⁹⁶³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Rice Cole.
- ⁹⁶⁴ Familysearch.org Database: *Middlesex Colonial county court papers, 1648-1798*, Court papers – Folios 27-60, 1647-1672, Film# 007902664, Image# 179.
- ⁹⁶⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Rice Cole.
- ⁹⁶⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁶⁷ NEHGS Database: MA Vital Records to 1850, Lancaster, V1.
- ⁹⁶⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁶⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁷⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁷¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁷² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁷³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁷⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁷⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.

-
- ⁹⁷⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁷⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁷⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁷⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁸⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁸¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁸² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁸³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁸⁴ Whitcomb, Charlotte, *The Whitcomb Family in America*, Minneapolis: 1904, pp. 25-38.
- ⁹⁸⁵ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ⁹⁸⁶ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ⁹⁸⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 111, pp. 170, 173, 186-187.
- ⁹⁸⁸ NEHGS Database: *MA Vital Records to 1850*, Lancaster, V1.
- ⁹⁸⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 111, pp. 168-170, 173, 186-187.
- ⁹⁹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Whitcomb.
- ⁹⁹¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Knopp.
- ⁹⁹² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Knopp. According to this source, their oldest child was born 21 Apr 1655.
- ⁹⁹³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Knopp.
- ⁹⁹⁴ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*; Vol. I, p. 328.
- ⁹⁹⁵ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*; Vol. I, p. 328.
- ⁹⁹⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 64, pp. 353, 355.
- ⁹⁹⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Knopp. According to this source, their oldest child was born 21 Apr 1655.
- ⁹⁹⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 64, pp. 353, 355.
- ⁹⁹⁹ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202. According to this source he was made a freeman on 2 Jun 1641, which means he was probably born on or before 1620, which means he is most likely an emigrant ancestor. Most emigrant ancestors to New England at the time were from the British Isles, so he was most like from there.
- ¹⁰⁰⁰ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰⁰¹ Vital Records of Concord, MA, published version, p. 9. She is mentioned in her son Israel's birth record.
- ¹⁰⁰² Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰⁰³ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰⁰⁴ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰⁰⁵ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰⁰⁶ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰⁰⁷ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰⁰⁸ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰⁰⁹ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰¹⁰ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰¹¹ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰¹² Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰¹³ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰¹⁴ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰¹⁵ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰¹⁶ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰¹⁷ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰¹⁸ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰¹⁹ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp.199-202.
- ¹⁰²⁰ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 24. This is the death record ascribed to her by various genealogists, but I am not convinced that it is hers.
- ¹⁰²¹ Vital Records of Concord, MA, published version, p. 9. She is mentioned in her son Israel's birth record.
- ¹⁰²² Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰²³ Vital Records of Concord, MA, published version, p. 55.
- ¹⁰²⁴ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰²⁵ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰²⁶ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰²⁷ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰²⁸ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.

-
- ¹⁰²⁹ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰³⁰ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰³¹ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰³² Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰³³ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰³⁴ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28. According to this source, his first wife died 24 Dec 1725.
- ¹⁰³⁵ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰³⁶ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰³⁷ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰³⁸ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰³⁹ Shattuck, Lemuel, *A History of the Town of Concord*, 1835, pp. 362, 389.
- ¹⁰⁴⁰ Middlesex County, MA deeds, Volume 9, pp. 78-79.
- ¹⁰⁴¹ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰⁴² Vital Records of Concord, MA, published version, p. 55.
- ¹⁰⁴³ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 25-28.
- ¹⁰⁴⁴ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰⁴⁵ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰⁴⁶ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰⁴⁷ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰⁴⁸ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 27-28.
- ¹⁰⁴⁹ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-28.
- ¹⁰⁵⁰ Shattuck, Lemuel, *A History of the Town of Concord*, 1835, pp. 362, 389.
- ¹⁰⁵¹ TAG, Vol. 11, p. 28.
- ¹⁰⁵² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ¹⁰⁵³ The NEHGS Great Migration biography of Abraham Mellowes.
- ¹⁰⁵⁴ Vital Records of Concord, MA, published version, p. 55.
- ¹⁰⁵⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, pp. 161-163. According to this source, he deposed that he was 44 in 1678 and 57 in 1691. Both of these place his birth year at about 1633. Since his parents hadn't emigrated yet in 1633, he must have been born in England.
- ¹⁰⁵⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ¹⁰⁵⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, pp. 161-163.
- ¹⁰⁵⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ¹⁰⁵⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ¹⁰⁶⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ¹⁰⁶¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ¹⁰⁶² NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ¹⁰⁶³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ¹⁰⁶⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ¹⁰⁶⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ¹⁰⁶⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ¹⁰⁶⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ¹⁰⁶⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ¹⁰⁶⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ¹⁰⁷⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, pp. 161-163.
- ¹⁰⁷¹ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ¹⁰⁷² NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward. According to this source she was alive for the division of her father's estate on 10 Apr 1693.
- ¹⁰⁷³ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ¹⁰⁷⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ¹⁰⁷⁵ Ancestry.com Database: *Connecticut, Wills and Probate Records, 1609-1999*. The way this date is written on his inventory, either he died on this day or his inventory was written on this day.
- ¹⁰⁷⁶ Barnstable Vital Records, published version, Vol. 1, p. 4.
- ¹⁰⁷⁷ Ancestry.com Database: *Connecticut, Wills and Probate Records, 1609-1999*. According to John Benjamin's inventory, his widow's name was Sarah, so he must have had a second wife.
- ¹⁰⁷⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin.
- ¹⁰⁷⁹ Ancestry.com Database: *Connecticut, Wills and Probate Records, 1609-1999*. According to this source, Joseph was 30 on 27 Apr 1704, which puts his birth year at about 1673.
- ¹⁰⁸⁰ Vital Records of Yarmouth, MA, published version, p. 2.

- ¹⁰⁸¹ Vital Records of Yarmouth, MA, published version, p. 20.
- ¹⁰⁸² Swift, C.F., *Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families, Being a Reprint of the Amos Otis Papers*, Volume 1, Barnstable, MA: 1888, p. 143.
- ¹⁰⁸³ Vital Records of Yarmouth, MA, published version, p. 2.
- ¹⁰⁸⁴ Vital Records of Yarmouth, MA, published version, p. 2.
- ¹⁰⁸⁵ Ancestry.com Database: *Connecticut, Wills and Probate Records, 1609-1999*. According to this source, John was 22 on 27 Apr 1704, which puts his birth year at about 1681.
- ¹⁰⁸⁶ Ancestry.com Database: *Connecticut, Wills and Probate Records, 1609-1999*. Mentioned in her father's inventory. According to the inventory she was at least 20 at the time, so she was born before 1685.
- ¹⁰⁸⁷ Ancestry.com Database: *Connecticut, Wills and Probate Records, 1609-1999*. Mentioned in her father's inventory. According to the inventory she was at least 20 at the time, so she was born before 1685.
- ¹⁰⁸⁸ Ancestry.com Database: *Connecticut, Wills and Probate Records, 1609-1999*. Mentioned in her father's inventory. According to the inventory she was at least 20 at the time, so she was born before 1685.
- ¹⁰⁸⁹ Ancestry.com Database: *Connecticut, Wills and Probate Records, 1609-1999*. Mentioned in her father's inventory. According to the inventory she was at least 20 at the time, so she was born before 1685.
- ¹⁰⁹⁰ Ancestry.com Database: *Connecticut, Wills and Probate Records, 1609-1999*. According to the inventory she was at least 20 at the time, so she was born before 1685.
- ¹⁰⁹¹ Ancestry.com Database: *Connecticut, Wills and Probate Records, 1609-1999*.
- ¹⁰⁹² Middlesex County, MA Deeds, Vol. 10, pp. 60-61.
- ¹⁰⁹³ Swift, C.F., *Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families, Being a Reprint of the Amos Otis Papers*, Volume 1, Barnstable, MA: 1888, p. 143.
- ¹⁰⁹⁴ Barnstable Vital Records, published version, Vol. 1, p. 4.
- ¹⁰⁹⁵ Middlesex County, MA Deeds, Vol. 10, pp. 60-61. She signed a deed on 1 Nov 1686.
- ¹⁰⁹⁶ Barnstable Vital Records, published version, Vol. 1, p. 4.
- ¹⁰⁹⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ¹⁰⁹⁸ Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, Volume 1, 1929, pp. 1-6.
- ¹⁰⁹⁹ Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, Volume 1, 1929, pp. 1-6. According to this source, his will was written 24 May 1680 and his inventory was written 5 Jun 1680.
- ¹¹⁰⁰ Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, 1929, pp. 1-6.
- ¹¹⁰¹ Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, Volume 1, 1929, pp. 1-6.
- ¹¹⁰² Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, Volume 1, 1929, pp. 1-6.
- ¹¹⁰³ Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, Volume 1, 1929, pp. 1-6.
- ¹¹⁰⁴ Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, Volume 1, 1929, pp. 1-6.
- ¹¹⁰⁵ Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, Volume 1, 1929, pp. 1-6.
- ¹¹⁰⁶ Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, Volume 1, 1929, pp. 1-6.
- ¹¹⁰⁷ Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, Volume 1, 1929, pp. 1-6.
- ¹¹⁰⁸ Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, Volume 1, 1929, pp. 1-6.
- ¹¹⁰⁹ Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, Volume 1, 1929, pp. 1-6.
- ¹¹¹⁰ Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, Volume 1, 1929, pp. 1-6.
- ¹¹¹¹ Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, Volume 1, 1929, pp. 1-6.
- ¹¹¹² Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, Volume 1, 1929, pp. 1-6.
- ¹¹¹³ Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, Volume 1, 1929, pp. 1-6.
- ¹¹¹⁴ Hubbard, William and Samuel G. Drake, *The History of the Indian Wars in New England from the First Settlement to the Termination of the War with King Philip, in 1677 from the Original Work, by the Rev. William Hubbard*. Vol. I, Roxbury, MA: 1865, p. 208.
- ¹¹¹⁵ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, p. 9.
- ¹¹¹⁶ *West Brookfield Massachusetts, "Massachusetts Selectman"*:
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ¹¹¹⁷ Butler, Calib, *History of the Town of Groton, 1848*, pp. 68-70.
- ¹¹¹⁸ The Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut, "1675- King Phillip's War," retrieved online at:
<http://www.colonialwarsct.org/1675.htm>, retrieved April 2010.
- ¹¹¹⁹ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Marlborough*, Boston, 1862: 73-74, 380-381.
- ¹¹²⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 60, p. 357.
- ¹¹²¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 62, p. 220.
- ¹¹²² Middlesex County, MA Deeds, Volume 8, pp. 307-308.
- ¹¹²³ Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, 1929, pp. 1-6. According to this source, she was mentioned in her husband's will on 24 May 1680, and her inventory was taken 9 Sep 1698.
- ¹¹²⁴ Howe, Daniel Wait and Gilman Bigelow Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, 1929, pp. 1-6.
- ¹¹²⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, pp. 317-320.
- ¹¹²⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, pp. 317-320.
- ¹¹²⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, pp. 317-320.

-
- ¹¹²⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, pp. 317-320.
- ¹¹²⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, pp. 317-320.
- ¹¹³⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, pp. 317-320.
- ¹¹³¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, pp. 317-320.
- ¹¹³² NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, pp. 317-320.
- ¹¹³³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, pp. 317-320.
- ¹¹³⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, pp. 317-320.
- ¹¹³⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, pp. 317-320.
- ¹¹³⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, pp. 317-320.
- ¹¹³⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, pp. 317-320.
- ¹¹³⁸ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 41.
- ¹¹³⁹ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, p. 9.
- ¹¹⁴⁰ Middlesex County, MA Probate Record Number 2967.
- ¹¹⁴¹ Middlesex County, MA Deeds, Volume 8, pp. 167-168.
- ¹¹⁴² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Edward Winship.
- ¹¹⁴³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, pp. 317-320. According to this source, she was mentioned in the will of her stepmother on 18 Oct 1689.
- ¹¹⁴⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Edward Winship.
- ¹¹⁴⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, pp. 317-320.
- ¹¹⁴⁶ Vital Records of Salisbury, MA, published version, p. 560.
- ¹¹⁴⁷ Essex County, MA Probate Record # 9588. See the footnote under the Steven Flanders biography for an explanation.
- ¹¹⁴⁸ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 158-159. According to this source, their son Stephen was born in Mar 1647.
- ¹¹⁴⁹ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, pp. 1-19, 23, 914-944.
- ¹¹⁵⁰ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, pp. 1-19, 23, 914-944.
- ¹¹⁵¹ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, pp. 1-19, 23, 914-944.
- ¹¹⁵² Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, pp. 1-19, 23, 914-944.
- ¹¹⁵³ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, pp. 1-19, 23, 914-944.
- ¹¹⁵⁴ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, pp. 1-19, 23, 914-944.
- ¹¹⁵⁵ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, pp. 1-19, 23, 914-944.
- ¹¹⁵⁶ Taylor, Ellery Kirke, *Descendants of Stephen Flanders*, 1932, pp. 20-32, 34.
- ¹¹⁵⁷ Vital Records of Salisbury, MA, published version, p. 559.
- ¹¹⁵⁸ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 158-159. According to this source, their son Stephen was born in Mar 1647.
- ¹¹⁵⁹ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, pp. 1-19, 23, 914-944.
- ¹¹⁶⁰ Taylor, Ellery Kirke, *Descendants of Stephen Flanders*, 1932, pp. 20-32, 34.
- ¹¹⁶¹ Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume 1, 1636-1656, published version, pp. 312, 313.
- ¹¹⁶² Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume 3, 1662-1667, published version, pp. 148, 319-320.
- ¹¹⁶³ Vital Records of Salisbury, MA, published version, p. 559.
- ¹¹⁶⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, pp. 42-43.
- ¹¹⁶⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter. According to this source he was 25 in Apr 1635, which puts his birth year at about 1609.
- ¹¹⁶⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter. According to this source, his will, which said he was living in Salisbury, was dated 30 Oct 1676 and proved 14 Nov 1676.
- ¹¹⁶⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter.
- ¹¹⁶⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter.
- ¹¹⁶⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter.
- ¹¹⁷⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter.
- ¹¹⁷¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter.
- ¹¹⁷² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter.
- ¹¹⁷³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter.
- ¹¹⁷⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter.
- ¹¹⁷⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter.
- ¹¹⁷⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter. According to this source, their eldest child was born Apr 1861.
- ¹¹⁷⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter.
- ¹¹⁷⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter.

- ¹¹⁷⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter.
- ¹¹⁸⁰ Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts*, Volume III, 1675-1681, Salem, MA: 1920, pp. 97-98.
- ¹¹⁸¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter.
- ¹¹⁸² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Carter.
- ¹¹⁸³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Colby.
- ¹¹⁸⁴ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 104, 205. This date has been changed to the modern dating system.
- ¹¹⁸⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Colby.
- ¹¹⁸⁶ Vital Records of Salisbury, MA, published version, p. 311. This date has been changed to the modern dating system.
- ¹¹⁸⁷ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 104, 205.
- ¹¹⁸⁸ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 104, 205.
- ¹¹⁸⁹ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 104, 205.
- ¹¹⁹⁰ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 104, 205.
- ¹¹⁹¹ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 104, 205.
- ¹¹⁹² Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 104, 205.
- ¹¹⁹³ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 104, 205.
- ¹¹⁹⁴ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 104, 205.
- ¹¹⁹⁵ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 104, 205.
- ¹¹⁹⁶ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 104, 205.
- ¹¹⁹⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, p. 581.
- ¹¹⁹⁸ Vital Records of Salisbury, MA, published version, p. 311. This date has been changed to the modern dating system.
- ¹¹⁹⁹ Vital Records of Amesbury, MA, published version, p. 313.
- ¹²⁰⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 579-581.
- ¹²⁰¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 703-707. According to this source he was 45 in 1654, which puts his birth year at about 1608.
- ¹²⁰² NEHGS Database: *Essex County, MA: Probate file Papers, 1638-1881*. His will was written 15 Mar 1700 which in the new dating system was 1701. However, his probate records have a note written 29 Aug 1700 from his son-in-law saying he was dead, so his will must have been written in 1700 not 1701.
- ¹²⁰³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 703-707.
- ¹²⁰⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 703-707.
- ¹²⁰⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 703-707.
- ¹²⁰⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 703-707.
- ¹²⁰⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 703-707.
- ¹²⁰⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 703-707.
- ¹²⁰⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 703-707.
- ¹²¹⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 703-707.
- ¹²¹¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 703-707.
- ¹²¹² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 703-707.
- ¹²¹³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 703-707.
- ¹²¹⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 703-707.
- ¹²¹⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 703-707.
- ¹²¹⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 703-707.
- ¹²¹⁷ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman":
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ¹²¹⁸ "Colonial Period, Local Courts and Magistrates":
<https://law.jrank.org/pages/11879/Colonial-Period-Local-courts-magistrates.html>
- ¹²¹⁹ *Encyclopedia.com*, "Justice of the Peace,"

<https://www.encyclopedia.com/social-sciences-and-law/political-science-and-government/political-science-terms-and-concepts/justice-peace>

¹²²⁰ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":

<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>

¹²²¹ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,

<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>

¹²²² Putnam, Eben, *A Genealogy of the Descendants of John, Christopher and William Osgood*, Salem, MA: 1894, pp. 311-316.

¹²²³ Essex Quarterly Court Records, Vol. 1, 1636-1656, published version, p. 347. In April 1654, Elizabeth's daughter, Elizabeth, was sentenced to be whipped for fornication. Her age is not given, but if we estimate that she was at least 14, then her mother, Elizabeth, is most likely an emigrant ancestor based on their probable ages. And since most emigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles, Elizabeth was most likely from there.

¹²²⁴ NEHGS Database: *Essex County, MA: Probate file Papers, 1638-1881*. She is not mentioned in her husband's will, so she most likely had died before it was written on 15 Mar 1700.

¹²²⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938: pp. 703-707.

¹²²⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Sargent. According to this source his daughter Mary was born about 1636, which means William was most likely an emigrant ancestor based on his probable age. Since most emigrant ancestors to New England at the time were from the British Isles, he was most likely from there.

¹²²⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Sargent. According to this source, he sold property on 24 Feb 1674 and his will was proved 13 Apr 1675.

¹²²⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Sargent.

¹²²⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Sargent.

¹²³⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Sargent.

¹²³¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Sargent.

¹²³² NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Sargent.

¹²³³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Sargent.

¹²³⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Sargent.

¹²³⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Sargent.

¹²³⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Sargent.

¹²³⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Sargent.

¹²³⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Sargent.

¹²³⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Sargent.

¹²⁴⁰ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman":

<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>

¹²⁴¹ Sargent, Edwin Everett, *Sargent Record*, St. Johnsbury, VT: 1899, pp. 17-21.

¹²⁴² NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Perkins.

¹²⁴³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Sargent. William married his second wife on 18 Sept 1670, so Elizabeth must have died by then.

¹²⁴⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Perkins.

¹²⁴⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Sargent.

¹²⁴⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.

¹²⁴⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.

¹²⁴⁸ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 2998, pp. 121-128.

¹²⁴⁹ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 2998, pp. 121-128.

¹²⁵⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.

¹²⁵¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.

¹²⁵² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.

¹²⁵³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.

¹²⁵⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.

¹²⁵⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.

¹²⁵⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.

¹²⁵⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.

¹²⁵⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.

¹²⁵⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.

¹²⁶⁰ *Essex Antiquarian*, Volume 1, 1897, p. 50.

¹²⁶¹ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 2998, pp. 121-128.

¹²⁶² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby. According to this source, her oldest son was born in 1633. Based on his age, her probable age makes her most likely an emigrant ancestor. Most emigrant ancestors to New England at the time were from the British Isles, so she was most likely born there.

- ¹²⁶³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.
- ¹²⁶⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.
- ¹²⁶⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.
- ¹²⁶⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.
- ¹²⁶⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Anthony Colby.
- ¹²⁶⁸ Essex Quarterly Court Records, Vol. 4, 1667-1671, published version, p. 100. According to this source, Samuel Foote gave a deposition on March 29, 1669 and said he was about 32 years old at that time. This means he was born about 1636.
- ¹²⁶⁹ Vital Records of Amesbury, MA, published version, p. 547.
- ¹²⁷⁰ Foote, Abram W., *Foote Family Comprising the Genealogy and History of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield, Conn. And His Descendants*, Vol. 1, Rutland, Vermont: 1907, p. 536.
- ¹²⁷¹ NEHGS Database: *MA Vital Records to 1850*.
- ¹²⁷² Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ¹²⁷³ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ¹²⁷⁴ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman":
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ¹²⁷⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 142-144.
- ¹²⁷⁶ Currier, Harvey Lear, *Genealogy of Richard Currier of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, (1616-1686-7) and Many of His Descendants*, Newport, Vermont: 1910, pp. 11-12.
- ¹²⁷⁷ Essex Quarterly Court Records, Vol. 4, 1667-1671, published version, pp. 428-429.
- ¹²⁷⁸ Essex Quarterly Court Records, Vol. 5, 1672-1674, published version, p. 302.
- ¹²⁷⁹ Mather, Cotton, *Magnalia Christi Americana*, Volume II, Silas Andrus & Son reprint, Hartford: 1853, pp. 607-608.
- ¹²⁸⁰ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, pp. 237-238. pp. 119, 161.
- ¹²⁸¹ Vital Records of Salisbury, MA, published version, p. 62.
- ¹²⁸² Currier, Harvey Lear, *Genealogy of Richard Currier of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, (1616-1686-7) and Many of His Descendants*, Newport, Vermont: 1910, pp. 11-12. According to this source, she witnessed her brother's will on 26 Aug 1708.
- ¹²⁸³ Currier, Harvey Lear, *Genealogy of Richard Currier of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, (1616-1686-7) and Many of His Descendants*, Newport, Vermont: 1910, pp. 11-12.
- ¹²⁸⁴ NEHGS Database: *MA Vital Records to 1850*.
- ¹²⁸⁵ Vital Records of Haverhill, MA, published version, p. 383. This date has been converted to the modern dating system.
- ¹²⁸⁶ TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 81-90, 209-210.
- ¹²⁸⁷ TAG, Vol. 73, p. 210.
- ¹²⁸⁸ TAG, Vol. 73, p. 82.
- ¹²⁸⁹ Davis, Edwin Pountney, *Davis of Acton Turville, Gloucestershire, The Ancestry of James, Thomas and John Davis Who Settled in Newbury, Massachusetts c 1638*, 1984, manuscript at the New England Historic Genealogical Society.
- ¹²⁹⁰ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 125, 944, 1062.
- ¹²⁹¹ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 125, 944, 1062.
- ¹²⁹² TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 82-83.
- ¹²⁹³ Davis, Edwin Pountney, *Davis of Acton Turville, Gloucestershire, The Ancestry of James, Thomas and John Davis Who Settled in Newbury, Massachusetts c 1638*, 1984, manuscript at the New England Historic Genealogical Society.
- ¹²⁹⁴ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 125, 944, 1062.
- ¹²⁹⁵ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 125, 944, 1062.
- ¹²⁹⁶ Davis, Edwin Pountney, *Davis of Acton Turville, Gloucestershire, The Ancestry of James, Thomas and John Davis Who Settled in Newbury, Massachusetts c 1638*, 1984, manuscript at the New England Historic Genealogical Society.
- ¹²⁹⁷ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 125, 944, 1062.
- ¹²⁹⁸ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 125, 944, 1062.
- ¹²⁹⁹ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 125, 944, 1062.
- ¹³⁰⁰ Mirick, B.L., *The History of Haverhill, Massachusetts*, Haverhill: 1932, pp. 10, 28, 43.
- ¹³⁰¹ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman":

<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>

¹³⁰² The Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County*, Volume 3, 1675-1681, 1916, pp. 375-379.

¹³⁰³ Butler, Calib, *History of the Town of Groton*, 1848, pp. 68-70.

¹³⁰⁴ The Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut, "1675- King Phillip's War," retrieved online at <http://www.colonialwarsct.org/1675.htm>, retrieved April 2010.

¹³⁰⁵ Chase, George Wingate, *The History of Haverhill, Massachusetts, from Its First Settlement, in 1640 to the Year 1860*, Haverhill: 1861, pp. 123-129.

¹³⁰⁶ TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 81-90, 208-219.

¹³⁰⁷ TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 81-90, 208-219.

¹³⁰⁸ TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 81-90, 208-219.

¹³⁰⁹ TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 81-90, 209-210.

¹³¹⁰ TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 81-90, 209-210.

¹³¹¹ *The Free Dictionary by Farlex*, <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/appurtenance>

¹³¹² *Wikipedia*, "Burgage," <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Burgage>

¹³¹³ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 54, 875. According to this source, he was made a freeman in 1641 and was granted land in 1640, so based on these dates, he was most likely an emigrant ancestor. Since most emigrant ancestors to New England at the time were from the British Isles, he was most likely from there.

¹³¹⁴ The Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County*, Vol. 3, 1675-1681, 1916, p. 377. According to this source, he gave a deposition in 1689 that said he was about 70 years old. This puts his birth year at about 1610.

¹³¹⁵ Vital Records of Amesbury, MA, published version, p. 522. The date has been converted to the modern dating system.

¹³¹⁶ The Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County*, Vol. 3, 1675-1681, 1916, p. 377.

¹³¹⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 161-162.

¹³¹⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 161-162.

¹³¹⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 161-162. This date has been changed to the modern dating system.

¹³²⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 161-162.

¹³²¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 161-162.

¹³²² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 161-162.

¹³²³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 161-162. This date has been changed to the modern dating system.

¹³²⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 161-162.

¹³²⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 161-162.

¹³²⁶ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 54, 875.

¹³²⁷ NEHGR, Vol. 3, p. 55.

¹³²⁸ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":

<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>

¹³²⁹ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, History of the Office of the Constable,

<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>

¹³³⁰ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman":

<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>

¹³³¹ Threlfall, John Brooks, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and Their Origins*, 1990, pp. 9-12.

¹³³² The Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County*, Vol. 3, 1675-1681, 1916, p. 377. According to this source, she gave a deposition in 1689 that said he was about 60 years old. This puts her birth year at about 1620. This means she is most likely an emigrant ancestor. Most immigrant to New England were from the British Isles, so she is most likely from there.

¹³³³ Vital Records of Amesbury, MA, published version, p. 522. The date has been converted to the modern dating system.

¹³³⁴ The Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County*, Vol. 3, 1675-1681, 1916, p. 377.

¹³³⁵ Kelly, Giles, *A Genealogical Account of the Descendants of John Kelly of Newbury, Massachusetts, U.S.A.*, 1886, pp. 7-10.

¹³³⁶ Coffin, Joshua, *A Sketch of the History of Newbury, Newburyport, and West Newbury, from 1635 to 1845*, 1845, p. 394.

¹³³⁷ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, p. 220.

¹³³⁸ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, p. 220.

¹³³⁹ Coffin, Joshua, *A Sketch of the History of Newbury, Newburyport, and West Newbury, from 1635 to 1845*, 1845, p. 394.

¹³⁴⁰ Kelly, Giles, *A Genealogical Account of the Descendants of John Kelly of Newbury, Massachusetts, U.S.A.*, 1886, pp. 7-10.

¹³⁴¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight.

¹³⁴² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight.

-
- ¹³⁴³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight.
- ¹³⁴⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight. According to this source, their first child was born 17 Jun 1626. And they were most likely married in England since that is where he was born.
- ¹³⁴⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight.
- ¹³⁴⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight.
- ¹³⁴⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight.
- ¹³⁴⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight.
- ¹³⁴⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight.
- ¹³⁵⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight.
- ¹³⁵¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight.
- ¹³⁵² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight.
- ¹³⁵³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight.
- ¹³⁵⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight.
- ¹³⁵⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight.
- ¹³⁵⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight.
- ¹³⁵⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight.
- ¹³⁵⁸ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman":
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ¹³⁵⁹ Whipple, Blaine, *History and Genealogy of "Elder" John Whipple of Ipswich, Massachusetts*, Victoria, British Columbia: 2003, pp. 61-62.
- ¹³⁶⁰ Holden, Barbara A., "Ould Newbury (Newbury, Newburyport and West Newbury), Part 1," *The Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 21, p. 113.
- ¹³⁶¹ Coffin, Joshua, *A Sketch of the History of Newbury, Newburyport, and West Newbury, from 1635 to 1845*, 1845, pp. 19, 25, 37, 43, 44, 46, 50, 58, 82, 83-100, 292, 306, 307, 394-395.
- ¹³⁶² Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Phoebe Tilton 1775-1847, Wife of Capt. Abel Lunt of Newburyport Massachusetts, Portland, Maine: 1947*, pp. 235, 237-240.
- ¹³⁶³ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version.
- ¹³⁶⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Knight. According to this source, their first child was born 17 Jun 1626. And they were most likely married in England since that is where he was born.
- ¹³⁶⁵ *The Mayflower Quarterly*, Vol. 64, No. 3, pp. 252-253. According to this source, he was probably born in England. Since he was likely an emigrant ancestor and since most immigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles, he is most likely from there.
- ¹³⁶⁶ TAG, Vol. 50, pp. 4-9. According to this source, he signed a deed 30 Jun 1671 and on 29 Apr 1673, his son John sold land that had belonged to Adam.
- ¹³⁶⁷ TAG, Vol. 50, pp. 4-9.
- ¹³⁶⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁶⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle. Unfortunately, this source does not say why he died between these dates.
- ¹³⁷⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁷¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁷² NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁷³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁷⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁷⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁷⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁷⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁷⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁷⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁸⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁸¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁸² NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁸³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁸⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁸⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁸⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁸⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁸⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁸⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁹¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁹² NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁹³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.

- ¹³⁹⁴ Chamberlain, Ava, *The Notorious Elizabeth Tuttle*, pp. 13-34, 68-95.
- ¹³⁹⁵ Planter Passenger List, <https://www.packrat-pro.com/ships/planter.htm>. According to this source, she was 23 in March 1635, which puts her birth year at about 1611.
- ¹³⁹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁹⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁹⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Tuttle.
- ¹³⁹⁹ *Divorce, Murder and Madness: The Puritan Tuttle of the New Haven Colony*, <http://www.newenglandhistoricalsociety.com/divorce-murder-madness-puritan-tuttles-new-haven-colony/>
- ¹⁴⁰⁰ Chamberlain, Ava, *The Notorious Elizabeth Tuttle*, pp. 13-34, 68-95.
- ¹⁴⁰¹ *Genealogical Notes on the Families of Daniel Lane 2D and Mary Griswold Lane*, Elkhorn, Wisconsin: 1899, p. 11.
- ¹⁴⁰² *Genealogical Notes on the Families of Daniel Lane 2D and Mary Griswold Lane*, Elkhorn, Wisconsin: 1899, p. 11.
- ¹⁴⁰³ *Genealogical Notes on the Families of Daniel Lane 2D and Mary Griswold Lane*, Elkhorn, Wisconsin: 1899, p. 11.
- ¹⁴⁰⁴ *Genealogical Notes on the Families of Daniel Lane 2D and Mary Griswold Lane*, Elkhorn, Wisconsin: 1899, p. 11.
- ¹⁴⁰⁵ *Genealogical Notes on the Families of Daniel Lane 2D and Mary Griswold Lane*, Elkhorn, Wisconsin: 1899, p. 11.
- ¹⁴⁰⁶ Vital Records of Salem, MA, published version, p. 173.
- ¹⁴⁰⁷ *Genealogical Notes on the Families of Daniel Lane 2D and Mary Griswold Lane*, Elkhorn, Wisconsin: 1899, p. 11.
- ¹⁴⁰⁸ Vital Records of Salem, MA, published version, p. 173. Date has been converted to the modern dating system.
- ¹⁴⁰⁹ *Genealogical Notes on the Families of Daniel Lane 2D and Mary Griswold Lane*, Elkhorn, Wisconsin: 1899, p. 11.
- ¹⁴¹⁰ Vital Records of Salem, MA, published version, p. 173.
- ¹⁴¹¹ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman": <https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ¹⁴¹² Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable": <https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ¹⁴¹³ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*: <https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ¹⁴¹⁴ *Wikipedia*, "Sexton (Office)," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sexton_%28office%29
- ¹⁴¹⁵ Orcutt, Samuel, *A History of the Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport, Connecticut*, Part 1, 1886, pp. 104-105, 165, 179, 196, 265, 243, 290.
- ¹⁴¹⁶ Perley, Sidney, *The History of Salem, Massachusetts*, Vol. II, Salem: 1926, p. 188.
- ¹⁴¹⁷ Essex County, MA Deeds, Vol. 2, p. 16.
- ¹⁴¹⁸ TAG, Vol. 24, pp. 45-46. According to this source, Dr. Winthrop listed her as being age 41 in 1663, which puts her birth year at about 1621.
- ¹⁴¹⁹ NEHGS Database: *Connecticut: Vital Records (The Barbour Collection), 1630-1870*.
- ¹⁴²⁰ *Genealogical Notes on the Families of Daniel Lane 2D and Mary Griswold Lane*, Elkhorn, Wisconsin: 1899, p. 11.
- ¹⁴²¹ *The Connecticut Magazine*, Volume XII, Number I, p. 146. According to this source, he was an emigrant ancestor. Most immigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles, so he was most likely from there.
- ¹⁴²² NEHGS Database: *Connecticut: Vital Records (The Barbour Collection), 1630-1870*. According to this source, his daughter, Hannah married Thomas Smith 10 July 1656. Based on this, Samuel's probable age means he was most likely an emigrant ancestor. Most immigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles, so he was most likely from there.
- ¹⁴²³ *The Connecticut Magazine*, Volume XII, Number I, p. 146. According to this source, he died around 1655, 1656.
- ¹⁴²⁴ Familysearch.org, Branford, CT Town Records, Vol. 1, pp. 188-191. One of his probate records is dated 26 Oct 1658.
- ¹⁴²⁵ Branford, CT Town Records, Vol. 1, p. 170, <https://www.familysearch.org/search/film/008140452?i=93&cat=157834>
- ¹⁴²⁶ *The Connecticut Magazine*, Volume XII, Number I, p. 146.
- ¹⁴²⁷ Familysearch.org, Branford, CT Town Records, Vol. 1, pp. 188-191.
- ¹⁴²⁸ *The Connecticut Magazine*, Volume XII, Number I, p. 146.
- ¹⁴²⁹ NEHGS Database: *Connecticut: Vital Records (The Barbour Collection), 1630-1870*.
- ¹⁴³⁰ *The Connecticut Magazine*, Volume XII, Number I, p. 146.
- ¹⁴³¹ *The Connecticut Magazine*, Volume XII, Number I, p. 146.
- ¹⁴³² *The Connecticut Magazine*, Volume XII, Number I, p. 146.
- ¹⁴³³ *The Connecticut Magazine*, Volume XII, Number I, p. 146.
- ¹⁴³⁴ Familysearch.org, Branford, CT Town Records, Vol. 1, pp. 188-191.
- ¹⁴³⁵ NEHGS Database: *Connecticut: Vital Records (The Barbour Collection), 1630-1870*.
- ¹⁴³⁶ Hoadly, Charles J., *Records of the Colony and Plantation of New Haven, from 1638 to 1649, Hartford, CT*: 1857, pp. 348-349.
- ¹⁴³⁷ NEHGS Database: *Connecticut: Vital Records (The Barbour Collection), 1630-1870*. According to this source, her daughter, Hannah married Thomas Smith 10 July 1656. Based on this, Marie's probable age means she was most likely an emigrant ancestor. Most immigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles, so she was most likely from there.
- ¹⁴³⁸ Branford, CT Town Records, Vol. 1, p. 170, <https://www.familysearch.org/search/film/008140452?i=93&cat=157834>.
- ¹⁴³⁹ Branford, CT Town Records, Vol. 1, p. 170, <https://www.familysearch.org/search/film/008140452?i=93&cat=157834>

-
- ¹⁴⁴⁰ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁴¹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁴² NEHGS Great Migration biography of George Hull.
- ¹⁴⁴³ NEHGS Database: Connecticut: Vital Records (The Barbour Collection), 1630-1870.
- ¹⁴⁴⁴ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁴⁵ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁴⁶ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁴⁷ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁴⁸ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁴⁹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁵⁰ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁵¹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁵² Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁵³ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁵⁴ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁵⁵ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁵⁶ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁵⁷ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁵⁸ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁵⁹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁶⁰ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁶¹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁶² Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁶³ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁶⁴ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁶⁵ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁶⁶ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁶⁷ Weygant, Col., *The Hull Family in America*, pp. 15-19.
- ¹⁴⁶⁸ NEHGS Database: Connecticut: Vital Records (The Barbour Collection), 1630-1870.
- ¹⁴⁶⁹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, pp. 461-462.
- ¹⁴⁷⁰ NEHGS Database: Connecticut: Vital Records (The Barbour Collection), 1630-1870.
- ¹⁴⁷¹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Volume II, 1931, p. 571.
- ¹⁴⁷² Winthrop Society Ship Manifest, "Passengers of the Planter." According to this source, he was 34 on 1 Apr 1635, which puts his birth year at about 1600.
- ¹⁴⁷³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson. According to this source, his will was dated 29 May 1651 and his inventory was taken 16 June 1652.
- ¹⁴⁷⁴ Wilcox, Jane E., *Forget-Me-Not Ancestry*, "The Grand Wilcockson Tour to Derbyshire," <http://www.4getmenotancestry.com/the-grand-wilcockson-tour-to-derbyshire-day-1/>
- ¹⁴⁷⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson.
- ¹⁴⁷⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson. According to this source, he was 2 on 2 Apr 1635, which puts his birth year at about 1632.
- ¹⁴⁷⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson.
- ¹⁴⁷⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson.
- ¹⁴⁷⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson. According to this source he was about 20 in 8 Jul 1658, which puts his birth year at about 1638 and he was 23 on 19 Feb 1661, which puts his birth year at about 1637.
- ¹⁴⁸⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson.
- ¹⁴⁸¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson. According to this source, he was about 17 or 18 on 8 July 1658. This puts his birth year at 1640-1641.
- ¹⁴⁸² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson. According to this source, their first child was born in April 1666.
- ¹⁴⁸³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson. According to this source, she was 16 on 8 Mar 1658. This puts her birth year at about 1641.
- ¹⁴⁸⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson.
- ¹⁴⁸⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson. According to this source, she was 14 on 8 Mar 1658, which puts her birth year at about 1643.
- ¹⁴⁸⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson.
- ¹⁴⁸⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson.
- ¹⁴⁸⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson.
- ¹⁴⁸⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson.

- ¹⁴⁹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson. According to this source, she was 12 on 19 Feb 1661, which puts her birth year at about 1648.
- ¹⁴⁹¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson.
- ¹⁴⁹² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson. According to this source, she was 6 on 6 Mar 1658, which puts her birth year at about 1651.
- ¹⁴⁹³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson.
- ¹⁴⁹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson.
- ¹⁴⁹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson.
- ¹⁴⁹⁶ Wilcox, Thomas, *Descendants of William Wilcoxson of Derbyshire, England and Stratford, Connecticut*, 1963, pp. iii-v, xii-xix.
- ¹⁴⁹⁷ TAG, Vol. 59, pp. 34-37.
- ¹⁴⁹⁸ TAG, Vol. 37, p. 79.
- ¹⁴⁹⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson.
- ¹⁵⁰⁰ Great Migration Biography of William Wilcockson. According to this source, her husband's will was written 29 May 1651 and she was called William Hayden's wife on 22 Dec 1657.
- ¹⁵⁰¹ TAG, Vol. 37, p. 79.
- ¹⁵⁰² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Wilcoxson.
- ¹⁵⁰³ Wilcox, Jane E., *Forget-Me-Not Ancestry*, "The Grand Wilcockson Tour to Derbyshire," <http://www.4getmenotancestry.com/the-grand-wilcockson-tour-to-derbyshire-day-1/>
- ¹⁵⁰⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richards Harvey.
- ¹⁵⁰⁵ TAG, Vol. 37, p. 79.
- ¹⁵⁰⁶ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 590-592. According to this source he signed an agreement in New Haven 4 June 1639, which means he was probably at least 21 by then. Based on that, he was most likely an emigrant ancestor. Most immigrant ancestors to New England at the time were from the British Isles, so he was most likely from there.
- ¹⁵⁰⁷ Hoadly, Charles J., *Records of the Colony or Jurisdiction of New Haven, from May 1653 to the Union*, Hartford: 1858, p. 357. According to this, his will was "made" 1 Oct 1659 and proved 6 Mar 1660.
- ¹⁵⁰⁸ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 590-592.
- ¹⁵⁰⁹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 590-592.
- ¹⁵¹⁰ Parke, Nathan Grier, II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 85-88.
- ¹⁵¹¹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 590-592.
- ¹⁵¹² Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 590-592.
- ¹⁵¹³ Parke, Nathan Grier, II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 85-88.
- ¹⁵¹⁴ Hoadly, Charles J., *Records of the Colony or Jurisdiction of New Haven, from May 1653 to the Union*, Hartford: 1858, p. 357. According to this, his will was "made" 1 Oct 1659 and proved 6 Mar 1660.
- ¹⁵¹⁵ Online website, *Primary Research, Local History, Closer to Home*, "New England Stone Wall History": <https://primaryresearch.org/new-england-stone-wall-history/>
- ¹⁵¹⁶ Hoadly, Charles J., *Records of the Colony or Jurisdiction of New Haven, from 1638 to 1649*, Hartford: 1857, pp. 18, 50, 138, 156, & 466.
- ¹⁵¹⁷ Claypool, Edward and Azalea Clizbee, *A Genealogy of the Descendants of William Kelsey*, Vol. 1, 1928, pp. 24-39. According to this source, he deposed in Sept. 1674 that he was about 74 years old. This puts his birth year at about 1600.
- ¹⁵¹⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey. According to this source, his will and inventory was presented to New London County Court on 21 Sep 1676.
- ¹⁵¹⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey.
- ¹⁵²⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey.
- ¹⁵²¹ TAG, Vol. 68, pp. 208-215.
- ¹⁵²² NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey.
- ¹⁵²³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey.
- ¹⁵²⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey.
- ¹⁵²⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey. According to this source, she was 17 on 22 Dec. 1657, which puts her birth year at about 1640.
- ¹⁵²⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey.
- ¹⁵²⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey. According to this source she was 14 in May 1658, which puts her birth year at about 1643.
- ¹⁵²⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey.
- ¹⁵²⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey.
- ¹⁵³⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey.
- ¹⁵³¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey.
- ¹⁵³² NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey.

-
- ¹⁵³³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey.
- ¹⁵³⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey.
- ¹⁵³⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Kelsey.
- ¹⁵³⁶ TAG, Vol. 68, pp. 208-215.
- ¹⁵³⁷ Claypool, Edward and Azalea Clizbee, *A Genealogy of the Descendants of William Kelsey*, Vol. 1, 1928, pp. 24-39. According to this source, he deposed in Sept. 1674 that he was about 74 years old. This puts his birth year at about 1600.
- ¹⁵³⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Walter Disborough.
- ¹⁵³⁹ Claypool, Edward A., Clizbee, Azalea, Kelsey, Earl Leland, and Kelsey, Chester Caulfield, *A Genealogy of the Descendants of William Kelsey*, 1928, pp. 44-47. According to this source, his estate was settled 31 Aug 1683.
- ¹⁵⁴⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Walter Disborough.
- ¹⁵⁴¹ TAG, Vol. 38, pp. 193-194, 199, 208-211.
- ¹⁵⁴² TAG, Vol. 38, pp. 193-194, 199, 208-211.
- ¹⁵⁴³ TAG, Vol. 38, pp. 193-194, 199, 208-211.
- ¹⁵⁴⁴ TAG, Vol. 38, pp. 193-194, 199, 208-211.
- ¹⁵⁴⁵ TAG, Vol. 38, pp. 193-194, 199, 208-211.
- ¹⁵⁴⁶ TAG, Vol. 38, pp. 193-194, 199, 208-211.
- ¹⁵⁴⁷ TAG, Vol. 38, pp. 193-194, 199, 208-211.
- ¹⁵⁴⁸ TAG, Vol. 38, pp. 193-194, 199, 208-211.
- ¹⁵⁴⁹ TAG, Vol. 38, pp. 193-194, 199, 208-211.
- ¹⁵⁵⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Walter Disborough.
- ¹⁵⁵¹ Hall, David D., *Witch-Hunting in Seventeenth-Century New England*, Second Edition, Boston: 1991, 1999, pp. 189-191.
- ¹⁵⁵² TAG, Vol. 38, pp. 193-194, 199, 208-211.
- ¹⁵⁵³ TAG, Vol. 38, pp. 193-194, 199, 208-211.
- ¹⁵⁵⁴ TAG, Vol. 38, pp. 193-194, 199, 208-211.
- ¹⁵⁵⁵ TAG, Vol. 38, pp. 193-194, 199, 208-211.
- ¹⁵⁵⁶ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82. According to this source, he was 54 in 1666, which puts his birth year at about 1611.
- ¹⁵⁵⁷ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁵⁸ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁵⁹ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82. According to this source, she was 74 when she died, which puts her birth year at about 1643.
- ¹⁵⁶⁰ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁶¹ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁶² Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁶³ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁶⁴ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁶⁵ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁶⁶ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁶⁷ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁶⁸ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁶⁹ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁷⁰ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁷¹ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.

-
- ¹⁵⁷² Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁷³ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁷⁴ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁷⁵ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁷⁶ Pierson, Lizzie B., *Pierson Genealogical Records, Collected and Compiled*, Albany: 1878, pp. 10-12.
- ¹⁵⁷⁷ Pierson, Rev. Abraham, *Some Helps for the Indians: a Catechism*, reprinted Hartford: 1873.
- ¹⁵⁷⁸ Gregan, Janet, "History of North Branford," North Branford Public Libraries Website, <https://nbranfordlibraries.org/community/history-of-north-branford/>
- ¹⁵⁷⁹ *Wikipedia*, "New Haven Colony," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_Haven_Colony
- ¹⁵⁸⁰ *Wikipedia*, "Abraham Pierson" (Abraham's son), https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham_Pierson
- ¹⁵⁸¹ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁸² Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 80-82.
- ¹⁵⁸³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ¹⁵⁸⁴ TAG, Vol. 74, pp. 72-73.
- ¹⁵⁸⁵ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁵⁸⁶ TAG, Vol. 74, pp. 72-73.
- ¹⁵⁸⁷ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁵⁸⁸ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁵⁸⁹ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16. According to this source, she was named in her husband's will on 6 Nov 1705 and she was dead when her son Joseph Platte sold some Clarke land 3 Mar 1712.
- ¹⁵⁹⁰ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁵⁹¹ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁵⁹² Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁵⁹³ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁵⁹⁴ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁵⁹⁵ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁵⁹⁶ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁵⁹⁷ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁵⁹⁸ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁵⁹⁹ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁶⁰⁰ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁶⁰¹ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁶⁰² Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁶⁰³ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.

-
- ¹⁶⁰⁴ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁶⁰⁵ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁶⁰⁶ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁶⁰⁷ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁶⁰⁸ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁶⁰⁹ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁶¹⁰ NEHGS Database: *Connecticut: Vital Records (The Barbour Collection), 1630-1870*.
- ¹⁶¹¹ Bryant, George Clarke & Donald Lines Jacobus, *Deacon George Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut and some of His Descendants*, Ansonia, CT: 1949, pp. 3-16.
- ¹⁶¹² *Genealogy of the Shethar Family*, New York: 1904, pp. 4-7.
- ¹⁶¹³ NEHGS Database: *Connecticut: Vital Records (The Barbour Collection), 1630-1870*.
- ¹⁶¹⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 59, p. 45.
- ¹⁶¹⁵ *Genealogy of the Shethar Family*, New York: 1904, pp. 4-7.
- ¹⁶¹⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 59, p. 45.
- ¹⁶¹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 59, p. 45.
- ¹⁶¹⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 59, p. 45.
- ¹⁶¹⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 59, p. 45.
- ¹⁶²⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 59, p. 45.
- ¹⁶²¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 59, p. 45.
- ¹⁶²² NEHGS Register, Vol. 59, p. 45.
- ¹⁶²³ *Genealogy of the Shethar Family*, New York: 1904, pp. 4-7.
- ¹⁶²⁴ NEHGS Database: *Connecticut: Vital Records (The Barbour Collection), 1630-1870*.
- ¹⁶²⁵ *Genealogy of the Shethar Family*, New York: 1904, pp. 4-7. According to this source, she was authorized by the courts to sell some land in May 1677.
- ¹⁶²⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 59, p. 45.
- ¹⁶²⁷ *Genealogy of the Shethar Family*, New York: 1904, pp. 4-7.
- ¹⁶²⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 59, p. 45.
- ¹⁶²⁹ TAG, Vol. 12, p. 155.
- ¹⁶³⁰ Durant, William, *The Durant Genealogy: a History of the Descendants of George and Elizabeth (_____) Durant of Maldon, Mass. and Middletown, Conn.*, Volume I, Baltimore: 1966, pp. 3-4.
- ¹⁶³¹ TAG, Vol. 38, pp. 254-255.
- ¹⁶³² Cutter, William Richard, *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of the State of Massachusetts*, Vol. III, New York: 1910, p. 1798.
- ¹⁶³³ Cutter, William Richard, *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of the State of Massachusetts*, Vol. III, New York: 1910, p. 1798.
- ¹⁶³⁴ TAG, Vol. 38, pp. 254-255.
- ¹⁶³⁵ Cutter, William Richard, *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of the State of Massachusetts*, Vol. III, New York: 1910, p. 1798.
- ¹⁶³⁶ TAG, Vol. 12, p. 155.
- ¹⁶³⁷ Durant, William, *The Durant Genealogy: a History of the Descendants of George and Elizabeth (_____) Durant of Maldon, Mass. and Middletown, Conn.*, Volume I, Baltimore: 1966, pp. 3-4.
- ¹⁶³⁸ TAG, Vol. 12, p. 155.
- ¹⁶³⁹ *History of Middlesex County, Connecticut with Biographical Sketches of Its Prominent Men*, New York: 1884, pp. 64, 65, 67, 68.
- ¹⁶⁴⁰ Durant, William, *The Durant Genealogy: a History of the Descendants of George and Elizabeth (_____) Durant of Maldon, Mass. and Middletown, Conn.*, Volume I, Baltimore: 1966, pp. 3-4.
- ¹⁶⁴¹ Durant, William, *The Durant Genealogy: a History of the Descendants of George and Elizabeth (_____) Durant of Maldon, Mass. and Middletown, Conn.*, Volume I, Baltimore: 1966, pp. 3-4.
- ¹⁶⁴² Blake, George Matthew, *Our Folks, Second Preliminary Draft, Descendants of John Blake of Middletown, Conn.*, Rockford, Ill: 1895, p. 3.
- ¹⁶⁴³ Durant, William, *The Durant Genealogy: a History of the Descendants of George and Elizabeth (_____) Durant of Maldon, Mass. and Middletown, Conn.*, Volume I, Baltimore: 1966, pp. 3-4.
- ¹⁶⁴⁴ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Boston: 2000, pp. 380-381.

- ¹⁶⁴⁵ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Boston: 2000, pp. 380-381. According to this source, he witnessed a will on 29 Feb 1645.
- ¹⁶⁴⁶ Suffolk County, MA Probate Record # 90. According to this source, his inventory was taken 23 Apr 1650.
- ¹⁶⁴⁷ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Boston: 2000, pp. 380-381.
- ¹⁶⁴⁸ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Boston: 2000, pp. 380-381.
- ¹⁶⁴⁹ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Boston: 2000, pp. 380-381.
- ¹⁶⁵⁰ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Boston: 2000, pp. 380-381.
- ¹⁶⁵¹ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Boston: 2000, pp. 380-381.
- ¹⁶⁵² Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Boston: 2000, pp. 380-381.
- ¹⁶⁵³ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Boston: 2000, pp. 380-381.
- ¹⁶⁵⁴ Snow, Nora E. and Myrtle M. Jillson, *The Snow-Estes Ancestry*, Volume 1, Hillburn, New York: 1939, pp. 126-127.
- ¹⁶⁵⁵ Suffolk County, MA Probate Record # 90.
- ¹⁶⁵⁶ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Boston: 2000, pp. 380-381. According to this source, she was married in England, so she was most likely born there also.
- ¹⁶⁵⁷ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Boston: 2000, pp. 380-381.
- ¹⁶⁵⁸ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 386. This source says he was about 53 in 1683, which puts his birth year at about 1629.
- ¹⁶⁵⁹ Ancestry.com Database: *New Hampshire Probate Records, 1635-1753*. According to this source, his will was written 14 Mar 1694/5 and proved 22 Oct 1695.
- ¹⁶⁶⁰ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 386. This source says he was about 53 in 1683, which puts his birth year at about 1629.
- ¹⁶⁶¹ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 386. According to this source, she was about 27 in 1694, which puts her birth year at about 1650.
- ¹⁶⁶² Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 386.
- ¹⁶⁶³ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 386.
- ¹⁶⁶⁴ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 386.
- ¹⁶⁶⁵ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 386. According to this source, he was 17 in 1671, which puts his birth year at about 1653.
- ¹⁶⁶⁶ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 386.
- ¹⁶⁶⁷ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 386. According to this source she was about 19 in 1678, which puts her birth year at about 1658.
- ¹⁶⁶⁸ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 386.
- ¹⁶⁶⁹ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 386.
- ¹⁶⁷⁰ Deed, Nathaniel Frior (Prior?) to George Jones, 1670, Portsmouth, NH.
- ¹⁶⁷¹ George & Mary Jones to Nathaniel Fryor, 1871, Portsmouth, NH.
- ¹⁶⁷² Ancestry.com Database: *New Hampshire Probate Records, 1635-1753*.
- ¹⁶⁷³ *RootsWeb*, "Colonial Occupations," <http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~sam/occupation.html#JK>
- ¹⁶⁷⁴ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 386. This source says she was about 45 in 1671, which puts her birth year at about 1625. This same source says she was about 34 in 1662, which puts her birth year at about 1628, and 47 on 10 Apr 1675, which puts her birth year at about 1627.
- ¹⁶⁷⁵ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 386. This source says he was about 53 in 1683, which puts his birth year at about 1629.
- ¹⁶⁷⁶ Greubel, Rand, *Who Was John Sinkler?*, <http://kingcrest.com/sinclair/johnsinkler.html-ssi>
- ¹⁶⁷⁷ Stackpole, Everett S., *History of New Hampshire*, Volume 1, New York, p. 76.
- ¹⁶⁷⁸ Rust, Teresa, "Scottish Prisoners of War," <http://scottishprisonersofwar.com/2014/02/15/unity-list-updated/>
- ¹⁶⁷⁹ Morrison, Leonard Allison, *The History of the Sinclair Family in Europe and America*, Boston: 1896, pp. 65-71. According to this source, his will was written 27 Jan 1700 and proved 14 Sep 1700.
- ¹⁶⁸⁰ Morrison, Leonard Allison, *The History of the Sinclair Family in Europe and America*, Boston: 1896, pp. 65-71.
- ¹⁶⁸¹ Morrison, Leonard Allison, *The History of the Sinclair Family in Europe and America*, Boston: 1896, pp. 65-71.
- ¹⁶⁸² Morrison, Leonard Allison, *The History of the Sinclair Family in Europe and America*, Boston: 1896, pp. 65-71.
- ¹⁶⁸³ Morrison, Leonard Allison, *The History of the Sinclair Family in Europe and America*, Boston: 1896, pp. 65-71.
- ¹⁶⁸⁴ Morrison, Leonard Allison, *The History of the Sinclair Family in Europe and America*, Boston: 1896, pp. 65-71.
- ¹⁶⁸⁵ Morrison, Leonard Allison, *The History of the Sinclair Family in Europe and America*, Boston: 1896, pp. 65-71.
- ¹⁶⁸⁶ Morrison, Leonard Allison, *The History of the Sinclair Family in Europe and America*, Boston: 1896, pp. 65-71.
- ¹⁶⁸⁷ Morrison, Leonard Allison, *The History of the Sinclair Family in Europe and America*, Boston: 1896, pp. 65-71.
- ¹⁶⁸⁸ BHO|British History Online, "America and West Indies: July 1684," <https://www.british-history.ac.uk/cal-state-papers/colonial/america-west-indies/vol11/pp664-672>
- ¹⁶⁸⁹ *Wikipedia*, "Gove's Rebellion," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gove%27s_Rebellion

-
- ¹⁶⁹⁰ *Wikipedia*, "Oliver Cromwell," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oliver_Cromwell
- ¹⁶⁹¹ "Scotch Prisoners Deported to New England by Cromwell, 1651-52," *Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings*, Vol. 61, pp. 4-29.
- ¹⁶⁹² Rapaport, Diane, "Scots for Sale: The Fate of the Scottish Prisoners in Seventeenth-Century Massachusetts," *New England Ancestors Magazine*, Vol. 4.1, pp. 30-32.
- ¹⁶⁹³ Cone, William, *Scottish Regiments at the Battle of Worcester*, <https://www.electricscotland.com/history/articles/worcester.htm>
- ¹⁶⁹⁴ Stackpole, Everett S., *History of New Hampshire*, Volume 1, New York, p. 76.
- ¹⁶⁹⁵ Greubel, Rand, *Who Was John Sinkler?*, <http://kingcrest.com/sinclair/johnsinkler.html-ssi>
- ¹⁶⁹⁶ New England Historical Society, "Edward Gove and His One-Man Revolution of 1683," <https://www.newenglandhistoricalsociety.com/edward-gove-and-his-one-man-revolution-of-1683/>
- ¹⁶⁹⁷ *Wikipedia*, "List of Colonial Governors of New Hampshire," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_colonial_governors_of_New_Hampshire
- ¹⁶⁹⁸ Morrison, Leonard Allison, *The History of the Sinclair Family in Europe and America*, Boston: 1896, pp. 65-71. According to this source, she signed a deed on 27 Apr 1667.
- ¹⁶⁹⁹ Morrison, Leonard Allison, *The History of the Sinclair Family in Europe and America*, Boston: 1896, pp. 65-71.
- ¹⁷⁰⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷⁰¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe. According to this source, his wife had re-married by 4 Mar 1639 when her new husband was in possession of Humphrey's land.
- ¹⁷⁰² TAG, Vol. 68, pp. 216-220.
- ¹⁷⁰³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷⁰⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷⁰⁵ TAG, Vol. 68, p. 217.
- ¹⁷⁰⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷⁰⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe. According to this source, she was 88 when she died, which puts her birth year at about 1617.
- ¹⁷⁰⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷⁰⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷¹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷¹¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷¹² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷¹³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷¹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷¹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷¹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷¹⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷¹⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷¹⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷²⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷²¹ TAG, Vol. 68, pp. 216-220.
- ¹⁷²² TAG, Vol. 68, pp. 216-220.
- ¹⁷²³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷²⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe. According to this source, Susan re-married by 4 Mar 1639 when her new husband was in possession of Humphrey's land.
- ¹⁷²⁵ TAG, Vol. 68, pp. 216-220.
- ¹⁷²⁶ TAG, Vol. 68, pp. 216-220.
- ¹⁷²⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Humphrey Wythe.
- ¹⁷²⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman. According to this source, the "Defence" passenger list says he was 40 in 1635, which puts his birth year at about 1594.
- ¹⁷²⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷³⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷³¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷³² NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷³³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷³⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷³⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷³⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷³⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman. According to this source, her estate was probated 5 Jan 1674.
- ¹⁷³⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.

- ¹⁷³⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷⁴⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷⁴¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷⁴² NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷⁴³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷⁴⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷⁴⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷⁴⁶ Winthrop Society, "Passengers of the Defence." This list is no longer available online to non-members of the society, however it can be found elsewhere online.
- ¹⁷⁴⁷ "Desire Passenger List," source unknown, however other copies can be found easily online.
- ¹⁷⁴⁸ Holman, David Emory, *The Holmans in America*, Volume 1, New York: 1909, pp. xxxii-xxxiv.
- ¹⁷⁴⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman. According to this source, the "Defence" passenger list says she was 35 in 1635, which puts her birth year at about 1599. This source also says that she was 74 when she died, which puts her birth year at about 1697.
- ¹⁷⁵⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷⁵¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷⁵² *Healthline*, "Rickets," <https://www.healthline.com/health/rickets>
- ¹⁷⁵³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Holman.
- ¹⁷⁵⁴ Holman, David Emory, *The Holmans in America*, Volume 1, New York: 1909, pp. xxxii-xxxiv.
- ¹⁷⁵⁵ Rapaport, Diane, *The Naked Quaker*, Beverly, MA: 2007, pp. 5-10.
- ¹⁷⁵⁶ Linze, John William, *The History of Peter Parker and Sarah Ruggles of Roxbury, Mass.*, Boston: 1913, pp. 236-262.
- ¹⁷⁵⁷ Hall, David D., *Witch-Hunting in Seventeenth-Century New England*, Second Edition, Boston: 1991, 1999, pp. 134-146.
- ¹⁷⁵⁸ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁵⁹ Vital Records of Braintree, MA, published version, p. 731.
- ¹⁷⁶⁰ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁶¹ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁶² Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁶³ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁶⁴ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁶⁵ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁶⁶ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁶⁷ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁶⁸ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁶⁹ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁷⁰ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁷¹ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁷² Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁷³ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁷⁴ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁷⁵ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁷⁶ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁷⁷ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁷⁸ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁷⁹ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁸⁰ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁸¹ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁸² Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁸³ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁸⁴ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁸⁵ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁸⁶ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 16-51, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁸⁷ Vital Records of Braintree, MA, published version, p. 731.
- ¹⁷⁸⁸ Wilcox, Thomas R. Jr., "'Men of Industry, Sobriety and Integrity': John Quincy Adams Reflects on His Ancestry," *American Ancestors*, Vol. 11, no. 2, p. 29.
- ¹⁷⁸⁹ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 55, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁹⁰ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 55, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁹¹ Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 55, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁹² Bartlett, J. Gardner, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass.*, New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 58-72.

-
- ¹⁷⁹³ Bartlett, J. Gardner, Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England and Braintree, Mass., New York: 1927, pp. 46-51, 55, 58-72.
- ¹⁷⁹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁷⁹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁷⁹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁷⁹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 107, p. 236.
- ¹⁷⁹⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁷⁹⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸⁰⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸⁰¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸⁰² NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸⁰³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸⁰⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸⁰⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸⁰⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸⁰⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸⁰⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸⁰⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸¹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸¹¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸¹² NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸¹³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸¹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸¹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸¹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸¹⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸¹⁸ TAG, Vol. 71, pp. 12-18
- ¹⁸¹⁹ West Brookfield Massachusetts, *Massachusetts Selectman*:
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ¹⁸²⁰ Ann Hutchinson, www.annehutchinson.com/anne_hutchinson_trial_001.htm
- ¹⁸²¹ Rogers, Jay, *America's Christian Leaders: Ann Hutchinson*, The Forerunner, April 2008,
http://www.forerunner.com/forerunner/X0193_Anne_Hutchinson.html
- ¹⁸²² Kilbride, Susan, *Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*, 2nd Edition, 2017, pp. 367-369.
- ¹⁸²³ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Antinomian_Controversy
- ¹⁸²⁴ Shurtleff, Nathaniel B., *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, Volume 1, 1628-1641, 1853, pp. 211-212.
- ¹⁸²⁵ Online website, *Primary Research, Local History, Closer to Home*, "New England Stone Wall History,"
<https://primaryresearch.org/new-england-stone-wall-history/>
- ¹⁸²⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 107, p. 236.
- ¹⁸²⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 39, p. 365.
- ¹⁸²⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 162, pp. 135-136. According to this source, her estate was inventoried on 19 July 1676.
- ¹⁸²⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 162, pp. 135-136.
- ¹⁸³⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 107, p. 236.
- ¹⁸³¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 162, pp. 135-136.
- ¹⁸³² NEHGS Register, Vol. 162, pp. 135-138.
- ¹⁸³³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 39, p. 365.
- ¹⁸³⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Penniman.
- ¹⁸³⁵ TAG, Vol. 71, pp. 12-18
- ¹⁸³⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 107, p. 236.
- ¹⁸³⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸³⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸³⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸⁴⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸⁴¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸⁴² NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸⁴³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸⁴⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸⁴⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸⁴⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.

- ¹⁸⁴⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸⁴⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸⁴⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸⁵⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸⁵¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸⁵² NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸⁵³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸⁵⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸⁵⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 56, p. 381. According to this source, Frances's daughter Mary was married 12 Feb 1656/57. Based on this date, it is likely that Frances was an emigrant ancestor based on her probable age. Most emigrant ancestors to New England at the time were from the British Isles, so it is likely that is where she was from.
- ¹⁸⁵⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 157-158.
- ¹⁸⁵⁷ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84. According to this source, he was a freeman 2 June 1641, which means he was at least 21 years old at the time. Based on his probable age, he was most likely an emigrant ancestor, and most immigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles.
- ¹⁸⁵⁸ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84. According to this source, his will was written 3 May 1675 and proved 1 June 1676.
- ¹⁸⁵⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 16, pp. 337, 338.
- ¹⁸⁶⁰ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁶¹ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 1.
- ¹⁸⁶² Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁶³ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁶⁴ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁶⁵ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁶⁶ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁶⁷ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁶⁸ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁶⁹ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁷⁰ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁷¹ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁷² Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁷³ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁷⁴ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁷⁵ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁷⁶ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁷⁷ Worthington, Erastus, *The History of Dedham from the Beginning of Its Settlement in September, 1635, to May 182*, Boston: 1827, p. 100.
- ¹⁸⁷⁸ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 1. Her daughter Mary was born in 1637, so based on her probably age, Millicent was most likely an emigrant ancestor. Since most immigrants to New England at the time came from the British Isles, she was most likely from there.
- ¹⁸⁷⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 16, pp. 337, 338.
- ¹⁸⁸⁰ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 1. Her daughter Mary was born in 1637, so based on her probably age, Millicent was most likely an emigrant ancestor. Since most immigrants to New England at the time came from the British Isles, she was most likely from there.
- ¹⁸⁸¹ Kingsbury, Mary Talcott and Frederick John Kingsbury, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury*, 1905, pp. 83-84.
- ¹⁸⁸² Baldwin, Thomas W., *Michael Bacon of Dedham, 1640 and His Descendants*, Cambridge, MA: 1915, pp. 28, 153-164.
- ¹⁸⁸³ NEHGS Database: Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850.
- ¹⁸⁸⁴ Baldwin, Thomas W., *Michael Bacon of Dedham, 1640 and His Descendants*, Cambridge, MA: 1915, pp. 28, 153-164.
- ¹⁸⁸⁵ NEHGS Database, *Massachusetts Vital Records to 1850*. This date has been converted to the modern dating system.
- ¹⁸⁸⁶ Baldwin, Thomas W., *Michael Bacon of Dedham, 1640 and His Descendants*, Cambridge, MA: 1915, pp. 28, 153-164.
- ¹⁸⁸⁷ Baldwin, Thomas W., *Michael Bacon of Dedham, 1640 and His Descendants*, Cambridge, MA: 1915, pp. 28, 153-164.
- ¹⁸⁸⁸ Baldwin, Thomas W., *Michael Bacon of Dedham, 1640 and His Descendants*, Cambridge, MA: 1915, pp. 28, 153-164.
- ¹⁸⁸⁹ Baldwin, Thomas W., *Michael Bacon of Dedham, 1640 and His Descendants*, Cambridge, MA: 1915, pp. 28, 153-164.
- ¹⁸⁹⁰ Baldwin, Thomas W., *Michael Bacon of Dedham, 1640 and His Descendants*, Cambridge, MA: 1915, pp. 28, 153-164.
- ¹⁸⁹¹ Baldwin, Thomas W., *Michael Bacon of Dedham, 1640 and His Descendants*, Cambridge, MA: 1915, pp. 28, 153-164.
- ¹⁸⁹² Baldwin, Thomas W., *Michael Bacon of Dedham, 1640 and His Descendants*, Cambridge, MA: 1915, pp. 28, 153-164.
- ¹⁸⁹³ Baldwin, Thomas W., *Michael Bacon of Dedham, 1640 and His Descendants*, Cambridge, MA: 1915, pp. 28, 153-164.
- ¹⁸⁹⁴ Baldwin, Thomas W., *Michael Bacon of Dedham, 1640 and His Descendants*, Cambridge, MA: 1915, pp. 28, 153-164.
- ¹⁸⁹⁵ Baldwin, Thomas W., *Michael Bacon of Dedham, 1640 and His Descendants*, Cambridge, MA: 1915, pp. 28, 153-164.

¹⁸⁹⁶ NEHGS Database: Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850.

¹⁸⁹⁷ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,

<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>

¹⁸⁹⁸ Tarrant County, Texas Website: "History of the Constable":

<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>

¹⁸⁹⁹ *Primary Research, Local History, Closer to Home*, "New England Stone Wall History":

<https://primaryresearch.org/new-england-stone-wall-history/>

¹⁹⁰⁰ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 24.

¹⁹⁰¹ NEHGS Database, *Massachusetts Vital Records to 1850*. This date has been converted to the modern dating system.

¹⁹⁰² TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265. According to this source he was about 70 when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1611. This also means he was most likely an emigrant ancestor based on his age.

¹⁹⁰³ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265. According to this source, he was living in Lyme at his death, so he most likely died there. It also mentions that he deeded some land to his son Matthew 8 Jan 1681, and that he was in a lawsuit on the 20 Sep 1681. This contradicts the date in Bradford's journal which says he died 21 Oct 1680.

¹⁹⁰⁴ Inventory of Matthew Beckwith. The date of his inventory was 13 Dec 1681. Some records say this says 1682, but if you look at the way the 1s and 2s are written in the original, hand-written, inventory, then it is very clear that the date is 1681. However, TAG, Vol. 22, p. 50 says that the original inventory was filed 6 June 1682 and that this was an amended inventory filed 13 Dec 1682.. The author of the TAG article could have assumed that it was an amended inventory because he thought it was dated 1682, not 1681. I personally think that this is the original inventory, dated 13 Dec 1681 and that the June 1682 inventory is the amended one, but I have not really dug into this enough to be sure, so I am leaving the range of his possible death date to be 21 Oct 1680–13 Dec 1682. My best guess is that he died in Oct. 1681, based on Bradstreet's journal entry, the date on the 1681 inventory, and the legal papers discussed in TAG, Vol. 22 mentioned in the footnotes above and below this one.

¹⁹⁰⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 9, p. 50. Bradstreet's Journal says he died 21 Oct 1680. However, according to TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265, he deeded some land to his son Matthew 8 Jan 1681, and he was in a lawsuit on the 20 Sep 1681. This contradicts the date in Bradstreet's journal.

¹⁹⁰⁶ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265.

¹⁹⁰⁷ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265. According to this source, he was in his 84th year when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1643. It also says that he was 12 in 1657, which puts his birth year at about 1644, and aged 19 on 22 May 1665 which puts his birth year at 1645.

¹⁹⁰⁸ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265.

¹⁹⁰⁹ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265.

¹⁹¹⁰ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265.

¹⁹¹¹ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265.

¹⁹¹² TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265. According to this source she was 10 in 1657, which puts her birth year at about 1646 and 17 on 22 May 1665, which puts her birth year at about 1647.

¹⁹¹³ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265.

¹⁹¹⁴ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265.

¹⁹¹⁵ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265. According to this source, she was 7 1/2 in 1657, which puts her birth year at about 1649.

¹⁹¹⁶ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265.

¹⁹¹⁷ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265. According to this source, he was 4 in 1657, which puts his birth year at about 1652.

¹⁹¹⁸ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265.

¹⁹¹⁹ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265. According to this source, he was 4 in 1657, which puts his birth year at about 1652.

¹⁹²⁰ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265. According to this source, he may have had more than one wife.

¹⁹²¹ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265. According to this source, he was 92 when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1665.

¹⁹²² TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265.

¹⁹²³ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265.

¹⁹²⁴ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265.

¹⁹²⁵ TAG, Vol. 22, pp. 49-52.

¹⁹²⁶ *Connecticut Nutmegger*, Vol. 3, p. 368.

¹⁹²⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 9, p. 50.

¹⁹²⁸ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265. According to this source, she was 40 on 22 May 1665. This puts her birth year at about 1624.

¹⁹²⁹ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265.

¹⁹³⁰ TAG, Vol. 21, pp. 259-265.

¹⁹³¹ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 36-38, 43, 47, 49, 51, 52, 56-67, 59, 64, 68, 70, 71, 76, 78, 99, 506-507.

¹⁹³² *Medfield, Massachusetts Proceedings at the Celebration of the Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Incorporation of the Town, June 6, 1901*, Boston: 1902, pp. 24, 25, 48, 67-68, 71-72, 73. According to this source, he was 84 when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1599.

-
- ¹⁹³³ NEHGS Database, *Massachusetts Vital Records to 1850*.
- ¹⁹³⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, p. 18.
- ¹⁹³⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, p. 18.
- ¹⁹³⁶ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 3-38, 43, 47, 49, 51, 52, 56-67, 59, 64, 68, 70, 71, 76, 78, 99, 506-507.
- ¹⁹³⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 311-312.
- ¹⁹³⁸ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 36-38, 43, 47, 49, 51, 52, 56-67, 59, 64, 68, 70, 71, 76, 78, 99, 506-508.
- ¹⁹³⁹ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 36-38, 43, 47, 49, 51, 52, 56-67, 59, 64, 68, 70, 71, 76, 78, 99, 506-507.
- ¹⁹⁴⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 311-312.
- ¹⁹⁴¹ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 36-38, 43, 47, 49, 51, 52, 56-67, 59, 64, 68, 70, 71, 76, 78, 99, 506-507.
- ¹⁹⁴² NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, p. 18.
- ¹⁹⁴³ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 36-38, 43, 47, 49, 51, 52, 56-67, 59, 64, 68, 70, 71, 76, 78, 99, 506-508.
- ¹⁹⁴⁴ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 36-38, 43, 47, 49, 51, 52, 56-67, 59, 64, 68, 70, 71, 76, 78, 99, 506-508.
- ¹⁹⁴⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, p. 18. NEHGS, Vol. 152, p. 18.
- ¹⁹⁴⁶ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 36-38, 43, 47, 49, 51, 52, 56-67, 59, 64, 68, 70, 71, 76, 78, 99, 506-507.
- ¹⁹⁴⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, p. 18.
- ¹⁹⁴⁸ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 36-38, 43, 47, 49, 51, 52, 56-67, 59, 64, 68, 70, 71, 76, 78, 99, 506-507.
- ¹⁹⁴⁹ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 36-38, 43, 47, 49, 51, 52, 56-67, 59, 64, 68, 70, 71, 76, 78, 99, 506-507.
- ¹⁹⁵⁰ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 36-38, 43, 47, 49, 51, 52, 56-67, 59, 64, 68, 70, 71, 76, 78, 99, 506-507.
- ¹⁹⁵¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, p. 18.
- ¹⁹⁵² Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 36-38, 43, 47, 49, 51, 52, 56-67, 59, 64, 68, 70, 71, 76, 78, 99, 506-508.
- ¹⁹⁵³ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 36-38, 43, 47, 49, 51, 52, 56-67, 59, 64, 68, 70, 71, 76, 78, 99, 506-508.
- ¹⁹⁵⁴ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 36-38, 43, 47, 49, 51, 52, 56-67, 59, 64, 68, 70, 71, 76, 78, 99, 506-508.
- ¹⁹⁵⁵ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 36-38, 43, 47, 49, 51, 52, 56-67, 59, 64, 68, 70, 71, 76, 78, 83-86, 99, 506-508.
- ¹⁹⁵⁶ NEHGS Database, *Massachusetts Vital Records to 1850*.
- ¹⁹⁵⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 13, p. 346.
- ¹⁹⁵⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 18, 311-312.
- ¹⁹⁵⁹ Cook, Louis A., *History of Norfolk County, Massachusetts, 1622-1918*, Vol. 1, New York—Chicago: 1918, pp. 171, 173, 175, 179, 181, 182, 189, 194, 390, 391, 392.
- ¹⁹⁶⁰ *Medfield, Massachusetts Proceedings at the Celebration of the Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Incorporation of the Town, June 6, 1901*, Boston: 1902, pp. 24, 25, 48, 67-68, 71-72, 73.
- ¹⁹⁶¹ *Proceedings at the Dedication of the Town Hall, Medfield, September 10, 1872*, Medfield: 1875, pp. 26-27.
- ¹⁹⁶² *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, “Massachusetts Selectman”:
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ¹⁹⁶³ Wikipedia, “List of signers of the Dedham Covenant,” *West Brookfield Massachusetts, Massachusetts Selectman*,
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ¹⁹⁶⁴ Lockridge, Kenneth A., “A New England Town, the First Hundred Years,” 1985.
- ¹⁹⁶⁵ Worthington, Erastus, *The History of Dedham, from the Beginning of its Settlement in September, 1636. . . . To May, 1827*, Boston: 1827.
- ¹⁹⁶⁶ Marshall, Henrietta Elizabeth, *This Country of Ours: the Story of the United States*, New York: 1917, online version:
<http://digital.library.upenn.edu/women/marshall/country/country-III-23.html>
- ¹⁹⁶⁷ Wikipedia, *Puritan Migration to New England (1620-1640)*,
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puritan_migration_to_New_England_\(1620%E2%80%931640\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puritan_migration_to_New_England_(1620%E2%80%931640))
- ¹⁹⁶⁸ St. Paul’s Episcopal Church website, *Puritans vs. Anglicans*, <http://www.stpaulschester.org/2013/11/23/puritans-vs-anglicans/>
- ¹⁹⁶⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, p. 18.
- ¹⁹⁷⁰ NEHGS Database, *Massachusetts Vital Records to 1850*. This date has been changed to the modern dating system.

-
- ¹⁹⁷¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 14-18.
- ¹⁹⁷² NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, p. 18.
- ¹⁹⁷³ Vital Records of Medfield, MA, published version, p. 198. This date has been converted to the modern dating system.
- ¹⁹⁷⁴ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*.
- ¹⁹⁷⁵ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*, Volume: Dedham – V1&2.
- ¹⁹⁷⁶ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 55, 73, 77, 334-335, 439.
- ¹⁹⁷⁷ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 55, 73, 77, 334-335, 439.
- ¹⁹⁷⁸ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*, Volume: Dedham – V1&2.
- ¹⁹⁷⁹ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 55, 73, 77, 334-335, 439.
- ¹⁹⁸⁰ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 55, 73, 77, 334-335, 439.
- ¹⁹⁸¹ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 55, 73, 77, 334-335, 439.
- ¹⁹⁸² Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 55, 73, 77, 334-335, 439.
- ¹⁹⁸³ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 55, 73, 77, 334-335, 439.
- ¹⁹⁸⁴ Vital Records of Medfield, MA, published version, p. 28.
- ¹⁹⁸⁵ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 55, 73, 77, 334-335, 439.
- ¹⁹⁸⁶ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 55, 73, 77, 334-335, 439.
- ¹⁹⁸⁷ Vital Records of Medfield, MA, published version, p. 28.
- ¹⁹⁸⁸ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 55, 73, 77, 334-335, 439.
- ¹⁹⁸⁹ Vital Records of Medfield, MA, published version, p. 28.
- ¹⁹⁹⁰ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 55, 73, 77, 334-335, 439.
- ¹⁹⁹¹ Vital Records of Medfield, MA, published version, p. 28.
- ¹⁹⁹² Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 55, 73, 77, 334-335, 439.
- ¹⁹⁹³ Vital Records of Medfield, MA, published version, p. 28.
- ¹⁹⁹⁴ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 55, 73, 77, 334-335, 439.
- ¹⁹⁹⁵ Vital Records of Medfield, MA, published version, p. 28.
- ¹⁹⁹⁶ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 55, 73, 77, 334-335, 439.
- ¹⁹⁹⁷ Tilden, William S., *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, Boston: 1887, pp. 55, 73, 77, 83-86, 334-335, 439.
- ¹⁹⁹⁸ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman":
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ¹⁹⁹⁹ Whipple, Blaine, *History and Genealogy of "Elder" John Whipple of Ipswich, Massachusetts*, Victoria, British Columbia: 2003, pp. 61-62.
- ²⁰⁰⁰ Lockridge, Kenneth A., *A New England Town, the First Hundred Years*, 1985.
- ²⁰⁰¹ Butler, Calib, *History of the Town of Groton*, 1848, pp. 68-70.
- ²⁰⁰² The Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut, "1675- King Phillip's War," retrieved online at:
<http://www.colonialwarsct.org/1675.htm>, retrieved April 2010.
- ²⁰⁰³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Samuel Morse.
- ²⁰⁰⁴ Vital Records of Medfield, MA, published version, p. 198. This date has been changed to the modern dating system.
- ²⁰⁰⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Samuel Morse.
- ²⁰⁰⁶ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*.
- ²⁰⁰⁷ Chaffin, *A Biographical History of Robert Randall and His Descendants 1608–1909*, New York: 1909, pp. 3-5. According to this source, he said he was 80 on 2 July 1688, which puts his birth year at about 1688.
- ²⁰⁰⁸ Chaffin, *A Biographical History of Robert Randall and His Descendants 1608–1909*, New York: 1909, pp. 3-5. According to this source, his will was written 27 Mar 1691 and the inventory was taken 16 May 1691.
- ²⁰⁰⁹ Chaffin, *A Biographical History of Robert Randall and His Descendants 1608–1909*, New York: 1909, pp. 3-5.
- ²⁰¹⁰ Chaffin, *A Biographical History of Robert Randall and His Descendants 1608–1909*, New York: 1909, pp. 3-5.
- ²⁰¹¹ The NEHGS Great Migration biography of Stephen French.
- ²⁰¹² Chaffin, *A Biographical History of Robert Randall and His Descendants 1608–1909*, New York: 1909, pp. 3-5.
- ²⁰¹³ Chaffin, *A Biographical History of Robert Randall and His Descendants 1608–1909*, New York: 1909, pp. 3-5.
- ²⁰¹⁴ Chaffin, *A Biographical History of Robert Randall and His Descendants 1608–1909*, New York: 1909, pp. 3-5.
- ²⁰¹⁵ Chaffin, *A Biographical History of Robert Randall and His Descendants 1608–1909*, New York: 1909, pp. 3-5.
- ²⁰¹⁶ Chaffin, *A Biographical History of Robert Randall and His Descendants 1608–1909*, New York: 1909, pp. 3-5.
- ²⁰¹⁷ According to the NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Stephen French, she was his sister, and was most likely born in England.
- ²⁰¹⁸ Chaffin, *A Biographical History of Robert Randall and His Descendants 1608–1909*, New York: 1909, pp. 3-5.
- ²⁰¹⁹ The NEHGS Great Migration biography of Stephen French.
- ²⁰²⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.
- ²⁰²¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.
- ²⁰²² Anderson, Mary Audentia, *Ancestry and Posterity of Joseph Smith and Emma Hale*, Independence, Missouri: 1929, pp. 130-131.
- ²⁰²³ Vital Records of Rowley, MA, published version, p. 359.
- ²⁰²⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.

-
- ²⁰²⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.
- ²⁰²⁶ Vital Records of Rowley, MA, published version, p. 359.
- ²⁰²⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.
- ²⁰²⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.
- ²⁰²⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.
- ²⁰³⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.
- ²⁰³¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.
- ²⁰³² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.
- ²⁰³³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.
- ²⁰³⁴ Anderson, Mary Audentia, *Ancestry and Posterity of Joseph Smith and Emma Hale*, Independence, Missouri: 1929, pp. 130-131.
- ²⁰³⁵ Vital Records of Rowley, MA, published version, p. 499.
- ²⁰³⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.
- ²⁰³⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.
- ²⁰³⁸ Anderson, Mary Audentia, *Ancestry and Posterity of Joseph Smith and Emma Hale*, Independence, Missouri: 1929, pp. 130-131.
- ²⁰³⁹ Vital Records of Rowley, MA, published version, p. 499.
- ²⁰⁴⁰ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ²⁰⁴¹ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ²⁰⁴² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.
- ²⁰⁴³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.
- ²⁰⁴⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.
- ²⁰⁴⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 2, 1938, pp. 913-915.
- ²⁰⁴⁶ Vital Records of Rowley, MA, published version, p. 359.
- ²⁰⁴⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 94, p. 105.
- ²⁰⁴⁸ Jewett, Frederic Clark, *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*, Vol. II, New York: 1908, pp. 957-958. According to this source, the inventory of his estate was taken on this day.
- ²⁰⁴⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 94, p. 105.
- ²⁰⁵⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 94, p. 105.
- ²⁰⁵¹ Jewett, Frederic Clark, *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*, Vol. II, New York: 1908, pp. 957-958.
- ²⁰⁵² Jewett, Frederic Clark, *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*, Vol. II, New York: 1908, pp. 957-958.
- ²⁰⁵³ Jewett, Frederic Clark, *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*, Vol. II, New York: 1908, pp. 957-958.
- ²⁰⁵⁴ Jewett, Frederic Clark, *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*, Vol. II, New York: 1908, pp. 957-958.
- ²⁰⁵⁵ Jewett, Frederic Clark, *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*, Vol. II, New York: 1908, pp. 957-958.
- ²⁰⁵⁶ Jewett, Frederic Clark, *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*, Vol. II, New York: 1908, pp. 957-958.
- ²⁰⁵⁷ Jewett, Frederic Clark, *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*, Vol. II, New York: 1908, pp. 957-958.
- ²⁰⁵⁸ Jewett, Frederic Clark, *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*, Vol. II, New York: 1908, pp. 957-958.
- ²⁰⁵⁹ Jewett, Frederic Clark, *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*, Vol. II, New York: 1908, pp. 957-958.
- ²⁰⁶⁰ Jewett, Frederic Clark, *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*, Vol. II, New York: 1908, pp. 957-958.
- ²⁰⁶¹ Jewett, Frederic Clark, *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*, Vol. II, New York: 1908, pp. 957-958.
- ²⁰⁶² Jewett, Frederic Clark, *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*, Vol. II, New York: 1908, pp. 957-958.
- ²⁰⁶³ Jewett, Frederic Clark, *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*, Vol. II, New York: 1908, pp. 957-958.
- ²⁰⁶⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 94, p. 105.
- ²⁰⁶⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 94, p. 105.
- ²⁰⁶⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 94, p. 105.
- ²⁰⁶⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 94, p. 105.
- ²⁰⁶⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 94, p. 105.
- ²⁰⁶⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 94, p. 105.
- ²⁰⁷⁰ Jewett, Frederic Clark, *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*, Vol. II, New York: 1908, pp. 957-958.
- ²⁰⁷¹ See the endnotes for **1646. Bozoan Allen** for the sources of the information about him and his wife.
- ²⁰⁷² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Hellen Miller*, 1948, pp. 101-103.
- ²⁰⁷³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Hellen Miller*, 1948, pp. 101-103.
- ²⁰⁷⁴ Rodgers, Robert H., *Middlesex County in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Records of Probate and Administration, October 1649–December 1660*, Boston:1999, pp. 140-146.
- ²⁰⁷⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Hellen Miller*, 1948, pp. 101-103.
- ²⁰⁷⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Hellen Miller*, 1948, pp. 101-103.
- ²⁰⁷⁷ Vital Records of Woburn, MA, published version, Vol. 1, p. 110. The date has been converted to the modern dating system.
- ²⁰⁷⁸ Vital Records of Woburn, MA, published version, p. 110.

-
- ²⁰⁷⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Hellen Miller*, 1948, pp. 101-103.
- ²⁰⁸⁰ Sewall, Samuel, "The History of Woburn, Middlesex County, Mass.," 1868, p. 616.
- ²⁰⁸¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Hellen Miller*, 1948, pp. 101-103.
- ²⁰⁸² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Hellen Miller*, 1948, pp. 101-103.
- ²⁰⁸³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Hellen Miller*, 1948, pp. 101-103.
- ²⁰⁸⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Hellen Miller*, 1948, pp. 101-103.
- ²⁰⁸⁵ Sewall, Samuel, *History of Woburn, Middlesex County, Mass.*, pp. 615-616.
- ²⁰⁸⁶ Rodgers, Robert H., *Middlesex County, Massachusetts Probate Records, 1649-1660*, pp. 140-146.
- ²⁰⁸⁷ Rodgers, Robert H., *Middlesex County, Massachusetts Probate Records, 1649-1660*, pp. 140-146.
- ²⁰⁸⁸ Sewall, Samuel, *History of Woburn, Middlesex County, Mass.*, pp. 615-616.
- ²⁰⁸⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Hellen Miller*, 1948, pp. 101-103.
- ²⁰⁹⁰ Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Vol. V, p. 49.
- ²⁰⁹¹ Vital Records of Concord, MA, published version, p. 14. This date has been converted to the modern dating system.
- ²⁰⁹² Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Vol. V, p. 49.
- ²⁰⁹³ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 234-235.
- ²⁰⁹⁴ *Fox Family News*, Vol. 3, 1914, p. 10.
- ²⁰⁹⁵ *Fox Family News*, Vol. 7, 1918, pp. 7-8, 11.
- ²⁰⁹⁶ Vital Records of Concord, MA, published version, p. 14. This date has been converted to the modern dating system.
- ²⁰⁹⁷ Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Vol. V, p. 49.
- ²⁰⁹⁸ Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Vol. V, p. 49.
- ²⁰⁹⁹ Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Vol. V, p. 49.
- ²¹⁰⁰ Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Vol. V, p. 49.
- ²¹⁰¹ Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Vol. V, p. 49.
- ²¹⁰² Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Vol. V, p. 49.
- ²¹⁰³ Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Vol. V, p. 49.
- ²¹⁰⁴ Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Vol. V, p. 49.
- ²¹⁰⁵ Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Vol. V, p. 49.
- ²¹⁰⁶ Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Vol. V, p. 49.
- ²¹⁰⁷ Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Vol. V, p. 49.
- ²¹⁰⁸ Vital Records of Concord, MA, published version, p. 11.
- ²¹⁰⁹ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 234-235.
- ²¹¹⁰ *Fox Family News*, Vol. 3, 1914, p. 10.
- ²¹¹¹ *Fox Family News*, Vol. 7, 1918, pp. 7-8, 11.
- ²¹¹² TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 234-235.
- ²¹¹³ *Fox Family News*, Vol. 7, 1918, pp. 7-8, 11.
- ²¹¹⁴ *Fox Family News*, Vol. 3, 1914, p. 10.
- ²¹¹⁵ NEHGS Database: *Boston, MA: Inhabitants and Estates of the Town of Boston, 1630-1822 (Thwing Collection)*. According to this source, he was granted land "at the Mount" in 1639. This means he must have been at least 21 years old in 1639, which means he is most likely an emigrant ancestor. Since most emigrant ancestors to MA at the time were from the British Isles, it is likely he was from there.
- ²¹¹⁶ Ancestry.com Database: *Massachusetts, Wills and Probate Records, 1635-1991*. His will was written 8 Mar 1682 and proved 30 Mar 1682. The 8th of March date has been converted to the new dating system. The original date was 8 Mar 1681.
- ²¹¹⁷ Ancestry.com Database: *Massachusetts, Wills and Probate Records, 1635-1991*.
- ²¹¹⁸ Sprague, Waldo Chamberlain, Frank E. Dyer, and Robert J. Dunkle, *Genealogies of the Families of Braintree, Mass. 1640-1850*, Boston: 2001, pp. 1271-1272.
- ²¹¹⁹ Sprague, Waldo Chamberlain, Frank E. Dyer, and Robert J. Dunkle, *Genealogies of the Families of Braintree, Mass. 1640-1850*, Boston: 2001, pp. 1271-1272.
- ²¹²⁰ Sprague, Waldo Chamberlain, Frank E. Dyer, and Robert J. Dunkle, *Genealogies of the Families of Braintree, Mass. 1640-1850*, Boston: 2001, pp. 1271-1272.
- ²¹²¹ Sprague, Waldo Chamberlain, Frank E. Dyer, and Robert J. Dunkle, *Genealogies of the Families of Braintree, Mass. 1640-1850*, Boston: 2001, pp. 1271-1272.
- ²¹²² Sprague, Waldo Chamberlain, Frank E. Dyer, and Robert J. Dunkle, *Genealogies of the Families of Braintree, Mass. 1640-1850*, Boston: 2001, pp. 1271-1272.
- ²¹²³ Ancestry.com Database: *Massachusetts, Wills and Probate Records, 1635-1991*.
- ²¹²⁴ NEHGS Database: *Boston, MA: Inhabitants and Estates of the Town of Boston, 1630-1822 (Thwing Collection)*.
- ²¹²⁵ Metcalf, John G., *Annals of the Town of Mendon, from 1659 to 1880*, Providence, RI: 1880, pp. 4, 8.
- ²¹²⁶ Sprague, Waldo Chamberlain, *Genealogies of the Families of Braintree, Mass. 1640-1850*, NEHGS Edition, 2001, pp. 1271-1272.
- ²¹²⁷ Ancestry.com Database: *Massachusetts, Wills and Probate Records, 1635-1991*.

-
- ²¹²⁸ Pearson, Jonathan, *Contributions for the Genealogies of the First Settlers of the Ancient County of Albany, From 1630 to 1800*, Albany: 1872, p. 52.
- ²¹²⁹ Wilmarth, M. Grace, *Obadiah Cooper (Tailor at Albany, N.Y., from 1713–1742), His Wife, Cornelia (Gardenier) Cooper, and Their Descendants.*, 1946, pp. 26-28, 29-30.
- ²¹³⁰ Wilmarth, M. Grace, *Obadiah Cooper (Tailor at Albany, N.Y., from 1713–1742), His Wife, Cornelia (Gardenier) Cooper, and Their Descendants.*, 1946, pp. 26-28, 29-30.
- ²¹³¹ Pearson, Jonathan, *Contributions for the Genealogies of the First Settlers of the Ancient County of Albany, From 1630 to 1800*, Albany: 1872, p. 52.
- ²¹³² Pearson, Jonathan, *Contributions for the Genealogies of the First Settlers of the Ancient County of Albany, From 1630 to 1800*, Albany: 1872, p. 52.
- ²¹³³ Wilmarth, M. Grace, *Obadiah Cooper (Tailor at Albany, N.Y., from 1713–1742), His Wife, Cornelia (Gardenier) Cooper, and Their Descendants.*, 1946, pp. 26-28, 29-30.
- ²¹³⁴ Wilmarth, M. Grace, *Obadiah Cooper (Tailor at Albany, N.Y., from 1713–1742), His Wife, Cornelia (Gardenier) Cooper, and Their Descendants.*, 1946, pp. 26-28, 29-30.
- ²¹³⁵ Pearson, Jonathan, *Contributions for the Genealogies of the First Settlers of the Ancient County of Albany, From 1630 to 1800*, Albany: 1872, p. 52.
- ²¹³⁶ Wilmarth, M. Grace, *Obadiah Cooper (Tailor at Albany, N.Y., from 1713–1742), His Wife, Cornelia (Gardenier) Cooper, and Their Descendants.*, 1946, pp. 26-28, 29-30.
- ²¹³⁷ Wilmarth, M. Grace, *Obadiah Cooper (Tailor at Albany, N.Y., from 1713–1742), His Wife, Cornelia (Gardenier) Cooper, and Their Descendants.*, 1946, pp. 26-28, 29-30.
- ²¹³⁸ Pearson, Jonathan, *Contributions for the Genealogies of the First Settlers of the Ancient County of Albany, From 1630 to 1800*, Albany: 1872, p. 52.
- ²¹³⁹ Wilmarth, M. Grace, *Obadiah Cooper (Tailor at Albany, N.Y., from 1713–1742), His Wife, Cornelia (Gardenier) Cooper, and Their Descendants.*, 1946, pp. 26-28, 29-30.
- ²¹⁴⁰ Wilmarth, M. Grace, *Obadiah Cooper (Tailor at Albany, N.Y., from 1713–1742), His Wife, Cornelia (Gardenier) Cooper, and Their Descendants.*, 1946, pp. 26-28, 29-30.
- ²¹⁴¹ Pearson, Jonathan, *Contributions for the Genealogies of the First Settlers of the Ancient County of Albany, From 1630 to 1800*, Albany: 1872, p. 52.
- ²¹⁴² Laer, A. J. F. Van Laer, *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts*, Albany, NY: 1908, pp. 746-748, 750, 816, 825.
- ²¹⁴³ Wilmarth, M. Grace, *Obadiah Cooper (Tailor at Albany, N.Y., from 1713–1742), His Wife, Cornelia (Gardenier) Cooper, and Their Descendants.*, 1946, pp. 26-28, 29-30.
- ²¹⁴⁴ Wilmarth, M. Grace, *Obadiah Cooper (Tailor at Albany, N.Y., from 1713–1742), His Wife, Cornelia (Gardenier) Cooper, and Their Descendants.*, 1946, pp. 26-28, 29-30.
- ²¹⁴⁵ Laer, A. J. F. Van Laer, *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts*, Albany, NY: 1908, pp. 680-682, 684, 704, 739, 820, 825, 832, 839, 845-846. According to this source, he was from Bremen, Germany, but he also may have had Dutch ancestry.
- ²¹⁴⁶ Ancestry.com Database: *Minutes of the Court of Albany, Rensselaerswyck, and Schenectady: being a continuation of the Minutes of the court of Fort Oran*, p. 23. In a court record on this date, he is referred to the “late husband” of Aeltie van Breemen.
- ²¹⁴⁷ Ancestry.com Database: *Minutes of the Court of Albany, Rensselaerswyck, and Schenectady: being a continuation of the Minutes of the court of Fort Oran*, p. 23.
- ²¹⁴⁸ Ancestry.com Database: *Minutes of the Court of Albany, Rensselaerswyck, and Schenectady: being a continuation of the Minutes of the court of Fort Oran*, p. 297. I’m assuming she is their daughter based on this court record where she requested someone to administer their estate on 18 Apr 1672.
- ²¹⁴⁹ Records of the Reformed Dutch Church in New York, published version, p. 34.
- ²¹⁵⁰ Wikipedia, Patroon, <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Patroon>
- ²¹⁵¹ Wikipedia, Barren Island, Brooklyn, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Barren_Island,_Brooklyn
- ²¹⁵² Ancestry.com Database: *Minutes of the Court of Albany, Rensselaerswyck, and Schenectady: being a continuation of the Minutes of the court of Fort Oran*, Volume 1, pp. pp. 2, 13, 28, 29, 39, 50, 57, 58, 59, 61, 76, 77, 83, 93, 94, 96, 97, 102, 107, 110, 111, 114, 117, 124, 139, 140, 183, 246, 248, 273, 276, 278, 297, 307, 343, 345.
- ²¹⁵³ Laer, A. J. F. Van Laer, *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts*, Albany, NY: 1908, pp. 680-682, 684, 704, 739, 820, 825, 832, 839, 845-846.
- ²¹⁵⁴ O’Callaghan, E. B., *History of New Netherland; or New York Under the Dutch*, Vol. II, New York: 1847, p. 71.
- ²¹⁵⁵ Ancestry.com Database: *Minutes of the Court of Albany, Rensselaerswyck, and Schenectady: being a continuation of the Minutes of the court of Fort Oran*, p. 297. One of their daughters requested someone to administer her estate on 18 Apr 1672.
- ²¹⁵⁶ Ancestry.com Database: *Minutes of the Court of Albany, Rensselaerswyck, and Schenectady: being a continuation of the Minutes of the court of Fort Oran*, p. 23.
- ²¹⁵⁷ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 1-2.
- ²¹⁵⁸ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 1-2. According to this source, family lore states that he and his wife died in the Second Esopus War, but there appears to be no proof of this.

- ²¹⁵⁹ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 1-2.
- ²¹⁶⁰ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 1-2.
- ²¹⁶¹ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 1-2.
- ²¹⁶² Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 1-2.
- ²¹⁶³ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 1-2.
- ²¹⁶⁴ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 1-2.
- ²¹⁶⁵ *An Account of the Burning of Wildwyck, June 7, 1663*, <http://jwwerner.com/history/BURNINGACCOUNT.html>
- ²¹⁶⁶ Blackburn, James, "New Netherland: The Esopus Wars," *The New York History Blog*, <https://newyorkhistoryblog.org/2013/12/forgotten-history-the-esopus-wars/>
- ²¹⁶⁷ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 1-2.
- ²¹⁶⁸ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 1-2. According to this source, family lore states that she and her husband died in the Second Esopus War, but there appears to be no proof of this.
- ²¹⁶⁹ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 1-2.
- ²¹⁷⁰ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 3-4.
- ²¹⁷¹ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 3-4.
- ²¹⁷² Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 3-4.
- ²¹⁷³ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 3-4.
- ²¹⁷⁴ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 3-4. I'm assuming that this is the actual date since Holland had already adopted the new calendar by then.
- ²¹⁷⁵ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 3-4.
- ²¹⁷⁶ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 3-4.
- ²¹⁷⁷ Ostrander, Emmett, Vinton P. Ostrander, and Collin Ostrander, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, pp. 3-4. I'm assuming that this is the actual date since Holland had already adopted the new calendar by then.
- ²¹⁷⁸ This is based on her name, Jostje Willemsen Van Noortyck, indicating that her father's name was Willem. However, it is possible that Jostje took the Van Noortyck name after she moved to America, in which case, this name may be incorrect.
- ²¹⁷⁹ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 11.
- ²¹⁸⁰ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 11.
- ²¹⁸¹ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 11.
- ²¹⁸² Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 11.
- ²¹⁸³ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 11.
- ²¹⁸⁴ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 11.
- ²¹⁸⁵ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 11.
- ²¹⁸⁶ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 11.
- ²¹⁸⁷ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 11.
- ²¹⁸⁸ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 11.
- ²¹⁸⁹ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 11.
- ²¹⁹⁰ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 11.
- ²¹⁹¹ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 11.
- ²¹⁹² Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 11.
- ²¹⁹³ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 11.
- ²¹⁹⁴ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 11.
- ²¹⁹⁵ Bielinski, Stefan, *Hendrick G. Lansing*, New York State Museum Website Information, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/hglansing3350.html>
- ²¹⁹⁶ Bielinski, Stefan, *Hendrick G. Lansing*, New York State Museum Website Information, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/hglansing3350.html>
- ²¹⁹⁷ Bielinski, Stefan, *Hendrick G. Lansing*, New York State Museum Website Information, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/hglansing3350.html>
- ²¹⁹⁸ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 16.
- ²¹⁹⁹ Bielinski, Stefan, *Hendrick G. Lansing*, New York State Museum Website Information, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/hglansing3350.html>
- ²²⁰⁰ New York State Museum Website, *Loyalty Oath – 1699*, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/lists/list1699.html#3350>
- ²²⁰¹ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/geflansing3060.html>
- ²²⁰² Bielinski, Stefan, *Hendrick G. Lansing*, New York State Museum Website Information, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/hglansing3350.html>
- ²²⁰³ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *The van den Berghs in America*, p. 16.
- ²²⁰⁴ Bielinski, Stefan, *Hendrick G. Lansing*, New York State Museum Website Information, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/hglansing3350.html>
- ²²⁰⁵ NEHGS, Vol. 79, pp. 278, 288. According to this source, his will was written 8 Nov 1656 and proved 30 Dec 1656.

- ²²⁰⁶ NEHGS, Vol. 79, pp. 278, 288.
- ²²⁰⁷ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 43.
- ²²⁰⁸ NEHGS, Vol. 79, pp. 278, 288.
- ²²⁰⁹ NEHGS, Vol. 79, pp. 278, 288.
- ²²¹⁰ NEHGS, Vol. 79, pp. 278, 288–289.
- ²²¹¹ NEHGS, Vol. 79, pp. 278, 288–289.
- ²²¹² NEHGS, Vol. 79, pp. 278, 288.
- ²²¹³ NEHGS, Vol. 79, pp. 278, 288. According to this source, his daughter Silence was named in his will. She is most likely the Silence Bowers who married in Dedham.
- ²²¹⁴ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 127.
- ²²¹⁵ NEHGS, Vol. 79, pp. 278, 288.
- ²²¹⁶ NEHGS, Vol. 79, pp. 278, 288.
- ²²¹⁷ Marshall, Henrietta Elizabeth, *This Country of Ours: the Story of the United States*, New York: 1917, online version, <http://digital.library.upenn.edu/women/marshall/country/country-III-23.html>
- ²²¹⁸ Wikipedia, *Puritan Migration to New England (1620-1640)*, [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puritan_migration_to_New_England_\(1620%E2%80%931640\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puritan_migration_to_New_England_(1620%E2%80%931640))
- ²²¹⁹ St. Paul's Episcopal Church website, *Puritans vs. Anglicans*, <http://www.stpaulschester.org/2013/11/23/puritans-vs-anglicans/>
- ²²²⁰ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable": <https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ²²²¹ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*, <https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ²²²² NEHGS, Vol. 79, pp. 278, 288.
- ²²²³ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 43.
- ²²²⁴ Middlesex County, MA Deeds, Vol. 1, pp. 176-177.
- ²²²⁵ Cope Gilbert, *Genealogy of Dunwoody and Hood Families*, Westchester, PA: 1899, pp. 146-147.
- ²²²⁶ Paige Lucius R., *History of Cambridge, Massachusetts 1630-1877*, Boston: 1877, pp. 493-494.
- ²²²⁷ Middlesex County, Probate Record # 2270.
- ²²²⁸ Middlesex County, MA, Probate Record Number 2244. She is mentioned in her second husband's will, which was written 13 Jul 1677.
- ²²²⁹ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 43.
- ²²³⁰ NEHGS, Vol. 79, pp. 278, 288.
- ²²³¹ NEHGS, Vol. 79, pp. 278, 288.
- ²²³² Middlesex County, Probate Record # 2270.
- ²²³³ Middlesex County, MA, Probate Record Number 2244.
- ²²³⁴ Familysearch.org, Middlesex County, MA Database: Colonial County Court Papers, 1648-1798. Folios 27-60, Image #134.
- ²²³⁵ TAG, Vol. 20, pp. 135-136.
- ²²³⁶ TAG, Vol. 20, pp. 135-136.
- ²²³⁷ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131.
- ²²³⁸ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131.
- ²²³⁹ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131.
- ²²⁴⁰ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131. According to this source, his will was written on 31 Dec 1711 and proved 7 Oct 1712.
- ²²⁴¹ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131.
- ²²⁴² Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131.
- ²²⁴³ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131. According to this source she was still alive on 30 Apr 1684 "when she gave a receipt for her share of her father's estate."
- ²²⁴⁴ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131.
- ²²⁴⁵ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131.
- ²²⁴⁶ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131.
- ²²⁴⁷ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131.
- ²²⁴⁸ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131. According to this source there is a deed showing that she was still alive on 4 Mar 1700.
- ²²⁴⁹ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131.
- ²²⁵⁰ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131.
- ²²⁵¹ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131. According to this source, his estate was probated 21 Jan 1720.
- ²²⁵² Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131.
- ²²⁵³ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131.

²²⁵⁴ TAG, Vol. 20, pp. 135-136.

²²⁵⁵ West Brookfield Massachusetts, "Massachusetts Selectman":

<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>

²²⁵⁶ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*:

<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>

²²⁵⁷ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":

<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>

²²⁵⁸ Barber History, <https://wordinfo.info/unit/3364>

²²⁵⁹ Medical Dialogue Review, Bloody History of Barber Surgeons,

<https://www.mdrnyu.org/fall-2015-bloody-history-of-barber-surgeons/>

²²⁶⁰ Wikipedia, Bloodletting, <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bloodletting>

²²⁶¹ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908, Part 1*, Boston: 1996, pp. 118-131.

According to this source, this is when her husband re-married, so she must have been dead by then.

²²⁶² TAG, Vol. 20, pp. 135-136.

²²⁶³ Based on his children's ages, he is most likely an emigrant ancestor. And most of the immigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles, so he was most likely from there.

²²⁶⁴ Rodgers, Robert H., *Middlesex County in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Records of Probate and Administration, March 1660/61-Dec 1670*, Boston: 2001, pp. 434-439.

²²⁶⁵ TAG, Vol. 30, pp. 101-103.

²²⁶⁶ TAG, Vol. 30, pp. 101-103.

²²⁶⁷ TAG, Vol. 30, pp. 101-103.

²²⁶⁸ TAG, Vol. 30, pp. 101-103.

²²⁶⁹ TAG, Vol. 30, pp. 101-103.

²²⁷⁰ TAG, Vol. 30, pp. 101-103.

²²⁷¹ TAG, Vol. 30, pp. 101-103.

²²⁷² TAG, Vol. 30, pp. 101-103.

²²⁷³ TAG, Vol. 30, pp. 101-103.

²²⁷⁴ TAG, Vol. 30, pp. 101-103.

²²⁷⁵ TAG, Vol. 30, pp. 101-103.

²²⁷⁶ Rodgers, Robert H., *Middlesex County in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Records of Probate and Administration, March 1660/61-Dec 1670*, Boston: 2001, pp. 434-439.

²²⁷⁷ TAG, Vol. 30, pp. 101-103.

²²⁷⁸ NEHGS Database: *Middlesex County, MA-Abstracts of Court Records, 1643-1674*. According to this source, she was about 55 on month 1, day 2, year 1655, which translated to the modern dating system is 2 Mar 1656. This puts her birth year at about 1600. Because of this, she was most likely an emigrant ancestor, and since most immigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles, she is most likely from there.

²²⁷⁹ Vital Records of Concord, MA, published version, p. 10.

²²⁸⁰ TAG, Vol. 30, pp. 101-103.

²²⁸¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard. This source says he was 29 on 30 June 1635, which puts his birth year at about 1605 or 1606. This source also says he was ninety when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1602.

²²⁸² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard. According to this source, his Charlestown death record says he died in August, and his gravestone says he died in September.

²²⁸³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard.

²²⁸⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard.

²²⁸⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard. According to this source, he said he was about 48 in Nov 1683, which puts his birth year at about 1634 or 1635. Since he wasn't on the 1635 *Abigail* passenger list, he was most likely born in 1635 after they landed.

²²⁸⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard.

²²⁸⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard.

²²⁸⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard.

²²⁸⁹ Shepard, Ralph Hamilton, *Ralph Shepard, Puritan*, Dedham, MA: 1893, p. 49.

²²⁹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard.

²²⁹¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard.

²²⁹² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard.

²²⁹³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard.

²²⁹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard.

²²⁹⁵ Hudson, Alfred Sereno, *The History of Concord, MA*, Vol. 1, Concord: 1904, pp. 410-411. According to this source, Jacob was killed with his brother Isaac by Indians on 12 Feb 1676.

²²⁹⁶ Shepard, Ralph Hamilton, *Ralph Shepard, Puritan*, Dedham, MA: 1893, pp. 1-47.

- ²²⁹⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard.
- ²²⁹⁸ Hudson, Alfred Sereno, *The History of Concord, MA*, Vol. 1, Concord: 1904, pp. 410-411.
- ²²⁹⁹ Marshall, Henrietta Elizabeth, *This Country of Ours: the Story of the United States*, New York: 1917, online version: <http://digital.library.upenn.edu/women/marshall/country/country-III-23.html>
- ²³⁰⁰ Wikipedia, *Puritan Migration to New England (1620-1640)*, [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puritan_migration_to_New_England_\(1620%E2%80%931640\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puritan_migration_to_New_England_(1620%E2%80%931640))
- ²³⁰¹ St. Paul's Episcopal Church website, *Puritans vs. Anglicans*, <http://www.stpaulschester.org/2013/11/23/puritans-vs-anglicans/>
- ²³⁰² Butler, Calib, *History of the Town of Groton*, 1848, pp. 68-70.
- ²³⁰³ The Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut, "1675- King Phillip's War," retrieved online at: <http://www.colonialwarsct.org/1675.htm>, retrieved April 2010.
- ²³⁰⁴ Corey, Deloraine Pendre, *The History of Malden, Massachusetts 1633-1785*, Malden: 1899, pp. 12, 34, 96-97, 101-102, 105, 114, 119-120, 136-164, 165-184, 198, 199, 218, 219-220, 287, 307, Appendix p. 53.
- ²³⁰⁵ Worthington, Erastus, *The History of Dedham, from the Beginning of its Settlement in September, 1636. . . . To May, 1827*, Boston: 1827.
- ²³⁰⁶ Lockridge, Kenneth A., *A New England Town, the First Hundred Years*, 1985.
- ²³⁰⁷ I'm assuming that since she was married there, she was probably born there.
- ²³⁰⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard. According to this source, she acknowledged a deed on this date, so she was still alive.
- ²³⁰⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard.
- ²³¹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Ralph Shepard.
- ²³¹¹ Shepard, Ralph Hamilton, *Ralph Shepard, Puritan*, Dedham, MA: 1893, pp. 1-47.
- ²³¹² Corey, Deloraine Pendre, *The History of Malden, Massachusetts 1633-1785*, Malden: 1899, pp. 136-164.
- ²³¹³ *The Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 6, pp. 25-33.
- ²³¹⁴ Vital Records of Gloucester, MA, published version, p. 162.
- ²³¹⁵ Haskell, Ira J., *Chronicles of the Haskell Family*, Lynn, MA: 1943, pp. 2-4, 6-7, 13-14, 172-176.
- ²³¹⁶ Vital Records of Gloucester, MA, published version, p. 556.
- ²³¹⁷ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³¹⁸ Vital Records of Gloucester, MA, published version, p. 329.
- ²³¹⁹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³²⁰ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³²¹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³²² Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³²³ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³²⁴ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³²⁵ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³²⁶ Vital Records of Gloucester, MA, published version, p. 342.
- ²³²⁷ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³²⁸ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³²⁹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³³⁰ Vital Records of Gloucester, MA, published version, p. 344.
- ²³³¹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³³² Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³³³ Vital Records of Gloucester, MA, published version, p. 349.
- ²³³⁴ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³³⁵ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³³⁶ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³³⁷ Vital Records of Gloucester, MA, published version, p. 337.
- ²³³⁸ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³³⁹ Wikipedia, "Edmund Andros," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edmund_Andros
- ²³⁴⁰ Whipple, Blaine, *History and Genealogy of "Elder" John Whipple of Ipswich, Massachusetts*, Victoria, British Columbia: 2003, pp. 61-62.
- ²³⁴¹ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman": <https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ²³⁴² Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ²³⁴³ Haskell, Ira J., *Chronicles of the Haskell Family*, Lynn, MA: 1943, pp. 2-4, 6-7, 13-14, 172-176.
- ²³⁴⁴ Essex Institute, *Essex Institute Historical Collections, Volume XXXII, Nos. 7-12, pp. 135-137*.
- ²³⁴⁵ *The Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 6, pp. 29, 31-33.
- ²³⁴⁶ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 607-609. According to this source, her father emigrated from Wales in 1940. This means that Mary was most likely born in Wales.
- ²³⁴⁷ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.

- ²³⁴⁸ Essex Quarterly Court Records, Vol. 1, 1636-1656, published version, p. 247. She is mentioned using her married name in her father's will.
- ²³⁴⁹ Vital Records of Gloucester, MA, published version, p. 556.
- ²³⁵⁰ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 120-121. There appears to be a controversy over which William Brown emigrated on the *Love* in 1635. This book says it is our William Brown, which means he was an emigrant ancestor from England. The NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Brown of Salem says it was the Salem William Brown. Regardless of which is correct, this William Brown leased a shallow in 1641 in Cape Ann (Gloucester), which means he was probably old enough to be an emigrant ancestor. Most emigrant ancestors to New England at the time were from the British Isles, so he was most likely from there.
- ²³⁵¹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 120-121.
- ²³⁵² Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 120-121. If this book is correct and it was our William Brown who emigrated in 1635, then he must have had a first wife named Mary since she emigrated with him, but he later married another woman named Mary.
- ²³⁵³ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 120-121.
- ²³⁵⁴ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 120-121.
- ²³⁵⁵ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman":
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ²³⁵⁶ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ²³⁵⁷ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ²³⁵⁸ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 120-121.
- ²³⁵⁹ The American Antiquarian Society, Note-Book Kept by Thomas Lechford, Esq., Lawyer, in Boston, Massachusetts Bay, from June 27, 1638 to July 29, 1641, Cambridge: 1885, pp. 406-407.
- ²³⁶⁰ Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume 2, 1656-1662, published version, pp. 426-428.
- ²³⁶¹ Vital Records of Gloucester, MA, published version, p. 315.
- ²³⁶² Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 120-121.
- ²³⁶³ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 120-121.
- ²³⁶⁴ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 120-121.
- ²³⁶⁵ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 120-121.
- ²³⁶⁶ Sargent, William M., *The York Family*, Manhattan, Kansas: 1936, pp. 3-5, 13. According to this source, he was the first York in New England, making him the emigrant ancestor. And since most emigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles, he was most likely from there.
- ²³⁶⁷ Batchellor, Albert Stillman, Otis Grant Hammond, Ezra S. Stearns, and Henry Harrison Metcalf; *Probate Records of the Province of New Hampshire 1635-1771*, Vol. 1, 1635-1717; pp. 134-136. According to this source, he wrote his will on 23 Apr 1672 and it was proved 30 Jun 1674.
- ²³⁶⁸ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 775.
- ²³⁶⁹ Sargent, William M., *The York Family*, Manhattan, Kansas: 1936, pp. 3-5, 13.
- ²³⁷⁰ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 775.
- ²³⁷¹ Sargent, William M., *The York Family*, Manhattan, Kansas: 1936, pp. 3-5, 13.
- ²³⁷² Sargent, William M., *The York Family*, Manhattan, Kansas: 1936, pp. 3-5, 13.
- ²³⁷³ Sargent, William M., *The York Family*, Manhattan, Kansas: 1936, pp. 3-5, 13.
- ²³⁷⁴ Stackpole, Everett S. and Winthrop s. Meserve, *History of the Town of Durham, New Hampshire (Oyster River Plantation) with Genealogical Notes*, Vol. 2, pp. 200-401.
- ²³⁷⁵ Sargent, William M., *The York Family*, Manhattan, Kansas: 1936, pp. 3-5, 13.
- ²³⁷⁶ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 775.
- ²³⁷⁷ Batchellor, Albert Stillman, Otis Grant Hammond, Ezra S. Stearns, and Henry Harrison Metcalf; *Probate Records of the Province of New Hampshire 1635-1771*, Vol. 1, 1635-1717; pp. 134-136.
- ²³⁷⁸ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 775. According to this source, she was about 62 in 1680, which puts her birth year at about 1617. This means she was most likely an emigrant ancestor, and since most emigrants to New England at the time were from the British Isles, she was most likely from there.
- ²³⁷⁹ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 775.
- ²³⁸⁰ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 775.
- ²³⁸¹ Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume 5, 1672-1674, published version, p. 308. According to this source, he was about 40 in 1674, which puts his birth year at about 1633. The record does not say what town they are from, but all the people in the case match names listed in the Ipswich, MA Vital Records.
- ²³⁸² Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume 3, 1662-1667, published version, p. 247.
- ²³⁸³ Kilbride, Susan, "Sorting out the Tangle of One John Smith Family of Ipswich, MA," *The Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 38, No. 1, Feb. 2018, pp. 41-47.

- ²³⁸⁴ Kilbride, Susan, "Sorting out the Tangle of One John Smith Family of Ipswich, MA," *The Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 38, No. 1, Feb. 2018, pp. 41-47.
- ²³⁸⁵ Kilbride, Susan, "Sorting out the Tangle of One John Smith Family of Ipswich, MA," *The Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 38, No. 1, Feb. 2018, pp. 41-47.
- ²³⁸⁶ Kilbride, Susan, "Sorting out the Tangle of One John Smith Family of Ipswich, MA," *The Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 38, No. 1, Feb. 2018, pp. 41-47.
- ²³⁸⁷ Kilbride, Susan, "Sorting out the Tangle of One John Smith Family of Ipswich, MA," *The Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 38, No. 1, Feb. 2018, pp. 41-47.
- ²³⁸⁸ Kilbride, Susan, "Sorting out the Tangle of One John Smith Family of Ipswich, MA," *The Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 38, No. 1, Feb. 2018, pp. 41-47.
- ²³⁸⁹ Kilbride, Susan, "Sorting out the Tangle of One John Smith Family of Ipswich, MA," *The Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 38, No. 1, Feb. 2018, pp. 41-47.
- ²³⁹⁰ Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume 3, 1662-1667, published version, p. 247.
- ²³⁹¹ George Smith's probate records: Essex, MA probate record # 25524. His will was written in March 1674, his inventory was taken 29 Dec 1674, and his inventory says he was deceased 15 Dec 167_, which therefore must be 15 Dec 1674.
- ²³⁹² Hammatt, Abraham, *The Hammatt Papers*, No. 1, 1854, p. 335.
- ²³⁹³ Hammatt, Abraham, *The Hammatt Papers*, No. 1, 1854, p. 335.
- ²³⁹⁴ Hammatt, Abraham, *The Hammatt Papers*, No. 1, 1854, p. 335.
- ²³⁹⁵ Hammatt, Abraham, *The Hammatt Papers*, No. 1, 1854, p. 335.
- ²³⁹⁶ Hammatt, Abraham, *The Hammatt Papers*, No. 1, 1854, p. 335.
- ²³⁹⁷ Hammatt, Abraham, *The Hammatt Papers*, No. 1, 1854, p. 335.
- ²³⁹⁸ Hammatt, Abraham, *The Hammatt Papers*, No. 1, 1854, p. 335.
- ²³⁹⁹ Hammatt, Abraham, *The Hammatt Papers*, No. 1, 1854, p. 335.
- ²⁴⁰⁰ Hammatt, Abraham, *The Hammatt Papers*, No. 1, 1854, p. 335.
- ²⁴⁰¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 2, pp. 50-51.
- ²⁴⁰² Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume 5, 1672-1674, published version, p. 33.
- ²⁴⁰³ Essex County, MA Probate Record # 25524.
- ²⁴⁰⁴ Vital Records of Ipswich, MA, published version, p. 477. According to this source, his son Nathaniel was about 73 when he died, which puts Nathaniel's birth year at about 1641. Because of this, William is most likely an emigrant ancestor and most immigrant ancestors to New England at the time were from the British Isles.
- ²⁴⁰⁵ Vital Records of Ipswich, MA, published version, p. 477.
- ²⁴⁰⁶ *The Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 2, p. 87.
- ²⁴⁰⁷ *The Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 2, p. 87.
- ²⁴⁰⁸ *The Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 2, p. 87.
- ²⁴⁰⁹ *The Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 2, p. 87.
- ²⁴¹⁰ *The Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 2, p. 87.
- ²⁴¹¹ *The Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 2, p. 87.
- ²⁴¹² *The Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 2, p. 87.
- ²⁴¹³ *The Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 2, p. 87.
- ²⁴¹⁴ *The Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 2, p. 87.
- ²⁴¹⁵ *The Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 2, p. 88.
- ²⁴¹⁶ *The Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 2, p. 87.
- ²⁴¹⁷ Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, p. 9.
- ²⁴¹⁸ Essex Quarterly Court Records Volume 1, 1636-1656," published version, p. 130.
- ²⁴¹⁹ *The Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 2, p. 87.
- ²⁴²⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Adams.
- ²⁴²¹ Anderson, Robert Charles, *The Great Migration Directory*, 2015, p. 2. According to this source, the New England Quarterly article listed below "connects, corrects and amplifies these two Great Migration sketches [of William Adams and William Adams Jr]."
- ²⁴²² Strong, Robert, Two Seventeenth-Century Conversion Narratives from Ipswich, Massachusetts Bay Colony, *The New England Quarterly*, Vol. 82, pp. 136-169.
- ²⁴²³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 45, p. 192.
- ²⁴²⁴ Vital Records of Rowley, MA, published version, p. 60. According to this source, His son James was born in 1640, which means Thomas is most likely an emigrant ancestor. Since most emigrant ancestors to Massachusetts at the time were from the British Isles, Thomas was most like from there.
- ²⁴²⁵ Vital Records of Rowley, MA, published version, p. 459.
- ²⁴²⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 46-48.
- ²⁴²⁷ Vital Records of Rowley, MA, published version, p. 60.
- ²⁴²⁸ Blodgette, George B., *Eary Settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts*, Salem: 1887, p. 48.

- ²⁴²⁹ Blodgette, George B., *Eary Settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts*, Salem: 1887, p. 48.
- ²⁴³⁰ Blodgette, George B., *Eary Settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts*, Salem: 1887, p. 48.
- ²⁴³¹ Blodgette, George B., *Eary Settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts*, Salem: 1887, p. 48.
- ²⁴³² Blodgette, George B., *Eary Settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts*, Salem: 1887, p. 48.
- ²⁴³³ Blodgette, George B., *Eary Settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts*, Salem: 1887, p. 48.
- ²⁴³⁴ Blodgette, George B., *Eary Settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts*, Salem: 1887, p. 48.
- ²⁴³⁵ Blodgette, George B., *Eary Settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts*, Salem: 1887, p. 48.
- ²⁴³⁶ Blodgette, George B., *Eary Settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts*, Salem: 1887, p. 48.
- ²⁴³⁷ Vital Records of Rowley, MA, published version, p. 60.
- ²⁴³⁸ NEHGS Database: Essex County, MA: Early Probate Records, 1635-1681.
- ²⁴³⁹ Blodgette, George B., *Eary Settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts*, Salem: 1887, p. 48.
- ²⁴⁴⁰ Vital Records of Rowley, MA, published version, p. 534. According to this source she was buried Feb. 1, 1686, which is 1687 in the modern dating system.
- ²⁴⁴¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 46-48.
- ²⁴⁴² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁴³ Vital Records of Rowley, MA, published version, p. 459. Jennet's first husband, Thomas Dickinson, was buried 29 Mar 1662, so she had to have married John Whipple after that.
- ²⁴⁴⁴ NEHGS Database: *Essex County, MA: Early Probate Records, 1635-1681*, will of John Whipple. According to this source, John Whipple wrote his will on 10 May 1669 and he was married to Jennet at the time.
- ²⁴⁴⁵ NEHGS Database: *Essex County, MA: Early Probate Records, 1635-1681*.
- ²⁴⁴⁶ Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume 5, 1672-1674, published version, pp. 387-388, 395, 397, 439.
- ²⁴⁴⁷ Noble, John, *Records of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay 1630-1692*, Vol. 1, Boston: 1901, p. 26.
- ²⁴⁴⁸ Vital Records of Rowley, MA, published version, p. 534. According to this source she was buried Feb. 1, 1686, which is 1687 in the modern dating system.
- ²⁴⁴⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 47-48.
- ²⁴⁵⁰ Blodgette, George B., *Eary Settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts*, Salem: 1887, p. 48.
- ²⁴⁵¹ Shurtleff, Nathaniel B., *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, Vol. 1, 1628-1641, Boston: 1853, p. 379. According to this source, John Knowlton was made a freeman 2 June 1641. This means he was born sometime before 2 June 1620, which means he is most likely an emigrant ancestor. And since most emigrant ancestors at the time came from the British Isles, he is most likely from there.
- ²⁴⁵² TAG, Vol. 35, p. 17-18. According to this source, his will was written 29 Nov 1653 and proved 28 Mar 1654.
- ²⁴⁵³ TAG, Vol. 35, p. 17-18.
- ²⁴⁵⁴ TAG, Vol. 35, p. 17-18.
- ²⁴⁵⁵ TAG, Vol. 35, p. 17-18.
- ²⁴⁵⁶ NEHGS Database: *Essex County, MA: Early Probate Records, 1635-1681*. According to this source, her will was written 20 Feb 1653 (which when converted to the modern dating system is 20 Feb 1654) and proved 28 Mar 1654.
- ²⁴⁵⁷ TAG, Vol. 35, p. 17-18.
- ²⁴⁵⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John William. According to this source, he gave a deposition saying he was 56 on 1 May 1672, which puts his birth year at about 1615. Since most emigrants to New England at the time were from England, he was most likely born there.
- ²⁴⁵⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Goodhue. According to this source, he sold some land on this date.
- ²⁴⁶⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Goodhue.
- ²⁴⁶¹ Vital Records of Ipswich, MA, published version, p. 191.
- ²⁴⁶² NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Goodhue.
- ²⁴⁶³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Goodhue.
- ²⁴⁶⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Goodhue.
- ²⁴⁶⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Goodhue. According to this source he deposed that he was about 15 on 30 Dec 1658, which puts his birth year at about 1643 and when he died he was 67, which puts his death year at about 1644.
- ²⁴⁶⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Goodhue.
- ²⁴⁶⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Goodhue.
- ²⁴⁶⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Goodhue.
- ²⁴⁶⁹ Whipple, Blaine, *History and Genealogy of "Elder" John Whipple of Ipswich, Massachusetts*, Victoria, British Columbia: 2003, pp. 61-62.
- ²⁴⁷⁰ *One duty of the tithing man was to?* http://wiki.answers.com/Q/One_duty_of_the_tithing_man_was_to, retrieved July 2010.
- ²⁴⁷¹ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ²⁴⁷² Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, "History of the Office of the Constable,"
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ²⁴⁷³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Goodhue.

- ²⁴⁷⁴ Goodhue, Rev. Jonathan E., *History and Genealogy of the Goodhue Family in England and America to the Year 1890*, Rochester, N.Y.: 1891, pp. 5-11.
- ²⁴⁷⁵ *Antiquarian Papers*, Vol. II, No. XIV, Ipswich, MA, Dec. 1880.
- ²⁴⁷⁶ Hammatt, Abraham, *The Hammatt papers*, No. 1-3, pp. 119-120.
- ²⁴⁷⁷ Goodhue, Rev. Jonathan E., *History and Genealogy of the Goodhue Family in England and America to the Year 1890*, Rochester, N.Y.: 1891, pp. 5-11.
- ²⁴⁷⁸ Vital Records of Ipswich, MA, published version, p. 569.
- ²⁴⁷⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Goodhue.
- ²⁴⁸⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁸¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁸² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁸³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁸⁴ Whipple, Blaine, *History and Genealogy of "Elder" John Whipple of Ipswich, Massachusetts*, Victoria, British Columbia: 2003, pp. 1, 53-75, 171-172, 178-187.
- ²⁴⁸⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁸⁶ Vital Records of Rowley, MA, published version, p. 459. Jennet's first husband, Thomas Dickinson, was buried 29 Mar 1662, so she had to have married John Whipple after that.
- ²⁴⁸⁷ NEHGS Database: *Essex County, MA: Early Probate Records, 1635-1681*, will of John Whipple. According to this source, John Whipple wrote his will on 10 May 1669 and he was married to Jennet at the time.
- ²⁴⁸⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁸⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁹⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁹¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁹² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁹³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁹⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁹⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁹⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁹⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁹⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁴⁹⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁵⁰⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁵⁰¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁵⁰² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁵⁰³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁵⁰⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁵⁰⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁵⁰⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁵⁰⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁵⁰⁸ NEHGS Database: *Essex County, MA: Early Probate Records, 1635-1681*, will of John Whipple.
- ²⁵⁰⁹ Whipple, Blaine, *History and Genealogy of "Elder" John Whipple of Ipswich, Massachusetts*, Victoria, British Columbia: 2003, pp. 1, 53-75, 171-172, 178-187.
- ²⁵¹⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 46-48.
- ²⁵¹¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48. According to this source, she was still alive 13 July 1661.
- ²⁵¹² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume One, 1938, pp. 45, 46-48.
- ²⁵¹³ Whipple, Blaine, *History and Genealogy of "Elder" John Whipple of Ipswich, Massachusetts*, Victoria, British Columbia: 2003, pp. 1, 53-75, 171-172, 178-187.
- ²⁵¹⁴ Locke, John Goodwin, *Book of the Lockes*, Boston and Cambridge: 1853, pp. 300-301. According to this source, he said he was about 69 in 1664, which puts his birth year at about 1594. This means he was most likely an emigrant ancestor based on his birth year. And since most immigrants to New England were from the British Isles, he was most likely from there.
- ²⁵¹⁵ Vital Records of Woburn, MA, published version, p. 35.
- ²⁵¹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Tomson. According to this source, Margery's first husband, John Tomson, was buried 28 Feb 1638[9?].
- ²⁵¹⁷ Locke, John Goodwin, *Book of the Lockes*, Boston and Cambridge: 1853, pp. 300-301. According to this source, William and Margery's first child was born 10 Dec 1640, so they were most likely married by June of that year.
- ²⁵¹⁸ Locke, John Goodwin, *Book of the Lockes*, Boston and Cambridge: 1853, pp. 300-301.
- ²⁵¹⁹ Locke, John Goodwin, *Book of the Lockes*, Boston and Cambridge: 1853, pp. 300-301.

- ²⁵²⁰ Locke, John Goodwin, *Book of the Lockes*, Boston and Cambridge: 1853, pp. 300-301.
- ²⁵²¹ Locke, John Goodwin, *Book of the Lockes*, Boston and Cambridge: 1853, pp. 300-301.
- ²⁵²² Locke, John Goodwin, *Book of the Lockes*, Boston and Cambridge: 1853, pp. 300-301.
- ²⁵²³ Locke, John Goodwin, *Book of the Lockes*, Boston and Cambridge: 1853, pp. 300-301.
- ²⁵²⁴ Locke, John Goodwin, *Book of the Lockes*, Boston and Cambridge: 1853, pp. 300-301.
- ²⁵²⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Tomson.
- ²⁵²⁶ Sumner, Edith Bartlett, *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine and Ninety Allied Families*, 1959, pp. 67-68.
- ²⁵²⁷ Locke, John Goodwin, *Book of the Lockes*, Boston and Cambridge: 1853, pp. 300-301. According to this source, she said she was 60 in 1659, which puts her birth year at about 1598. This means she was most likely an emigrant ancestor based on her birth year. And since most immigrants to New England were from the British Isles, she was most likely from there.
- ²⁵²⁸ Vital Records of Woburn, MA, published version, p. 35.
- ²⁵²⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Tomson.
- ²⁵³⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Tomson. According to this source, Margery's first husband, John Tomson, was buried 28 Feb 1638[9?].
- ²⁵³¹ Locke, John Goodwin, *Book of the Lockes*, Boston and Cambridge: 1853, pp. 300-301. According to this source, William and Margery's first child was born 10 Dec 1640, so they were most likely married by June of that year.
- ²⁵³² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Tomson.
- ²⁵³³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Tomson.
- ²⁵³⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Tomson.
- ²⁵³⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Tomson.
- ²⁵³⁶ Locke, John Goodwin, *Book of the Lockes*, Boston and Cambridge: 1853, pp. 300-301.
- ²⁵³⁷ Vital Records of Woburn, MA, published version, p. 35.
- ²⁵³⁸ Cutter, William Richard and Benjamin Cutter, *A History of the Cutter Family of New England*, Boston: 1871, pp. 1-4. According to the transcription of her will included in this source, she was 87 when she wrote her will in 1663, which puts her birth year at about 1575.
- ²⁵³⁹ Cutter, William Richard and Benjamin Cutter, *A History of the Cutter Family of New England*, Boston: 1871, pp. 1-4.
- ²⁵⁴⁰ Cutter, William Richard and Benjamin Cutter, *A History of the Cutter Family of New England*, Boston: 1871, pp. 1-4.
- ²⁵⁴¹ Wheeler, William Archie and Elisabeth (Lines) Hagy, *Alden-Shedd Families, Part II of the Albert Martin Alden Family Series*, 1965, p. 52.
- ²⁵⁴² Wheeler, William Archie and Elisabeth (Lines) Hagy, *Alden-Shedd Families, Part II of the Albert Martin Alden Family Series*, 1965, p. 52.
- ²⁵⁴³ Cutter, William Richard and Benjamin Cutter, *A History of the Cutter Family of New England*, Boston: 1871, pp. 1-4.
- ²⁵⁴⁴ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, p. 666. Her death record says she was about 84 when she died, which puts her birth year at about 1598. This also means she is most likely an emigrant ancestor based on her age.
- ²⁵⁴⁵ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, p. 666.
- ²⁵⁴⁶ Kilbride, Susan, "Elizabeth Perriman of Cambridge, Massachusetts, Mother of Frances (Perriman) (Amsden or Emsden) Cutter and Rebecca (Perriman) Farrabas," article accepted for future publication in *MASSOG* as of 14 Aug 2019. Check the list of Sue's publications in the front of this book for the exact publication date if it's been published before this book.
- ²⁵⁴⁷ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, p. 305.
- ²⁵⁴⁸ Kilbride, Susan, "Elizabeth Perriman of Cambridge, Massachusetts, Mother of Frances (Perriman) (Amsden or Emsden) Cutter and Rebecca (Perriman) Farrabas," article accepted for future publication in *MASSOG* as of 14 Aug 2019. Check the list of Sue's publications in the front of this book for the exact publication date if it's been published before this book.
- ²⁵⁴⁹ Kilbride, Susan, "Elizabeth Perriman of Cambridge, Massachusetts, Mother of Frances (Perriman) (Amsden or Emsden) Cutter and Rebecca (Perriman) Farrabas," article accepted for future publication in *MASSOG* as of 14 Aug 2019. Check the list of Sue's publications in the front of this book for the exact publication date if it's been published before this book.
- ²⁵⁵⁰ Kilbride, Susan, "Elizabeth Perriman of Cambridge, Massachusetts, Mother of Frances (Perriman) (Amsden or Emsden) Cutter and Rebecca (Perriman) Farrabas," article accepted for future publication in *MASSOG* as of 14 Aug 2019. Check the list of Sue's publications in the front of this book for the exact publication date if it's been published before this book.
- ²⁵⁵¹ Sharples, Stephen Paschall, *Records of the Church of Christ at Cambridge in New England, 1632-1830*, Boston: 1906, p. 11.
- ²⁵⁵² Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, p. 666.
- ²⁵⁵³ Kilbride, Susan, "Elizabeth Perriman of Cambridge, Massachusetts, Mother of Frances (Perriman) (Amsden or Emsden) Cutter and Rebecca (Perriman) Farrabas," article accepted for future publication in *MASSOG* as of 14 Aug 2019. Check the list of Sue's publications in the front of this book for the exact publication date if it's been published before this book.
- ²⁵⁵⁴ Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.
- ²⁵⁵⁵ Vital Records of Reading, MA, published version, p. 504.
- ²⁵⁵⁶ Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 11-12, 19-26.
- ²⁵⁵⁷ Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.
- ²⁵⁵⁸ Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.
- ²⁵⁵⁹ Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.
- ²⁵⁶⁰ Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.
- ²⁵⁶¹ Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.

- 2562 Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.
- 2563 Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.
- 2564 Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.
- 2565 Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.
- 2566 Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.
- 2567 NEGHS Register, Vol. 155, pp. 353-356.
- 2568 NEGHS Register, Vol. 155, pp. 353-356.
- 2569 Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.
- 2570 Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.
- 2571 Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.
- 2572 Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.
- 2573 Vital Records of Reading, MA, published version, p. 504.
- 2574 Burnet, Edgar Albert, *The Burnett Genealogy*, 1941, pp. 6-7.
- 2575 Dunbar, Edith Flanders, *The Flanders Family from Europe to America*, Rutland, Vermont: 1935, p. 9.
- 2576 Burnet, Edgar Albert, *The Burnett Genealogy*, 1941, pp. 6-7.
- 2577 Vital Records of Reading, MA, published version, p. 504.
- 2578 Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.
- 2579 Burnet, Edgar Albert, *The Burnett Genealogy*, 1941, pp. 6-7.
- 2580 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Heath.
- 2581 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Heath.
- 2582 Burnet, Edgar Albert, *The Burnett Genealogy*, 1941, pp. 6-7.
- 2583 Belknap, Henry Wyckoff, *The Burnap-Burnet Genealogy*, 1923, pp. 12, 19-26.
- 2584 Vital Records of Reading, MA, published version, p. 504.
- 2585 TAG, Vol. 73, p. 119-121.
- 2586 TAG Vol. 74, p. 50-52.
- 2587 *The Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 15, pp. 41-43.
- 2588 Vital Records of Lynn, MA, published version, p. 553.
- 2589 TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 119-121
- 2590 Vital Records of Lynn, MA, published version, p. 276.
- 2591 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2592 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2593 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2594 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2595 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2596 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2597 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2598 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2599 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2600 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2601 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2602 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2603 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2604 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2605 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2606 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2607 Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry, 1899*, pp. 9-15.
- 2608 TAG, Vol. 73, p. 119-121.
- 2609 TAG Vol. 74, p. 50-52.
- 2610 Vital Records of Lynn, MA, published version, p. 276.
- 2611 *Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 15, No. 1, pp. 41-43.
- 2612 *Essex Quarterly Court Records*, Volume 3, 1662-1667, published version, pp. 33-34.
- 2613 Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 509-515.
- 2614 Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- 2615 Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- 2616 *Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 19, p. 144. This source says he was baptized in Newport-Bagnell, but I think this might be a typo as I cannot find that town online. Also, the source below says Newport-Pagnel (current spelling is Pagnell).

-
- ²⁶¹⁷ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 509-515.
- ²⁶¹⁸ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 15, No. 1, pp. 41-43.
- ²⁶¹⁹ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ²⁶²⁰ Vital Records of Lynn, MA, published version, p. 276.
- ²⁶²¹ Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry*, 1899, pp. 9-15.
- ²⁶²² Vital Records of Lynn, MA, published version, p. 276.
- ²⁶²³ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, p. 144.
- ²⁶²⁴ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 15, No. 1, pp. 41-43.
- ²⁶²⁵ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶²⁶ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶²⁷ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶²⁸ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶²⁹ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶³⁰ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶³¹ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶³² Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶³³ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶³⁴ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶³⁵ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶³⁶ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- According to this source his will was written 18 Apr 1717 and proved 20 July 1736.
- ²⁶³⁷ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶³⁸ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶³⁹ Greene, Samuel S., *A Genealogical Sketch of the Descendants of Thomas Green[e] of Malden, Mass.*, Boston: 1858, p. 9.
- ²⁶⁴⁰ Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry*, 1899, pp. 15, 50, 56-57.
- ²⁶⁴¹ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶⁴² Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶⁴³ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶⁴⁴ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310.
- ²⁶⁴⁵ Smith, Dean Crawford and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, Boston: 2000, pp. 307-310, 399-419.
- ²⁶⁴⁶ Greene, Samuel S., *A Genealogical Sketch of the Descendants of Thomas Green[e] of Malden, Mass.*, Boston: 1858, p. 9.
- ²⁶⁴⁷ Newhall, Charles L., *The Record of My Ancestry*, 1899, pp. 15, 46-50, 56-57.
- ²⁶⁴⁸ NEHGS Database: Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850.
- ²⁶⁴⁹ Corey, Deloraine Pendre, *The History of Malden, Massachusetts 1633-1785*, Malden: 1899, pp. 12, 34, 96-97, 101-102, 105, 114, 119-120, 136-164, 165-184, 198, 199, 218, 219-220, 287, 307, Appendix p. 53.
- ²⁶⁵⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, p. 129.
- ²⁶⁵¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, p. 129.
- ²⁶⁵² NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, p. 129.
- ²⁶⁵³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, p. 129.
- ²⁶⁵⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 216-217.
- ²⁶⁵⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 216-217.
- ²⁶⁵⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 216-217.
- ²⁶⁵⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 216-217.
- ²⁶⁵⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 216-217.
- ²⁶⁵⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 216-217.
- ²⁶⁶⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 216-217.
- ²⁶⁶¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 216-217.
- ²⁶⁶² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 216-217.
- ²⁶⁶³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 216-217.
- ²⁶⁶⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 216-217.
- ²⁶⁶⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 216-217.
- ²⁶⁶⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 216-217.
- ²⁶⁶⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 216-217.
- ²⁶⁶⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 216-217.
- ²⁶⁶⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, p. 129.
- ²⁶⁷⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Henry Pinder. According to this source she was 14 on 13 April 1635, which puts her birth year at about 1620.

-
- 2671 NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, p. 129.
- 2672 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Henry Pinder.
- 2673 NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, p. 129.
- 2674 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Henry Pinder.
- 2675 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Henry Pinder.
- 2676 NEHGS Great Migration biography of Henry Pinder.
- 2677 NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, p. 129.
- 2678 Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 216-217.
- 2679 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan. According to this source, he immigrated to New England in about 1634. Most people who came to New England at that time were from the British Isles.
- 2680 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan.
- 2681 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan.
- 2682 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan.
- 2683 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan.
- 2684 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan.
- 2685 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan.
- 2686 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan.
- 2687 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan.
- 2688 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan.
- 2689 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan. According to this source, their first child was born 2 Jun 1664.
- 2690 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan.
- 2691 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan.
- 2692 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan.
- 2693 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan.
- 2694 Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 97-100.
- 2695 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan. According to this source, her first child was born in 1636, so based on her probably age, she is most likely an emigrant ancestor. Most emigrant ancestors to New England at the time were from the British Isles.
- 2696 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan.
- 2697 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Francis Jordan.
- 2698 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2699 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2700 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2701 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2702 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2703 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2704 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2705 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2706 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2707 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2708 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2709 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2710 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2711 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2712 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2713 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2714 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2715 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2716 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2717 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2718 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2719 Hall, David D., *Witch-Hunting in Seventeenth-Century New England*, 1991, pp. 230-250.
- 2720 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2721 "Weather Events, the Sudden Gust of 1643," <http://islandnet.com/~see/weather/events/1643gust.htm>
- 2722 Winthrop Society, "Passengers of the James, April 6, 1635," <http://winthropsociety.com/ships/james1.htm>
- 2723 Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 667.
- 2724 NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Anthony Morse.
- 2725 NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194. This source says he was 65 in 1678, which puts his birth year at about 1612.
- 2726 NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.

-
- ²⁷²⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷²⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷²⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷³⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷³¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷³² NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷³³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷³⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷³⁵ Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume 2, 1656-1662, published version, p. 182.
- ²⁷³⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷³⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷³⁸ Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume 2, 1656-1662, published version, p. 182.
- ²⁷³⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷⁴⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷⁴¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷⁴² NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷⁴³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷⁴⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷⁴⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷⁴⁶ "The First Baptist Church of Boston Since 1665," <http://baptisthistoryhomepage.com/boston.fbc.history.html>
- ²⁷⁴⁷ Essex Quarterly Court Records Volume 1, 1636-1656," published version, pp. 309, 366-367.
- ²⁷⁴⁸ Essex Quarterly Court Records Volume 2, 1656-1662, published version, pp. 182, 347-349, 368.
- ²⁷⁴⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷⁵⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, 1938, pp. 65-66.
- ²⁷⁵¹ Sawyer, Eleanor Grace, *Sawyer Families II, Edward, William, Thomas 1636-2005*, 2005, pp. 13-14.
- ²⁷⁵² Dow, Joseph, *History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire*, Vol. I, 1803, pp. 48-49.
- ²⁷⁵³ Essex Antiquarian, Vol. IV, pp. 113-115.
- ²⁷⁵⁴ *Primary Research, Local History, Closer to Home*, "New England Stone Wall History," <https://primaryresearch.org/new-england-stone-wall-history/>
- ²⁷⁵⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 28, p. 194.
- ²⁷⁵⁶ Merrill, Samuel, *A Merrill Memorial*, pp. 28-31, 66-101, 159-162.
- ²⁷⁵⁷ Merrill, Samuel, *A Merrill Memorial*, pp. 28-31, 66-101, 159-162.
- ²⁷⁵⁸ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982, Reprinted 1996, 2002, pp. 243, 384, 989.
- ²⁷⁵⁹ Merrill, Samuel, *A Merrill Memorial*, pp. 28-31, 66-101, 159-162.
- ²⁷⁶⁰ Merrill, Samuel, *A Merrill Memorial*, pp. 161-162.
- ²⁷⁶¹ Merrill, Samuel, *A Merrill Memorial*, pp. 161-162.
- ²⁷⁶² Merrill, Samuel, *A Merrill Memorial*, pp. 161-162.
- ²⁷⁶³ Merrill, Samuel, *A Merrill Memorial*, pp. 161-162.
- ²⁷⁶⁴ Merrill, Samuel, *A Merrill Memorial*, pp. 161-162.
- ²⁷⁶⁵ Merrill, Samuel, *A Merrill Memorial*, pp. 161-162.
- ²⁷⁶⁶ Merrill, Samuel, *A Merrill Memorial*, pp. 28-31, 66-101, 159-162.
- ²⁷⁶⁷ Merrill, Samuel, *A Merrill Memorial*, pp. 28-31, 66-101, 159-162.
- ²⁷⁶⁸ Merrill, Samuel, *A Merrill Memorial*, pp. 28-31, 66-101, 159-162.
- ²⁷⁶⁹ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 630.
- ²⁷⁷⁰ Merrill, Samuel, *A Merrill Memorial*, pp. 28-31, 66-101, 159-162.
- ²⁷⁷¹ Merrill, Samuel, *A Merrill Memorial*, pp. 28-31, 66-101, 159-162.
- ²⁷⁷² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough. According to this source, he was 22 in 1635 and about 50 in 1665. This puts his birth year somewhere between 1612 and 1614. And since he came over on an English ship, he was most likely born somewhere in the British Isles.
- ²⁷⁷³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough.
- ²⁷⁷⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough. Their first child was born in Dec. 1642, so they must have been married by then.
- ²⁷⁷⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough.
- ²⁷⁷⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough.
- ²⁷⁷⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough.
- ²⁷⁷⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough.
- ²⁷⁷⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough.

-
- ²⁷⁸⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough.
- ²⁷⁸¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough.
- ²⁷⁸² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough.
- ²⁷⁸³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough.
- ²⁷⁸⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough.
- ²⁷⁸⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough.
- ²⁷⁸⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough.
- ²⁷⁸⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough.
- ²⁷⁸⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Whittered
- ²⁷⁸⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough.
- ²⁷⁹⁰ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ²⁷⁹¹ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ²⁷⁹² The John Clough Genealogical Society, Inc., *The Genealogy of the Descendants of John Clough of Salisbury, Massachusetts*, Second Printing 1988, pp. pp. 20, 25, 29-40.
- ²⁷⁹³ Vital Records of Salisbury, MA, published version, p. 540.
- ²⁷⁹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Clough. Their first child was born in Dec. 1642, so they must have been married by then.
- ²⁷⁹⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 40, pp. 195-201, 203-204, 410.
- ²⁷⁹⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 40, pp. 195-201, 203-204, 410. According to this source, his will was written 19 Apr 1695 and proved 18 July 1698.
- ²⁷⁹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 40, pp. 195-201, 203-204, 410.
- ²⁷⁹⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 40, pp. 195-201, 203-204, 410.
- ²⁷⁹⁹ Bartlett, Levi, *Genealogical and Biographical Sketches of the Bartlett Family in England and America*, 1876, pp. 13-14.
- ²⁸⁰⁰ Bartlett, Levi, *Genealogical and Biographical Sketches of the Bartlett Family in England and America*, 1876, pp. 13-14.
- ²⁸⁰¹ Bartlett, Levi, *Genealogical and Biographical Sketches of the Bartlett Family in England and America*, 1876, pp. 13-14.
- ²⁸⁰² Bartlett, Levi, *Genealogical and Biographical Sketches of the Bartlett Family in England and America*, 1876, pp. 13-14.
- ²⁸⁰³ Bartlett, Levi, *Genealogical and Biographical Sketches of the Bartlett Family in England and America*, 1876, pp. 13-14.
- ²⁸⁰⁴ Bartlett, Levi, *Genealogical and Biographical Sketches of the Bartlett Family in England and America*, 1876, pp. 13-14.
- ²⁸⁰⁵ Bartlett, Levi, *Genealogical and Biographical Sketches of the Bartlett Family in England and America*, 1876, pp. 13-14.
- ²⁸⁰⁶ Bartlett, Levi, *Genealogical and Biographical Sketches of the Bartlett Family in England and America*, 1876, pp. 13-14.
- ²⁸⁰⁷ Bartlett, Levi, *Genealogical and Biographical Sketches of the Bartlett Family in England and America*, 1876, pp. 13-14.
- ²⁸⁰⁸ Holden, Barbara A., "Ould Newbury (Newbury, Newburyport and West Newbury), Part 1," *The Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 21, p. 113.
- ²⁸⁰⁹ Coffin, Joshua, *A Sketch of the History of Newbury, Newburyport, and West Newbury, from 1635 to 1845*, 1845, pp. 83-100.
- ²⁸¹⁰ Archive CD Books, Essex Quarterly Court Records, Vol. 4, 1668-1671, pp. 359, 362-363, 365-366.
- ²⁸¹¹ Bartlett, Levi, *Genealogical and Biographical Sketches of the Bartlett Family in England and America*, 1876, pp. 13-14.
- ²⁸¹² NEHGS Register, Vol. 40, pp. 195-201, 203-204, 410.
- ²⁸¹³ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 543.
- ²⁸¹⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 40, pp. 195-201, 203-204, 410.
- ²⁸¹⁵ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ²⁸¹⁶ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ²⁸¹⁷ Moulton, Henry W. and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals*, Chicago: 1906, pp. 254-258. According to this source he was twenty on 11 Apr 1637, which puts his birth year at about 1616.
- ²⁸¹⁸ Moulton, Henry W. and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals*, Chicago: 1906, pp. 254-258.
- ²⁸¹⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 163, pp. 165-167, 172-173.
- ²⁸²⁰ Moulton, Augustus F., *Some Descendants of John Moulton and William Moulton of Hampton, N.H., 1592-1892*, pp. 33-36.
- ²⁸²¹ Moulton, Henry W. and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals*, Chicago: 1906, pp. 254-258.
- ²⁸²² Moulton, Henry W. and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals*, Chicago: 1906, pp. 254-258.
- ²⁸²³ Moulton, Henry W. and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals*, Chicago: 1906, pp. 254-258.
- ²⁸²⁴ Moulton, Henry W. and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals*, Chicago: 1906, pp. 254-258.
- ²⁸²⁵ Moulton, Henry W. and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals*, Chicago: 1906, pp. 254-258.
- ²⁸²⁶ Moulton, Henry W. and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals*, Chicago: 1906, pp. 254-258.
- ²⁸²⁷ Moulton, Henry W. and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals*, Chicago: 1906, pp. 254-258.
- ²⁸²⁸ Moulton, Henry W. and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals*, Chicago: 1906, pp. 254-258.
- ²⁸²⁹ Moulton, Henry W. and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals*, Chicago: 1906, pp. 254-258.
- ²⁸³⁰ Moulton, Henry W. and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals*, Chicago: 1906, pp. 254-258.
- ²⁸³¹ Moulton, Henry W. and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals*, Chicago: 1906, pp. 254-258.

-
- ²⁸³² Moulton, Henry W. and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals*, Chicago: 1906, pp. 254-258.
- ²⁸³³ Moulton, Henry W. and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals*, Chicago: 1906, pp. 254-258.
- ²⁸³⁴ Moulton, Augustus F., *Some Descendants of John Moulton and William Moulton of Hampton, N.H.*, 1592-1892, pp. 33-36.
- ²⁸³⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 163, pp. 165-167, 172-173.
- ²⁸³⁶ Moulton, Augustus F., *Some Descendants of John Moulton and William Moulton of Hampton, N.H.*, 1592-1892, pp. 33-36.
- ²⁸³⁷ Moulton, Augustus F., *Some Descendants of John Moulton and William Moulton of Hampton, N.H.*, 1592-1892, pp. 33-36.
- ²⁸³⁸ Moulton, Augustus F., *Some Descendants of John Moulton and William Moulton of Hampton, N.H.*, 1592-1892, pp. 33-36.
- ²⁸³⁹ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 522.
- ²⁸⁴⁰ Moulton, Henry W. and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals*, Chicago: 1906, pp. 254-258.
- ²⁸⁴¹ NEHGS Database, *Massachusetts Vital Records to 1850*.
- ²⁸⁴² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Webster.
- ²⁸⁴³ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 536.
- ²⁸⁴⁴ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 537.
- ²⁸⁴⁵ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 747.
- ²⁸⁴⁶ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 537.
- ²⁸⁴⁷ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 537.
- ²⁸⁴⁸ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 537.
- ²⁸⁴⁹ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 537.
- ²⁸⁵⁰ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 536.
- ²⁸⁵¹ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 537.
- ²⁸⁵² Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 537.
- ²⁸⁵³ NEHGS Database, "Massachusetts Vital Records to 1850."
- ²⁸⁵⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Webster.
- ²⁸⁵⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 175, No. 1, pp. 32-41.
- ²⁸⁵⁶ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 560.
- ²⁸⁵⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 175, No. 1, pp. 32-41.
- ²⁸⁵⁸ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521. According to this source, Aquila, Ann, and Ann's brother David were accused of gathering peas on the Sabbath on 29 Sept 1646.
- ²⁸⁵⁹ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁶⁰ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁶¹ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁶² Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁶³ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁶⁴ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁶⁵ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁶⁶ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁶⁷ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁶⁸ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁶⁹ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁷⁰ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁷¹ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁷² Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.

-
- ²⁸⁷³ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁷⁴ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁷⁵ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁷⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 175, No. 1, pp. 32-41.
- ²⁸⁷⁷ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁷⁸ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521. According to this source, Aquila, Ann, and Ann's brother David were accused of gathering peas on the Sabbath on 29 Sept 1646.
- ²⁸⁷⁹ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, pp. 3-6, 9-10, 29-35, 521.
- ²⁸⁸⁰ Chase, John Carroll and George Walter Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, Derry, NH: 1928, p. 521.
- ²⁸⁸¹ Chase, Nia Sawyer, *Chase and Allied Families*, New York: 1930, p. 47.
- ²⁸⁸² Archive CD Books, Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume 7, 1678-1680, p. 156. According to this source, he was 41 in 1678, which puts his birth year at about 1636.
- ²⁸⁸³ Chase, Nia Sawyer, *Chase and Allied Families*, New York: 1930, p. 47.
- ²⁸⁸⁴ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 236. According to this source, Thomas and Mary were turned out of their house in 1671. This is assuming he didn't have another wife before Mary, since the record does not give her name.
- ²⁸⁸⁵ Chase, Nia Sawyer, *Chase and Allied Families*, New York: 1930, p. 47.
- ²⁸⁸⁶ Chase, Nia Sawyer, *Chase and Allied Families*, New York: 1930, p. 47.
- ²⁸⁸⁷ Chase, Nia Sawyer, *Chase and Allied Families*, New York: 1930, p. 47.
- ²⁸⁸⁸ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 236.
- ²⁸⁸⁹ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 236.
- ²⁸⁹⁰ Chase, Nia Sawyer, *Chase and Allied Families*, New York: 1930, p. 47.
- ²⁸⁹¹ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 236.
- ²⁸⁹² Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 236.
- ²⁸⁹³ Chase, Nia Sawyer, *Chase and Allied Families*, New York: 1930, p. 47.
- ²⁸⁹⁴ Chase, Nia Sawyer, *Chase and Allied Families*, New York: 1930, p. 47.
- ²⁸⁹⁵ Chase, Nia Sawyer, *Chase and Allied Families*, New York: 1930, p. 47.
- ²⁸⁹⁶ Chase, Nia Sawyer, *Chase and Allied Families*, New York: 1930, p. 47.
- ²⁸⁹⁷ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 236.
- ²⁸⁹⁸ Currier, *Ould Newbury*, Boston: 1896, p. 147. According to this source, Thomas & Mary sold a piece of property 7 Dec 1677.
- ²⁸⁹⁹ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland, Maine: 1928, p. 236. According to this source, Thomas and Mary were turned out of their house in 1671. This is assuming he didn't have another wife before Mary, since the record does not give her name.
- ²⁹⁰⁰ "The Confidence," April 1638, <https://www.olivetreegenealogy.com/ships/confidence1638.shtml> According to this source, he sailed from England to America, so he was probably born in England.
- ²⁹⁰¹ Archive CD Books, Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume 6, 1675-1678, pp. 79, 116, 128, 164, 201. On p. 164, he deposed on 26 Mar 1676 that he was 54, and on p. 201 he deposed on 23 Sep 1676 that he was 55, so his birth month was between March and Sept. This also means that based on these two dates, he was born in 1621. On p. 79 he deposed on what appears to be Nov 1675 that he was 54. Since his birth month was between March & Sept, this deposition also puts his birth year at 1621. On page 116, He deposed on what looks to be 30 Mar 1675 that he was about 54. This puts his birth year at either 1620 or 1621. But if we use the previous calculations and the birth year on this deposition as exact, this deposition would actually show he was born between March–May 1621. On page 128 he says he was 55 in 1676, month unclear. This is consistent with being born in 1621.
- ²⁹⁰² Archive CD Books, Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume 7, 1678-1680, pp. 156-157. This source says he was 56 in 1678, which puts his birth year at about 1621.
- ²⁹⁰³ Archive CD Books, Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume 8, 1680-1683, p. 283. This source says he was about 62 in 1682. It looks like it was probably early in the year. This puts his birth year at about 1619.
- ²⁹⁰⁴ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 655.
- ²⁹⁰⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 53, pp. 121-122.
- ²⁹⁰⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 53, pp. 121-122.
- ²⁹⁰⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 53, pp. 121-122.

- ²⁹⁰⁸ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, pp. 237-238.
- ²⁹⁰⁹ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, pp. 237-238., pp. 237-238.
- ²⁹¹⁰ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, pp. 237-238.pp. 237-238.
- ²⁹¹¹ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, pp. 237-238.pp. 237-238.
- ²⁹¹² Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, pp. 237-238. pp. 237-238.
- ²⁹¹³ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, pp. 237-238. pp. 237-238.
- ²⁹¹⁴ Archive CD Books, Essex Quarterly Court Records: Vol. 1: p. 303; Vol. 3: p. 70; Vol. 4: pp.138, 229, 341; Vol. 5: pp. 21, 138, 154-155, 288, 417-419; Vol. 6: pp. 17, 79, 116, 128, 131, 138, 164, 201, 260, 332-333, 424; Vol. 7: pp. 156-157, 180, 217-218; Vol. 8: pp. 68-70, 244-246, 260, 283, 289, 379-381, 422; Vol. 9: pp. 22, 447, 593.
- ²⁹¹⁵ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, The Original Three Volumes and Supplement Complete in One Volume*, Genealogical Publishing Company, pp. 237-238.pp. 237-238.
- ²⁹¹⁶ Coffin, Joshua, *A Sketch of the History of Newbury, Newburyport, and West Newbury, from 1635 to 1846, Boston: 1845, pp. 58, 70, 71, 136.*
- ²⁹¹⁷ "The Confidence," April 1638, <https://www.olivetreegenealogy.com/ships/confidence1638.shtml> According to this source, he sailed from England to America, so he was probably born in England.
- ²⁹¹⁸ Currier, *Ould Newbury*, Boston: 1896, pp. 175, 178-184.
- ²⁹¹⁹ Colonial Williamsburg Website, "Carpenter and Joiner," <https://www.history.org/Almanack/life/trades/tradecar.cfm>
- ²⁹²⁰ Encyclopedia.com, "Sumptuary Laws and Taxes, Colonial": <https://www.encyclopedia.com/history/dictionaries-thesauruses-pictures-and-press-releases/sumptuary-laws-and-taxes-colonial>
- ²⁹²¹ Noble, John, *Records of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay 1630-1692*, Vol. 1, Boston, 1901, pp. 127, 214-215.
- ²⁹²² Shurtleff, Nathaniel B., *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, Vol. V, 1674-1686, Boston: 1854, p. 205.
- ²⁹²³ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 655.
- ²⁹²⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 53, pp. 121-122.
- ²⁹²⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Moody. According to this source, Caleb was 41 in 1678, which puts his birth year at about 1636.
- ²⁹²⁶ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 661.
- ²⁹²⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of William Moody.
- ²⁹²⁸ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 334.
- ²⁹²⁹ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 334.
- ²⁹³⁰ Vital Records of Salisbury, MA, published version, p. 437.
- ²⁹³¹ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 329.
- ²⁹³² Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 329.
- ²⁹³³ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 333.
- ²⁹³⁴ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 331.
- ²⁹³⁵ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 663.
- ²⁹³⁶ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 331.
- ²⁹³⁷ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 334.
- ²⁹³⁸ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 333.
- ²⁹³⁹ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 332.
- ²⁹⁴⁰ Essex County, MA probate Number 18554. In Caleb Moody's probate, Joseph Hale is mentioned as being married to Mary Moody. The text reads "Hale," but his signature could read "Hall."
- ²⁹⁴¹ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 331.
- ²⁹⁴² Coffin, Joshua, *A Sketch of the History of Newbury, Newburyport, and West Newbury, from 1635 to 1846, Boston: 1845, p. 150.*
- ²⁹⁴³ Encyclopedia Britannica, Sir Edmund Andros," <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Edmund-Andros>
- ²⁹⁴⁴ The Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 11, p. 176.
- ²⁹⁴⁵ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, pp. 329-334. This source shows that his children were all born in Newbury, MA.
- ²⁹⁴⁶ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 661.
- ²⁹⁴⁷ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 663.
- ²⁹⁴⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Moody.
- ²⁹⁴⁹ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 334.
- ²⁹⁵⁰ Cutter, William Richard, *Genealogical and Family History of Western New York*, Vol. 2, New York: 1912, p. 733.
- ²⁹⁵¹ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 664.

-
- ²⁹⁵² Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 334.
- ²⁹⁵³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Daniel Pierce.
- ²⁹⁵⁴ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 145-146, 731.
- ²⁹⁵⁵ Rapaport, Diane, "Scots for Sale: The Fate of the Scottish Prisoners in Seventeenth-Century Massachusetts," *New England Ancestors Magazine*, Vol. 4.1, pp. 30-32.
- ²⁹⁵⁶ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 145-146, 731. According to this source, he wrote his will 20 Nov 1697 in Watertown, MA, so he most likely died there.
- ²⁹⁵⁷ Vital Records of Boston, MA, published version, p. 52.
- ²⁹⁵⁸ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 145-146, 731.
- ²⁹⁵⁹ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 145-146, 731.
- ²⁹⁶⁰ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 94.
- ²⁹⁶¹ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 145-146, 731.
- ²⁹⁶² Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 145-146, 731.
- ²⁹⁶³ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 145-146, 731.
- ²⁹⁶⁴ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 145-146, 731.
- ²⁹⁶⁵ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 145-146, 731.
- ²⁹⁶⁶ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 145-146, 731.
- ²⁹⁶⁷ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 145-146, 731.
- ²⁹⁶⁸ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 145-146, 731.
- ²⁹⁶⁹ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 145-146, 731.
- ²⁹⁷⁰ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 145-146, 731.
- ²⁹⁷¹ Wikipedia, "Oliver Cromwell," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oliver_Cromwell
- ²⁹⁷² "Scotch Prisoners Deported to New England by Cromwell, 1651-52," *Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings*, Vol. 61, pp. 4-29.
- ²⁹⁷³ Rapaport, Diane, "Scots for Sale: The Fate of the Scottish Prisoners in Seventeenth-Century Massachusetts," *New England Ancestors Magazine*, Vol. 4.1, pp. 30-32.
- ²⁹⁷⁴ Cone, William, *Scottish Regiments at the Battle of Worcester*, <https://www.electricscotland.com/history/articles/worcester.htm>
- ²⁹⁷⁵ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 145-146, 731. According to this source, she is mentioned in her husband's will which was written 20 Nov 1697.
- ²⁹⁷⁶ Vital Records of Boston, MA, published version, p. 52.
- ²⁹⁷⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 15, pp. 323-324. She and her husband are mentioned in her father's will.
- ²⁹⁷⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Makepeace.
- ²⁹⁷⁹ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 627, 628.
- ²⁹⁸⁰ Vital Records of Watertown, MA, published version, p. 34.
- ²⁹⁸¹ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 426.
- ²⁹⁸² Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 627, 628.
- ²⁹⁸³ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 627, 628.
- ²⁹⁸⁴ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 627, 628.
- ²⁹⁸⁵ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 627, 628.

-
- ²⁹⁸⁶ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 627, 628.
- ²⁹⁸⁷ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 627, 628.
- ²⁹⁸⁸ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 627, 628.
- ²⁹⁸⁹ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 627, 628.
- ²⁹⁹⁰ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 627, 628.
- ²⁹⁹¹ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 627, 628.
- ²⁹⁹² Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 627, 628.
- ²⁹⁹³ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 627, 628. According to this source, his estate was administered on 7 July 1718.
- ²⁹⁹⁴ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, Boston: 1860, pp. 627, 628.
- ²⁹⁹⁵ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 688.
- ²⁹⁹⁶ Vital Records of Watertown, MA, published version, p. 34.
- ²⁹⁹⁷ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 426.
- ²⁹⁹⁸ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 688.
- ²⁹⁹⁹ Find A Grave, Tombstone of William Munroe,
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/15839600/william-munroe#view-photo=4551477> This source says he was 92 when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1625.
- ³⁰⁰⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰⁰¹ Find A Grave, Tombstone of William Munroe,
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/15839600/william-munroe#view-photo=4551477>
- ³⁰⁰² Vital Records of Lexington, MA, published version, p. 189. According to this source, he died 23 Jan 1718, which I would normally convert to the modern date of 23 Jan 1719. However, his tombstone says he died 27 Jan 1717/18, which converts to the modern date of 27 Jan 1718. The tombstone most likely has the correct year, since it specifies 1717/18.
- ³⁰⁰³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰⁰⁴ Middlesex County, MA, Probate File # 9017. She is mentioned in her father's will as "Martha Row."
- ³⁰⁰⁵ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 448-449.
- ³⁰⁰⁶ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 448-449.
- ³⁰⁰⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰⁰⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰⁰⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰¹⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰¹¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰¹² NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰¹³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰¹⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰¹⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰¹⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰¹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰¹⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰¹⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰²⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰²¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰²² NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰²³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰²⁴ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 448-449.
- ³⁰²⁵ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. I, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 27, 34-35.
- ³⁰²⁶ Mackenzie, Alexander, *History of the Munros of Fowlis*, Inverness: 1898, pp. 559-561.
- ³⁰²⁷ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman":
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ³⁰²⁸ *Wikipedia*, "Oliver Cromwell," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oliver_Cromwell

- ³⁰²⁹ “Scotch Prisoners Deported to New England by Cromwell, 1651-52,” *Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings*, Vol. 61, pp. 4-29.
- ³⁰³⁰ Rapaport, Diane, “Scots for Sale: The Fate of the Scottish Prisoners in Seventeenth-Century Massachusetts,” *New England Ancestors Magazine*, Vol. 4.1, pp. 30-32.
- ³⁰³¹ Cone, William, *Scottish Regiments at the Battle of Worcester*, <https://www.electricscotland.com/history/articles/worcester.htm>
- ³⁰³² NEHGS Register, Vol. 100, pp. 2-4.
- ³⁰³³ Middlesex County, MA, Probate File # 9017. She is mentioned in her father’s will as “Martha Row.”
- ³⁰³⁴ Middlesex County, MA, Probate File # 9017. She is mentioned in her father’s will as “Martha Row.”
- ³⁰³⁵ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 142-143, 450.
- ³⁰³⁶ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 142-143, 450.
- ³⁰³⁷ Brown, Francis H., *Lexington Epitaphs, a Copy of Epitaphs in the Old Burying-Grounds of Lexington, Massachusetts*, 1905, p. 26.
- ³⁰³⁸ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 142-143, 450.
- ³⁰³⁹ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 142-143, 450.
- ³⁰⁴⁰ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 142-143, 450.
- ³⁰⁴¹ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 142-143, 450.
- ³⁰⁴² Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 142-143, 450.
- ³⁰⁴³ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 142-143, 450.
- ³⁰⁴⁴ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 142-143, 450.
- ³⁰⁴⁵ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 142-143, 450.
- ³⁰⁴⁶ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 142-143, 450.
- ³⁰⁴⁷ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 142-143, 450.
- ³⁰⁴⁸ Vital Records of Lexington, MA, published version, p. 18.
- ³⁰⁴⁹ South Middlesex County Deed Book 17, pp. 232-233. In this 1710 deed, Thomas Cutler mentions “my son Isaac Cutler.”
- ³⁰⁵⁰ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 142-143, 450.
- ³⁰⁵¹ Cutler, Nahum S., *A Cutler Memorial and Genealogical History*, Greenfield, MA: 1889, pp. 22-24.
- ³⁰⁵² *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, “Massachusetts Selectman”:
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ³⁰⁵³ Tarrant County, Texas Website, “History of the Constable”:
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ³⁰⁵⁴ Massachusetts Constable’s Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ³⁰⁵⁵ *One duty of the tithing man was to?* http://wiki.answers.com/Q/One_duty_of_the_tithing_man_was_to, retrieved July 2010.
- ³⁰⁵⁶ Brown, Francis H., *Lexington Epitaphs, a Copy of Epitaphs in the Old Burying-Grounds of Lexington, Massachusetts*, 1905, p. 26. This source says she was 65 when she died which puts her birth year at about 1650. However, this source also says she died in 1711, which she couldn’t have done since she signed a deed with her husband in 1714.
- ³⁰⁵⁷ Vital Records of Lexington, MA, published version, p. 171.
- ³⁰⁵⁸ Hudson, Charles, *History of the Town of Lexington*, Vol. II, Boston and New York: 1913, pp. 142-143, 450.
- ³⁰⁵⁹ Brown, Francis H., *Lexington Epitaphs, a Copy of Epitaphs in the Old Burying-Grounds of Lexington, Massachusetts*, 1905, p. 26.
- ³⁰⁶⁰ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁶¹ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball. According to this source, he was one of the administrators of his son Caleb’s estate on 21 Dec 1675, and his wife was granted administration of his estate on 30 June 1676.
- ³⁰⁶² NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁶³ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁶⁴ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁶⁵ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁶⁶ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁶⁷ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁶⁸ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁶⁹ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁷⁰ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁷¹ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁷² NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁷³ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁷⁴ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁷⁵ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁷⁶ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁷⁷ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁷⁸ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁷⁹ NEHGS’s Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.

-
- ³⁰⁸⁰ NEHGS's Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁸¹ NEHGS's Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball. According to this source, his will was administered on 1 May 1699.
- ³⁰⁸² NEHGS's Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁸³ NEHGS's Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁸⁴ NEHGS's Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁸⁵ NEHGS's Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁸⁶ NEHGS's Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁸⁷ NEHGS's Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁸⁸ NEHGS's Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁸⁹ NEHGS's Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball. According to this source, their intent to marry was filed 9 May 1713.
- ³⁰⁹⁰ NEHGS's Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball. According to this source she was mentioned in an agreement on her father's estate on 26 Sept. 1676.
- ³⁰⁹¹ NEHGS's Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁹² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Richard Kimball.
- ³⁰⁹³ Morrison, Leonard Allison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America, from 1634-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 33, 34-36.
- ³⁰⁹⁴ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ³⁰⁹⁵ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ³⁰⁹⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, p. 220.
- ³⁰⁹⁷ Morrison, Leonard Allison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America, from 1634-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 34-36.
- ³⁰⁹⁸ NEHGS's Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³⁰⁹⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 217-220.
- ³¹⁰⁰ NEHGS's Early New England Families Biography of Henry Kimball.
- ³¹⁰¹ Snow, Barbara, *Theory (now proven): James Mackerwithey was one of the Scottish prisoners sent to the colonies at the close of the civil war in England, following the defeat of the Scottish armies at Dunbar and Worcester*, <http://www.barbsnow.net/ScotPrisoner.html>
- ³¹⁰² Hill, Don Gleason, *The Early Records of the Town of Dedham, Mass. 1672-1706*, Vol. 5, Dedham: 1899, p. 280. According to this page, a committee to set the county tax rate was formed 11 Sept 1700. Later, James was on a list of people who paid the county rate.
- ³¹⁰³ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 8.
- ³¹⁰⁴ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 12
- ³¹⁰⁵ TAG, Vol. 19, p. 141.
- ³¹⁰⁶ TAG, Vol. 19, p. 141.
- ³¹⁰⁷ TAG, Vol. 19, p. 141.
- ³¹⁰⁸ TAG, Vol. 19, p. 141.
- ³¹⁰⁹ TAG, Vol. 19, p. 141.
- ³¹¹⁰ TAG, Vol. 19, p. 141.
- ³¹¹¹ TAG, Vol. 19, p. 141.
- ³¹¹² Snow, Barbara, *Theory (now proven): James Mackerwithey was one of the Scottish prisoners sent to the colonies at the close of the civil war in England, following the defeat of the Scottish armies at Dunbar and Worcester*, <http://www.barbsnow.net/ScotPrisoner.html>
- ³¹¹³ Wikipedia, "Oliver Cromwell," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oliver_Cromwell
- ³¹¹⁴ Snow, Barbara, *Origins and Possible Family Connections of James Mackerwithey/Macarory of Dedham, Mass. :*
<http://www.barbsnow.net/OriginsJM.html>
- ³¹¹⁵ "Scotch Prisoners Deported to New England by Cromwell, 1651-52," *Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings*, Vol. 61, pp. 4-29.
- ³¹¹⁶ Rapaport, Diane, "Scots for Sale: The Fate of the Scottish Prisoners in Seventeenth-Century Massachusetts," *New England Ancestors Magazine*, Vol. 4.1, pp. 30-32.
- ³¹¹⁷ Cone, William, *Scottish Regiments at the Battle of Worcester*, <https://www.electricscotland.com/history/articles/worcester.htm>
- ³¹¹⁸ TAG, Vol. 19, p. 141.
- ³¹¹⁹ Hill, Don Gleason, *The Early Records of the Town of Dedham, Mass. 1672-1706*, Vol. 5, Dedham: 1899, p. 280.
- ³¹²⁰ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 8.
- ³¹²¹ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 12
- ³¹²² Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 1.
- ³¹²³ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 12.
- ³¹²⁴ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 1.
- ³¹²⁵ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 8.

-
- ³¹²⁶ Vital Records of Roxbury, MA, p. 215. According to this source, he was born in England.
- ³¹²⁷ Suffolk, MA Probate Records, Vol. 9, p. 255. According to this source, the administration of his estate was granted 26 Jan 1686.
- ³¹²⁸ Vital Records of Roxbury, MA, published version, p. 215.
- ³¹²⁹ Vital Records of Lynn, MA, published version, p. 239.
- ³¹³⁰ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 138-140.
- ³¹³¹ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 138-140.
- ³¹³² Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 138-140.
- ³¹³³ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 138-140.
- ³¹³⁴ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 138-140.
- ³¹³⁵ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 138-140.
- ³¹³⁶ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 138-140.
- ³¹³⁷ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 138-140.
- ³¹³⁸ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 138-140.
- ³¹³⁹ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 138-140.
- ³¹⁴⁰ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 138-140.
- ³¹⁴¹ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 138-140.
- ³¹⁴² Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 138-140.
- ³¹⁴³ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 138-140. According to this source, there is a property record on 16 April 1711 between Thomas and his brother John.
- ³¹⁴⁴ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 138-140.
- ³¹⁴⁵ Butler, Calib, *History of the Town of Groton, 1848*, pp. 68-70.
- ³¹⁴⁶ Marvin, Abijah P., *History of the Town of Lancaster, Massachusetts*, Lancaster: 1879, pp. 101-111.
- ³¹⁴⁷ The Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut, "1675- King Phillip's War," retrieved online at <http://www.colonialwarsct.org/1675.htm>, retrieved April 2010.
- ³¹⁴⁸ Lewis, Isaac N., *In Memoriam*, Cambridge: 1872, pp. 47-48.
- ³¹⁴⁹ Vital Records of Dorchester, MA, published version, p. 128.
- ³¹⁵⁰ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 138-140.
- ³¹⁵¹ Suffolk, MA Probate Records, Vol. 9, p. 255
- ³¹⁵² Cary, Seth C., *John Cary the Plymouth Pilgrim*, 1911, pp. 62-63, 17, 19-24.
- ³¹⁵³ Vital Records of Bridgewater, MA, published version, p. 445.
- ³¹⁵⁴ Cary, Seth C., *John Cary the Plymouth Pilgrim*, 1911, pp. 62-63, 17, 19-24.
- ³¹⁵⁵ NEHGS Database, *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*.
- ³¹⁵⁶ Cary, Seth C., *John Cary the Plymouth Pilgrim*, 1911, pp. 62-63, 17, 19-24.
- ³¹⁵⁷ Mitchell, Nahum, *History of Bridgewater, Massachusetts*, 1897 reprint, pp. 131-132.
- ³¹⁵⁸ Cary, Seth C., *John Cary the Plymouth Pilgrim*, 1911, pp. 62-63, 17, 19-24.
- ³¹⁵⁹ Mitchell, Nahum, *History of Bridgewater, Massachusetts*, 1897 reprint, pp. 131-132.
- ³¹⁶⁰ Cary, Seth C., *John Cary the Plymouth Pilgrim*, 1911, pp. 62-63, 17, 19-24.
- ³¹⁶¹ Cary, Seth C., *John Cary the Plymouth Pilgrim*, 1911, pp. 62-63, 17, 19-24.
- ³¹⁶² Mitchell, Nahum, *History of Bridgewater, Massachusetts*, 1897 reprint, pp. 131-132.
- ³¹⁶³ Vital Records of Bridgewater, MA, published version, p. 69.
- ³¹⁶⁴ Cary, Seth C., *John Cary the Plymouth Pilgrim*, 1911, pp. 62-63, 17, 19-24.
- ³¹⁶⁵ Mitchell, Nahum, *History of Bridgewater, Massachusetts*, 1897 reprint, pp. 131-132.
- ³¹⁶⁶ Cary, Seth C., *John Cary the Plymouth Pilgrim*, 1911, pp. 62-63, 17, 19-24.
- ³¹⁶⁷ Cary, Seth C., *John Cary the Plymouth Pilgrim*, 1911, pp. 62-63, 17, 19-24.
- ³¹⁶⁸ Cary, Seth C., *John Cary the Plymouth Pilgrim*, 1911, pp. 62-63, 17, 19-24.
- ³¹⁶⁹ Cary, Seth C., *John Cary the Plymouth Pilgrim*, 1911, pp. 62-63, 17, 19-24.
- ³¹⁷⁰ Cary, Seth C., *John Cary the Plymouth Pilgrim*, 1911, pp. 62-63, 17, 19-24.
- ³¹⁷¹ Cary, Seth C., *John Cary the Plymouth Pilgrim*, 1911, pp. 62-63, 17, 19-24.
- ³¹⁷² Winsor, Justin, *A History of the Town of Duxbury, Massachusetts*, Boston: 1849, p. 241.
- ³¹⁷³ *The Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. 2, p. 90.
- ³¹⁷⁴ Vital Records of Bridgewater, MA, published version, p. 445.
- ³¹⁷⁵ *Plymouth Colony Records*, Volume 2, Picton Press, p. 488.
- ³¹⁷⁶ NEHGS Database, *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*.
- ³¹⁷⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Samuel Morse.
- ³¹⁷⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Samuel Morse.
- ³¹⁷⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Samuel Morse.
- ³¹⁸⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Samuel Morse.
- ³¹⁸¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Samuel Morse.

-
- ³¹⁸² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Samuel Morse.
- ³¹⁸³ Lockridge, Kenneth A., "A New England Town, the First Hundred Years," 1985.
- ³¹⁸⁴ Worthington, Erastus, *The History of Dedham, from the Beginning of its Settlement in September, 1636. . . . To May, 1827*, Boston: 1827.
- ³¹⁸⁵ Dedham Historical Society, "A Plan of Dedham Village, Mass., 1636-1876."
- ³¹⁸⁶ Morse, Philip McCord, "English Notes," Morse Society Newsletter No. 10, winter 1977.
- ³¹⁸⁷ Morse, Carl S., "Son of Richard, Son of Thomas, or Son of William? The Conundrum of Samuel's English Identity," Morse Society Newsletter, Issue 107, spring 2002, pp. 1-3, 13-21.
- ³¹⁸⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Morse.
- ³¹⁸⁹ Morse, Rev. Abner, "Memorial of the Morses," Boston, 1850, Appendix pages 1-8.
- ³¹⁹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Morse.
- ³¹⁹¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Morse.
- ³¹⁹² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Samuel Morse.
- ³¹⁹³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ³¹⁹⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ³¹⁹⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ³¹⁹⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ³¹⁹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ³¹⁹⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ³¹⁹⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ³²⁰⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ³²⁰¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ³²⁰² NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ³²⁰³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ³²⁰⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 110, pp. 217-219.
- ³²⁰⁵ Nourse, Henry Stedman, *The Hoar Family in America and Its English Ancestry*, Boston: 1899, pp. 11-15.
- ³²⁰⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 53, pp. 186-188.
- ³²⁰⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 166, pp. 165-179.
- ³²⁰⁸ Fairbanks, Lorenzo Sayles, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America, 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 8, 9-13, 31-34.
- ³²⁰⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 166, pp. 165-179.
- ³²¹⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 166, p. 165.
- ³²¹¹ Fairbanks, Lorenzo Sayles, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America, 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 8, 9-13, 31-34.
- ³²¹² Fairbanks, Lorenzo Sayles, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America, 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, p. 35.
- ³²¹³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 166, p. 165.
- ³²¹⁴ Fairbanks, Lorenzo Sayles, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America, 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 8, 9-13, 31-34.
- ³²¹⁵ Fairbanks, Lorenzo Sayles, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America, 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 8, 9-13, 31-34.
- ³²¹⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 166, p. 165.
- ³²¹⁷ Fairbanks, Lorenzo Sayles, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America, 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 8, 9-13, 31-34.
- ³²¹⁸ NEHGS Database, *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*.
- ³²¹⁹ Fairbanks, Lorenzo Sayles, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America, 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 8, 9-13, 31-34.
- ³²²⁰ Fairbanks, Lorenzo Sayles, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America, 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 8, 9-13, 31-34.
- ³²²¹ Fairbanks, Lorenzo Sayles, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America, 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 8, 9-13, 31-34.
- ³²²² Fairbanks, Lorenzo Sayles, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family in America, 1633-1897*, Boston: 1897, pp. 8, 9-13, 31-34.
- ³²²³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 166, pp. 165-179.
- ³²²⁴ The Fairbanks House Website, *Family History*, <http://fairbankshouse.org/about-history/>
- ³²²⁵ Wikipedia, *Fairbanks House (Dedham, Massachusetts)*, [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fairbanks_House_\(Dedham%2C_Massachusetts\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fairbanks_House_(Dedham%2C_Massachusetts))
- ³²²⁶ I'm assuming that since she was married there, she was most likely born there.
- ³²²⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 166, pp. 165-179.
- ³²²⁸ TAG, Vol. 74, pp. 193-195. According to this source, his children were born in England, so he most likely was also.
- ³²²⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Greenway. This death date is based on a deed that was written 5 Feb 1651 and witnessed 6 May 1652.
- ³²³⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Greenway.
- ³²³¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Greenway.
- ³²³² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Greenway.
- ³²³³ TAG, Vol. 74, pp. 193-195.
- ³²³⁴ TAG, Vol. 74, pp. 193-195.
- ³²³⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Greenway.
- ³²³⁶ TAG, Vol. 74, pp. 193-195.
- ³²³⁷ TAG, Vol. 74, pp. 193-195.

-
- ³²³⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Greenway.
- ³²³⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Greenway.
- ³²⁴⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Greenway. According to this source, their oldest child was born in 1646.
- ³²⁴¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Greenway.
- ³²⁴² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Greenway.
- ³²⁴³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Greenway.
- ³²⁴⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 13, 14-22.
- ³²⁴⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 13, 14-22.
- ³²⁴⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 13, 14-22.
- ³²⁴⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 13, 14-22.
- ³²⁴⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 13, 14-22.
- ³²⁴⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 13, 14-22.
- ³²⁵⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 13, 14-22.
- ³²⁵¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 13, 14-22.
- ³²⁵² NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 13, 14-22.
- ³²⁵³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 13, 14-22.
- ³²⁵⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 13, 14-22.
- ³²⁵⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 13, 14-22.
- ³²⁵⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 13, 14-22.
- ³²⁵⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 13, 14-22.
- ³²⁵⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 152, pp. 13, 14-22.
- ³²⁵⁹ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford: 1945, pp. 323-324.
- ³²⁶⁰ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford: 1945, pp. 323-324.
- ³²⁶¹ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford: 1945, pp. 323-324.
- ³²⁶² Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford: 1945, pp. 323-324.
- ³²⁶³ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford: 1945, pp. 323-324.
- ³²⁶⁴ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford: 1945, pp. 323-324.
- ³²⁶⁵ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford: 1945, pp. 323-324.
- ³²⁶⁶ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford: 1945, pp. 323-324.
- ³²⁶⁷ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford: 1945, pp. 323-324.
- ³²⁶⁸ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford: 1945, pp. 323-324. According to this source, they had a child in 1639, which means she is most likely an emigrant ancestor. Since most emigrants to MA at the time were from the British Isles, she is most likely from there.
- ³²⁶⁹ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford: 1945, pp. 323-324.
- ³²⁷⁰ Chamberlain, George Walter, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. 3, 1923, p. 127.
- ³²⁷¹ Suffolk County, MA Probate Record # 62. According to this source, his will was written on 3 Aug 1646 and proved 28 Oct 1647.
- ³²⁷² Chamberlain, George Walter, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. 3, 1923, p. 127.
- ³²⁷³ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford: 1945, pp. 177-178.
- ³²⁷⁴ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford: 1945, pp. 177-178.
- ³²⁷⁵ Chamberlain, George Walter, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. 3, 1923, p. 127.
- ³²⁷⁶ Chamberlain, George Walter, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. 3, 1923, p. 127.
- ³²⁷⁷ Chamberlain, George Walter, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. 3, 1923, p. 127.
- ³²⁷⁸ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford: 1945, pp. 177-178.
- ³²⁷⁹ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, Hartford: 1945, pp. 177-178.
- ³²⁸⁰ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes, of Dorchester, Mass., 1635-1650*, 1885, pp. 27-32.
- ³²⁸¹ Suffolk, MA Probate Record #105.
- ³²⁸² Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes, of Dorchester, Mass., 1635-1650*, 1885, pp. 27-32.
- ³²⁸³ TAG Vol. 23, p. 82.
- ³²⁸⁴ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes, of Dorchester, Mass., 1635-1650*, 1885, pp. 27-32.
- ³²⁸⁵ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes, of Dorchester, Mass., 1635-1650*, 1885, pp. 27-32.
- ³²⁸⁶ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes, of Dorchester, Mass., 1635-1650*, 1885, pp. 27-32.
- ³²⁸⁷ TAG Vol. 23, p. 82.
- ³²⁸⁸ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes, of Dorchester, Mass., 1635-1650*, 1885, pp. 27-32.
- ³²⁸⁹ TAG Vol. 23, p. 82.
- ³²⁹⁰ TAG Vol. 23, p. 82.
- ³²⁹¹ Weeks, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes, of Dorchester, Mass., 1635-1650*, 1885, pp. 27-32.
- ³²⁹² Suffolk, MA Probate Record #105.
- ³²⁹³ *West Brookfield Massachusetts, "Massachusetts Selectman"*:

<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>

³²⁹⁴ Weeks,, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes, of Dorchester, Mass., 1635-1650*, 1885, pp. 27-32.

³²⁹⁵ TAG, Vol. 23, p. 82.

³²⁹⁶ Weeks,, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes, of Dorchester, Mass., 1635-1650*, 1885, pp. 27-32.

³²⁹⁷ Weeks,, Robert D., *Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes, of Dorchester, Mass., 1635-1650*, 1885, pp. 27-32.

³²⁹⁸ Atherton, Charles H., *Memoir of the Hon. Joshua Atherton*, Boston: 1852, pp. 52-57.

³²⁹⁹ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620–1850*. One item in the Dorchester Vital records says he died on the 17th and his epitaph, which is also in this database, says he died on the 16th.

³³⁰⁰ Atherton, Charles H., *Memoir of the Hon. Joshua Atherton*, Boston: 1852, pp. 52-57.

³³⁰¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, p. 72.

³³⁰² NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, p. 72.

³³⁰³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, p. 72.

³³⁰⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, p. 72.

³³⁰⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, p. 72.

³³⁰⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, p. 72.

³³⁰⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, p. 72.

³³⁰⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, p. 72.

³³⁰⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, p. 72.

³³¹⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, p. 72.

³³¹¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, p. 72.

³³¹² NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, p. 72.

³³¹³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, p. 72.

³³¹⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, p. 72.

³³¹⁵ Suffolk County, MA Probate Records, Numbers 275 and 3684. Thankful is mentioned in her father's probate records as "Thankful Bird."

³³¹⁶ "Narragansett History, <http://www.dickshovel.com/Narra.html>

³³¹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 35, p. 72.

³³¹⁸ Atherton, Charles H., *Memoir of the Hon. Joshua Atherton*, Boston: 1852, pp. 52-57.

³³¹⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 2, p. 382.

³³²⁰ *Ancient and honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts*, "Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts":

<http://www.ahac.us.com/about/>

³³²¹ Atherton, Charles H., *Memoir of the Hon. Joshua Atherton*, Boston: 1852, pp. 52-57.

³³²² Atherton, Charles H., *Memoir of the Hon. Joshua Atherton*, Boston: 1852, pp. 52-57.

³³²³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.

³³²⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.

³³²⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.

³³²⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.

³³²⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick. According to this source, he was about 63 on 7 Dec 1665, which puts his birth year at about 1602.

³³²⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.

³³²⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick. According to this source, he was eighty when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1603.

³³³⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.

³³³¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick. According to this source, their first child was born in February 1636.

³³³² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.

³³³³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.

³³³⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.

³³³⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.

³³³⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.

³³³⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.

³³³⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick. According to this source, their first child was born in May 1643.

³³³⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.

³³⁴⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.

³³⁴¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.

³³⁴² Collections of the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society, Number One, *Memoirs of Roger Clap 1630*, Boston: 1844, pp. 18-19, 39-42.

³³⁴³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.

³³⁴⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 115, p. 252.

-
- ³³⁴⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.
- ³³⁴⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 115, pp. 248, 251-252.
- ³³⁴⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Maverick.
- ³³⁴⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 115, pp. 248, 252.
- ³³⁴⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 173, pp. 197-204. According to this source he gave his age as "about 30" on 18 June 1618, "about 53" on 26 Sep 1639, and "about 70" on 23 Oct 1655. This puts his birth year at about 1584-1587.
- ³³⁵⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton. According to this source he was in court 1 Feb 1659 and the inventory of his estate was taken 12 Feb 1659.
- ³³⁵¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 173, pp. 197-204.
- ³³⁵² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁵³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁵⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁵⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁵⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁵⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁵⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁵⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁶⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁶¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁶² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁶³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁶⁴ Wikipedia, "List of *Mayflower* passengers who died in the winter of 1620-21," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Mayflower_passengers_who_died_in_the_winter_of_1620%E2%80%9321
- ³³⁶⁵ Wikipedia, "Roger Williams," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roger_Williams
- ³³⁶⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁶⁷ Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, *Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, 1934, pp. 756-829.
- ³³⁶⁸ Winthrop, John *The History of New England from 1630 to 1649*, Volume II, p. 258.
- ³³⁶⁹ Hills, Leon Clark, *Cape Cod Series, Vol. II, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First comers to Ye Olde Colonie*, pp. 173-177.
- ³³⁷⁰ Dexter, Henry Martyn, *Mour's Relation or Journal of the Plantation at Plymouth with an Introduction and Notes*, pp. 6, 7, 66, 73, 96, 82.
- ³³⁷¹ Burgess, Walter H., *John Robinson Pastor of the Pilgrim Fathers*, 1920, p. 108.
- ³³⁷² Bradford, William, *History of Plymouth Plantation*, Edited with notes by Charles Deane," 1856.
- ³³⁷³ Rogers, Chester, "A Brief History of the Pilgrims," 1947.
- ³³⁷⁴ Wikipedia, "List of Mayflower Passengers Who Died in the Winter of 1620/1621," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Mayflower_passengers_who_died_in_the_winter_of_1620%E2%80%931621, retrieved August 18, 2010.
- ³³⁷⁵ Wikipedia, "Little Ice Age," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Little_Ice_Age, retrieved August 18, 2010.
- ³³⁷⁶ WeknowCapeCod.com, "Cape Cod's Average Temperatures," <http://weknowcapecod.com/Weather/weather.htm>, retrieved Aug. 18, 2010.
- ³³⁷⁷ Brownell, Bill, "Pilgrims and Puritans, Part One," <http://brownellfamily.rootsweb.ancestry.com/Pilgrims1.html>, retrieved Aug. 18, 2010.
- ³³⁷⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 173, pp. 197-204.
- ³³⁷⁹ National Geographic Website, "New England Native American Groups," <https://www.nationalgeographic.org/encyclopedia/new-england-native-american-groups/>
- ³³⁸⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁸¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁸² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁸³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Isaac Allerton.
- ³³⁸⁴ Johnson, Caleb, *Caleb Johnson's MayflowerHistory.com*, "Voyage of the *Mayflower*," <http://mayflowerhistory.com/voyage>
- ³³⁸⁵ Wikipedia, "List of Mayflower Passengers Who Died in the Winter of 1620/1621," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Mayflower_passengers_who_died_in_the_winter_of_1620%E2%80%931621, retrieved August 18, 2010.
- ³³⁸⁶ Bradford, William, "History of Plymouth Plantation; Edited with notes by Charles Deane," 1856.
- ³³⁸⁷ Rogers, Chester, "A Brief History of the Pilgrims," 1947.
- ³³⁸⁸ Wikipedia, "Little Ice Age," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Little_Ice_Age, retrieved August 18, 2010.
- ³³⁸⁹ WeknowCapeCod.com, "Cape Cod's Average Temperatures," <http://weknowcapecod.com/Weather/weather.htm>, retrieved Aug. 18, 2010.
- ³³⁹⁰ Brownell, Bill, "Pilgrims and Puritans, Part One," <http://brownellfamily.rootsweb.ancestry.com/Pilgrims1.html>, retrieved Aug. 18, 2010.

-
- ³³⁹¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Andrews. According to this source, he is an emigrant ancestor. And since he emigrated to MA, he is most likely from the British Isles.
- ³³⁹² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Andrews.
- ³³⁹³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, p. 397.
- ³³⁹⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 5, pp. 300-301.
- ³³⁹⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, p. 397.
- ³³⁹⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, p. 397.
- ³³⁹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³³⁹⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³³⁹⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴⁰⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398. The dates are when this source says his will was written and probated.
- ³⁴⁰¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴⁰² NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴⁰³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴⁰⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴⁰⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴⁰⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴⁰⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴⁰⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴⁰⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴¹⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴¹¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴¹² NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴¹³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴¹⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴¹⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴¹⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴¹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398. The dates are when this source says his will was written and probated.
- ³⁴¹⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴¹⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴²⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴²¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴²² NEHGS Register, Vol. 92, pp. 396-398.
- ³⁴²³ NEHGS Volume 5, pp. 300-301.
- ³⁴²⁴ *Elizabeth* Passenger List of 1635, <https://www.packrat-pro.com/ships/elizabeth2.htm>
- ³⁴²⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 38, pp. 60-61.
- ³⁴²⁶ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴²⁷ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴²⁸ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴²⁹ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴³⁰ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴³¹ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴³² Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴³³ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴³⁴ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴³⁵ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴³⁶ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴³⁷ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴³⁸ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴³⁹ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴⁴⁰ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴⁴¹ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴⁴² Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴⁴³ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴⁴⁴ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴⁴⁵ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴⁴⁶ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.
- ³⁴⁴⁷ Great Migration Biography of William Knopp, New England Historical and Genealogical Society Publication.

- ³⁴⁴⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁴⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁵⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁵¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁵² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁵³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁵⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁵⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁵⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁵⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁵⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁵⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁶⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁶¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁶² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁶³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁶⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁶⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 64, p. 355.
- ³⁴⁶⁶ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, “Massachusetts Selectman”:
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ³⁴⁶⁷ Marshall, Henrietta Elizabeth, *This Country of Ours: the Story of the United States*, New York: 1917, online version:
<http://digital.library.upenn.edu/women/marshall/country/country-III-23.html>
- ³⁴⁶⁸ Wikipedia, *Puritan Migration to New England (1620-1640)*:
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puritan_migration_to_New_England_\(1620%E2%80%931640\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puritan_migration_to_New_England_(1620%E2%80%931640))
- ³⁴⁶⁹ St. Paul’s Episcopal Church website, *Puritans vs. Anglicans*, <http://www.stpaulschester.org/2013/11/23/puritans-vs-anglicans/>
- ³⁴⁷⁰ Wikipedia, “Nayland,” <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nayland>
- ³⁴⁷¹ *Britain Express*, “Nayland, Suffolk,” <https://www.britainexpress.com/counties/suffolk/nayland.htm>
- ³⁴⁷² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁷³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Warren.
- ³⁴⁷⁴ TAG, Vol. 11, p. 28. I’m assuming that since he was married in England, that he was most likely born there.
- ³⁴⁷⁵ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26. According to this source, administration of his will was granted 5 Dec 1638.
- ³⁴⁷⁶ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ³⁴⁷⁷ TAG, Vol. 11, p. 28.
- ³⁴⁷⁸ TAG, Vol. 11, p. 28. Since her husband married his second wife in England, Mary most likely died in England.
- ³⁴⁷⁹ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ³⁴⁸⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney*, 1928, p. 31.
- ³⁴⁸¹ TAG, Vol. 11, p. 28.
- ³⁴⁸² TAG, Vol. 11, p. 28.
- ³⁴⁸³ TAG, Vol. 11, p. 28.
- ³⁴⁸⁴ TAG, Vol. 11, p. 28.
- ³⁴⁸⁵ TAG, Vol. 11, p. 28.
- ³⁴⁸⁶ TAG, Vol. 11, p. 28.
- ³⁴⁸⁷ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ³⁴⁸⁸ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ³⁴⁸⁹ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ³⁴⁹⁰ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ³⁴⁹¹ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ³⁴⁹² Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ³⁴⁹³ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ³⁴⁹⁴ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ³⁴⁹⁵ *Ann Hutchinson*, www.annehutchinson.com/anne_hutchinson_trial_001.htm
- ³⁴⁹⁶ Rogers, Jay, *America’s Christian Leaders: Ann Hutchinson*, The Forerunner, April 2008:
http://www.forerunner.com/forerunner/X0193_Anne_Hutchinson.html
- ³⁴⁹⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ³⁴⁹⁸ Kilbride, Susan, *Ancestors of Elizabeth Winifred Erikson*, 2nd Edition, 2017, pp. 367-369.
- ³⁴⁹⁹ Shurtleff, Nathaniel B., *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, Volume 1, 1628-1641, 1853, pp. 211-212.

-
- ³⁵⁰⁰ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, CT: 1933, pp. 24-26.
- ³⁵⁰¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 160, pp. 7-9, 9-10, 12, 14.
- ³⁵⁰² NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, pp. 161-163.
- ³⁵⁰³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 160, pp. 7-9, 9-10, 12, 14.
- ³⁵⁰⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 163, pp. 134-136.
- ³⁵⁰⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, pp. 161-163.
- ³⁵⁰⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ³⁵⁰⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ³⁵⁰⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ³⁵⁰⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ³⁵¹⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ³⁵¹¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ³⁵¹² NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ³⁵¹³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, p. 163.
- ³⁵¹⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, pp. 161-163.
- ³⁵¹⁵ Wilson, Mehitabel Calef Coppenhagen, *John Gibson of Cambridge, Massachusetts and His Descendants 1634-1899*, p. 24.
- ³⁵¹⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 163, pp. 134-136.
- ³⁵¹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 160, pp. 7-9, 9-10, 12, 14.
- ³⁵¹⁸ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*:
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ³⁵¹⁹ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ³⁵²⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, pp. 161-163. This source says she said she was about 70 in 1673, which puts her birth year at about 1602.
- ³⁵²¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, pp. 161-163. There also appears to be a death record for her in Marlborough, MA, but her will said she was "of Pompsitacutt." Ponpositicut became Stow, MA.
- ³⁵²² NEHGS Register, Vol. 163, pp. 134-136.
- ³⁵²³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 120, pp. 161-163.
- ³⁵²⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Richard Woodward. According to this source, they signed a marriage agreement 18 Apr 1663.
- ³⁵²⁵ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward. According to this source, his passenger list record says he was 13 in 1634, and a deposition says he was 50 in 1669. This puts his birth year between 1618 and 1620.
- ³⁵²⁶ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵²⁷ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵²⁸ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵²⁹ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵³⁰ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵³¹ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵³² NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵³³ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward. According to this source, he was 38 when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1640.
- ³⁵³⁴ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵³⁵ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵³⁶ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵³⁷ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵³⁸ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵³⁹ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁴⁰ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁴¹ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁴² NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁴³ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁴⁴ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁴⁵ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁴⁶ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁴⁷ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁴⁸ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁴⁹ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁵⁰ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.

-
- ³⁵⁵¹ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁵² NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁵³ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁵⁴ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁵⁵ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁵⁶ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁵⁷ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁵⁸ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁵⁹ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁶⁰ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁶¹ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁶² Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*:
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ³⁵⁶³ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ³⁵⁶⁴ West Brookfield Massachusetts, "Massachusetts Selectman":
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ³⁵⁶⁵ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward. According to this source she died between the birth of one child and her husband's second marriage.
- ³⁵⁶⁶ NEHGS Early New England Families biography of George Woodward.
- ³⁵⁶⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin. I'm assuming he was born in England since he emigrated from there.
- ³⁵⁶⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin.
- ³⁵⁶⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin. According to this source, his first child was born about 1620 and he emigrated from England in 1632. This is assuming that he had only one wife throughout his life. If he had two wives, then he may have married Abigail after he emigrated.
- ³⁵⁷⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin. According to this source he was 86 when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1620.
- ³⁵⁷¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin.
- ³⁵⁷² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin. According to this source their first known child was born 3 Aug 1646.
- ³⁵⁷³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin.
- ³⁵⁷⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin.
- ³⁵⁷⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin. According to this source, she called herself "*Marie Beniamen*" in her will, which appears to have been written shortly before she died..
- ³⁵⁷⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin.
- ³⁵⁷⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin.
- ³⁵⁷⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin.
- ³⁵⁷⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin. According to this source, he was 42 when he died which puts his birth year at about 1641.
- ³⁵⁸⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin.
- ³⁵⁸¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin.
- ³⁵⁸² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin.
- ³⁵⁸³ Wikipedia, "Foxes Book of Martyrs," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Foxe%27s_Book_of_Martyrs
- ³⁵⁸⁴ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ³⁵⁸⁵ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*:
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ³⁵⁸⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin.
- ³⁵⁸⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin.
- ³⁵⁸⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin.
- ³⁵⁸⁹ Pile, C.C. R., Cranbrook, A Wealden Town, pp. 49-50.
- ³⁵⁹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin. According to this source, his first child was born about 1620 and he emigrated from England in 1632. This is assuming that he had only one wife throughout his life. If he had two wives, then he may have married Abigail after he emigrated.
- ³⁵⁹¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Benjamin.
- ³⁵⁹² Pile, C.C. R., Cranbrook, A Wealden Town, pp. 49-50.
- ³⁵⁹³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁵⁹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard. According to this source, he wrote his will 10 June 1663 and the inventory of his estate was taken 8 Feb 1665.

-
- ³⁵⁹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁵⁹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁵⁹⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁵⁹⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁵⁹⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁶⁰⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard. According to this source, he said he was about 60 on 20 Feb 1669, which puts his birth year at about 1608.
- ³⁶⁰¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁶⁰² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁶⁰³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁶⁰⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁶⁰⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁶⁰⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁶⁰⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁶⁰⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁶⁰⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁶¹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁶¹¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁶¹² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁶¹³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁶¹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁶¹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Lombard.
- ³⁶¹⁶ TAG, Vol. 52, pp. 136-138.
- ³⁶¹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, p. 317. According to this source, he was one of the founders of Sudbury in 1638. This means he was most likely an emigrant ancestor based on his age.
- ³⁶¹⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 131, p. 28.
- ³⁶¹⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, p. 317.
- ³⁶²⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 131, p. 28.
- ³⁶²¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, p. 317.
- ³⁶²² Brown, Goodwin, *Genealogical Notes, descendants of Thomas Browne of Concord, Mass.*, New York: 1901, p. 6.
- ³⁶²³ Brown, Goodwin, *Genealogical Notes, descendants of Thomas Browne of Concord, Mass.*, New York: 1901, p. 6.
- ³⁶²⁴ Brown, Goodwin, *Genealogical Notes, descendants of Thomas Browne of Concord, Mass.*, New York: 1901, p. 6.
- ³⁶²⁵ Brown, Goodwin, *Genealogical Notes, descendants of Thomas Browne of Concord, Mass.*, New York: 1901, p. 6.
- ³⁶²⁶ Brown, Goodwin, *Genealogical Notes, descendants of Thomas Browne of Concord, Mass.*, New York: 1901, p. 6.
- ³⁶²⁷ Brown, Goodwin, *Genealogical Notes, descendants of Thomas Browne of Concord, Mass.*, New York: 1901, p. 6.
- ³⁶²⁸ Brown, Goodwin, *Genealogical Notes, descendants of Thomas Browne of Concord, Mass.*, New York: 1901, p. 6.
- ³⁶²⁹ Brown, Goodwin, *Genealogical Notes, descendants of Thomas Browne of Concord, Mass.*, New York: 1901, p. 6.
- ³⁶³⁰ Brown, Goodwin, *Genealogical Notes, descendants of Thomas Browne of Concord, Mass.*, New York: 1901, p. 6.
- ³⁶³¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 131, p. 28.
- ³⁶³² Middlesex, MA Deeds, Vol. 10, pp. 188-189.
- ³⁶³³ Vital Records of Concord, MA, published version, p. 24.
- ³⁶³⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 140, p. 317.
- ³⁶³⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship. According to this source, he was about 76 when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1612.
- ³⁶³⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶³⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶³⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶³⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁴⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁴¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁴² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁴³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁴⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁴⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁴⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁴⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁴⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁴⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.

- ³⁶⁵⁰ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 774. This date has been changed to the modern dating system.
- ³⁶⁵¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁵² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁵³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁵⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁵⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁵⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁵⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁵⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁵⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁶⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁶¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship. According to this source she was living when she was named in her mother's will on 17 Nov 1667.
- ³⁶⁶² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁶³ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman":
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ³⁶⁶⁴ *Ancient and honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts*, "Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts,"
<http://www.ahac.us.com/about/>
- ³⁶⁶⁵ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ³⁶⁶⁶ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ³⁶⁶⁷ Stokes, Lori, *American Creation*, "Freeman and the Right to Vote in Puritan Massachusetts,"
<http://americancreation.blogspot.com/2008/06/freemen-and-right-to-vote-in-puritan.html>
- ³⁶⁶⁸ Roberts, Oliver Ayer, *History of the Military Company of the Massachusetts Now Called The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, 1637-1888*, Volume 1, Boston: 1895, p. 83.
- ³⁶⁶⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship. According to this source, her first child was born in 1638, so based on her probable age, she is most likely an emigrant ancestor. And, since most emigrants to Massachusetts at the time came from the British Isles, she is most likely from there.
- ³⁶⁷⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship. According to this source, her husband had a child with his second wife on 15 Apr 1652.
- ³⁶⁷¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁷² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁷³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ³⁶⁷⁴ *Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, "Jane Wilkinson Winship," <https://www.colonialsociety.org/node/1128>
- ³⁶⁷⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581. Based on his children's probably ages in this source, he is most likely an emigrant ancestor. And since most emigrants to Massachusetts at the time were from the British Isles, he was most likely from there.
- ³⁶⁷⁶ Vital Records of Amesbury, MA, published version, p. 555.
- ³⁶⁷⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁷⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581. His first wife named Francis died in Feb 1643, and he had children with another wife named Frances after that date.
- ³⁶⁷⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁸⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁸¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁸² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁸³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁸⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁸⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁸⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁸⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁸⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁸⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁹⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁹¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁹² Vital Records of Salisbury, MA, published version, p. 138.
- ³⁶⁹³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁹⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.

- ³⁶⁹⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁹⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁹⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁹⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁶⁹⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁷⁰⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁷⁰¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁷⁰² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁷⁰³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁷⁰⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁷⁰⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 3, p. 55.
- ³⁷⁰⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581. Based on her children's probably ages in this source, she is most likely an emigrant ancestor. And since most emigrants to Massachusetts at the time were from the British Isles, she was most likely from there.
- ³⁷⁰⁷ Vital Records of Salisbury, MA, published version, p. 578. Since John's wife after this death date was also named Francis, and since she chose to live with her stepdaughter after he died, there is a possibility that this death record is incorrect and she lived until after her husband died.
- ³⁷⁰⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 579-581.
- ³⁷⁰⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins.
- ³⁷¹⁰ *Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 9, 1905, pp. 45-46. This source has a transcription of his will which was written 28 Mar 1654 and proved 26 Sep 1654.
- ³⁷¹¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins.
- ³⁷¹² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins.
- ³⁷¹³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins.
- ³⁷¹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins.
- ³⁷¹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins.
- ³⁷¹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins. According to this source, their oldest child was born 1 April 1637.
- ³⁷¹⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins.
- ³⁷¹⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins.
- ³⁷¹⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins.
- ³⁷²⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins.
- ³⁷²¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins. According to this source their oldest child was born 1 Apr 1649.
- ³⁷²² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins.
- ³⁷²³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins.
- ³⁷²⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins.
- ³⁷²⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins.
- ³⁷²⁶ *Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 9, 1905, pp. 45-46. This source has a transcription of his will which was written 28 Mar 1654 and proved 26 Sep 1654.
- ³⁷²⁷ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Dudley Wildes 1759-1820 of Topsfield, Massachusetts, Portland, Maine: 1959*, pp. 87-90.
- ³⁷²⁸ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Dudley Wildes 1759-1820 of Topsfield, Massachusetts, Portland, Maine: 1959*, pp. 87-90.
- ³⁷²⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Perkins.
- ³⁷³⁰ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Dudley Wildes 1759-1820 of Topsfield, Massachusetts, Portland, Maine: 1959*, pp. 87-90.
- ³⁷³¹ Perley, Sidney, *The History of Salem, Massachusetts*, Vol. 1, Salem: 1924, pp. 368, 375, 428.
- ³⁷³² Vital Records of Salem, MA, published version, p. 253.
- ³⁷³³ Foote, Abram W., *Foote Family Comprising the Genealogy and History of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield, Conn. And His Descendants*, Vol. 1, Rutland, Vermont: 1907, p. 536.
- ³⁷³⁴ Foote, Abram W., *Foote Family Comprising the Genealogy and History of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield, Conn. And His Descendants*, Vol. 1, Rutland, Vermont: 1907, p. 536.
- ³⁷³⁵ Foote, Abram W., *Foote Family Comprising the Genealogy and History of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield, Conn. And His Descendants*, Vol. 1, Rutland, Vermont: 1907, p. 536.
- ³⁷³⁶ Foote, Abram W., *Foote Family Comprising the Genealogy and History of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield, Conn. And His Descendants*, Vol. 1, Rutland, Vermont: 1907, p. 536.
- ³⁷³⁷ Foote, Abram W., *Foote Family Comprising the Genealogy and History of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield, Conn. And His Descendants*, Vol. 1, Rutland, Vermont: 1907, p. 536.
- ³⁷³⁸ Foote, Abram W., *Foote Family Comprising the Genealogy and History of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield, Conn. And His Descendants*, Vol. 1, Rutland, Vermont: 1907, p. 536.
- ³⁷³⁹ Foote, Abram W., *Foote Family Comprising the Genealogy and History of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield, Conn. And His Descendants*, Vol. 1, Rutland, Vermont: 1907, p. 536.

- ³⁷⁴⁰ Foote, Abram W., *Foote Family Comprising the Genealogy and History of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield, Conn. And His Descendants*, Vol. 1, Rutland, Vermont: 1907, p. 536.
- ³⁷⁴¹ Rockwell, Harriet, Foote Family Association of America, "Footsteps of Pasco Foote, Manchester by the Sea":
<https://www.footefamily.org/pasco3.htm>
- ³⁷⁴² Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ³⁷⁴³ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constables*:
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ³⁷⁴⁴ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts*, Clearfield Company edition, 2002, pp. 161, 960.
- ³⁷⁴⁵ Archive CD Books, Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume VII, 1678-1680, pp. 201-202.
- ³⁷⁴⁶ Perley, Sidney, *The History of Salem, Massachusetts*, Vol. 1, Salem: 1924, pp. 368, 375, 428.
- ³⁷⁴⁷ Archive CD Books, Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume IV, 1667-1671, p. 398.
- ³⁷⁴⁸ Currier, Harvey Lear, *Genealogy of Richard Currier of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, (1616–1686-7) and Many of His Descendants*, Newport, Vermont: 1910, pp. 5-11. This source does not give the source for Richard's birth date. The year is consistent with various depositions Richard gave during his lifetime.
- ³⁷⁴⁹ Currier, Harvey Lear, *Genealogy of Richard Currier of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, (1616–1686-7) and Many of His Descendants*, Newport, Vermont: 1910, pp. 5-11.
- ³⁷⁵⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 149-150.
- ³⁷⁵¹ Currier, Harvey Lear, *Genealogy of Richard Currier of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, (1616–1686-7) and Many of His Descendants*, Newport, Vermont: 1910, pp. 5-11.
- ³⁷⁵² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 149-150.
- ³⁷⁵³ Vital Records of Salisbury, MA, published version, p. 64. This date has been converted to the modern dating system.
- ³⁷⁵⁴ Vital Records of Amesbury, MA, published version, p. 329.
- ³⁷⁵⁵ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 149-150.
- ³⁷⁵⁶ Currier, Harvey Lear, *Genealogy of Richard Currier of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, (1616–1686-7) and Many of His Descendants*, Newport, Vermont: 1910, pp. 5-11
- ³⁷⁵⁷ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman":
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ³⁷⁵⁸ *Encyclopedia.com*, "Justice of the Peace":
<https://www.encyclopedia.com/social-sciences-and-law/political-science-and-government/political-science-terms-and-concepts/justice-peace>
- ³⁷⁵⁹ "Colonial Period, Local Courts and Magistrates":
<https://law.jrank.org/pages/11879/Colonial-Period-Local-courts-magistrates.html>
- ³⁷⁶⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 149-150. According to this source, Ann's husband married his second wife on Oct. 26, 1676.
- ³⁷⁶¹ Currier, Harvey Lear, *Genealogy of Richard Currier of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, (1616–1686-7) and Many of His Descendants*, Newport, Vermont: 1910, pp. 5-11.
- ³⁷⁶² Planter Passenger List, <https://www.packrat-pro.com/ships/planter.htm> According to this source, she was 70 in 1634 which puts her birth year at about 1564. I'm assuming that since she emigrated from England that she was most likely born there.
- ³⁷⁶³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Tuttle.
- ³⁷⁶⁴ Jacobus, Donald Lines and Edgar Francis Waterman, *Hale, House and Related Families*, Hartford: 1952, pp. 771-772.
- ³⁷⁶⁵ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 169-171.
- ³⁷⁶⁶ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 173-174.
- ³⁷⁶⁷ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 173-174.
- ³⁷⁶⁸ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 173-174.
- ³⁷⁶⁹ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 173-174.
- ³⁷⁷⁰ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 173-174.
- ³⁷⁷¹ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 173-174.
- ³⁷⁷² TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 173-174.
- ³⁷⁷³ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 173-174.
- ³⁷⁷⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Tuttle.
- ³⁷⁷⁵ Planter Passenger List, <https://www.packrat-pro.com/ships/planter.htm>
- ³⁷⁷⁶ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 171-175.
- ³⁷⁷⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of George Hull.
- ³⁷⁷⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of George Hull.
- ³⁷⁷⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of George Hull.
- ³⁷⁸⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of George Hull. According to this source, they were married 27 August.

- ³⁷⁸¹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp.453-461. According to this source, they were married 27 September.
- ³⁷⁸² Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 453-461.
- ³⁷⁸³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of George Hull.
- ³⁷⁸⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of George Hull.
- ³⁷⁸⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of George Hull.
- ³⁷⁸⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of George Hull.
- ³⁷⁸⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of George Hull.
- ³⁷⁸⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of George Hull.
- ³⁷⁸⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of George Hull.
- ³⁷⁹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of George Hull.
- ³⁷⁹¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of George Hull.
- ³⁷⁹² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of George Hull.
- ³⁷⁹³ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 453-461.
- ³⁷⁹⁴ Weygant, Col., *The Hull Family in America*, pp. 9-14
- ³⁷⁹⁵ Elson, Henry William, *History of the United States of America*, New York: 1904, Chapter IV, pp. 111-114, transcribed by Kathy Leigh, <http://www.usahistory.info/New-England/Connecticut.html>
- ³⁷⁹⁶ *Wikipedia*, "Pequot War," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pequot_War
- ³⁷⁹⁷ *Encyclopedia Britannica*, "Pequot War," <https://www.britannica.com/topic/Pequot-War>
- ³⁷⁹⁸ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman":
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ³⁷⁹⁹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 453-461.
- ³⁸⁰⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of George Hull. According to this source, they were married 27 August.
- ³⁸⁰¹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp.453-461. According to this source, they were married 27 September.
- ³⁸⁰² Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸⁰³ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸⁰⁴ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸⁰⁵ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸⁰⁶ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸⁰⁷ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸⁰⁸ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸⁰⁹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸¹⁰ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸¹¹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸¹² Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸¹³ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸¹⁴ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸¹⁵ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸¹⁶ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸¹⁷ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸¹⁸ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸¹⁹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸²⁰ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸²¹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸²² Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸²³ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸²⁴ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸²⁵ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸²⁶ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸²⁷ Loomis Chaffee, <https://www.loomischaffee.org/>
- ³⁸²⁸ *Wikipedia*, "Butt (unit)", [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Butt_\(unit\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Butt_(unit))
- ³⁸²⁹ Owlcation, "What is a Hogshead? Barrels and Measurement in Colonial America":
<https://owlcation.com/humanities/When-is-a-barrel-a-barrel-Imperial-units-of-measurement-in-Colonial-America>
- ³⁸³⁰ "Susan & Ellen," <https://www.packrat-pro.com/ships/susan2.htm>
- ³⁸³¹ *Wikipedia*, "Hogshead", <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hogshead>
- ³⁸³² Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.

- ³⁸³³ Loomis, Harriet E. B., "Oldest Family in America to Hold Ancestral Estate in Perpetual Possession," *The Connecticut Magazine*, Volume 10, pp. 361-371.
- ³⁸³⁴ Strahan, Derek, *Lost New England*, "Loomis Homestead, Windsor, Connecticut":
<http://lostnewengland.com/2018/02/loomis-homestead-windsor-connecticut/>
- ³⁸³⁵ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ³⁸³⁶ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸³⁷ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸³⁸ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸³⁹ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. II, 1931, pp. 567-572.
- ³⁸⁴⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell. According to this source he emigrated from England, so he was most likely born there.
- ³⁸⁴¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell. According to this source, his inventory was taken on 19 May 1646.
- ³⁸⁴² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁴³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁴⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁴⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁴⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁴⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁴⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁴⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁵⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁵¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁵² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁵³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁵⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁵⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁵⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁵⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁵⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁵⁹ Parke, Nathan Grier II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke and His Wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*, Woodstock, Vermont: 1959, pp. 83-88.
- ³⁸⁶⁰ *Wikipedia*, "History of Stamford, Connecticut," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_Stamford,_Connecticut
- ³⁸⁶¹ Stiles, Henry R., *The History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut*, Volume II, New York: 1904, pp. 504-506.
- ³⁸⁶² Stiles, Henry R. and Sherman W. Adams, *The History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut*, Volume I, New York: 1904, pp. 143-146, 151, 176-177, 183-184, 191-192, 286-287.
- ³⁸⁶³ TAG, Vol. 9, pp. 39-40.
- ³⁸⁶⁴ Gardiner, Lion, *A History of the Pequot War*, Cincinnati: 1860, pp. 14-15, 16, 19.
- ³⁸⁶⁵ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman":
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ³⁸⁶⁶ *Collections of the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society*, Number three, "Journal of Richard Mather 1635." Boston: 1850.
- ³⁸⁶⁷ Riess, Warren C., *Angel Gabriel*, 2001, pp. 41-42.
- ³⁸⁶⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell. According to this source, she was married in England, so she was most likely born there.
- ³⁸⁶⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁷⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁷¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Mathew Mitchell.
- ³⁸⁷² Baldwin, Thomas, *Michael Bacon of Dedham*, 1915, p. 24.
- ³⁸⁷³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 90, p. 301.
- ³⁸⁷⁴ Baldwin, Thomas, *Michael Bacon of Dedham*, 1915, p. 26.
- ³⁸⁷⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 90, p. 301.
- ³⁸⁷⁶ Baldwin, Thomas, *Michael Bacon of Dedham*, 1915, p. 24.
- ³⁸⁷⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 90, p. 301.
- ³⁸⁷⁸ Baldwin, Thomas, *Michael Bacon of Dedham*, 1915, p. 26.
- ³⁸⁷⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 90, p. 301.
- ³⁸⁸⁰ Baldwin, Thomas, *Michael Bacon of Dedham*, 1915, p. 28.
- ³⁸⁸¹ Baldwin, Thomas, *Michael Bacon of Dedham*, 1915, p. 28.
- ³⁸⁸² Baldwin, Thomas, *Michael Bacon of Dedham*, 1915, p. 28.
- ³⁸⁸³ Baldwin, Thomas, *Michael Bacon of Dedham*, 1915, p. 28.

- 3884 Baldwin, Thomas, *Michael Bacon of Dedham*, 1915, p. 28.
- 3885 Baldwin, Thomas, *Michael Bacon of Dedham*, 1915, p. 28.
- 3886 Baldwin, Thomas, *Michael Bacon of Dedham*, 1915, p. 28.
- 3887 Hill, Don Gleason, *The Record of Births, Marriages, and Deaths in the Town of Dedham*, Volumes 1 and 2, 1886, pp. 4, 128.
- 3888 Baldwin, Thomas, *Michael Bacon of Dedham*, 1915, pp. 24-29.
- 3889 NEHGS Register, Vol. 56, pp. 364-365.
- 3890 Baldwin, Thomas, *Michael Bacon of Dedham*, 1915, pp. 24-29.
- 3891 Hill, Don Gleason, *The Record of Births, Marriages, and Deaths in the Town of Dedham*, Volumes 1 and 2, 1886, p. 128
- 3892 Baldwin, Thomas, *Michael Bacon of Dedham*, 1915, p. 26.
- 3893 NEHGS Register, Vol. 90, p. 301.
- 3894 NEHGS Register, Vol. 15, p. 27.
- 3895 NEHGS Register, Vol. 53, p. 23.
- 3896 NEHGS Database: *Boston, MA: Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630-1699*.
- 3897 NEHGS Register, Vol. 94, p. 105.
- 3898 Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 375-378.
- 3899 *Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 4, p. 31.
- 3900 Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 375-378.
- 3901 Vital Records of Rowley, MA, published version, p. 438.
- 3902 Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 375-378.
- 3903 Savage, James, *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. 1, 1860, p. 29.
- 3904 NEHGS Register, Vol. 5, pp. 299-300.
- 3905 Suffolk, MA Probate Record Number 123.
- 3906 *New England Magazine*, Vol. 33, pp. 337-338.
- 3907 NEHGS Register, Vol. 15, p. 27.
- 3908 Savage, James, *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. 1, 1860, p. 29.
- 3909 Lincoln, Solomon Jr., *History of the Town of Hingham, Plymouth County, Massachusetts*, Hingham: 1827, pp. 46, 52, 56-77, 153.
- 3910 NEHGS Register, Vol. 15, p. 27.
- 3911 Vital Records of Rowley, MA, published version, p. 479.
- 3912 NEHGS Register, Vol. 94, p. 105.
- 3913 *Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 4, p. 31.
- 3914 Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 375-378.
- 3915 Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 375-378.
- 3916 Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 375-378.
- 3917 Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 375-378.
- 3918 Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 375-378.
- 3919 Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 375-378.
- 3920 Rodgers, Robert H. *Middlesex County in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Records of Probate and Administration, October 1649-December 1660*, Boston 1999, pp. 93-95.
- 3921 Rodgers, Robert H. *Middlesex County in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Records of Probate and Administration, October 1649-December 1660*, Boston 1999, pp. 93-95.
- 3922 Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 1943, Vol. 1, pp. 142-145.
- 3923 Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 1943, Vol. 1, pp. 142-145.
- 3924 Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 1943, Vol. 1, pp. 142-145.
- 3925 Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 1943, Vol. 1, pp. 142-145.
- 3926 Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 1943, Vol. 1, pp. 142-145.
- 3927 Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 1943, Vol. 1, pp. 142-145.
- 3928 Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 1943, Vol. 1, pp. 142-145.
- 3929 Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 1943, Vol. 1, pp. 142-145.
- 3930 Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 1943, Vol. 1, pp. 142-145.
- 3931 Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 1943, Vol. 1, pp. 142-145.
- 3932 Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 1943, Vol. 1, pp. 142-145.
- 3933 Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 1943, Vol. 1, pp. 142-145.
- 3934 Rodgers, Robert H. *Middlesex County in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Records of Probate and Administration, October 1649-December 1660*, Boston 1999, pp. 93-95.
- 3935 Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 1943, Vol. 1, pp. 142-145.
- 3936 Rodgers, Robert H. *Middlesex County in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Records of Probate and Administration, October 1649-December 1660*, Boston 1999, pp. 93-95.

- ³⁹³⁷ Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Volume V, pp. 48-49. According to this source, he was from England, though the source has no actual proof of this. However, he was most likely from the British Isles since most Puritans were, and based on his grandchildren's ages, he was an emigrant ancestor.
- ³⁹³⁸ Mead, Spencer, *Abstract of Probate Records at Fairfield, Connecticut Down to 1721, Book 1646-1656*, p. 11. According to this source, his will was probated on 20 Oct 1858, but since it is in the 1646-1656 book, this is most likely a typo and should read 1658. It has been hand-corrected in the manuscript copy.
- ³⁹³⁹ Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Volume V, p. 49.
- ³⁹⁴⁰ Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Volume V, p. 49.
- ³⁹⁴¹ Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Volume V, p. 49.
- ³⁹⁴² Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Volume V, p. 49.
- ³⁹⁴³ Mackenzie, George Norbury, *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, Volume V, pp. 48-49
- ³⁹⁴⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Bateman
- ³⁹⁴⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 58, pp. 48-49. This source says he was 66 years old in 1658.
- ³⁹⁴⁶ Vital Records of Woburn, MA (published version), p. 20.
- ³⁹⁴⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 58, pp. 48-51.
- ³⁹⁴⁸ Vital Records of Woburn, MA (published version), p. 157. This source says that Ezekiel Richardson, first husband of Susanna, died 21 Oct 1647, so she had to have married Henry Brooks after that date.
- ³⁹⁴⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 58, pp. 48-51.
- ³⁹⁵⁰ Vital Records of Woburn, MA (published version), p. 33.
- ³⁹⁵¹ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 234-235.
- ³⁹⁵² TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 234-235.
- ³⁹⁵³ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 234-235.
- ³⁹⁵⁴ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 234-235.
- ³⁹⁵⁵ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 234-235.
- ³⁹⁵⁶ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 234-235.
- ³⁹⁵⁷ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 234-235.
- ³⁹⁵⁸ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 234-235.
- ³⁹⁵⁹ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 234-235.
- ³⁹⁶⁰ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 234-235.
- ³⁹⁶¹ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 234-235.
- ³⁹⁶² TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 234-235.
- ³⁹⁶³ Vital Records of Woburn, MA (published version).
- ³⁹⁶⁴ TAG, Vol. 54, pp. 234-235.
- ³⁹⁶⁵ Vital Records of Woburn, MA (published version), p. 157.
- ³⁹⁶⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 58, pp. 48-51.
- ³⁹⁶⁷ NEHGS online database, "Court Files of Middlesex County, Massachusetts, 1649-1675.
- ³⁹⁶⁸ Johnson, Edward, "Abstracts of Early Woburn Deeds, 1649-1700," pp.3-4.
- ³⁹⁶⁹ Johnson, Edward, "Abstracts of Early Woburn Deeds, 1649-1700," p. 31.
- ³⁹⁷⁰ Ostrander Family Association, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, p. 416.
- ³⁹⁷¹ Based on Gysbert's middle name, Cornelise, which indicates that was his father's first name. However, it is possible that Gysbert took the Van den Bergh name after he moved to America, in which case, this name may be incorrect.
- ³⁹⁷² Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *van den Berghs in America*, p. 1.
- ³⁹⁷³ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *van den Berghs in America*, p. 1.
- ³⁹⁷⁴ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *van den Berghs in America*, p. 1.
- ³⁹⁷⁵ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *van den Berghs in America*, p. 1.
- ³⁹⁷⁶ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *van den Berghs in America*, p. 1.
- ³⁹⁷⁷ Stockman, D. Wade, Robert L. Grunwell, and Betsy S. Grunwell, *van den Berghs in America*, pp. 1-3.
- ³⁹⁷⁸ Ostrander Family Association, *Ostrander, A Genealogical Record 1660-1995*, p. 416.
- ³⁹⁷⁹ Horner, Isaac, *Gysbert Cornelise Van den Bergh*:
<http://gysbertvandenbergh.blogspot.com/2008/07/gybert-cornelise-van-den-bergh-famliy.html>
- ³⁹⁸⁰ Wikipedia, *Manor of Rensselaerswyck*, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manor_of_Rensselaerswyck
- ³⁹⁸¹ Wikipedia, *Patroon*, <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Patroon>
- ³⁹⁸² New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/geflansing3060.html>
- ³⁹⁸³ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/geflansing3060.html>
- ³⁹⁸⁴ Based on Gerrit's name: Gerrit Frederickse Lansing, his father's name was Frederick. However, it is possible that Gerrit took the Lansing name after he moved to America, in which case, this name may be incorrect.
- ³⁹⁸⁵ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/geflansing3060.html>
- ³⁹⁸⁶ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/lansing.html>

-
- ³⁹⁸⁷ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/lansing.html>
- ³⁹⁸⁸ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/lansing.html>
- ³⁹⁸⁹ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/hilansing3400.html>
- ³⁹⁹⁰ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/hilansing3400.html>
- ³⁹⁹¹ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/geflansing3060.html>
- ³⁹⁹² New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/geflansing3060.html>
- ³⁹⁹³ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/h/elizhendrix.html>
- ³⁹⁹⁴ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/h/elizhendrix.html>
- ³⁹⁹⁵ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/1/geflansing3060.html>
- ³⁹⁹⁶ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/h/elizhendrix.html>
- ³⁹⁹⁷ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/h/elizhendrix.html>
- ³⁹⁹⁸ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/h/cahallenbeck5214.html>
- ³⁹⁹⁹ This is based on his name: Casper Jacobse Hallenbeck, indicating that his father's name was Jacob. However, it is possible that Casper took the Hallenbeck name after he moved to America, in which case, this name may be incorrect.
- ⁴⁰⁰⁰ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/h/hallenbeck.html>
- ⁴⁰⁰¹ New York State Museum Website, <http://exhibitions.nysm.nysed.gov//albany/bios/h/cahallenbeck5214.html>
- ⁴⁰⁰² Haskell, Ira J., *Chronicles of the Haskell Family*, Lynn, MA: 1943, pp. 2-4, 6-7, 13-14. According to this source, her children were born in England, so she was most likely born there, too.
- ⁴⁰⁰³ Haskell, Ira J., *Chronicles of the Haskell Family*, Lynn, MA: 1943, pp. 2-4, 6-7, 13-14.
- ⁴⁰⁰⁴ Haskell, Ira J., *Chronicles of the Haskell Family*, Lynn, MA: 1943, pp. 2-4, 6-7, 13-14.
- ⁴⁰⁰⁵ Haskell, Ira J., *Chronicles of the Haskell Family*, Lynn, MA: 1943, pp. 2-4, 6-7, 13-14.
- ⁴⁰⁰⁶ Haskell, Ira J., *Chronicles of the Haskell Family*, Lynn, MA: 1943, pp. 2-4, 6-7, 13-14.
- ⁴⁰⁰⁷ Haskell, Ira J., *Chronicles of the Haskell Family*, Lynn, MA: 1943, pp. 2-4, 6-7, 13-14.
- ⁴⁰⁰⁸ Haskell, Ira J., *Chronicles of the Haskell Family*, Lynn, MA: 1943, pp. 2-4, 6-7, 13-14.
- ⁴⁰⁰⁹ Haskell, Ira J., *Chronicles of the Haskell Family*, Lynn, MA: 1943, pp. 2-4, 6-7, 13-14.
- ⁴⁰¹⁰ Haskell, Ira J., *Chronicles of the Haskell Family*, Lynn, MA: 1943, pp. 2-4, 6-7, 13-14.
- ⁴⁰¹¹ Haskell, Ira J., *Chronicles of the Haskell Family*, Lynn, MA: 1943, pp. 2-4, 6-7, 13-14.
- ⁴⁰¹² Haskell, Ira J., *Chronicles of the Haskell Family*, Lynn, MA: 1943, pp. 2-4, 6-7, 13-14.
- ⁴⁰¹³ *The Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 6, pp. 25-33.
- ⁴⁰¹⁴ Ferris, Mary Walton, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 351-352.
- ⁴⁰¹⁵ *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 607-608.
- ⁴⁰¹⁶ *Vital Records of Gloucester, MA*, published version, p. 309.
- ⁴⁰¹⁷ *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 607-608.
- ⁴⁰¹⁸ *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 607-608.
- ⁴⁰¹⁹ *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 607-608.
- ⁴⁰²⁰ *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 607-608.
- ⁴⁰²¹ *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 607-608.
- ⁴⁰²² *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 607-608.
- ⁴⁰²³ Babson, John J., *History of the Town of Gloucester, Cape Ann*, Gloucester: 1860, p. 173.
- ⁴⁰²⁴ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ⁴⁰²⁵ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, History of the Office of the Constable,
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ⁴⁰²⁶ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman":
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ⁴⁰²⁷ *Vital Records of Gloucester, MA*, published version, p. 309.
- ⁴⁰²⁸ *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 607-608.
- ⁴⁰²⁹ *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 607-608.
- ⁴⁰³⁰ *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, 1943, pp. 607-608.
- ⁴⁰³¹ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 505-508.
- ⁴⁰³² *Vital Records of Lynn, MA*, published version, p. 553.
- ⁴⁰³³ TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 119-121.
- ⁴⁰³⁴ TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 119-121
- ⁴⁰³⁵ TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 119-121
- ⁴⁰³⁶ TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 119-121
- ⁴⁰³⁷ TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 119-121
- ⁴⁰³⁸ *Vital Records of Lynn, MA*, published version, p. 497.
- ⁴⁰³⁹ *Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 15, pp. 38-41.

-
- ⁴⁰⁴⁰ TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 119-121
- ⁴⁰⁴¹ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 505-508.
- ⁴⁰⁴² Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 505-508.
- ⁴⁰⁴³ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 15, pp. 38-41.
- ⁴⁰⁴⁴ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 505-508.
- ⁴⁰⁴⁵ TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 119-121
- ⁴⁰⁴⁶ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 15, pp. 38-41.
- ⁴⁰⁴⁷ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 505-508.
- ⁴⁰⁴⁸ TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 119-121
- ⁴⁰⁴⁹ Vital Records of Lynn, MA, published version, p. 544.
- ⁴⁰⁵⁰ TAG, Vol. 73, pp. 119-121.
- ⁴⁰⁵¹ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 505-508.
- ⁴⁰⁵² Marshall, Henrietta Elizabeth, *This Country of Ours: the Story of the United States*, New York: 1917, online version, <http://digital.library.upenn.edu/women/marshall/country/country-III-23.html>
- ⁴⁰⁵³ Wikipedia, *Puritan Migration to New England (1620-1640)*,
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puritan_migration_to_New_England_\(1620%E2%80%931640\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puritan_migration_to_New_England_(1620%E2%80%931640))
- ⁴⁰⁵⁴ St. Paul's Episcopal Church website, *Puritans vs. Anglicans*, <http://www.stpaulschester.org/2013/11/23/puritans-vs-anglicans/>
- ⁴⁰⁵⁵ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁵⁶ Vital Records of Salem, MA, published version, p. 156.
- ⁴⁰⁵⁷ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁵⁸ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁵⁹ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁶⁰ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁶¹ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153. This source says he was baptized in Newport-Bagnell, but I think this might be a typo as I cannot find that town online.
- ⁴⁰⁶² Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁶³ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153. This source says he was baptized in Newport-Bagnell, but I think this might be a typo as I cannot find that town online.
- ⁴⁰⁶⁴ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁶⁵ Vital Records of Salem, MA, published version, p. 190.
- ⁴⁰⁶⁶ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁶⁷ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁶⁸ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁶⁹ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁷⁰ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁷¹ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁷² Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁷³ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁷⁴ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁷⁵ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁷⁶ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁷⁷ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁷⁸ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁷⁹ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁸⁰ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁸¹ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁸² Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁸³ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁸⁴ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁸⁵ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁸⁶ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁸⁷ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁸⁸ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁸⁹ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.
- ⁴⁰⁹⁰ Archive CD Books, Essex Quarterly Court Records, Volume VI, 1675-1678, pp. 379-381.
- ⁴⁰⁹¹ Newhall, Charles, "The Record of My Ancestry," pp. 51-53.
- ⁴⁰⁹² Essex Society of Genealogists, "Essex County Deeds, 1639-1678," pp. 198-199.
- ⁴⁰⁹³ Vital Records of Salem, MA, published version, p. 155.

⁴⁰⁹⁴ Cooke, Harriet Ruth (Waters), "The Driver Family: A Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Robert and Phebe Driver," 1889, pp. 53-54, 55-56.

⁴⁰⁹⁵ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.

⁴⁰⁹⁶ Vital Records of Salem, MA, published version, p. 190.

⁴⁰⁹⁷ Essex Society of Genealogists, *Essex County Deeds 1639-1678*, 2003, pp. 198-199. According to this source, she signed a deed on 17 Feb 1653 in Lynn, MA. When converted to the modern dating system, it would read 17 Feb 1654. Since this is a transcription of the deed and not the original, it is possible that the transcriber had already changed the date, in which case it would be 1653.

⁴⁰⁹⁸ Essex Genealogist, Vol. 19, pp. 142-145, 152-153.

⁴⁰⁹⁹ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹⁰⁰ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹⁰¹ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 296-306.

⁴¹⁰² Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹⁰³ Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 15, 54-56.

⁴¹⁰⁴ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹⁰⁵ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹⁰⁶ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹⁰⁷ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹⁰⁸ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹⁰⁹ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹¹⁰ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹¹¹ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹¹² Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹¹³ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹¹⁴ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹¹⁵ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹¹⁶ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹¹⁷ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹¹⁸ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹¹⁹ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹²⁰ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹²¹ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹²² Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹²³ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹²⁴ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹²⁵ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹²⁶ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹²⁷ Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 54-56.

⁴¹²⁸ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman":

<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>

⁴¹²⁹ Greene, Samuel S., *A Genealogical Sketch of the Descendants of Thomas Green[e] of Malden, Mass.*, Boston: 1858, pp. 3-4, 8.

⁴¹³⁰ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306. I'm assuming that since she was married in England that she was probably also born there.

⁴¹³¹ Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 54-56.

⁴¹³² Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 15, 54-56.

⁴¹³³ Corey, Deloraine Pendre, *The History of Malden, Massachusetts 1633-1785*, Malden: 1899, pp. 136-164.

⁴¹³⁴ Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 54-56.

⁴¹³⁵ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 300-306.

⁴¹³⁶ Greene, Samuel S., *A Genealogical Sketch of the Descendants of Thomas Green[e] of Malden, Mass.*, Boston: 1858, pp. 3-4, 8.

⁴¹³⁷ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.

⁴¹³⁸ Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 15, 46-50.

⁴¹³⁹ Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 15, 46-50.

⁴¹⁴⁰ Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 15, 46-50.

⁴¹⁴¹ Corey, Deloraine Pendre, *The History of Malden, Massachusetts 1633-1785*, Malden: 1899, pp. 12, 34, 96-97, 101-102, 105, 114, 119-120, 136-164, 165-184, 198, 199, 218, 219-220, 287, 307, Appendix p. 53.

⁴¹⁴² NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*.

⁴¹⁴³ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*. The date says (11), 1655. I've converted it to the modern date of 1656.

⁴¹⁴⁴ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.

⁴¹⁴⁵ Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 15, 46-50.

- ⁴¹⁴⁶ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁴⁷ Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 15, 46-50.
- ⁴¹⁴⁸ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁴⁹ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁵⁰ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁵¹ Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 15, 46-50.
- ⁴¹⁵² Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 15, 46-50.
- ⁴¹⁵³ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁵⁴ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁵⁵ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁵⁶ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁵⁷ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁵⁸ Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 15, 46-50.
- ⁴¹⁵⁹ Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 15, 46-50.
- ⁴¹⁶⁰ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁶¹ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁶² Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁶³ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁶⁴ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁶⁵ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁶⁶ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁶⁷ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁶⁸ Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 15, 46-50.
- ⁴¹⁶⁹ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁷⁰ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁷¹ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁷² Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁷³ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁷⁴ Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 15, 46-50.
- ⁴¹⁷⁵ Corey, Deloraine Pendre, *The History of Malden, Massachusetts 1633-1785*, Malden: 1899, pp. 12, 34, 96-97, 101-102, 105, 114, 119-120, 136-164, 165-184, 198, 199, 218, 219-220, 287, 307, Appendix p. 53.
- ⁴¹⁷⁶ West Brookfield Massachusetts, "Massachusetts Selectman":
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ⁴¹⁷⁷ Smith, Dean Crawford & Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton 1878-1908*, Part IV, pp. 399-419.
- ⁴¹⁷⁸ Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 15, 46-50. According to this source, she was married in England and immigrated to America from England, so she was most likely born there.
- ⁴¹⁷⁹ Corey, Deloraine Pendre, *The History of Malden, Massachusetts 1633-1785*, Malden: 1899, pp. 12, 34, 96-97, 101-102, 105, 114, 119-120, 136-164, 165-184, 198, 199, 218, 219-220, 287, 307, Appendix p. 53. According to this source, she was married in England and immigrated to America from England, so she was most likely born there.
- ⁴¹⁸⁰ Vital Records of Malden, MA, published version, p. 351.
- ⁴¹⁸¹ Newhall, Charles, *The Record of My Ancestry*, Southbridge: 1899, pp. 15, 46-50.
- ⁴¹⁸² Corey, Deloraine Pendre, *The History of Malden, Massachusetts 1633-1785*, Malden: 1899, pp. 12, 34, 96-97, 101-102, 105, 114, 119-120, 136-164, 165-184, 198, 199, 218, 219-220, 287, 307, Appendix p. 53.
- ⁴¹⁸³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, pp. 128-129.
- ⁴¹⁸⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, pp. 128-129.
- ⁴¹⁸⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, pp. 128-129.
- ⁴¹⁸⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, pp. 128-129.
- ⁴¹⁸⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, pp. 128-129.
- ⁴¹⁸⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, pp. 128-129. According to this source, they had a pre-nuptial agreement dated 24 Feb 1651.
- ⁴¹⁸⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, pp. 128-129.
- ⁴¹⁹⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, pp. 128-129.
- ⁴¹⁹¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, pp. 128-129.
- ⁴¹⁹² NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, pp. 128-129.
- ⁴¹⁹³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, pp. 128-129.
- ⁴¹⁹⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, pp. 128-129.
- ⁴¹⁹⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, pp. 128-129.
- ⁴¹⁹⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, pp. 128-129.
- ⁴¹⁹⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 138, pp. 128-129.

-
- ⁴¹⁹⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume 1, 1938, pp. 213-216.
- ⁴¹⁹⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Henry Pinder. According to this source, he emigrated from England, so he was most likely born there.
- ⁴²⁰⁰ Vital Records of Ipswich, MA, published version, p. 649.
- ⁴²⁰¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Henry Pinder.
- ⁴²⁰² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Henry Pinder.
- ⁴²⁰³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Henry Pinder.
- ⁴²⁰⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Henry Pinder.
- ⁴²⁰⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Henry Pinder.
- ⁴²⁰⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Henry Pinder. According to this source, she was 12 on 13 Apr 1635, which puts her birth year at about 1622. Since her older siblings were baptized in England and her family emigrated from England, she was most likely born there.
- ⁴²⁰⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Henry Pinder. According to this source, she was 10 on 13 Apr 1635, which puts her birth year at about 1624. Since her older siblings were baptized in England and her family emigrated from England, she was most likely born there.
- ⁴²⁰⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Henry Pinder. According to this source, he was 8 on 13 Apr 1635, which puts his birth year at about 1626. Since his older siblings were baptized in England and his family emigrated from England, he was most likely born there.
- ⁴²⁰⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Henry Pinder. According to this source, their oldest child was born 15 Aug 1658.
- ⁴²¹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Henry Pinder.
- ⁴²¹¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Henry Pinder. According to this source, she was 53 on 13 Apr 1635, which puts her birth year at about 1581. Since her family emigrated from England, she was most likely born there.
- ⁴²¹² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Henry Pinder. According to this source, she was a witness to an incident on this date.
- ⁴²¹³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Henry Pinder.
- ⁴²¹⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. pp. 195-197, 202-203.
- ⁴²¹⁵ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 544.
- ⁴²¹⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. pp. 195-197, 202-203.
- ⁴²¹⁷ Bartlett, Levi, *Genealogical and Biographical sketches of the Bartlett Family in England and America*, 1876, p. 13.
- ⁴²¹⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. pp. 195-197, 202-203.
- ⁴²¹⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. pp. 195-197, 202-203.
- ⁴²²⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. pp. 195-197, 202-203. For some reason, he is not mentioned in the genealogical summary of the family, but he is mentioned in the transcription of Richard Bartlett's Family Bible.
- ⁴²²¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. pp. 195-197, 202-203.
- ⁴²²² NEHGS Register, Vol. pp. 195-197, 202-203.
- ⁴²²³ NEHGS Register, Vol. pp. 195-197, 202-203. For some reason, she is not mentioned in the genealogical summary of the family, but she is mentioned in the transcription of Richard Bartlett's Family Bible.
- ⁴²²⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 40, pp. 195-197, 202-203.
- ⁴²²⁵ Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 3, p. 9.
- ⁴²²⁶ Archive CD Books USA, "*Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts 1635-1681.*"
- ⁴²²⁷ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²²⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 89, p. 376.
- ⁴²²⁹ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²³⁰ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²³¹ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²³² The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²³³ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²³⁴ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²³⁵ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²³⁶ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²³⁷ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²³⁸ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²³⁹ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²⁴⁰ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²⁴¹ Holden, Barbara A., "Ould Newbury (Newbury, Newburyport and West Newbury), Part 1," *The Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 21, p. 113.
- ⁴²⁴² Dow, Joseph, "History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire, Vol. I," 1803, pp. 48-49.
- ⁴²⁴³ Emery Family Research Association, "Descendants of John Emery, Chapter One,"
<http://genwiz.genealogie.net/emery/john-anthony/one/emery1a.htm>.
- ⁴²⁴⁴ Archive CD Books, Essex Quarterly Court Records, Vol. 3, 1662-1667, pp. 15, 47-54, 65-68, 88-90.
- ⁴²⁴⁵ Archive CD Books, Essex Quarterly Court Records, Vol. 1, 1636-1656, pp. 110, 366-368, 387.

-
- ⁴²⁴⁶ Essex Antiquarian, Vol. IV, pp. 113-115.
- ⁴²⁴⁷ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²⁴⁸ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²⁴⁹ Nicholson, Frederick J., "Alice Grant(h)am, Probable Wife of John 1 Emery of Newbury, MA," "The American Genealogist," Vol. 65, pp. 211-213.
- ⁴²⁵⁰ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²⁵¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 66, pp. 180, 183. According to this source, he was 75 when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1603.
- ⁴²⁵² Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland: 1928, p. 522. According to this source, he was 33 when he emigrated, which puts his birth year at about 1603.
- ⁴²⁵³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 66, pp. 180, 183.
- ⁴²⁵⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 66, pp. 180, 183.
- ⁴²⁵⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 66, pp. 180, 183.
- ⁴²⁵⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 66, pp. 180, 183.
- ⁴²⁵⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 66, pp. 180, 183.
- ⁴²⁵⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 66, pp. 180, 183.
- ⁴²⁵⁹ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland: 1928, p. 522.
- ⁴²⁶⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 66, pp. 180, 183.
- ⁴²⁶¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 66, pp. 180, 183.
- ⁴²⁶² Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland: 1928, p. 522.
- ⁴²⁶³ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland: 1928, p. 522.
- ⁴²⁶⁴ *West Brookfield Massachusetts*, "Massachusetts Selectman":
<https://www.wbrookfield.com/?SEC=143B3658-4432-4588-B5BB-EF8542DD149A>
- ⁴²⁶⁵ Dow, Joseph, *History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire*, Vol. I, pp. 532-533.
- ⁴²⁶⁶ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland: 1928, p. 522.
- ⁴²⁶⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 66, pp. 180, 183.
- ⁴²⁶⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 66, pp. 180, 183. According to this source, she was 58 when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1606.
- ⁴²⁶⁹ Libby, Charles Thornton, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Portland: 1928, p. 522. According to this source, she was ³⁰ when he emigrated, which puts his birth year at about 1606.
- ⁴²⁷⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 66, pp. 180, 183.
- ⁴²⁷¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 66, pp. 180, 183.
- ⁴²⁷² Essex Institute, "Probate Records of Essex County, MA, Vol. I, 1635-1664," 1916, pp. 52-53.
- ⁴²⁷³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²⁷⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Webster.
- ⁴²⁷⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Webster.
- ⁴²⁷⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Webster.
- ⁴²⁷⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Webster.
- ⁴²⁷⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Webster.
- ⁴²⁷⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Webster.
- ⁴²⁸⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Webster.
- ⁴²⁸¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Webster.
- ⁴²⁸² NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Webster.
- ⁴²⁸³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Webster.
- ⁴²⁸⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 150, pp. 180, 184-189.
- ⁴²⁸⁵ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 590.
- ⁴²⁸⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 150, pp. 180, 184-189.
- ⁴²⁸⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Webster.
- ⁴²⁸⁸ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²⁸⁹ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²⁹⁰ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²⁹¹ The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²⁹² The New England Historical and Genealogical Society's Great Migration Project biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²⁹³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Webster.
- ⁴²⁹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of John Emery.
- ⁴²⁹⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 150, pp. 180, 184-189.
- ⁴²⁹⁶ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 590.
- ⁴²⁹⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Nicholas Batt.
- ⁴²⁹⁸ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 546.

-
- ⁴²⁹⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 52, p. 51.
- ⁴³⁰⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 52, p. 51.
- ⁴³⁰¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Nicholas Batt.
- ⁴³⁰² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Nicholas Batt.
- ⁴³⁰³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Nicholas Batt.
- ⁴³⁰⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Nicholas Batt.
- ⁴³⁰⁵ *Olive Tree Genealogy, The James 1635*, <https://www.olivetreegenealogy.com/ships/james1634.shtml>
- ⁴³⁰⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 52, p. 51.
- ⁴³⁰⁷ The Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts*, Volume 3, pp. 187-191.
- ⁴³⁰⁸ Based on her children's probable ages, Lucy is most likely an emigrant ancestor. And since most immigrants to Massachusetts at the time were from the British Isles, that is most likely where she was from.
- ⁴³⁰⁹ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 546.
- ⁴³¹⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 52, p. 51.
- ⁴³¹¹ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³¹² Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135. According to this source, his will was written 28 Mar 1668 and proved 11 Oct 1670.
- ⁴³¹³ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³¹⁴ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³¹⁵ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³¹⁶ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³¹⁷ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³¹⁸ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³¹⁹ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³²⁰ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³²¹ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³²² Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³²³ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³²⁴ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³²⁵ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³²⁶ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³²⁷ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135. According to this source, his inventory was taken on this date.
- ⁴³²⁸ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³²⁹ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³³⁰ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³³¹ Barber History, <https://wordinfo.info/unit/3364>
- ⁴³³² *Wikipedia, Bloodletting*, <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bloodletting>
- ⁴³³³ *Medical Dialogue Review*, "Bloody History of Barber Surgeons": <https://www.mdrnyu.org/fall-2015-bloody-history-of-barber-surgeons/>
- ⁴³³⁴ Marshall, Henrietta Elizabeth, *This Country of Ours: the Story of the United States*, New York: 1917, online version, <http://digital.library.upenn.edu/women/marshall/country/country-III-23.html>
- ⁴³³⁵ *Wikipedia, Puritan Migration to New England (1620-1640)*, [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puritan_migration_to_New_England_\(1620%E2%80%931640\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puritan_migration_to_New_England_(1620%E2%80%931640))
- ⁴³³⁶ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³³⁷ St. Paul's Episcopal Church website, "Puritans vs. Anglicans": <http://www.stpaulschester.org/2013/11/23/puritans-vs-anglicans/>
- ⁴³³⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of John Wheeler.
- ⁴³³⁹ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³⁴⁰ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³⁴¹ Davis, Walter Goodwin, *The Ancestry of Annis Spear 1775-1858 of Litchfield, Maine*, Portland: 1945, pp. 133-135.
- ⁴³⁴² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Moody.
- ⁴³⁴³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Moody.
- ⁴³⁴⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Moody.
- ⁴³⁴⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Moody. According to this source he was sixty-five when he died which puts his birth year at about 1631.
- ⁴³⁴⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Moody.
- ⁴³⁴⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Moody.
- ⁴³⁴⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Moody.
- ⁴³⁴⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Moody.

- ⁴³⁵⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Moody.
- ⁴³⁵¹ Coffin, Joshua, *A Sketch of the History of Newbury, Newburyport, and West Newbury, from 1635 to 1845*, 1845, pp. 83-100.
- ⁴³⁵² Holden, Barbara A., "Ould Newbury (Newbury, Newburyport and West Newbury), Part 1," *The Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 21, p. 113.
- ⁴³⁵³ *Great Migration: Passengers of the Mary & John, 1633/4*, <https://www.geni.com/projects/Great-Migration-Passengers-of-the-Mary-John-1633-4/12651>
- ⁴³⁵⁴ Cutter, William Richard, *Genealogical and Family History of Western New York*, Volume 2, New York: 1912, p. 733.
- ⁴³⁵⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Moody. She is most likely an emigrant ancestor based on her children's probable ages. Since most emigrants at the time were from the British Isles, she is most likely from there.
- ⁴³⁵⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Moody.
- ⁴³⁵⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of William Moody.
- ⁴³⁵⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Daniel Pierce.
- ⁴³⁵⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Daniel Pierce.
- ⁴³⁶⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Daniel Pierce.
- ⁴³⁶¹ Essex Quarterly Court Records, published version, Vol. 1, 1636-1656, p. 406.
- ⁴³⁶² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Daniel Pierce.
- ⁴³⁶³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Daniel Pierce. According to this source, he was 40 in 1678, which puts his birth year at about 1637. It also says he was about 43 on 25 Nov 1682, which puts his birth year at about 1638. And this source says his death record says he was 66 when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1637.
- ⁴³⁶⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Daniel Pierce.
- ⁴³⁶⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Daniel Pierce.
- ⁴³⁶⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Daniel Pierce.
- ⁴³⁶⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Daniel Pierce. According to this source, Daniel Sr. asked his son Daniel Jr. "to do for his brother Joshua Perice's children as he shall see in his discretion meet to be done for them," which indicates that Joshua was deceased.
- ⁴³⁶⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Daniel Pierce.
- ⁴³⁶⁹ Vital Records of Newbury, MA, published version, p. 388.
- ⁴³⁷⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Daniel Pierce.
- ⁴³⁷¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Daniel Pierce.
- ⁴³⁷² Holden, Barbara A., "Ould Newbury (Newbury, Newburyport and West Newbury), Part 1," *The Essex Genealogist*, Vol. 21, p. 113.
- ⁴³⁷³ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ⁴³⁷⁴ Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ⁴³⁷⁵ William Hilton, Jr.'s *Account of His 1663 Explorations*, <http://www.carolana.com/Carolina/Explorers/williamhiltonjraccount.html>
- ⁴³⁷⁶ Lewis, J.D., William Hilton, Jr., <http://www.carolana.com/Carolina/Explorers/williamhiltonjr.html>
- ⁴³⁷⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 29, pp. 273-275.
- ⁴³⁷⁸ Coffin, Joshua, *A Sketch of the History of Newbury, Newburyport, and West Newbury, from 1635 to 1845*, 1845, pp. 90-100.
- ⁴³⁷⁹ Archive CD Books, Essex Quarterly Court Records, Vol. 1, 1636-1656, p. 406.
- ⁴³⁸⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Makepeace.
- ⁴³⁸¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Makepeace.
- ⁴³⁸² NEHGS Early New England Families Study Project biography of Elizabeth (Hawkredd) (Coney) (Mellowes) Makepeace.
- ⁴³⁸³ NEHGS Early New England Families Study Project: Elizabeth (Hawkredd) (Coney) (Mellowes) Makepeace
- ⁴³⁸⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Makepeace.
- ⁴³⁸⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Makepeace.
- ⁴³⁸⁶ Elizabeth's second husband, Oliver Mellowes died in 1638 and Thomas and Elizabeth's first child was baptized 22 May 1642.
- ⁴³⁸⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Makepeace.
- ⁴³⁸⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Makepeace.
- ⁴³⁸⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Makepeace.
- ⁴³⁹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Makepeace.
- ⁴³⁹¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Makepeace.
- ⁴³⁹² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Makepeace.
- ⁴³⁹³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Makepeace.
- ⁴³⁹⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Coney of Boston, England and Boston, Massachusetts*, 1928, pp. 31-36.
- ⁴³⁹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Thomas Makepeace.
- ⁴³⁹⁶ NEHGS Early New England Families Study Project biography of Elizabeth (Hawkredd) (Coney) (Mellowes) Makepeace.
- ⁴³⁹⁷ NEHGS Early New England Families Study Project: Elizabeth (Hawkredd) (Coney) (Mellowes) Makepeace. She was most likely born in England since that is where she was married.
- ⁴³⁹⁸ NEHGS Early New England Families Study Project: Elizabeth (Hawkredd) (Coney) (Mellowes) Makepeace.
- ⁴³⁹⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Makepeace.

⁴⁴⁰⁰ Vital Records of Watertown, MA, published version, p. 12. According to this source, he was 90 when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1607. Based on his age, he was most likely an emigrant ancestor, and most immigrants to Massachusetts at the time came from the British Isles.

⁴⁴⁰¹ Vital Records of Watertown, MA, published version, p. 12.

⁴⁴⁰² Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, pp. 627-628.

⁴⁴⁰³ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, pp. 627-628.

⁴⁴⁰⁴ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, pp. 627-628.

⁴⁴⁰⁵ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, pp. 627-628.

⁴⁴⁰⁶ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, pp. 627-628.

⁴⁴⁰⁷ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, pp. 627-628.

⁴⁴⁰⁸ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, pp. 627-628.

⁴⁴⁰⁹ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, pp. 627-628.

⁴⁴¹⁰ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, pp. 627-628.

⁴⁴¹¹ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, pp. 627-628.

⁴⁴¹² Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, pp. 627-628.

⁴⁴¹³ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, pp. 627-628.

⁴⁴¹⁴ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, pp. 627-628.

⁴⁴¹⁵ Vital Records of Watertown, MA, published version, p. 12.

⁴⁴¹⁶ Based on her probable age (her oldest child was born in 1638), she is most likely an emigrant ancestor. This also means she was most likely born in the British Isles since the majority of immigrants to Massachusetts were from there.

⁴⁴¹⁷ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, pp. 627-628.

⁴⁴¹⁸ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, pp. 627-628.

⁴⁴¹⁹ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, pp. 627-628.

⁴⁴²⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave.

⁴⁴²¹ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 757. According to this source, he was 73 when he died, which puts his birth year at about 1609. Based on this, he is most likely an emigrant ancestor, probably from the British Isles since that is where the majority of the Massachusetts immigrants were from at the time.

⁴⁴²² Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 757.

⁴⁴²³ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 688. The birth record of Thomas and Isabel's daughter Elizabeth mentions Isabel's given name.

⁴⁴²⁴ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*.

⁴⁴²⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Michael Spenser.

⁴⁴²⁶ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 688.

⁴⁴²⁷ Cutter, Benjamin, *A History of the Cutter Family of New England*, 1871, p. 18.

⁴⁴²⁸ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 688. This date has been converted to the modern dating system. The original date says 1655.

⁴⁴²⁹ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850. A History of the Cutter Family of New England* says that this record is for him, but I find it odd that the parents aren't mentioned since he was so young. However, it was very common for children to die soon after birth.

⁴⁴³⁰ Cutter, Benjamin, *A History of the Cutter Family of New England*, 1871, p. 18.

⁴⁴³¹ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 688.

⁴⁴³² Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 688.

-
- ⁴⁴³³ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*.
- ⁴⁴³⁴ Cutter, Benjamin, *A History of the Cutter Family of New England*, 1871, p. 18.
- ⁴⁴³⁵ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 688.
- ⁴⁴³⁶ Sharples, Stephen Paschall, *Records of the Church of Christ at Cambridge in New England 1632–1830*, 1906, p. 13.
- ⁴⁴³⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Michael Spenser.
- ⁴⁴³⁸ Cutter, Benjamin, *A History of the Cutter Family of New England*, 1871, p. 18.
- ⁴⁴³⁹ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 688. The birth record of Thomas and Isabel's daughter Elizabeth mentions Isabel's given name.
- ⁴⁴⁴⁰ Sharples, Stephen Paschall, *Records of the Church of Christ at Cambridge in New England 1632–1830*, 1906, p. 13.
- ⁴⁴⁴¹ Middlesex County, MA Probate Record # 22046.
- ⁴⁴⁴² Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 757.
- ⁴⁴⁴³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 3, pp. 41, 95-96.
- ⁴⁴⁴⁴ Cutter, Benjamin, *A History of the Cutter Family of New England*, 1871, p. 18. According to this source, she received alms from the church until 12 Dec 1709.
- ⁴⁴⁴⁵ Vital Records of Cambridge, MA, published version, p. 688. The birth record of Thomas and Isabel's daughter Elizabeth mentions Isabel's given name.
- ⁴⁴⁴⁶ NEHGS Database: *NEHGS Database: Massachusetts Vital Records, 1620-1850*.
- ⁴⁴⁴⁷ Wyman, Thomas Bellows, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, p. 404.
- ⁴⁴⁴⁸ Whittemore, Henry, *Genealogical guide to the Early Settlers of America*, 1833, p. 208.
- ⁴⁴⁴⁹ Wyman, Thomas Bellows, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, p. 404.
- ⁴⁴⁵⁰ Wyman, Thomas Bellows, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, p. 404.
- ⁴⁴⁵¹ Wyman, Thomas Bellows, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, p. 404.
- ⁴⁴⁵² Wyman, Thomas Bellows, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, p. 404.
- ⁴⁴⁵³ Wyman, Thomas Bellows, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, p. 404.
- ⁴⁴⁵⁴ Wyman, Thomas Bellows, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, p. 404.
- ⁴⁴⁵⁵ Wyman, Thomas Bellows, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, p. 404.
- ⁴⁴⁵⁶ Wyman, Thomas Bellows, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, p. 404.
- ⁴⁴⁵⁷ Hutchinson, History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, Second Edition, 1765, pp. 226-227.
- ⁴⁴⁵⁸ Wood, Nathan E., *The History of the First Baptist Church of Boston (1665-1899)*, 1899, pp. 56, 58, 67-69, 152-153, 154.
- ⁴⁴⁵⁹ Wyman, Thomas Bellows, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown of the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts*, 1629-1818, p. 404.
- ⁴⁴⁶⁰ NEHGS Database: *NEHGS Database: Massachusetts Vital Records, 1620-1850*.
- ⁴⁴⁶¹ *NEHGS Database: NEHGS Database: Massachusetts Vital Records, 1620-1850*. According to this source, she was about 70 when she died, which puts her birth year at about 1620. This also means that she was most likely an emigrant ancestor and the majority of emigrant ancestors in MA at the time were from the British Isles.
- ⁴⁴⁶² NEHGS Database: *NEHGS Database: Massachusetts Vital Records, 1620-1850*.
- ⁴⁴⁶³ Wyman, Thomas Bellows, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, p. 404.
- ⁴⁴⁶⁴ Whittemore, Henry, *Genealogical guide to the Early Settlers of America*, 1833, p. 208.
- ⁴⁴⁶⁵ Wyman, Thomas Bellows, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, p. 404.
- ⁴⁴⁶⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler. According to this source, he was 78 when his will was written. This puts his birth year at about 1605.
- ⁴⁴⁶⁷ Cutler, Nahum S., *A Cutler Memorial and Genealogical History*, 1889, pp. 17-20.
- ⁴⁴⁶⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁶⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁷⁰ Vital Records of Watertown, MA, published version, p. 12.
- ⁴⁴⁷¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁷² NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁷³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁷⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁷⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁷⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁷⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁷⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁷⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁸⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁸¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁸² NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler. According to this source, she was 89 when she died which puts her birth year at about 1654.

-
- ⁴⁴⁸³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁸⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler. According to this source, their oldest child was born in Jan 1675.
- ⁴⁴⁸⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler. According to this source she was 42 when she died which puts her birth year at about 1660.
- ⁴⁴⁸⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁸⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁸⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁸⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁹¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler. According to this source, he was named in his father's will which was written 8 Nov 1664, and on 20 Nov 1700, his brother Thomas was appointed administrator of Samuel's estate.
- ⁴⁴⁹² NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁹³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁴⁹⁴ Cutler, Nahum S., *A Cutler Memorial and Genealogical History*, 1889, pp. 17-20.
- ⁴⁴⁹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas King.
- ⁴⁴⁹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas King.
- ⁴⁴⁹⁷ Vital Records of Watertown, MA, published version, p. 12.
- ⁴⁴⁹⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas King.
- ⁴⁴⁹⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas King.
- ⁴⁵⁰⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas King.
- ⁴⁵⁰¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas King.
- ⁴⁵⁰² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas King.
- ⁴⁵⁰³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas King.
- ⁴⁵⁰⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of James Cutler.
- ⁴⁵⁰⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball. According to this source, he was 39 on 30 Apr 1634, which puts his birth year at about 1594.
- ⁴⁵⁰⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball.
- ⁴⁵⁰⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball.
- ⁴⁵⁰⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball.
- ⁴⁵⁰⁹ NEHGS Database: Hampton, NH: Vital Records to 1900.
- ⁴⁵¹⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball.
- ⁴⁵¹¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball. According to this source, she was 13 on 30 April 1634, which puts her birth year at about 1620. This age is from their passenger list from England.
- ⁴⁵¹² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball. According to this source, he was 11 on 30 April 1634, which puts his birth year at about 1622. This age is from their passenger list from England.
- ⁴⁵¹³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball.
- ⁴⁵¹⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball. According to this source, 2 Sep 1672 is when Richard's first wife died.
- ⁴⁵¹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball. According to this source, she was 9 on 30 April 1634, which puts her birth year at about 1624. This age is from their passenger list from England.
- ⁴⁵¹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball. According to this source, their first child was born 1 May 1646.
- ⁴⁵¹⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball. According to this source, she was 5 on 30 April 1634, which puts her birth year at about 1628. This age is from their passenger list from England.
- ⁴⁵¹⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball.
- ⁴⁵¹⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball. According to this source, he was 3 on 30 April 1634, which puts his birth year at about 1630. This age is from their passenger list from England.
- ⁴⁵²⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball. According to this source, their first child was born 8 Nov 1657.
- ⁴⁵²¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball. According to this source, he was 1 on 30 April 1634, which puts his birth year at about 1632. This age is from their passenger list from England.
- ⁴⁵²² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball. According to this source, their first child was born 5 Dec 1658.
- ⁴⁵²³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball.
- ⁴⁵²⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball.
- ⁴⁵²⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball.
- ⁴⁵²⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball.
- ⁴⁵²⁷ Witheridge Historical Archive, *The Wheelwrights Craft*, <http://www.witheridge-historical-archive.com/wheelwright.htm>
- ⁴⁵²⁸ Morrison, Leonard Allison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America From 1634 to 1897*, Vol. I, 1897, pp. 25-34.
- ⁴⁵²⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume one, 1938, p. 83.
- ⁴⁵³⁰ NEHGS Database: Hampton, NH: Vital Records to 1900.

-
- ⁴⁵³¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Volume one, 1938, pp. 81, 83.
- ⁴⁵³² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Kimball.
- ⁴⁵³³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 217-220.
- ⁴⁵³⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 217-220.
- ⁴⁵³⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 217-220.
- ⁴⁵³⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 217-220.
- ⁴⁵³⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 217-220.
- ⁴⁵³⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 217-220.
- ⁴⁵³⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 217-220.
- ⁴⁵⁴⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 217-220.
- ⁴⁵⁴¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 217-220.
- ⁴⁵⁴² NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 217-220.
- ⁴⁵⁴³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 217-220.
- ⁴⁵⁴⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 217-220.
- ⁴⁵⁴⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 143, pp. 217-220.
- ⁴⁵⁴⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁴⁷ Everett, Edward Franklin, *Descendants of Richard Everett of Dedham, Mass.*, 1902, pp. 9-20.
- ⁴⁵⁴⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁴⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁵⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁵¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁵² NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁵³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁵⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁵⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁵⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁵⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁵⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁵⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289. According to this source, he wrote his will 16 Aug 1710.
- ⁴⁵⁶⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁶¹ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 1.
- ⁴⁵⁶² NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁶³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁶⁴ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 1.
- ⁴⁵⁶⁵ NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*.
- ⁴⁵⁶⁶ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 2.
- ⁴⁵⁶⁷ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 127.
- ⁴⁵⁶⁸ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-288.
- ⁴⁵⁶⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-288.
- ⁴⁵⁷⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-288.
- ⁴⁵⁷¹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁷² NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁷³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁷⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁷⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁷⁶ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁷⁷ Vital Records of Dedham, MA, published version, p. 6.
- ⁴⁵⁷⁸ Vital Records of Dorchester, MA, published version, p. 24. I've converted this date to the modern dating system, but it could actually be 1681.
- ⁴⁵⁷⁹ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁸⁰ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁸¹ Tarrant County, Texas Website, "History of the Constable":
<https://www.tarrantcounty.com/en/constables/constable-3/history-of-the-constable.html>
- ⁴⁵⁸² Massachusetts Constable's Office Website, *History of the Office of the Constable*,
<https://www.massachusettsconstablesoffice.org/history-of-the-constable>
- ⁴⁵⁸³ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁸⁴ Everett, Edward Franklin, *Descendants of Richard Everett of Dedham, Mass.*, 1902, pp. 9-20.
- ⁴⁵⁸⁵ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289. Based on her children's ages, she is most likely an emigrant ancestor.

- ⁴⁵⁸⁶ Everett, Edward Franklin, *Descendants of Richard Everett of Dedham, Mass.*, 1902, pp. 9-20. According to this source, her husband's will was written 12 May 1680, and she is mentioned in it.
- ⁴⁵⁸⁷ NEHGS Register, Vol. 154, pp. 273-275, 287-289.
- ⁴⁵⁸⁸ Vital Records of Lynn, MA, published version, p. 239. According to this source, William's son, John, was born in 1635. This means that William was most likely an emigrant ancestor, based on his probable age, and he was most likely born in the British Isles.
- ⁴⁵⁸⁹ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 137-138.
- ⁴⁵⁹⁰ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 137-138.
- ⁴⁵⁹¹ Vital Records of Roxbury, MA, published version, p.215.
- ⁴⁵⁹² Vital Records of Lynn, MA, published version, p. 240.
- ⁴⁵⁹³ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 137-138.
- ⁴⁵⁹⁴ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 137-138.
- ⁴⁵⁹⁵ Vital Records of Lynn, MA, published version, p. 239.
- ⁴⁵⁹⁶ Vital Records of Lynn, MA, published version, p. 238.
- ⁴⁵⁹⁷ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 137-138.
- ⁴⁵⁹⁸ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 137-138.
- ⁴⁵⁹⁹ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 137-138.
- ⁴⁶⁰⁰ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 137-138.
- ⁴⁶⁰¹ Lewis, Isaac, *In Memoriam*, 1872, pp. 38-46.
- ⁴⁶⁰² NEHGS Database: *Massachusetts: Vital Records, 1620-1850*.
- ⁴⁶⁰³ Vital Records of Lynn, MA, published version, p. 239. According to this source, Amy's son, John, was born in 1635. This means that Amy was most likely an emigrant ancestor, based on her probable age, and she was most likely born in the British Isles.
- ⁴⁶⁰⁴ Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 4, pp. 137-138.
- ⁴⁶⁰⁵ Based on his probable age. His daughter, Elizabeth married in 1644.
- ⁴⁶⁰⁶ *Plymouth Colony Records, Volume 2, Wills*, Picton Press, pp. 488-490. According to this transcription of his will, it was written 26 Feb 1666/7 and exhibited to the court 29 Oct 1669.
- ⁴⁶⁰⁷ *Plymouth Colony Records, Volume 2, Wills*, Picton Press, pp. 488-490.
- ⁴⁶⁰⁸ *Plymouth Colony Records, Volume 2, Wills*, Picton Press, pp. 488-490.
- ⁴⁶⁰⁹ NEHGS Database: *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to N.E. 1620-1633*.
- ⁴⁶¹⁰ Winsor, Justin, *A History of the Town of Duxbury, Massachusetts with Genealogical Registers*, 1849, pp. 92, 241, 263.
- ⁴⁶¹¹ Based on her probable age. Her daughter, Elizabeth married in 1644.
- ⁴⁶¹² *Plymouth Colony Records, Volume 2, Wills*, Picton Press, pp. 488-490.
- ⁴⁶¹³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Abraham Mellowes. According to this source, he received a land allotment 6 Sept 1638 and there is a land property record that implicates he was dead by 30 Dec 1638. The authors of the biography don't seem to count the 6 Sept land allotment as proof that he was alive at the time of the allotment (or at least the people who gave it to him thought he was alive), but the record for it does not say "heirs of" or anything similar. It appears that he was alive when he was awarded the allotment, but probably died before he could do anything with it.
- ⁴⁶¹⁴ Shurtleff, Nathaniel B., *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, Vol. I, 1853, p. 240.
- ⁴⁶¹⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Abraham Mellowes.
- ⁴⁶¹⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Abraham Mellowes.
- ⁴⁶¹⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Abraham Mellowes.
- ⁴⁶¹⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Abraham Mellowes.
- ⁴⁶¹⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Abraham Mellowes.
- ⁴⁶²⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Abraham Mellowes.
- ⁴⁶²¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Abraham Mellowes.
- ⁴⁶²² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Abraham Mellowes.
- ⁴⁶²³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Abraham Mellowes.
- ⁴⁶²⁴ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, 1933, p. 24.
- ⁴⁶²⁵ Shurtleff, Nathaniel B., *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, Vol. I, 1853, p. 240.
- ⁴⁶²⁶ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, 1933, p. 15. According to this source, she was 8 in 1580 which puts her birth year at about 1571.
- ⁴⁶²⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Abraham Mellowes.
- ⁴⁶²⁸ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, 1933, pp. 24-25.
- ⁴⁶²⁹ Jacobus, Donald Lines, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, 1933, pp. 24-25.
- ⁴⁶³⁰ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Abraham Mellowes.
- ⁴⁶³¹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Richard Woodward. According to this source, he was 45 in 1634, which puts his birth year at about 1588.
- ⁴⁶³² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Richard Woodward.
- ⁴⁶³³ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Richard Woodward.

- ⁴⁶³⁴ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Richard Woodward. According to this source, they signed a marriage agreement 18 Apr 1633.
- ⁴⁶³⁵ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Richard Woodward. According to this source he was age 13 on 30 April 1634.
- ⁴⁶³⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Richard Woodward.
- ⁴⁶³⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Richard Woodward. According to this source, John's first wife died on 8 July 1654.
- ⁴⁶³⁸ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Richard Woodward.
- ⁴⁶³⁹ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Richard Woodward. According to this source, she was 50 on 30 Apr 1634, which puts her birth year at about 1683.
- ⁴⁶⁴⁰ Vital Records of Watertown, Ma, published version, p. 25. According to this source, she was about 80 when she died, which puts her birth year at about 1581.
- ⁴⁶⁴¹ Vital Records of Watertown, Ma, published version, p. 25.
- ⁴⁶⁴² NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Richard Woodward.
- ⁴⁶⁴³ She is most likely an emigrant ancestor based on her probable age.
- ⁴⁶⁴⁴ Middlesex County, MA Probate Record # 24930.
- ⁴⁶⁴⁵ Their daughter, Jane, was most likely an emigrant ancestor based on her probable age which means they were most likely married in the British Isles.
- ⁴⁶⁴⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ⁴⁶⁴⁷ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Edward Winship.
- ⁴⁶⁴⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave. According to this source, his daughter Rebecca was born in Charlestown 25 July 1631. If he was at least 21 when she was born (and he was most likely older than that), then based on his probable age, he was most likely an emigrant ancestor
- ⁴⁶⁴⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave. According to this source, his will was written 8 Jun 1651 and probated 8 Aug 1651.
- ⁴⁶⁵⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave.
- ⁴⁶⁵¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave. According to this source she was 44 when she died, which puts her birth year at about 1620.
- ⁴⁶⁵² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave.
- ⁴⁶⁵³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave.
- ⁴⁶⁵⁴ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave.
- ⁴⁶⁵⁵ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave.
- ⁴⁶⁵⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave.
- ⁴⁶⁵⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave.
- ⁴⁶⁵⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave.
- ⁴⁶⁵⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave.
- ⁴⁶⁶⁰ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave. According to this source, she was unmarried when her father's will was written in 8 June 1651 and was married by the time her husband's will was written 8 June 1651.
- ⁴⁶⁶¹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave.
- ⁴⁶⁶² NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave.
- ⁴⁶⁶³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave.
- ⁴⁶⁶⁴ Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, p. 627.
- ⁴⁶⁶⁵ Moriarty, G. Andrews, "Dr. Richard Palgrave and His Family," TAG, Vol. 18, pp. 206-207.
- ⁴⁶⁶⁶ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave. According to this source, she was about 75 when she died, which puts her birth year at about 1593. Based on this, she is most likely an emigrant ancestor and was probably born in the British Isles.
- ⁴⁶⁶⁷ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave.
- ⁴⁶⁶⁸ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave.
- ⁴⁶⁶⁹ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Richard Palgrave.
- ⁴⁶⁷⁰ Suffolk county, MA probate record number 497.
- ⁴⁶⁷¹ Moriarty, G. Andrews, "Dr. Richard Palgrave and His Family," TAG, Vol. 18, pp. 206-207.
- ⁴⁶⁷² Bond, Henry, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Second Edition, 1860, p. 627.
- ⁴⁶⁷³ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 81-83.
- ⁴⁶⁷⁴ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 81-83.
- ⁴⁶⁷⁵ Morrison, Leonard Allison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America from 1634 to 1897*, Vol. 1, 1897, p. 29.
- ⁴⁶⁷⁶ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 81-83.
- ⁴⁶⁷⁷ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, pp. 81-83.
- ⁴⁶⁷⁸ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, p. 83.
- ⁴⁶⁷⁹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, p. 83.
- ⁴⁶⁸⁰ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, p. 83.

-
- ⁴⁶⁸¹ Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, p. 83.
- ⁴⁶⁸² Holman, Mary Lovering, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, Vol. 1, 1938, p. 83.
- ⁴⁶⁸³ NEHGS Great Migration biography of Thomas Carter of Ipswich.
- ⁴⁶⁸⁴ NEHGS Register, Vol. 31, pp. 322-323.
- ⁴⁶⁸⁵ Hoyt, David W., *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts*, Clearfield Company edition, 2002, pp. 156-157.
- ⁴⁶⁸⁶ NEHGS Great Migration Biography of Robert Lord.
- ⁴⁶⁸⁷ The Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County*, Vol. 3, 1675-1681, p. 377.
- ⁴⁶⁸⁸ The Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County*, Vol. 2, 1665-1674, pp. 399-401.
- ⁴⁶⁸⁹ Essex Quarterly Court Records, published version, Volume 4, 1667-1671, p. 398.
- ⁴⁶⁹⁰ Colonial Society of Massachusetts, Vol. 58, <https://www.colonialsociety.org/node/1128>